Greene County District Library (Ohio)
0 53 85 0364503 7

Greene Co. Room 974.9 Union
1m
Hatfield. Edwin Francis.
1807-1883.
History of Elizabeth. New
Jersey

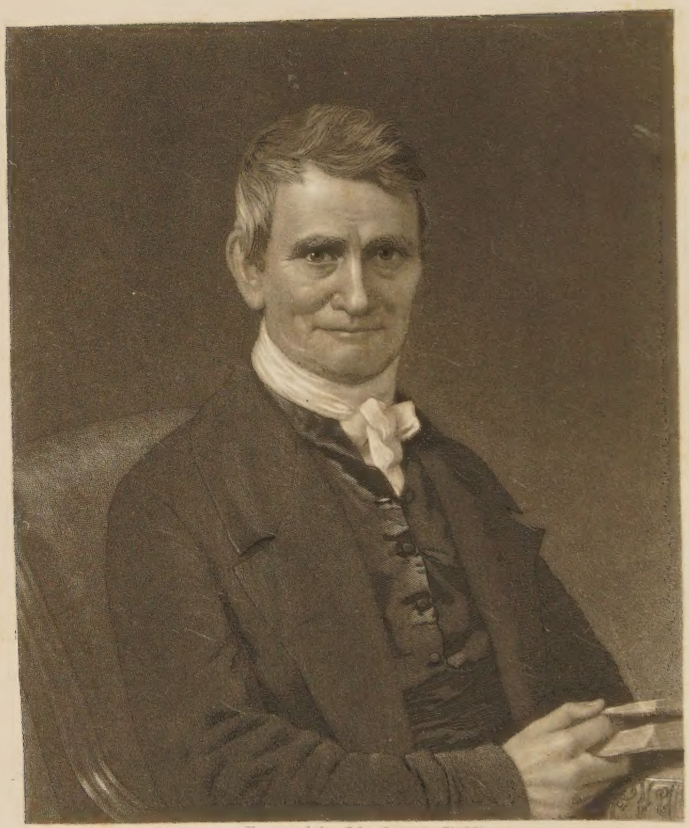
15K
135
SCARCE

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025

https://archive.org/details/historyofelizabe0000reve

No STAMP

SEE S. FOR TITLE



Engraved by John Sartain Phil.a

John M.c Dowell

HISTORY

OF

ELIZABETH, NEW JERSEY;

INCLUDING

THE EARLY HISTORY

OF

UNION COUNTY.

BY REV. EDWIN F. HATFIELD, D.D.

Remember the days of old, consider the years of many generations.—DEUT. xxxii, 7.

NEW YORK:
PUBLISHED BY CARLTON & LANAHAN,
200 MULBERRY-STREET.
1868.

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1868, by

EDWIN F. HATFIELD,

in the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the United States for the Southern District of New York.

PREFACE.

HUMAN character is the product of all time. It is the growth, not of a single life, but of ages. Its form and shape, in the individual and in the community, are derived, not more from the present, than the past. What we are, body, soul, and spirit, is owing, in a great degree, to agencies that have been at work from the beginning.

The cast of a man's immediate progenitors determines, to a great extent, his own. The rank and standing of the domestic circle, in which his early days glide on so noiselessly and yet so swiftly, affect, for all time, his whole being. The social community in which the child is led up to man; the humble school-house in which his mind is brought into form and symmetry; the sanctuary, whither his youthful steps are bent on the Sabbath-day, with its songs of praise, its humble prayers, and its solemn exhortations; the long-established customs of the place and age; the peculiar traits of the population, sparse or dense, rural or urban; the prevalent handicrafts, trades and pursuits of the locality; every passing event, and every occurrence and influence by which individual sentiment and public opinion are affected; all these serve, more or less powerfully, to shape the character and determine the destiny of the child, the boy, the man.

To know a people, to understand their peculiarities, we must know their history, their parentage, their origin; must learn from what race, nationality, tribe and family, they are descended; when and by whom their settlement, town, or city, was founded; the aims and plans of the founders; through what changes, social, industrial, political and religious, they prosecuted their design; what relations they sustained to other communities, near or remote; what were the special characteristics, aspects and tendencies of the times; whatever, in short, may have served, in the course of their history, to affect, more or less directly, their fortunes and their destiny.

To promote, in some humble measure, this laudable design, in respect to one of the thriving communities in the older parts of this land, this volume was written. It was undertaken, at the solicitation of the author's townsmen, to whose generous consideration, with all its imperfections, it is now commended. A native of Elizabeth, and a descendant of several of its worthy founders, it has been to him a labor of love, to gather up these memorials of its past, and give them a permanent form. These materials he has been gathering, some of them, for more than a score of years; not without a vague thought, that the day would come, when he might give them form and order. Laid aside, at length, by serious disease, from the exhausting activities of a laborious profession, the requisite leisure was found by the author, for the accomplishment of his long-cherished desire, of which he gladly availed himself.

In entering upon his work, he found that but little was known, even by the people themselves, of their history. What had been previously published was exceedingly meagre, and much of it quite erroneous. The "Notes, Historical and Biographical, concerning Elizabeth-Town,

its eminent Men, Churches and Ministers," was prepared by the Rev. Dr. Murray, during the earlier years of his ministry, nearly a fourth of a century since. It could scarcely be expected, that a stranger from a far country would be able, fully to enter into the sympathies, and clearly to apprehend the history, of the people among whom he had so recently found a home. His "Notes" furnish but little information respecting the founders of the town, and that little is far from correct. The writer of the present volume has found it necessary to consult the original records for himself, and has, therefore, relied but little on the labors of his predecessor.

The only other published works pertaining to the history of the town, are the excellent and authentic "History of St. John's Church, Elizabeth-Town, New Jersey," by the present rector, the Rev. Samuel A. Clark, and the Memoirs of the Rev. Drs. McDowell and Murray, by the Rev. Drs. Sprague and Prime, respectively; all very good in their place, but partial only in their object.

It will be seen that the history, now given to the public, endeavors to rescue the planters of the town from oblivion, and to give them something more than "a local habitation and a name." To this end, the archives of the County and State, at Newark, at Amboy, and at Trenton, have been diligently and patiently investigated. Local and general histories, noted in the margin of the pages, have been extensively consulted. Access has been had to the libraries of the Historical Societies of New York, Long Island, and New Jersey. Neither time nor expense has been spared in obtaining all possible information bearing on the fortunes of the town. Much assistance has been derived, in respect to the general history of the locality, from Mr. Whitehead's "East Jersey under the

Proprietary Governments," though the author has been constrained to differ from him in respect to the merits of the conflict between the " Proprietors " and the people.

Great care has, also, been taken to present a full and connected view of the military transactions in and about the town, during the Revolutionary War. The files of the newspapers of that period have been carefully searched, and every local event of interest recorded. This portion of the history, it will be seen, is full of incident, and possesses a value by itself, as a contribution to the general history of the country, in that eventful period.

Considerable material has been gathered for a GENEALOGICAL history of the town. Should the present volume be favorably received, it may be followed, at no distant time, Providence permitting, by a supplemental volume, tracing the old families of the town, generation by generation, from the days of the founders to the present day.

NEW YORK, *May* 11, 1868.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

A. D. 1609-1664.

Natives of the Soil — Discovery by Europeans — Early Traders — Werckhoven's Manorial Purchase — Failure to perfect a Title — Restoration of Charles II. — Alarm of the New Haven Colony — Attempts to Colonize in New Netherland — Petition of John Strickland and others — Dutch Proposals — Negotiations of Fenn and his Associates—Failure thereof — Long Islanders frustrated in planting a Colony on the Raritan, ... 17

CHAPTER II.

A. D. 1664-1665.

Charter of Connecticut — Royal African Company — Grant to the Duke of York — Expedition against New Netherland — Surrender of New Amsterdam — Gov. Nicolls — Petition of Bailey, Denton, and others, for leave to plant a Colony — Indian Purchase and Deed — Nicolls' Grant — Proposals for Settlers — Early Descriptions of the Country — Extent of Nicolls' Patent — Date of the Settlement — Tradition of four Families — Associate Purchasers — Rev. Thomas James, ... 27

CHAPTER III.

A. D. 1665-1666.

Arrival of the ship Philip, with Gov. Carteret — Explanations — Lord John Berkeley — Sir Geo. Carteret — Adherents of Royalty in the Civil War — Their Services to the Crown — Rewarded with Offices and Land Grants — Purchase of N. Jersey from the Duke of York — Letters of Hutchinson — Capt. Carteret arrives at New York with laborers — Acquiesces in Nicolls' Grant — Purchases rights in the new Town — Origin of its Name, . 43

CHAPTER IV.

A. D. 1666.

The "Concessions" — New Immigrants — Loss of Town Book — Extracts from it — Oath of Allegiance — By whom taken — Names of the Associate Founders — Also of Carteret's Servants — Notices of Strickland and the six Petitioners—Bailey, Daniel and Nathaniel Denton, Benedict, Foster and Watson — Also of the Patentees, Baker and Ogden, ... 53

CHAPTER V.

A. D. 1666.

The eighty Associates, their Origin, their Location — Of Puritan Principles — No Congeniality with Carteret and his Company, ... 68

CHAPTER VI.

A. D. 1666–1669.

Government of the Town — Forms of Marriage Licenses — Indentures, and the Hue and Cry for Runaways — Sale of the S. half of the Town — Settlement of Woodbridge and Newark — Traffic in Pipe Staves — Cold Winter — Rev. Abm. Pierson at Newark — Brackett appointed Ass. Surveyor — Newark Boundary prayerfully settled — Great Mortality — "Duke's Laws" — First Legislature of N. Jersey at E. T. — Laws — Second Session — Collision with the Governor — Abrupt Adjournment — Whaling Company — Disputes about Staten Island — Berkeley and Carteret in Trouble — Mortality, . . . 115

CHAPTER VII.

A. D. 1670–1673.

Quit Rent Controversy — Gov. Carteret's Usurpations — Claude Vallot — Arbitrary Edicts — Watson not to drill the Militia — First Jury Trial in the Town — Case of Capt. Hacket — Court illegally held — Case of Richard Michel — His House destroyed. — Carteret overawed by the People — Capt. James Carteret arrives from England — Legislature convenes at E. T. — A lawful Court — Trial of Meeker and others — Newark people take the Alarm — Other Sessions of the Legislature — Capt. James Carteret chosen President — Arrest and Escape of Wm. Pardon — Gov. Carteret removes to Bergen — Re-arrest of Pardon, and Seizure of his Goods — Memorial of the Council to the Lords Proprietaries — Gov. Carteret and Officials return to England — Capt. Berry, Dep. Governor — Marriage of Capt. Carteret — The Officials return — Conflict renewed — Patents to be taken out — Appeal to the Lords Proprietors — Gov. Winthrop's Endorsement of the People, ... 131

CHAPTER VIII.

A. D. 1673-1674.

Departure of James Carteret and Hopkins — Vessel captured by the Dutch — Hopkins discloses the weakness of N. Y. — Capture of the City by the Dutch — Deputation from E. Town at N. Y. — N. Jersey yields to the Dutch — Land Claims confirmed — New Officials — Recusancy of Vauquellin — Census of E. T. Men — Notices of the new Comers — Militia Officers — Edicts — Indian Depredations — Monthly Day of Prayer appointed — Legislative Assembly — Redress of Injuries — Termination of Dutch Rule, ... 154

CHAPTER IX.

A. D. 1674-1681.

Restoration of English Rule — Berkeley sells West Jersey — Sir G. Carteret sole Proprietor of E. Jersey — Return of Gov. Carteret — Stringent measures to subdue the People — Requires them to take Patents for their Lands — Old Conflict renewed — Compromise proposed, but rejected by Carteret — Schedule of Surveys — Militia System — Legislature at E. T. — Enactments — Prices — Act of Oblivion — Thanksgiving Day — Meeker indemnified — Inns regulated — Marking of Cattle — Troubles with Gov. Andros of N. Y. — Carteret seized, and imprisoned at N. Y. — Tried and acquitted — Legislature at E. T. again — They decline the jurisdiction of Andros — Marriage of Carteret — Andros recalled — Carteret reinstated — Legislature meet again — Collision with Carteret — He dissolves them — Death of John Ogden, . 178

CHAPTER X.

A. D. 1664-1682.

Ecclesiastical — Church early organized, of Puritan type — First Meeting-House and Grounds — Ministry — Rev. Thomas James — Rev. Jeremiah Peck — Rev. Seth Fletcher, ... 198

CHAPTER XI.

A. D. 1682-1686.

Death of Sir George Carteret — Sale of the Province — Quaker Rule — Robert Barclay, Governor — Thomas Rudyard, Dep. Governor — Death of Gov. Carteret — His Character — His Will — New Era — Quaker Settlers — Descriptions of the Town and Country in 1684-5 — Rudyard's Administration — Legislature — Enactments — Gawen Laurie, Dep. Governor — Land Troubles revived — Militia — Scotch Immigration — Lawrie's Account of the Town and Country — Scot's Model — Other Accounts — Lawrie's Land Investments —

Western Bounds — Baker's Trial — Perth Amboy made the Capital — Accession of the Duke of York to the Throne — Trouble about the Newark Bounds — Lawrie Superseded, ... 210

CHAPTER XII.

A. D. 1686–1702.

Lord Campbell, Dep. Gov. — And. Hamilton, Dep. Gov. — French War — Rates — Annexation to New York and New England, under Gov. Andros — Revolution of 1688 — Political Agitations — Leisler in power at N. Y. — Jacobite Party at E. T. — Interregnum — Death of Rob. Barclay — Col. Hamilton, Gov. — Legislature — Appointments — Bounds of the Town — Lawsuit of Fullerton vs. Jones — Nicolls' Grant sustained — Notice of Wm. Nicoll, Esq. — Associates in 1695 and 1699 — Administration of Basse, Bowne and Hamilton — Tumults at Newark and E. T. — New Allotment of Lands — List of Surveys — Notices of New Settlers — End of the Proprietary Government, ... 232

CHAPTER XIII.

A. D. 1682–1707.

Ecclesiastical — Pastorate of Rev. John Harriman — Introduction of Episcopacy by Rev. Geo. Keith — Pastorate of Rev. Samuel Melyen — First Episcopal Missionary, Rev. John Brooke — Erection of St. John's Church, . . 280

CHAPTER XIV.

A. D. 1702–1740.

Land Titles — Political Parties — Lord Cornbury, Gov. — Corruption of the Court — Act of Indemnity — Lord Lovelace, Gov. — His Death — Robert Hunter, Gov. — Death of Col. Townley — Officials of the Town — Card-Playing not tolerated — Newark Bounds — Suit of Vaughan vs. Woodruff — Early Town Books lost — Town Committee of Seven — List of Freeholders in 1729 — Lithgow vs. Robison, &c. — Measures of Defence against the Proprietors — Sale of Town Lands — Fenn vs. Chambers & Alcorn — Sale of more Land — Distribution of Land in 1737 — Cooper vs. Moss, &c. — Logan vs. Manning — Newark Bounds — Lewis Morris, Gov. — Borough Charter — Officials — Newspaper Notices, ... 302

CHAPTER XV.

A. D. 1708–1747.

Ecclesiastical — Rev. Jona. Dickinson — Parentage, Education, Marriage, and Ordination — His Parish and Salary — Joins the Presbytery — Episcopal Con-

troversy—Westfield Chh. — "Adopting Act" of 1729 — Practises Medicine — His "Reasonableness of Christianity" — Presbytery of E. Jersey — Elders — Case of Hemphill — Another Episcopal Controversy — New Providence Chh. — Presbytery of N. York — Whitefield at E. T. — Dickinson's "Witness of the Spirit." — Revival of 1740 — Dickinson's "Five Points" — His "Display of Special Grace" — Controversy on Regeneration — His "Familiar Letters." — Old Side and New Side Controversy — Division of the Synod — Efforts to Christianize the Indians — David Brainerd — Death of Mrs. Dickinson — His Second Marriage — Another Episcopal Controversy — College of New Jersey — Dickinson, its first President — His Death and Character — His Family, 326

CHAPTER XVI.

A. D. 1708-1747.

Ecclesiastical — Rev. Edward Vaughan, Episcopal Missionary, arrives from England — Call to Jamaica, L. I., declined — Poverty of his People — Preaches at Rahway, Woodbridge, and P. Amboy — Marries Mrs. Emott — Removes to Amboy — Returns — Church Edifice not finished for years — Annual Reports to the "Society" — Chh. Glebe — Opposes Mr. Whitefield — His Death and Character — Increase of Religious Congregations in 40 years, ... 355

CHAPTER XVII.

A. D. 1740-1764.

Negro Plot — Land Conflicts — Appeal to the Crown — Tumults — Secret Meetings — E. T. Bill in Chancery — Answer — Death of Gov. Morris — Jonathan Belcher, Gov. — Issue of the long Conflict with the Proprietors — Death of Mayor Bonnel — Lottery Mania — Two Lottery Schemes — Prof. Kalm's Notices of the Town — Col. Ricketts' Affair in N. Y. Harbor — Notices of Gov. Belcher — Removes to E. T. — His Hospitality and Piety — Befriends the College — Gives it a new Charter — Incorporates the Presbyterian Chh. — Makes E. T. the Seat of Government — His Death and Character — Judge Ross — Addresses of the Corporation — Town Officers — Newspaper Notices — The Barracks — First Centenary Celebration, ... 363

CHAPTER XVIII.

A. D. 1747-1760.

Ecclesiastical—Rev. Elihu Spencer — Early Life — Ordination and Installation — His Marriage — Public Services — Removal — Subsequent History — His Death — His Family —Rev. Abraham Keteltas — Early Life — Licensure, Call and Ordination — Chh. Clock —Removal to Jamaica, L. I. — Subsequent History — Death — Children, ... 393

CHAPTER XIX.

A. D. 1764–1776.

Retrenchment at Funerals — Death of Alderman Thos. Clark — Non-Importation Leagues — Patriotism of the Town — Stamp Act — Gen. Congress — Robert Ogden, Speaker of N. J. Congress, resigns his seat — Stephen Crane succeeds him — Opposition to Stamp Act — Its Repeal — Non-Importation League revived — County Meeting at E. T. — Patriotic Action — British Regulars quartered here — "Boston Tea Party" — Boston Port Bill — Great Indignation everywhere — Principal Patriots of the Town — Lines drawn — County Meeting at Newark — Town Meeting — Congress sustained — Committee of Safety — Non-Intercourse with Staten Island — Exciting Affair — Case of the Beulah — Sheriff Barnet implicated — Battle of Lexington — Uprising of the People — Aaron Burr and Matt. Ogden — General Congress — Gen. Washington, Com. in Chief — Battle of Bunker-Hill — Powder sent from E. T. to the Am. Army — Mrs. Washington at E. T. — Earl of Stirling in command here — Capture of the ship Blue Mountain Valley — Names of the Captors — Military Officers — Military Preparations — Fortifications at the Point — Washington and the Am. Army at N. Y. — Appearance of the Town in 1776, . . 403

CHAPTER XX.

A. D. 1776–1777.

Independence — Lines drawn — Sentiments of Abraham Clark, the Signer — British Fleet — Staten Island taken by the British Troops — The War at the Door — Defence of the Town — Arrest of Traitors — Female Patriot — Forays — Changes in the Town — Error of Mr. W. Irving — Disaffection of Pa. Troops — Battle of Flatbush — Wm. Livingston, First Gov. of the State — Gen. Matt. Williamson, in command here — John DeHart declines and Robert Morris appointed Chief-Justice of N. J. — Depot for Prisoners here — Am. Army evacuate N. York — Letter of Rob. Ogden — Disasters — Retreat through N. Jersey — People flee — Town occupied by the British — Williamson resigns — Defections — Protection Papers — Am. Troops at Short Hills — Rev. J. Caldwell — Skirmish — Death of Col. Ford — Capture of Hessians at Trenton — Capture of Princeton — Retreat of British Army — Washington at Morristown — Enemy driven out of Newark and E. T. — Capt. E. Littell — Barbarity of the Enemy — Tories and Neutrals driven out — Frequent Skirmishes — British Army evacuate the State, ... 432

CHAPTER XXI.

A. D. 1777–1780.

Forays from S. Island — N. J. Volunteers — Sullivan invades S. Island — British Incursion — Dickinson invades S. Island — Exchange of Prisoners — Confiscation — London Trading — Great Privations — Spies — Forays — Battle of

Monmouth — Maxwell in command here — Sale of Confiscated Estates — Expedition of Sir Chas. Grey — Lord Stirling stationed here — Flags of Truce — Washington at E. T. — Plots against Gov. Livingston — Invasion of the Town — Burning of the Barracks, Parsonage and Academy — Livingston's Correspondence with Sir Henry Clinton — Continental currency — Trouble in the Camp — Case of Mrs. Chandler — Troops pacified — Forays of S. Islanders — Negro Panic — Col. Dayton in command here — Severe Winter — Great Snow Storm — Sufferings of Troops — N. Y. Harbor closed with solid Ice — Lord Stirling invades S. Island — Refugees invade E. T., and burn the Court House and Presb. Chh. — The Incendiary — Old "Red Store House" — Gen. St. Clair, and then Baron De Kalb, in command here — Forays from S. Island, ... 461

CHAPTER XXII.

A. D. 1780–1783.

Knyphausen invades E. T. in force — Passage of the Brit. Army through the town — Uprising of the Militia — Skirmishes — Severe Fight near Springfield — Wife of Rev. J. Caldwell murdered — Village of Ct. Farms burned down — Retreat of the British to the Point — Thunder-Storm — Skirmishes at the Point — Second Advance of the British Army — Battle of Springfield — Village burned — Retreat of the Foe to S. Island — Bravery of the Militia — Partisan Warfare — Capture of Col. Ogden and Capt. Dayton — Raids of Refugees — Cowboys — Night Patrols — Marauding Parties — Surrender of Cornwallis — Exchange of Prisoners — Desperadoes — Forays — Predatory Raids — Maj. Crane's Exploits — PEACE, ... 486

CHAPTER XXIII.

A. D. 1760–1780.

ECCLESIASTICAL — Rev. Jas. Caldwell — Birth — Education — Ordination — Settlement here — Visit of Whitefield — Revival — Elders and Deacons — Rules for the Sexton — Chh. enlarged — Grammar School — Taught by Pemberton, Reeve, Periam, Barber, and Baldwin — Am. Episcopate — Annual Conventions — Another Revival — Increase of Salary — Mr. C. arraigned before the Presbytery and cleared — His Patriotism — Chaplain of the N. J. Brigade in the Northern Army — Return — Refuge from the British at Turkey — Assistant Commissary General — Parsonage and Chh. burned — Retires to Ct. Farms — Mrs. C. murdered — His Papers carried off — Retires to Turkey — Chosen one of the State Council — Murdered — Epitaph of Mr. C. and his Wife — Their children, ... 513

CHAPTER XXIV.

A. D. 1747–1790.

ECCLESIASTICAL — Rev. T. B. Chandler, D.D. — Birth — Education — Catechist of St. John's Chh. — Parsonage — Wardens and Vestrymen — Mr. Chandler goes

to Eng., and obtains Orders — Rector of St. John's — Marriage — Has the Small-Pox — Long Illness — Zeal for Episcopacy — Obtains a Charter for St. John's — Wardens and Vestrymen — Visit of Mr. Whitefield — Troubles in the Parish — Enlargement of the Parsonage — Political Troubles — Honorary Doctorate — Ep. Controversy — Pension — Flies to England — Worship suspended for Years — Resumed again — Rev. Uzal Ogden, Ass. Minister — Birth — Popularity — Settles at Newark — Rev. S. Spraggs, Ass. Minister — Dr. Chandler ten Years in England — Returns home — Obtains the Offer of an Episcopate — Too ill to accept — Death — His Family, . . . 537

CHAPTER XXV.

A. D. 1783–1795.

Return of Gov. Livingston — Sad Changes — Visit of Washington — Refugees remove to N. Scotia and N. Brunswick — "New Jersey Journal" established — U. S. Constitutional Convention — Fourth of July Celebrations — New Charter — Death of Gov. Livingston — Death of Gen. M. Ogden — Rage for Speculation — Lotteries — Schools — Circulating Library — Congressmen — Death of Mayor De Hart, ... 552

CHAPTER XXVI.

A. D. 1725–1795.

Subdivisions of the Township — Springfield set off, and Turkey annexed to it — New Providence set off from Springfield — Settlement of Springfield — Rev. Timothy Symmes — Rev. Nathan Ker — Rev. J. Van Artsdalen — Settlement of New Providence — Rev. John Cleverly — Rev. A. Horton — Rev. Jos. Lamb — Rev. Timothy Allen — Rev. Jonathan Elmer — Westfield set off — Its Settlement — Rev. N. Hubbell — Rev. John Grant — Rev. Ben. Woodruff — Scotch Plains — Rev. Ben. Miller — Rev. Wm. Van Horn — Death of Hon. Abraham Clark — Removal of Hon. Elias Boudinot, LL. D. . . 564

CHAPTER XXVII.

A. D. 1752–1804.

Ecclesiastical — Rev. J. F. Armstrong — Rebuilding of Presb. Chh. — Revival — Rev. Wm. A. Linn — Lottery for finishing the Chh. — Rev. David Austin — Birth — Education — Settlement — Chh. completed — Monthly Magazine — American Preacher — Prophetic Investigations — Sermon on the Downfall of Babylon — Great Excitement — Day set for Christ's Coming — Mr. Austin dismissed — Anti Sabbath-Profanation Meeting — Rev. John Giles — Mr. Austin returns — Rev. Henry Kollock — Mr. Austin's Second Return — Stated Supply — Separate Worship — Returns to Connecticut — Subsequent History — His Death and Character, ... 591

CHAPTER XXVIII.

A.D. 1790–1838.

Ecclesiastical — Rev. Samuel Spraggs — Rev. Menzies Rayner — Rev. Frederick Beasley, D. D. — Rev. Samuel Lilly — Introduction of Methodism — Lists of Methodist Ministers — Rev. Thomas Morrell, ... 614

CHAPTER XXIX.

A.D. 1735–1856.

Ecclesiastical—Township of Rahway — Presb. Chh.—Rev. Messrs. Cleverly, Grant, Strong, and Watkins — First Pastor — Rev. A. Richards — Rev. R. H. Chapman, D. D. — Rev. B. Carll — Township of Union — Presb. Chh. — Rev. S. Horton — Rev. J. Davenport — Rev. D. Thane — Rev. J. Darby, M. D. — Rev. B. Hait — Rev. P. Fish — Rev. S. Smith — Rev. S. O. Thompson, 627

CHAPTER XXX.

A.D. 1801–1844.

Political Parties — Flag Presentation — County House Agitation — Female Voters — Political Corruption — Trial of Cornelius Hatfield — Gen. Elias Dayton — Town House burned and rebuilt — Streets regulated — Anti-Sabbath-Profanation — Thomas' Ferry — Casualty — Steam Navigation — Monopoly — Gov. Ogden and the Livingstons — Thomas Gibbons — Opposition Line — Lawsuit — Decision of U. S. Supreme Court — Monopoly brought to an end — Daniel Dod — War of 1812–15 — Paper Currency — Peace Celebration — Gen. Wm. Crane — Lt.-Gen. Winfield Scott — Mayor Jeremiah Ballard — Gen. Jona. Dayton — Gov. Williamson, ... 647

CHAPTER XXXI.

A.D. 1804–1868.

Ecclesiastical — First Presb. Chh. — Rev. John McDowell, D.D. — Rev. Nicholas Murray, D.D. — Rev. E. Kempshall — Second Presb. Chh. — Rev. David Magie, D.D. — Rev. Wm. C. Roberts — Third Presb. Chh. — Rev. Robert Aikman — Fourth Pres. Chh., Elizabethport — Rev. Abm. Brown — Rev. Oliver S. St. John — Rev. Edwin H. Reinhart — Westminster Presb. Chh. — Siloam Presb. Chh. — Rev. John C. Rudd, D.D. — Rev. Smith Pyne — Rev. Birdseye G. Noble — Rev. Richd. C. Moore — Rev. Samuel A. Clark — New St. John's — Chapel — Grace Chh. — Rev. David Clarkson — Rev. Clarkson Dunn — Christ Chh. — Rev. Eugene A. Hoffman, D.D. — Rev. Stevens Parker — Trinity Chh. — Rev. Daniel F. Warren, D.D. — First Baptist Chh. — Rev. George W. Clark — Broad St. Baptist Chh. — Rev. D. Henry Miller, D.D. — Congregational Chh. — Rev. John M. Wolcott. — Rom. Cath. Chhs. — Moravian Chh. — Rev. Christian Neu — Lutheran Chh. — Swedenborgians, . 666

CHAPTER XXXII.

A.D. 1855-1868.

City Charter — Town of Linden set off — Rail Roads — Elizabethport — Old Farms sold for City Lots — Street Improvements — New Market House — County House — Population — The Great Rebellion — Finances of the City — Prospective Growth — Conclusion, ... 685

THE

HISTORY OF ELIZABETH,

NEW JERSEY.

CHAPTER I.

A. D. 1609-1664.

Natives of the Soil — Discovery by Europeans — Early Traders — Werckhoven s Manorial Purchase — Failure to perfect a Title — Restoration of Charles II — Alarm of the New Haven Colony — Attempts to Colonize in New Netherland — Petition of John Strickland and others — Dutch Proposals — Negotiations of Fenn and his Associates—Failure thereof — Long Islanders frustrated in planting a Colony on the Raritan.

The territory now occupied by Elizabeth, in New Jersey, was formerly the abode of savage tribes, unknown to fame. Whence they came, and how long they had dwelt on these shores, are questions that neither authentic history nor plausible tradition pretends to answer. They have long since passed away, without memorial. Another, and a very different, population have taken their place, possessed their lands, and made the wilderness, in which they dwelt and roamed, a fruitful field. The history of the town dates back to the coming of these new settlers—the era of its occupation by civilized and cultivated humanity.

It was on Sunday, the sixth day of September, 1609, that the eye of the stranger from the old world first rested on this goodly site. Three days before, the two-masted "*vlie-boat*," called the "Half Moon," of eighty tons' burden, under the command of the renowned Henry Hudson, had cast

anchor in Sandy Hook Bay. The adventurous craft was manned by twenty men, Dutch and English, in the service of the East India Company of the United Provinces. Their design was to explore a passage to China and the Indies, by the northwest. The day after their arrival, they were visited by the natives, who seemed, as the journalist describes it,

Very glad of our comming, and brought greene Tobacco, and gaue vs of it for Knines and Beads. They go in Deere skins loose, well dressed. They haue yellow Copper. They desire Cloathes, and are very ciuill. They haue great store of Maiz or *Indian* Wheate, whereof they make good Bread. The Countery is full of great and tall Oakes.

The day following, some of the crew landed, who

Saw great store of Men, Women and Children, who gaue them Tabacco at their comming on Land. So they went vp into the Woods, and saw great store of very goodly Oakes, and some Currants. One of them came aboord, and brought some dryed. Many others, also, came aboord, some in Mantles of Feathers, and some in Skinnes of divers sorts of good Furres. Some women also came with Hempe. They had red Copper Tabacco pipes, and other things of Copper they did weare about their neckes.

On Sunday, the 6th, John Coleman and four other men were sent out in a boat to explore the harbor. Sailing through the Narrows, they found

Very good riding for Ships; and a narrow Riuer to the Westward betweene two Hands. The Lands were as pleasant with Grasse and Floweres, and goodly Trees, as euer they had seene, and very sweet smells came from them. So they went in two leagues and saw an open Sea, and returned.*

The "narrow river," through which they sailed, was The Kills, between Bergen Point and Staten Island; and the "open sea" was Newark Bay. That part of the town that borders on the Bay was, of course, in full sight. These five men, therefore, of whom John Coleman † was one, were the first discoverers of this particular tract. The name by which the land was known among the natives, was Scheyichbi. The account of the natives, as given by Juet, applies to those

* Juet's Narrative, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Col., I. 135.

† Coleman was slain, the same day, on his return, by the treacherous arrow of one of the natives; an augury of no pleasant import.

then occupying this locality, as well as those further down the coast.

Public attention was soon called to this inviting region, and a profitable trade in peltries was presently opened with Holland. The Dutch merchants established a post at Manhattan, as early as 1613, and thence dispatched, from time to time, small boats or shallops into the creeks and bays of this vicinity, to traffic with the natives for skins and furs,—the country then abounding with game and herds of wild beasts. These traders were thus made acquainted, at an early day, with this particular locality, its beauties, its capabilities, and its desirableness. But no attempt, for various reasons, was made to occupy and cultivate the soil. At that period the natives were too numerous, and too treacherous, for a mere handful of foreigners to undertake any thing like permanent settlements. It was not until 1623, that, stimulated, probably, by what the English had accomplished at New Plymouth, the Dutch undertook to plant colonies of agriculturists in what they called New Netherland. But these enterprises were few and feeble—confined mainly to the neighborhood of their military posts. Their relations to the natives were not always very amicable, and sometimes decidedly hostile. It was not deemed safe, therefore, to venture as far into the wilderness as the western shores of Achter Kol,* as Newark Bay was called by the Dutch. The difficulty was still further increased by the cruel and unprovoked massacre of the unsuspecting natives, fourscore in number, at Pavonia, or Paulus Hook, by the Dutch of New Amsterdam, on the night of February 25, 1643. An end was thereby put, for several years at least, to all thoughts of extending the settlements into the interior.

But the land was too attractive not to provoke the greed of the Dutch Colonists. An attempt, and, so far as can now be discovered, the first attempt, was made to plant a colony in this locality, at the close of the year 1651. The policy of the Dutch government had been to encourage the settlement

* *Behind the Bay*, i. e., the second bay; since corrupted to "Arthur Cull," a perversion that ought to be at once corrected.

of colonies or manors, similar to the lordships and seigniories of the old world, by men of large fortunes, known as patroons, to whom peculiar privileges, both of trade and government, were accorded. These manors were of great extent, and their proprietors were looked upon as an order of nobility—much like the old barons of the feudal period. The most desirable tracts, both on the North and South Rivers, had thus been colonized, principally by several shrewd and enterprising directors of the Amsterdam Chamber of the West India Company. The whole of the neck opposite New Amsterdam, as far as the Kills and Newark Bay, together with Staten Island, had been appropriated for years.

Directly west of these colonies stretched, for miles, along the waters of Achter Kol, and the estuary to the west of Staten Island, one of the most inviting regions in all New Netherland. To this fair land was now directed the eager attention of the Honorable Cornelis Van Werckhoven, one of the Schepens of Utrecht in Holland. He duly notified the Amsterdam Chamber of his intention to plant two colonies, or manors, in New Netherland. A commission was thereupon given to Augustine Heermans, of Bohemia,—who had made New Amsterdam his home since the year 1633, and had become an influential and wealthy citizen,—to purchase these lands from the natives. Accordingly Heermans negotiated with the resident proprietors, and purchased, for Van Werckhoven, the whole of the tract extending from

> The mouth of the Raritan Creek westerly up unto a creek, *Mankackkewachky*, which runs Northwest up into the country, and then from the Raritan Creek aforesaid northerly up along the River behind States Isle, unto the Creek, namely, from the Raritan Point, called Ompoge, unto Pechciesse, the aforesaid creek, and so the said creek Pechciesse up to the very head of it, and from thence direct westerly thorowe the Land untill it meets with the aforesaid Creek and Meadow Ground called Mankackkewachky aforesaid.*

Possession was given, and the trees in each hook of the tract were marked with the initials of Werckhoven. The land thus described included the region west of Staten

* East Jersey Records, Lib. I. 9.

Island, from the Raritan to the Passaic Rivers, and extended back into the country indefinitely.*

Three other tracts, one to the south of the Raritan, and two on Long Island, were purchased for the same good old Dutchman, with the hope of large gains from each. But, objection having been made on the part of other as greedy speculators against the accumulation of so much territory in the hands of one owner, the case was referred to the Amsterdam Chamber, who decided that Van Werckhoven could retain but one of the tracts in question. He chose to locate himself on Long Island, and so commenced there the colony of New Utrecht, so named from his native city in Holland. The title to the land above described reverted, therefore, to the original owners.

It was a happy providence that defeated the attempt to plant a Dutch manorial colony, under a lordly patroon, on these fair shores; and reserved the land for settlement by a very different class of colonists, under happier auspices. It remained unoccupied, save by the natives, for another considerable term of years. The slaughter of the Dutch colonists, in September, 1655, at Pavonia, Hoboken, and Staten Island, in retaliation for the massacre of their kindred by the Dutch in 1643, struck terror into the hearts of the new settlers everywhere, and filled New Amsterdam with panic-stricken refugees; thus putting an end to all schemes for occupying the country round about.†

The Restoration of Charles II. to the throne of his ancestors, May 29, 1660, very naturally turned the attention of the disaffected in Great Britain to the fertile fields of the New World of the West, and gave a new impulse to American emigration. It awakened, too, well-founded fears among the hitherto-peaceful Colonists of New England in respect to their dear-bought liberties. Under the Protectorate, they had enjoyed the utmost freedom in the administration of their civil affairs, exercising, without the slightest interference from the Home Government, the right of choosing and appointing their own magistracy, of making their own laws,

* O'Callaghan's New Netherland, II. 186, Note.

† Brodhead's New York, I. 352–3, 607

and of regulating their own taxation. In all these respects, they had reason to apprehend a serious conflict with the new government. Jealous of the prerogative of self-government, so happily enjoyed from their earliest organization as English Colonies in America, it was with extreme reluctance that these stern old Puritans consented to proclaim the new monarch, and to congratulate him on his accession to the throne. More especially was this the case in the Colony of New Haven, where the republican sentiment had been most fully developed, and none but members of the church were entrusted with the rights of freemen. The project of an incorporation by charter with the Colony of Connecticut, where these restrictions were unknown, greatly alarmed the leaders of the New Haven Colony, and led a portion of them to think of securing a home under the Dutch government in New Netherland, where they might perpetuate their peculiar principles without molestation.

Special attention was now directed to the unoccupied and attractive region lying between the North and South Rivers, and especially its eastern portion. Among the first to make application to the Dutch authorities for the settlement of a plantation at Achter Kol, was John Sticklan [Strickland], a resident of Huntingdon on Long Island, in behalf of himself and a number of other New England people. The most of the settlers in that part of Long Island, including Strickland himself, were from the New Haven jurisdiction, and, in all probability, partook of the prevalent feelings of the people of that colony. The application was in the words following:

Worthy Sir: after my due respects p'sented vnto you these few lines ar to request a keindness of you. taking you to be my spetiall frend, and know no other like your selff to intrust in such a Case as this: the thing I dezier and som others with me is this: that you woulde be pleased to take the first and moste sutable oppertunity to speake with the honered gouernor, deziring him to resolue you in these particulars first. whither or no. that place vpon the mayne land which is called Arther Cull be free from any ingagements: secondly if free: then whither or no he will be plesed to grant it to a Company of honest men that may dezier to sit doune ther to make a plantasion vnder his gouerment and that you would be pleased hauing so done to return an answer by the first. which we

shall waight for, and hauing incoragement we shall forthwith adres our selues to treate further with him aboute the matter thus not doubting of your faithfullness herin I take leaue and rest yours to Comande

John Sticklin

from Huntington february 15th 1660.

lett me intreate you to send the answer to Samuwell Mathies at Rusdorpe, that it maye be conveied to me in safety: and that you woulde be pleased that it may be kept secret houeuer it goe.

Sr if you can wth convenience I would intreate you to send me an answer by ye bearer of this, all convenient speede being requisite.

The second letter follows:

Worthy Sir: after my due respects prsented vnto you, these few lines ar to intreate a Courtesi of you, that you woulde be plesed to speake with the honered gouerner, and lorde Steuenson. to know of him if that place which is called Arther Coll be free to be disposed of. and whither or no he will giue incoragement to a Company of the inglish nasion there to settle themselues, if vpon a vew made they shall take satisfaction. and when you know his minde herin. that you woulde be pleased to return me a few wordes in answer by this bearer samwell mathews, and accordingly my selff with sum other frends, whoe haue an y that waye will adress our selues: I shall trubble you no furder at prsant, but to intreate you to pardon my bowldnes and so rest your louing frend to comand

John Stikland from huntington Aprill 29: 1661.

These letters were addressed to Capt. Bryan Newton, one of Gov. Stuyvesant's council, by whom they were duly presented, and an answer, of which the following is a translation, was given:

The preceding requests being delivered to Captn Lieutenant Brian Nuton, and being by him communicated to the Honble Director General and by his Excly delivered to the Council, it is after question put, resolved to give said Captn Lieutenant for Answer, that he may let the Petitioners know that they may freely come to look at the indicated parcel of land, and if they like it, that further disposition would then be had on their application and proposal. This 2 June 1661.*

Their High Mightinesses, the Dutch rulers, sent over, in the spring of 1661, a general invitation to "all Christian people of tender conscience, in England or elsewhere oppressed, to erect colonies anywhere within the jurisdiction of Petrus Stuyvesant, in the West Indies, between New England

* Albany Records, IX. 639, 641-3. O'Callaghan's New Netherland, II. 446.

and Virginia, in America." A charter of Conditions and Privileges, of exceedingly liberal import, had been drawn up by the West India Company, and approved, February $\frac{4}{14}$, $166\frac{9}{4}$, by the States General.*

In June following, the General Court of Connecticut instructed their Governor, John Winthrop, to proceed to England, and procure from the king a charter for the colony, to include the whole territory "eastward to Plymouth line, northward to the limits of the Massachusetts colony, and westward to the bay of Delaware, if it may be," † and, also, the islands contiguous. These lines included, of course, the colony of New Haven, and the proposition excited there, as might have been expected, no little discontent and indignation. Several of the newly-chosen magistrates declined to serve and take the prescribed oaths, and the disaffection was widespread.

It is not strange, therefore, that the liberal proposals of the Dutch government, just then made public, should have met with a warm reception in New Haven and the adjacent towns. A deputation was sent to New Amsterdam to make further inquiry, and to ascertain the character of the lands to be settled. The deputation was so "courteously entertained," and made so favorable a report of the country, as to induce Messrs. Benjamin Fenn and Robert Treat, magistrates of Milford, Dr. Jaspar Gunn, one of the deacons of the church of Milford, and Mr. Richard Law, one of the magistrates of Stamford,—all of them being of the New Haven jurisdiction, and originally from Wethersfield, on the Connecticut,—to come down, in November, 1661, with full powers, to negotiate with Governor Stuyvesant for the settlement of a plantation in these parts,—"within the limits of the [West India] Company's jurisdiction behind Staten Island, about the Raritan River."

Among the conditions insisted upon by the New Haven people, were, liberty to gather a church "in the Congregational way, such as they had enjoyed in New England

* O'Callaghan's N. Neth., II. 444-6. N. Y Colonial Documents, III. 87-9.

† Brodhead's New York, I. 695.

about twenty years past;" the right of calling a synod by the English churches that might be gathered in New Netherland, for the regulation of their ecclesiastical affairs; "the right to administer justice in all civil matters within themselves, by magistrates of their own selection," without appeal to other authorities; the purchase of the lands by the Dutch government from the natives, and a full conveyance thereof to the associates forever; none to "be allowed to settle among them except by their own consent; the right to collect debts;" and a written charter stipulating these rights in full.*

To all these the Governor readily consented, except the concession of full powers of self-government without appeal; Stuyvesant being unwilling to grant them, in this respect, greater liberties than were enjoyed by the other towns and colonies of New Netherland. But the deputation was strenuous in securing a full concession of popular rights, inasmuch as a controversy between Stuyvesant and his people had for years been carried on, and with some considerable asperity, on this very point; the people demanding that no laws should be enacted, and no magistrates appointed, but with their consent and approbation; and the governor stoutly resisting the demand. The conference, thus broken off, was renewed in March, 1662, with the same result. The whole matter was then referred to the Directors at Amsterdam. They would have been pleased, they say, in their reply, March 26, 1663, with the arrangement, as the "settlement might serve as a bulwark to our nation against the savages on the Raritan and Minisink." They instruct Stuyvesant to insist on retaining appellate jurisdiction in certain criminal cases, "as long as it is tenable;" but, "if the object in view is not obtainable without this sacrifice," then the Governor was "authorized to treat with the English on such terms as in his opinion are best adapted to promote the welfare of the State and its subjects." The negotiations were renewed in June, 1663, but with what result the record does not state. As no settlement was attempted during the con-

*O'Callaghan's N. Neth., II. 447–8. Albany Records, IX. 897, 899, 907; X. 73, 77.

tinuance of the Dutch dominion, it is altogether probable that the disagreement remained.*

Later in the year, the English towns on Long Island had succeeded in throwing off the authority of the Dutch Government, and had put themselves under the jurisdiction of Connecticut. Early in December, a party of twenty Englishmen, from Jamaica, Flushing, and Gravesend, proceeded, in Stoffel Elsworth's sloop, to the Raritan River, with the intention of purchasing a plantation from the Indians. But the design was arrested by an armed party under command of Captain Kregier, sent out for the purpose by Governor Stuyvesant, in the Company's yacht.†

These were the only attempts, so far as we can learn, by any parties previous to the year 1664, to occupy this part of the country. Denton, in 1670, says :

> Whilst it was under the Dutch Government, which hath been till within these six years, there was little encouragement for any English, both in respect to their safety from the Indians, the Dutch being almost always in danger of them; and their Bever-trade not admitting of a War, which would have been destructive to their trade which was the main thing prosecuted by the Dutch. And secondly, the Dutch gave such bad Titles to Lands, together with their exacting of the Tenths of all which men produced off their Land, that did much hinder the populating of it; together with that general dislike the English have of living under another Government.‡

* O'Callaghan's N. Neth., II. 448–9. Whitehead's E. Jersey, pp. 183–4. Brodhead's New York, I. 707–8

† Whitehead's E. Jersey, p. 177.

‡ Denton's New York, Ed. of 1845, pp. 16, 17.

CHAPTER II.

A. D. 1664-1665.

Charter of Connecticut — Royal African Company — Grant to the Duke of York — Expedition against New Netherland — Surrender of New Amsterdam — Gov. Nicolls — Petition of Bailey, Denton, and others for leave to plant a Colony — Indian Purchase and Deed — Nicolls' Grant — Proposals for Settlers — Early Descriptions of the Country — Extent of Nicolls' Patent — Date of the Settlement — Tradition of four Families — Associate Purchasers — Rev. Thomas James.

For several years previous to the Restoration of Charles II., serious differences had existed between the Dutch and English Colonies in North America. The latter were far the more numerous and powerful. Having settled on the sea-coast of New England, and their patents for land giving them an indefinite extent of territory westward, they found themselves brought into collision with the Dutch who claimed on both sides of the North River to its source. Repeated conferences resulted more and more unfavorably for peace. The new charter of Connecticut, obtained from the king, and bearing date April 23, 1662, expressly granted them all the territory between the Massachusetts line and the sea, extending from Narragansett Bay to the Pacific Ocean. The Dutch were, accordingly, told, by the Hartford people, that "they knew of no New Netherland province, but of a Dutch governor over the Dutch plantation on the Manhattans." Representations were, also, made to the Court, designed to further these claims, and to lead to the extinguishment of the Dutch government in America.*

Charles had, for some time, meditated the reduction of the American Colonies to a state of immediate dependence on

* Brodhead's New York, I. 721.

the crown, and the extension of his power along the whole coast of America. He was ready to embrace the first opportunity, therefore, that might offer for extending his jurisdiction over the coveted territory. "The Company of Royal Adventurers of England trading with Africa," more commonly known as "the Royal African Company," had just (January 10, 166$\frac{3}{4}$) been chartered, with the Duke of York as their President. They were nothing more nor less than slave-traders. In the prosecution of their nefarious traffic, they had been greatly annoyed, and very seriously damaged, by the powerful and moñopolizing West India Company of the United Provinces. Early in the following year, therefore, an expedition was secretly sent out, by the Royal African Company, against the African possessions of the Dutch Company; the two countries being at peace.*

The more successfully to compete with the Dutch, and to cripple them in their rivalry, the Duke sought, and readily obtained, from his royal brother, the king, March $\frac{1}{2}\frac{3}{2}$, 166$\frac{3}{4}$, a grant of Long Island, and all the land from the west side of Connecticut River to the east side of Delaware Bay, together with what is now the State of Maine, and the Islands along the coast of New England, together with the right of government, or sovereignty; including thus, not only the Dutch province of New Netherland, but, also, a large part of the territory given by royal patent, less than two years previously, to the Connecticut Colony. A very cool proceeding, and a clear case of usurpation.†

The Duke, as Lord High Admiral, had control of the Royal Navy. An expedition was immediately fitted out, of four ships-of-war, under the command of Col. Richard Nicolls, a faithful adherent of the Royal Family, to whom the Duke granted, April $\frac{2}{1}\frac{2}{2}$, a commission to serve as his deputy-governor within the whole grant. With him were associated, also, April 26, [May 5,] 1664, Sir Robert Carr, Knight, George Cartwright, Esq., and Samuel Maverick, Esq., as Royal Commissioners to visit the American Colonies,

* Brodhead's New York, I. 735.

† Ibid. Leaming and Spicer's Grants and Concessions, pp. 3–8.

with plenary powers to adjust disputes, appeals, and complaints of every description, and provide for the public welware, looking well, of course, to the rights of the crown.‡

The fleet cast anchor in the outer bay of New Amsterdam, on Friday, August $\frac{1}{2}\frac{3}{9}$. The surrender of the town of Manhattoes was demanded, the next day. After various negotiations, protracted through the following week, the terms of capitulation were arranged on Saturday, August 27 [September 6]. On the Monday following, the Dutch authorities surrendered the town and fort, and the English took possession. New Amsterdam became New York; and Fort Amsterdam, Fort James. Nicolls was proclaimed deputy-governor for the Duke of York, and the people, not a few of them gladly, very quietly submitted to the sway of the English conquerors. A few weeks sufficed to bring the whole province of New Netherland into subjection, and to give the control of the whole coast, from Maine to Carolina, to the crown of Great Britain.

To the English inhabitants of the west end of Long Island, the change of government was peculiarly acceptable. They had met with so many obstructions from the Dutch, and had been so stoutly denied a voice in the government, that they could not but regard the advent of the English fleet with favor, and rejoice in their success. Immediately the attention of those settlers who had, several years before, sought a removal to Achter Kol, west of the North River, was directed again to these inviting regions. An Association was at once formed, and several of their number deputed to go down to New York, and secure of the Governor the liberty to purchase and settle a plantation, which they had sought in vain from his predecessor under the Dutch Government. Four weeks had scarcely elapsed since the surrender, when we find them presenting the following petition:

To the Right honour^{able} Col. Richard Nicholls Esq^{r} Governour of New-York &c. The Humble petic$\hat{o}$n of us subscribed sheweth:

That several of us Yo^{r} Petic$\hat{o}$ners being Intended formerly to have purchased and setled a plantation upon y^{e} River called after-cull River be-

‡ Brodhead's New York, I. 735–6.

fore Yo^r arival into these parts: our Intentions, notwithstanding our making some way with the Indians & Charges & Expences about the premisses, was obstructed by the then Ruling Dutch. And some of us by Reason of not having any Accommadations here were put upon thoughts of Removing into some other of his Majes^ties Dominions: but now upon this Yo^r happy arival and the Decease of the Duch Interest, we would Gladly proceed in the Design affores^d. In order whereunto, we make bold w^th all humility to petition to Yo^r Hono^r that you would Grant us liberty to purchas and setle a parcel of land to Improve our labour upon on the River before mentioned. and some of us being Destitute of habitations where we are, we crave Your Answer with as much Expedition as may be. we humbly Take our leaves at Present and subscribe Yo^r Hono^rs to command.

John Bailies
Daniel Denton
Thomas Benydiek
Nathan^el Denton
John Foster
Luke Watson

from Jemaico commonly so called Sept^r 26, 1664.

The application received the prompt attention of the new Governor, and the paper was presently returned with the following endorsement:

Upon Perusal of this Peticôn, I Do Consent unto the proposals and Shall Give the undertakers all Due Encouragement in so Good a work. Given under my hand in fort James, this 30^th of Septem^r 1664.

Richard Nicholls*

Having thus secured the Governor's warrant for their enterprise, "the undertakers" made speedy arrangements for a conference with the native owners of the soil. Capt. John Baker, of the City of New York, it is said, was employed as the English and Dutch Interpreter, and one of the natives as the Indian and Dutch Interpreter. The conference was held at Staten Island, where the chief sagamores of the Indians then lived, and resulted satisfactorily to all the parties. A tract of land was purchased, for which the following deed was given:

This Indenture made The 28^th Day of October In the Sixteenth Year of the Reign of our Soveraign Lord Charles By The Grace of God of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, King Defender of the faith &c. Between Mattano Manamowaoue and Cowescomen of Staten Island of the one part and John Bayly, Daniel Denton, and Luke Watson of Jamaica

* E. Town Book, B., oth. end, 14. E. Town Bill in Chancery, 25. Leaming and Spicer's Grants, Concessions, &c., pp. 668-9.

In Long Island Husband Men on the other part ***Witnesseth*** That the said Mattano Manamowaouc and Coescomen hath clearly Bargained and Sold to the said John Bayly, Daniel Denton and Luke Watson, Their Associates their heirs and Execu^{rs} One parcel of Land bounded on the South By a River commonly called The Raritans River And on the East by the River w^{ch} Parts Staten Island and The Main, and To Run Northward up after cull Bay. Till we come att the first River w^{ch} setts westward out of the said Bay aforesaid And To Run west Into the Countery Twice the Length as it Is Broad from the North to The South of the aforementioned Bounds, ***Together*** with the Lands, Meadows, woods, waters, feilds, fenns, fishings, fowlings, wth all and Singular the Appurtenances, wth All Gaines, Profitts and advantages arising upon the said Lands and all other the premisses and appurtenances To the Said John Bayly, Daniel Denton, and Luke Watson wth Their Associates, wth their and Every of their Heirs Executors Admin^{rs} or Assignes for Ever ***To have and To hold*** The said Lands with the Appurtenances To the said John Bayly, Daniel Denton and Luke Watson with their Associates their Execu^{rs} Assignes, ***And*** The said Mattanno Manomowaouc covenant promise Grant and Agree To and wth the said John Bayly, Daniel Denton and Luke Watson and their Associates their heirs and Execu^{rs} To Keep them Safe in the Enjoyment of the Said Lands from all Expulsion and Incumbrances whatsoever may arise of the Said Land By Any person or persons By Reason of Any Title had or Growing before the Date of these presents, for which Bargain, Sale, Covenants, Grants & Agreements on the behalf of the sd Matteno manamowouc and Conescomen to be performed, Observed and Done the fores^{d} parties Are at their Enttery upon the Said Land To pay To the s^{d} Matteno Manamowouc and Couescoman, Twenty fathom of Trading Cloath, Two made Coats, Two Guns Two Kettles Ten Bars of Lead Twenty Handfuls of powder, And further the s^{d} John Baily Daniel Denton and Luke watson Do Covenant Promise Grant and Agree to and with the s^{d} Mattano Manamowoauc and Couescoman the fores^{d} Indians four hundred fathom of white wampom after a Years Expiration from the Day of the said John Bayly Daniel Denton and Luke watson Entery upon y^{e} said Lands. In witness whereof we have hereunto put our hands and seals, the Day and Year aforesaid.

The Mark of Mattano ~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

The Mark of Sewak herones *N*

The Mark of Warinanco ~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Signed Sealed and Delivered in the p^{r}sence of us witnesses

Charles Horsley

The Mark of

Randal R Hewett.*

*E. Town Book, B., oth. end, 10–11. E. Town Bill in Chancery, pp. 25–6. Ans. to do., p. 7. Grants, Concessions, &c., pp. 669–671. The whole cost and charges were estimated by Secretary Bollen at more than £154.

Having thus made, in good faith, of the native proprietors, a fair and equitable purchase of the desired territory, and procured a carefully-worded deed of the said purchase, the Associates proceeded to submit the transaction to Gov. Nicolls, from whom, presently afterwards, they obtained an official confirmation of their title, by grant, in due form, as follows:

To all To whom These p^rsents shall come, I Richard Nicolls Esq^r Governour under his Royal Highness y^e Duke of York of all his Territories In america send Greeting ***Whereas*** there is a parcel of Land w^th in my Government which hath Been purchased of Mattano Manamowaouc and Couesccoman of Staten Island By John Bayly Daniel Denton & Luke watson of Jemaico In Long Island for a Consideration Express'd In a Certain Deed of Indenture Bearing Date the 28th Day of October Last, wherein the said parcel of Land was made over unto the said John Bayly Daniel Denton and Luke watson and their Associates, their and Every of their heirs Execu^rs admin^rs or Assigns for Ever as In the said Deed, Relacôn being thereunto had more fully and at Large Doth and may appear, ***Now*** To the End the said Lands may the sooner be planted Inhabited and manured I have thought fit to Give Confirme and Grant and by these p^rsents Do Give Confirme and Grant unto Cap^t John Baker of new Yorke, John Ogden of North-hampton, John Baily and Luke watson of Jemaico on Long Island and their Associates their heirs Execu^rs admin^rs and assigns the said parcell of Land Bounded on the South By a River commonly called the Raritans River—On the East by y^e sea w^ch partes Staten Island and the main, to Run Northwards up after cull Bay Till you come to the first River w^ch sets westwards out of the s^d bay, And To Run west Into the Countery Twice the Length of the Breadth thereof from the North To the South of the aforementioned Bounds ***Together*** with all Lands, Meadows Pastures woods waters feilds fenns fishings fowling with all and singular the appurtenances, with all Gaines Profits and advantages arising or that shall arise upon the s^d Lands and premises ***To have and To hold*** the s^d Lands and appurtenances To the s^d Cap^t John Baker, John Ogden John Bayly and Luke watson and their Associates their heirs Exec^rs admin^rs and assigns forever, Rendering and paying Yearly unto his Royal Highness The Duke of Yorke or his assigns a certain Rent according To the customary Rate of y^e Countery for New Plantations and Doing and p^rforming such Acts & Things as shall be appointed by his said Royal highness or his Deputy, and The s^d Cap^t John Baker John Ogden John Bayly & Luke watson and Their Associates their heirs Execu^rs admin^rs and assigns are To Take Care and Charge of y^e s^d Lands and p^rmisses That People be carried thither with all convenient speed for the setting of plantacons thereon and that none have Libertie so To Do

without the Consent and Approbation of y^e^ s^d^ Cap^t^ John Baker John Ogden John Bayly and Luke watson and Their Associates Except they shall neglect their Planting thereof according To The true Intent and meaning of These p^r^sents. and I Do Likewise promise and Grant that the persons so Inhabiting and planting the Lands and premises afores^d^ shall have Equal freedom Immunities and privileges with any of his Ma^tie^ subjects In any of his Colonys of America. And the s^d^ Cap^t^ John Baker John Ogden John Baily and Luke watson and Their Associates have Libertie to purchase of the Natives (or Others who have the proprietie thereof) as farre as Snake hill to the End and purposes afores^d^—***In witness*** whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this first Day of December In the sixteenth Year of the Reign of our Soveraign Lord Charles The Second By the Grace of God King of England Scotland France and Irreland Defender of the faith &c. at fort James In New York on the Island of manhatans.

Richard Nicolls.*

At or about the same time, Gov. Nicolls drew up and published certain Proposals by which property in lands might be acquired in any of the unoccupied territories of the Duke of York in America, as follows:

The Conditions for New Planters, in the Territories of his Royal Highness the Duke of York.

The Purchases are to be made from the Indian Sachems, and to be Recorded before the Governour.

The Purchasers are not to pay for their Liberty of Purchasing to the Governour.

The Purchasers are to Set out a Town and Inhabit together.

No Purchaser shall at any Time Contract for himself with any Sachem, without Consent of his Associates: or Special warrant from the Governour.

The Purchasers are free from all manner of Assessments or Rates five Years after their Town Platt is Set out, and when the five years are Expired. they shall only be Liable to the Publick Rates and payments, according to the Custome of other Inhabitants both English and Dutch.

All Lands thus Purchased and Posses'd, shall Remain to the Purchasers and their Heirs as free-lands to Dispose of as they Please.

In all Territories of his Royal Highness, liberty of conscience is allowed; Provided such liberty is not Converted to licentiousness or the Disturbance of Others in the exercise of the Protestant Religion.

The several Town-ships have liberty to make their Particular Laws, and deciding all Small Causes within themselves.

* E. Town Book B., oth. end, pp. 11, 12. E. Town Bill in Chancery, p. 26. Grants, Concessions, &c., pp. 671–3.

The Lands which I intend shall be first Planted, are those upon the west side of Hudsons River, at or adjoining to the Sopes. but if any Number of men sufficient for Two or Three or more Towns, shall desire to Plant upon any other Lands, they shall have all Due Encouragement Proportionable to their Quality and undertakings.

Every Town-ship is Obliged to pay their Minister, according to such Agreement as they shall make with them and No man to refuse his Proportion. the minister being Elected by the Major Part of the house-hold^{ers}. Inhabitants of the Town.

Every Town-ship hath the free Choice of all their Officers both Civill and military, and all men who shall take the oath of allegiance to his Majestie and are not Servants or Day-labourers, but are admitted to Enjoy a Town-lott, are Esteemed free-men of the Jurisdiction, and cannot forfeit the same without Due Process in law.*

These Proposals were all that could be expected, emanating as they did from a Court, that was bitterly opposed to every thing like democracy, exceedingly jealous of the power and privileges of the people, and so hostile to the Puritan party in the Church of England, as to have driven more than two thousand non-conforming ministers into private life. They were regarded with peculiar favor by the new settlers in the Duke's territories, and accepted as a liberal constitution for the planting of new towns, and the organizing of new municipalities.

Encouraged by the Governor's concessions, and furnished with every requisite document to establish their right and title, beyond all doubt and controversy, to the absolute proprietorship of their lands, the four purchasers from Long Island, with their Associates, took measures for a speedy and effective occupation of the fair domain thus lawfully and honorably acquired. It was, indeed, a fair domain, scarcely to be equalled, and certainly not excelled, on the whole Atlantic coast of the new world. Its advantages were extolled in glowing terms, by eye-witnesses of its virgin beauty. The Dutch government, in 1661, spoke of it as follows:

It is under the best clymate in the whole world; seed may bee thrown into the ground, except six weekes, all the yere long; there are

* E. Town Book, B. 1. Ans. to E. T. Bill, p. 6. Grants and Concessions, p. 667. Smith's History of N. York, I. 35-6. Mulford's New Jersey, p. 139.

five sorts of grapes w^ch^ are very good and grow heere naturally, with diverse other excellent fruits extraordinary good, and y^e^ fruits transplanted from Europe far surpasseth any there; as apples, pears, peaches, melons, &c. the land very fertile, produceth a great increase of wheat and all other grane whatsoever: heere groweth tobacco very good, it naturally abounds, with severall sorts of dyes, furrs of all sorts may bee had of the natives very reasonable; store of saltpeter; marvelous plenty in all kinds of food, excellent veneson, elkes very great and large; all kind of land and sea foule that are naturally in Europe are heere in great plenty, with severall other sorte, y^t^ Europe doth not enjoy; the sea and rivers abounding with excellent fat and wholesome fish w^ch^ are heere in great plenty; the mountenouse part of the country stored with severall sorts of mineralls; great profit to bee derived from traffique with the natives (who are naturally a mild people, very capable (and by the Grace of God) to be drawne out of their blind ignorance to the saving light by Jesus Christ. Heere may likewise bee great profitt made by fishing, whereby abundance of people may bee imployed with great and notable advantages.*

This description, though designed to cover the whole territory between the Hudson and Delaware rivers, was peculiarly applicable to the region bordering on Achter Kol, or Newark Bay and its southern estuary. Daniel Denton, one of the original "undertakers" of this settlement, is no less enthusiastic in its praise. Writing in 1670, he describes it as follows:

I may say, and say truly, that if there be any terrestrial happiness to be had by people of all ranks, especially of an inferior rank, it must certainly be here: here any one may furnish himself with Land, and live rent-free, yea, with such a quantity of Land, that he may weary himself with walking over his fields of Corn, and all sorts of Grain; and let his stock of Cattel amount to some hundreds, he needs not fear their want of pasture in the Summer or Fodder in the Winter, the Woods affording sufficient supply. For the Summer-season, where you have grass as high as a mans knees, nay, as high as his waste, interlaced with Pea-vines and other weeds that Cattel much delight in, as much as a man can press through; and these woods also every mile or half-mile are furnished with fresh ponds, brooks or rivers, where all sorts of Cattel, during the heat of the day, do quench their thirst and cool themselves; these brooks and rivers being invironed of each side with several sorts of trees and Grape-vines, the vines, Arbor-like, interchanging places and crossing these rivers, does shade and shelter them from the scorching beams of Sol's fiery

* N. York Col. Documents, III. 88-9.

influence. And how prodigal, If I may so say, hath Nature been to furnish the Countrey with all sorts of wilde Beasts and Fowle, which every one hath an interest in, and may hunt at his pleasure: where besides the pleasure in hunting, he may furnish his house with excellent fat Venison, Turkeys, Geese, Heath Hens, Cranes, Swans, Ducks, Pidgeons, and the like; and wearied with that, he may go a Fishing, where the Rivers are so furnished, that he may supply himself with Fish before he can leave off the Recreation; where besides the sweetness of the Air, the Countrey itself sends forth such a fragrant smell, that it may be perceived at Sea before they can make the Land; where no evil fog or vapour doth no sooner appear but a North-west or Westerly winde doth immediately dissolve it, and drive it away. I must needs say, that if there be any terrestrial Canaan, 'tis surely here, where the Land floweth with milk and honey.*

Van Tienhoven, Secretary of New Netherland, writing in 1650, says,

The district inhabited by a nation called Raritangs, is situate on a fresh water river, that flows through the centre of the low land which the Indians cultivated. This vacant territory lies between two high mountains, far distant the one from the other. This is the handsomest and pleasantest country that man can behold, it furnished the Indians with abundance of maize, beans, pumpkins, and other fruits.†

The land covered by Gov. Nicolls' patent was of large dimensions. It extended from the mouth of the Raritan on the South, to the mouth of the Passaic on the North, a distance, in a straight line, of not less than seventeen miles; and running back into the country twice this distance, or thirty-four miles; embracing the towns of Woodbridge and Piscataway, the whole of the present Union County, part of the towns of Newark and Clinton; a small part of Morris County, and a considerable portion of Somerset County—containing about 500,000 acres, upland and meadow, in fair proportions, well watered by the Raritan, the Passaic, the Rahway, and Elizabeth Rivers, Thompson's [Morse's] Creek, and Bound Brook; diversified with level plains and ranges of hills, of considerable elevation, ordinarily classified as mountains; the soil of the uplands mostly red shale and clay

* Denton's Description of N.York, Ed. of 1845, pp. 19, 20, 21.
† N. Y. Col. Documents, I. 366-7. N. Y. Doc. His., IV. 29.

loam, and a large part of it susceptible of a high state of cultivation.

The precise date of the first occupation of this tract by the new proprietors is not on record. No memorial of the event has come down to the present day. It was, doubtless, an humble beginning in the first instance, and not deemed of sufficient moment to attract attention. The purchase was made, October 28th, 1664, and the Governor's patent or grant obtained, on the 1st of December following. It is probable, that something like a formal entry was made, and possession taken, between these two dates. From a receipt, endorsed on the Deed from the Indians, it appears that the final payment of "four hundred fathom of white wampom" was acknowledged by the Grantors, November 24, 1665. This became due only "after a years expiration from the day of entery upon y^e^ said lands." It is not probable, that the time of payment was anticipated; and hence it may be concluded, that the settlement was actually commenced, ground, at least, broken, and something of a habitation attempted, as early as November 24, 1664.*

The purchasers, in their application to Gov. Nicolls, September 30, 1664, had craved his "answer with as much expedition as may be; because some of them, by reason of not having any accommodations where they then resided, were put upon thoughts of removing into some other of his

* Appended to the Indian Deed is the following receipt: Received of John Ogden in part of the above specified foure hundred feet of wampum I say Received one hundred fathom of wampum by mee the 18 of August 1665 The mark of Mattano

Witnesses, Samuel Edsall, James Bollen

Endor-ed on the Deed is the following: The 24 November 1665 paid to the Indians in full payment of this obligation

In Wampum one hundred and ninty fathom - - -	190
In a fowling peice and Lead - - - - -	40
for 180 Gilders that was behind for the payment of Luke -	70
Watson's oxen that were killed by the Indians seaventy fathom of wampum	
the sum of three hundred fathom - - - -	300 I say in all

The mark of Mattano

(Witnesses)
Henry Creyk
John Dickeson
Jeremiah Osbone
James Bollen

Wareham
Sewah Herones
Manamawaoue
Kawameeh
Lutonewach

E. J. Records, B. 181, 2, and I. 1, 2; II. 12.

Majesty's dominions." The grant from Nicolls, also, was obtained on the condition "that people be carried thither with all convenient speed for the setting of plantations thereon." All this renders it highly probable, that the settlement was undertaken without loss of time. Possibly the winter-season, then at hand, may not have been the most propitious for active and energetic operations. But, certainly, with the passing away of the frosts, in February or March following, they would be on the move to clear the ground of the "goodly oaks" on either side of the Creek, where they had determined to locate their town and lay out their home lots, to prepare the soil for the summer and autumnal crops, and to erect their humble dwellings.

The people of L. Island (says Gov. Nicolls, in 1665), are very poor and labour onely to get bread and clothing, without hopes of ever seeing a penny of monies.*

An exaggerated statement, doubtless, and to be taken with considerable abatement; and yet indicative of the general opinion in respect to the poverty of the soil of Long Island, in comparison with the fertile tract west of Staten Island; rendering it quite unlikely, that the purchasers of this tract would suffer many months to pass away, before beginning their settlement. Early in July, 1665, Gov. Nicolls writes to the Duke, in respect to the "lands to the west of the Hudsons River,"—"Upon this tract of land several new purchases are made from the Indians since my coming, and three Townes beginning;" † showing that at that time a town had at least been begun here, indicative of a considerable immigration; something more than three or four huts or cabins, as a somewhat vague tradition represented, some seventy years afterwards. No reliance, in the absence of documentary evidence, can be placed on the statement, made in 1747, that, as late as the first of August, 1665,

No other Christian person whatsoever was settled upon any part of the lands in question, than John Ogden and Luke Watson aforesaid; and certainly no more than four families settled (if so many) by virtue or on pretence of the said Indian purchase, or grant from Gov. Nicolls, nor at

* N. Y. Col. Documents, III. 106. † Ib., III. 105.

any other place within the bounds of the lands in question. To suppose that none of the Associates, who were interested in the said purchase and grant, and had contributed their proportions to the consideration-money, should, during all that time, have settled on the said land, with the said four grantees, is conceived to be a very unlikely and strange supposition.*

It was not an unoccupied land. A savage tribe had made it their home, long years previously, and still dwelt in the immediate neighborhood of the plot selected for a town. The Minisink path, leading from the sea at Shrewsbury Inlet, and crossing the Raritan River two or three miles above its mouth, the principal track of the Indians in the northern and eastern portion of New Jersey, leading to Minisink Island in the Delaware River, passed up the country just back of the Rahway River, directly through the new purchase, and within four or five miles of this locality. The Dutch had pursued a policy which served to irritate and exasperate these natives of the forest. So late as October, 1655, Pennekek, one of the Sachems in Achter Kol, brought in to Pavonia [Paulus Hook] not less than 28 Dutch captives, men and women, and delivered them to the agents of Stuyvesant, informing them that more than 20 others remained to be redeemed. It was not safe, and had not been to the time of the conquest by the English in 1664, to venture far into the interior. It would have been exceedingly hazardous for three or four families to plant themselves on these outskirts of civilization, as residents and occupants of the land, unprotected.†

It was well said, more than a century since, that

As the country, at their first coming, was inhabited by no other than the native Indians, who were then in great numbers; the said purchasers and associates agreed, at first, to make small divisions of their lands, according to the usage and custom then in New England; to the end that they might settle and plant near together; so that, in case any attempt was made by the Indians, they might mutually aid and assist each other The circumstances of the inhabitants at that day, being so dangerous and troublesome, that we, at this time, can have no adequate ideas of the hardships of.‡

* E. T. Bill in Chancery, pp. 28–66. Ans. to E. T. Bill, p. 29.

† Valentine's N. Y. Manual for 1863, pp. 557, 8.

‡ Ans. to E. T. Bill, p. 22.

On this account it was expressly provided that other "people be carried thither," besides the four purchasers, "to set out a town, and inhabit together." The tradition, that but four families were found in occupancy of the town, so late as August, 1665, grew out of the fact, most probably, that but four names are recorded as purchasers in Gov. Nicolls' Grant. It seems to have been erroneously supposed, that these four were the sole proprietors of the purchase; whereas the Indian Deed expressly conveys the land, as also does Nicolls' Grant, to the *Associates* of these grantees as well. The whole transaction was a concerted enterprise; thought of, and talked over, and agreed upon, by a considerable number of persons, like-minded, and of like origin, residents of the same neighborhood on Long Island. Denton, one of the projectors of the undertaking, writes, four or five years afterwards,

That the usual way, is for a Company of people to joyn together, either enough to make a Town, or a lesser number; these go with the consent of the Governor, and view a Tract of Land, there being choice enough, and finding a place convenient for a Town, they return to the Governor, who upon their desire admits them into the Colony, and gives them a Grant or Patent for the said Land, for themselves and Associates. These persons being thus qualified, settle the place, and take in what inhabitants to themselves they shall see cause to admit of, till their Town be full.*

This is, doubtless, just what occurred in this instance—a number of persons combining and contributing to the acquisition, as is expressly stated in their behalf in a legal document of a later date:

True it is, that, on the first settlement of the said first purchases and associates, it was agreed and understood, that the lands so purchased, should be divided, in proportion to the money paid for the purchase, to wit, into first-lot, second-lot, and third-lot rights, the second-lot to be double, and the third lot treble what was divided to those called first rights.†

* Denton's Description of N. Y., &c., Ed. of 1845, p. 17.

† Ans. to E. T. Bill, p. 22. The following attestations, given about 20 years after the settlement, fully establish these conjectures: "The testimony off Timothy Holstead, off Hemstead, in Queens County who declareth y^t y^e purchasers off Affter Kull (viz.) Daniell Denton, John Baylies & Luke Watson did admit off my selff & my brother alsoe vpon y^e disbursement off ffour pounds a peece in bever pay to bee Associates w^t y^m in y^e purchass

That the movement was thus undertaken in concert by a considerable number of persons, who were interested in it from the beginning, and not several distinct, disconnected, and individual undertakings, appears still more fully from a letter, which has happily been preserved among the "Winthrop Papers," written by the Rev. Thomas James, pastor of the church of East Hampton, L. I. It is dated, Nov. 25, 1667, and is addressed to Gov. Winthrop, at New London, Ct., as follows:

I can say lesse then formerly, in respect of my vnsetlednesse: for I was intended to haue remoued, with severall of my brethren who are gone, as Mr. Bond and others, who are remoued beyond N. Yorke; who were exceeding desirous to haue me gone with them, and settled a plantation in those parts; and my resolution was once so to haue done, but God, who hath the hearts and ways of all in his own hands, hath ordered it otherwise, so that I am still here. When it came too, the people here by no meanes could be perswaded to be willing to part with me vpon that ac-

in case wee liked which mony wee disbursed ffor indean trade which sayd indean goods went to the purchass of y^e s^d land at Affter Kull at y^e request off y^e affores^d purchasers wee disliking y^e place vpon a view off it. And they ingaging wee should bee payd ffor our goods & wee acknowledge y^t wee have Received satisffaction off Dan^ll Denton affores^d one off y^e purchasers the whole sum payd by selff and brother was four pounds a peece and two & six pence. Sworn beffore vs, y^e 17^th off Novem^r 1665, Elias Doughty, Richard Cornwell, Justices in Quorum."

"Samuel Denton off Hemstead doth alsoe testiffy y^t y^e above written purchasers did agree alsoe w^t him vpon y^e disbursment off four pounds to bee an equal Associate w^t them in case hee liked which four pounds hee pay^d in bever for goods y^t went to y^e purchass off y^e s^d land at Affter Kull att y^e desire off y^e purchasers they promising to Repay mee. And I acknowledge y^t I have deceived satisffaction off Daniell Denton one off y^e s^d purchasers ffor y^e s^d ffour pounds;

"Ffor y^e ffour pounds above mentioned Sam^ll doth testiffy y^t exactly to y^e sum hee cannot so well remember. But is positive in this that hee pay^d equall w^t y^e purchasers Timothy Holstead & Sam^ll Denton on the other side mentioned doe ffurther testify that y^e mony on y^e other side mentioned was payd to y^e indeans ffor all such lands contained in y^e purchass made by y^e purchasers on y^e otherside mentioned, as well ffor Elizabethtown as y^e Rest & ffurther y^t wee layd doun our mony for y^e purchas at Daniel Dentons, commending off y^e place to vs as severall others did vpon incouragement ffrom y^e other purchasers. And never Received a ffarthin but ffrom Daniel Denton. And y^t Ambross Sutten also was one off our Company. December y^e 8^d 1685. Attested before mee Richard Cornwell, Justice in Quorum."

"Josiah Settin off Oisterbay in Queens County testifieth that when Dan^ll Denton, John Baylies & Luke Watson did purchase Affter Kull so called off y^e indeans that I went w^t Dan^ll Denton when hee carried y^e goods to pay y^e purchass off y^e land And y^t Samuel Denton & Timothy Holstead & Ambross Sutton was off y^e Company & payd mony towards y^e purchass & I payd my mony alsoe towards y^e purchass to Luke Watson wee being all off vs to have land iff wee likd ffor our mony y^t wee disburs^d. But never received any satisffaction of Luke Watson nor any other off y^e purchasers ffor my s^d mony that I layd out ffer y^e s^d purchass nor ever had any consideration in land or any other way taken vpon oath y^e last day off March Annoq. Domini 1686. Before Mee John Townsend, Sen^r Justice off y^e peace." Alb. Records, XXXII. 118.

count, so that I am here still, but by reason thereof, lesse hath beene done then otherwise might haue been.*

Mr. Bond, and his neighbors from East Hampton, were here, (and probably had been for some time previous) as early as February $166\frac{5}{6}$, nearly two years before the writing of this letter.

In the absence, then, of every thing like documentary evidence to the contrary, it is safe to conclude, that ground was broken, for the settlement of the town, as early as in November, 1664, and that, in the spring of the year 1665, a considerable number of the Associates, for whom the land had been purchased, arrived, with their wives and children, and took possession of their new homes in Achter Kol.

*4 Mass. His. Soc. Coll., VII. 485.

CHAPTER III.

A. D. 1665—1666.

Arrival of the ship Philip, with Gov. Carteret — Explanations — Lord John Berkeley — Sir Geo. Carteret — Adherents of Royalty in the Civil War — Their Services to the Crown — Rewarded with Offices and Land Grants — Purchase of N. Jersey from the Duke of York — Letters of Hutchinson — Capt. Carteret arrives at New York with laborers — Acquiesces in Nicolls' Grant — Purchases rights in the new Town — Origin of its Name.

Scarcely has the new settlement got fairly under way, the ground about the Creek been cleared, and the soil made ready for the sowing of the winter grain, when tidings reach them from New York of a serious change in their prospects. Word is brought, that the Duke of York has sold the territory west of Hudson's River to two of the Lords of the Council, who have sent over a Deputy to arrange the matter with Gov. Nicolls, and take possession, in their name, of the newly-created province. As a matter of course the coming of the new Governor is awaited with no little anxiety.

Early in the month of August, 1665, the town is stirred by the first exciting event in its history. The ship "Philip," having arrived at New York, July 29th, now makes her appearance at the Point, or entrance of the Creek on which the town is laid out. She brings Capt. Philip Carteret, a sprightly youth of six and twenty, with a company of emigrants from the old world. Among them, is a French gentleman, Robert Vauquellin,—a surveyor by profession,—with his wife. Capt. James Bollen, of New York, also, is of the number. With these come, also, eighteen men of menial character, of the laboring class; possibly a few others, fe

males, probably, of whom no special mention is made,—some thirty in all.*

The settlers gather about the landing, to receive the new comers, to learn who they are, and why their steps are directed hither. Capt. Carteret presently submits his credentials to Ogden and his townsmen. He comes accredited with papers from Gov. Nicolls, and a Governor's commission from Lord John Berkeley, Baron of Stratton, Somerset Co., Eng., and Sir George Carteret, Knight and Baronet, of Saltrum in Devon (both of the Privy Council), to whom the Duke of York had granted the Territory lying to the west of Hudson's River, and east of the Delaware, to be known, henceforward, as Nova Cæsarea, or New Jersey. Mutual explanations follow. The Indian Deed is produced and well considered. Gov. Nicolls' Grant is brought forward and explained.

The settlers appear to have had a fair understanding with Carteret and his company, and to have procured a concession of their rights and titles as proprietors of the territory described in their deed. Tradition tells us,—not a very reliable authority when not supported by collateral evidence as it is in the present case,—that Carteret, being informed of their right to the lands, "approved of the same, and readily and willingly consented to become an Associate with them; and went up from the place of his landing, with them, carrying a hoe on his shoulder, thereby intimating his intention of becoming a planter with them;" glad, no doubt, to find so promising a beginning in the settlement of the unoccupied and unexplored territory over which he was to exercise authority.†

Lord Berkeley and Sir George Carteret were of the court of Charles II., a monarch, of whom Bancroft truly says, that his reign "was not less remarkable for the rapacity of the courtiers, than for the debauchery of the monarch."‡ In the conflict with the Parliamentarians, they had both, being then in the full vigor of their faculties, adhered to the fortunes of their king, Charles I., and laid their royal master and his

* E. T. Bill, p. 28.

† Leaming and Spicer, pp. 8–11, 26–7. Ans. to E. T. Bill, p. 20.

‡ Bancroft's U. States, II. 129.

profligate sons, Charles and James, under no small obligations to them.

Berkeley was the youngest son of Sir Maurice Berkeley. He was born in 1607, joined the army in the operations against the Scots in 1638, and was knighted (June 27) the same year. In the Parliamentary war he served as Commissary General for the king, as Governor of Exeter, and General of the royal forces in Devon. After the king's death he went abroad with the royal family, and, in 1652, was made Governor of the Duke of York's household. May 19, 1658, he was created, by royal favor, Baron Berkeley, of Stratton; and, at the Restoration in 1660, he was sworn of the Privy Council.*

Carteret was the eldest son of Helier Carteret, Deputy Governor of the Isle of Jersey, a descendent of the Lords of Carteret in the Duchy of Normandy, a family of great respectability, dating back to the time of William, the Conqueror. Philip, eldest son of Helier Carteret, married Rachel Paulet, and had six children: Philip, Helier, Amice, Gideon, Rachel and Judith. He was knighted by Queen Elizabeth, and lived to a great age. Sir Philip, the eldest son of Sir Philip, married Ann Dowse, and had eleven children: Philip, Peyton, Zouch, Gideon, Francis, Thomas, Edward, Margaret, Anne, Elizabeth, Dowse. Philip, the first-born, died in 1662. Elizabeth (for whom this town was named) married her cousin, George Carteret. Her father, Philip, had (as above) three brothers. Helier, the second son of the first Sir Philip, married Elizabeth Dumaresque, and had two children, George and Philip. The latter was born in 1610, and died in 1665.

George Carteret was born in 1599, married (as above) his cousin, Elizabeth, and had three sons and five daughters. His sons were Philip, James and George. The latter died unmarried in 1656. Philip, his eldest son, was knighted, June 4, 1670, and killed in a naval battle, May 28, 1672. George, the father, entered the navy at an early age. In 1626, he was appointed joint governor of Jersey, and, in 1640, comp-

* N. Y. Colonial Doc., II. 599. Collins' Peerage, (Ed. of 1735,) III. 270-281.

troller of the royal navy. In 1642, the post of Vice Admiral was offered him by Parliament, but declined in obedience to his royal master. He was knighted May 9, 1646, having rendered the king great service in the supply of ammunition. Withdrawing to his home in Jersey, his house, which he bravely defended as the last stronghold of the monarchy, became an asylum to the Prince of Wales and others of the party. He followed his sovereign to France in 1652, was imprisoned, in the Bastile, at the instance of Cromwell, in 1657, and subsequently banished the kingdom. He repaired to Charles at Brussels in 1659, and was one of his escort when received by the city of London in 1660. He was appointed Vice Chamberlain, and Treasurer of the Navy; was sworn of the Privy Council, and in 1661 elected to Parliament for Portsmouth. As early as 1650, when the royal cause appeared quite hopeless, he is said to have obtained the grant of an island in Virginia, and to have fitted out a ship with all sorts of goods and tools, with many passengers, for the settlement of a plantation in the new world. It is thought, that the project was abandoned on account of the vigilance of the Cromwellian party.*

The trials, through which the two Lords had passed during the civil wars, in which circumstances had brought them into great familiarity with the royal brothers, Charles and James, gave them great influence at court, after the Restoration. Lucrative offices were awarded them in and about the royal household, and frequent opportunities given of promoting their purposes of wealth and aggrandizement. The new world beyond the flood was attracting numerous adventurers, and offering large inducements to colonists. The gifted Winthrop, on the occasion of his visit to England in 1661–2, to procure a new Charter for Connecticut, had been received with great consideration at court, and, by his representations of what had already been accomplished in New England, had unwittingly excited the greed of many of the corrupt and wily parasites of the crown. Clarendon, Albemarle, Ashley, Colleton, Carteret, Craven, and the two

* N. Y. Colonial Doc., II. 410. Collins' Peerage (Ed. of 1735), IV. 321-8.

Berkeleys, Lord John and Sir William, banded together, and readily obtained, in 1663, from the pleasure-loving monarch, a grant of the vast territory in America, extending from the 36th degree of north latitude, to the river Saint Matheo, and from the Atlantic to the Pacific, as proprietors and lords, with almost absolute authority, and the right of assignment or sale,—a most extraordinary grant of power; and all this, on the plea of "being excited with a laudable and pious zeal for the propagation of the gospel" among a "barbarous people, who have no knowledge of God"—hypocrites that they were! "Avarice," says Bancroft, "is the vice of declining years; most of the proprietaries were past middle life. They begged the country under pretence of a 'pious zeal for the propagation of the gospel,' and their sole object was the increase of their own wealth and dignity." *

Not satisfied with their share in the lordship of such a vast domain, Berkeley and Carteret were eager to secure for themselves an investment in western lands still more promising, if possible. The notorious Capt. Scott, who had created so much disturbance on Long Island and the Main, and of whom Gov. Nicolls wrote, that he "was borne to work mischeife as farre as hee is credited or his parts serve him," had sought of the crown a patent for Long Island; but, not succeeding in his design, and conceiving that he had been wronged by the Duke of York, is reported to have induced Berkeley and Carteret to secure New Jersey for themselves, knowing, as Nicolls, also, declared, that it was the most valuable portion of the Duke's territory. †

The two Lords readily caught the bait, and the Duke, "for a competent sum of money," having, by his patent from the king, the right of sale, as well as possession and rule, conveyed, June 24, 1664, the territory, now known as New Jersey, to Berkeley and Carteret, "in as full and ample manner" as it had been conveyed to himself,—transferring to these court favorites all his rights, titles, and authority to and over the land in question.

* Bancroft's U. States, II. 130. † N. Y. Colonial Doc., III. 105. Thompson's Long Island, II. 320-3.

In the course of the summer, as has been seen, the Dutch were dispossessed, and the country brought under the sway of the English crown. As soon as tidings came, in the latter part of October, that the conquest was complete, the two Lords began their preparations for colonizing their new acquisitions. Guided, probably, by the terms of Winthrop's Charter, and the Concessions subsequently drawn up for the Carolinas, they prepared a Plan for the government of the territory (that Carteret had honored with the name of his island home), which was completed and signed, February 10, 166$\frac{4}{5}$, and which they denominated, "The Concessions and agreement of the Lords Proprietors of New-Cæsarea, or New-Jersey. to and with all and every of the adventurers, and all such as shall settle or plant there;" a document, of which it must be admitted, that, while much may be said against it and properly, it, nevertheless, contained principles and conveyed privileges far in advance of the age, and much more accordant with democracy than with the imperialism of the Stuarts.*

Capt. Philip Carteret, a distant relative of Sir George, was more than content to emigrate to the new world, and become the Governor of the new territory for the Proprietors. His commission and letters of instruction bear the same date as the Concessions. Mr. Robert Vauquellin, Sieur des Prairie, of the city of Caen, in France, receives the same day an appointment as Surveyor General of the Province. The ship Philip is, also, put in commission, and furnished with men and supplies for the new colony.

Some allusions to the ship and the undertaking of the two Carterets, that serve to shed light on the character and purposes of the enterprise, are found in the "Winthrop Papers." Samuel Hutchinson, Merchant of London, writes, February 14, 166$\frac{4}{5}$, "to John Wintrop Esq^{r} att New Lond^{o} In New England:"

Sir—Having this opertunyty by way of New Yorke, in a ship of S. George Cartrets bound for New Jersy how carys Capt. Cartret the

* See Smith's N. Jersey, pp. 512-521. Grants, Concessions, &c., pp. 12-25.

Governor. I know yor wonted costom to all strangers, not to let them lacke any Asistance or Advice you cane give them, Yor expery-ance in those parts being much, may doe him servis and yor selfe noe predgedis. Butt as you will heare, thar will be a greater obligatyon then ordinary, to the Honerab[ll] Sir Georg Cartrett and Capt Phillip Cartret now Governer of New Jersy

Some particulars about the shipping of machinery for certain salt-works follow, and then he adds,—

The ffrenes of S[r] Georg and the Capt. in the same is worth taking notes of. If Capt. Cartrett mislickes after he coms into the contry I will tacke them of at the same rate.

He writes again, February 20,—

Capt Cartret hath brought over sondry ffrench men that know the making of salt in ffrance.* If you goe yo[r] self to New Jersy, I desier you to view the plantatyons and if you pich upon a good track of Land send me word how it leyes, for Sir George promasis me what in reson I can desier thare, and advise the salt worke to be set up in that place if convenyant, if you provide wht ocke pip staves I doe conseve thay may be a comodety in New England sondry ships will com to Lode stave for Canarys and other Ilands.†

The Philip is detained (probably on account of the war with the Dutch that rendered navigation hazardous), until the last of April; and then sets sail, just as "the Great Plague" is beginning to gather up its more than threescore thousand victims in London. The next we hear from the ship is on her arrival in Virginia, whence Carteret writes to Gov. Winthrop as follows:

Newportes newes, Virginia, 13° Junii 1665. Honor[d] Sir—Findeing the opportunity by this vessell bound for New Yorke, to send you some letters which I brought out of England, I thought it convenient to send them to you knoweing the sooner they come to your hands the better. I suppose that by them you will understand that Mr. Hutchinson hath sould unto Sir George Carteret and myselfe $\frac{2}{3}$ds of a salt worke and pottash worke which was formerly contrived by you. Also it is agreed by Mr. Hutchinson and us that for the care you tooke then and the advice you will please to lend us for the future, thát you shall [have] the $\frac{1}{16}$ parte of the proffitt, for I hope they are arrived ere this time being shipt aboard of

* "We take notice that you desire to have French men sent you that might be experienced in making of salt." Instructions of Mass. Bay Co. to Gov. Endicott. Young's Chronicles of Mass. Bay, p. 152.

† 3 Mass. His. Soc. Coll., X. 49, 51.

a shipp that was to come to Pescadoe for masts for the King. This being all at present hopeing (winde and weather permitting) to be at New Yorke in 5 or six days hence, I am Sir, your humble servant

Ph Carteret

Sir—If you please to doe me the favour to let mee heare from you direct your Letter to Cap[n] James Bullaigne in New Yorke.

This letter reached Winthrop, July 4, and was answered, July 18. In his reply, he says,

I knew nothing of any intention of Mr. Hutchinson to set up such works [salt works] in these parts of the world. He mentions now New Jarsy, which is a place I know not nor have ever heard where it is—it would be good to consider the convenience of the place for that commodity and for the vending of it before expenses be laid out. (He adds,) Salt is brought in by ships for ballast, &c.—from Turtugas.*

That last sentence, probably, put an end to the scheme for erecting salt-works in the new plantation, and to the Governor's dream of large profits. Whether the ship that bore the freight ever arrived at Piscataway, or not, is not known. Carteret himself did not reach New York until July 29.†

Some few days, probably, are occupied in arranging with Gov. Nicolls the question of jurisdiction; the latter being not at all pleased with the partition of the territory. Carteret now learns, for the first time, that Nicolls, by virtue of his unrepealed commission from the Duke of York, has given land patents already for two extensive plantations,—one between the Raritan and the Passaic Rivers, and the other below Sandy Hook and the Raritan, afterwards Middletown and Shrewsbury. Carteret seems not to have entered any protest against these grants, nor to have objected to them at all, but rather to have been gratified at the speedy prospect of peopling his new colony. He determines to locate himself with the Ogden company, and to make their plantation the seat of his government.

At that time, the thought had not, apparently, entered his mind, that the Indian purchase and Nicolls' Grant were of

* 3 Mass. His. Soc. Coll., X. 52-3.

† "Y[r] L[ps] of the 20[th] of Jan. came to my hands the 22d of June; 'twas sent from Capt. Carteret then at Virginia, but is here arrived the 29th of July." Gov. Nicolls, in N. Y. Col. Doc., III. 103.

no validity. It does not occur to him, that he can locate himself where he pleases, and appropriate to himself and the Lords whatever lands he chooses. He enters not into conflict with the planters, but sets himself to acquire, by purchase, an interest in their lands. Learning that Baily, of Jamaica, is willing to part with his rights in the town, he enters into a negotiation with him, soon after his arrival, and buys him out. The deed given him by Baily bears date, September 8, 1665. Its connection with subsequent events makes it important to place much of it on record in these pages. It is as follows:

Indenture between ***John Bayles*** of Jamaica in Yorkshire upon Long Island of the one part and ***Philip Carteret,*** Esq^r, Governor of the Province of New Jersey upon the main land of America of the other part. For and in consideration of a valuable sum to him in hand paid by the said Philip Carteret, the said Bayles hath sold to Philip Carteret, all and every my Lott or Lotts part or parts of a certaine peice of land scituate lying and being on the Maine Continent of America commonly called or known by the Name of Arthur Cull or Emboyle, or what other Name or Names soever It hath been or now is Called by which said Parcell of Land he the said John Bayles with severall others did Lawfully purchase from the Natives or Indians as by his said Bill of Sayle from the Indians bearing date the 28th day of October 1664 will more at large appear which was confirmed by The Right Hon. Col. Richard Nicholl Governor of His Royal Highness Territoryes in America his Grant bearing date the first day of December, 1664. To have and to hold, &c.*

What Baily sold to Gov. Carteret was not one fourth part of the patent, but simply his lot, or lots, part or parts, of the land, his rights as one of the Associates,—a third lot right;—sold, February 10, 166$\frac{7}{8}$, by Carteret, to a new comer, William Pyles, of Piscataway in New England; "lying and being on the South side of the Creek." So, also, in Nov. 1668, he purchases the third lot right of Capt. Robert Sealey, deceased, for £45. By these, and several other similar transactions on record, Carteret becomes a party to the Indian purchase; admits that the land is "lawfully purchased from the natives;" and confesses that the Grant by Gov. Nicolls conveys a valid title. The settlers, therefore, had every

* E. J. Book of Surveys A. 1, 2 II. 2, 182.

reason to be satisfied with their titles, confirmed, as they had so fully been, by the two Governors, Nicolls and Carteret.

The name of the town had evidently not been determined at the date of Baily's deed, or it would have been specified. It is, therefore, quite probable, that, in this case, tradition reports truly, when it affirms, that the town took its name from the Lady Elizabeth, the wife of Sir George Carteret. Of this lady, Samuel Pepys, one of her familiar friends, bears this testimony, during the following year, Oct. 15, 1666: "She cries out of the vices of the Court, and how they are going to set up plays already. She do much cry out upon these things, and that which she believes will undo the whole nation." It is well to know something of her, from whom is derived the honored name of ELIZABETH-TOWN.*

* E. T. Bill, p. 28. *Per contra*, see Ans. to E. T. Bill, p. 20.

CHAPTER IV.

A. D. 1666.

The "Concessions" — New Immigrants — Loss of Town Book — Extracts from it — Oath of Allegiance — By whom taken — Names of the Associate Founders — Also of Carteret's Servants — Notices of Strickland and the six Petitioners—Bailey, Daniel and Nathaniel Denton, Benedict, Foster and Watson — Also of the Patentees, Baker and Ogden.

The town has now entered upon its work of subduing the wilderness, and planting the institutions of religion and civilization. The people are, at least, reconciled to the change in their government, believing that their rights will be as carefully guarded by Berkeley and Carteret, as they would have been by the Duke of York. "The Concessions," with which they now, for the first time, become acquainted, were well fitted to attract a large immigration from the puritan towns of New England, and the neighboring colony of New York. This instrument accorded the utmost freedom of conscience, consistent with the preservation of the public peace and order, in matters pertaining to religion; provided every practicable safeguard for political freedom; and offered the most liberal terms to immigrants. It committed the work of legislation and taxation to a Legislature, of which the popular branch were to be chosen directly by the people; and thus early established, in this favored colony, the doctrine, for which, a century later, the colonies so strenuously and successfully contended, that representation is not to be separated from taxation—that the people must have a voice in determining the expenses of government.*

* Leaming and Spicer, pp. 12-26. Smith's History of N. J., pp. 512-21. E. T. Bill, pp. 12-16. E. J. Records, III. 66-74.

Care was taken to give publicity to these Concessions. The Associates, with whom Carteret had wisely identified himself, found the document, doubtless, of considerable use, in overcoming the hesitancy of some of their former friends and neighbors to embark in the new enterprise. Some few others, who had not, probably, thought previously of removing, but were somewhat unsettled, were thereby led to take up their abode in this new "El Dorado," the "Great West" of 1665. But the settlers of the first two or three years were mainly of one class, and of the same general origin—almost wholly New Englanders from Long Island and Connecticut. Very few of the planters, for the first five years, came over directly from the mother country. This will appear from an examination of the names of these pioneers, recorded as early as February $166\frac{5}{6}$, and to be found on subsequent pages.

Very soon after the commencement of their undertaking, various meetings for consultation and agreement, in relation to the division or allotment of the lands, and other regulations for the orderly transaction of the business of the town, were held, a record of which was made in a book provided for the purpose, by one of their number, appointed to this service, and known as the Town Clerk. The character of this Town Book, and the nature of the record, may be seen by reference to the Town Book of Newark, published in 1864 by the N. Jersey Historical Society. This book, so necessary for a proper understanding of the early history of the town, was safely kept, and records continued to be made in it, until the year 1718, when, during the troubles of that period, the book disappeared, having been purloined or destroyed, or both, and has not since been forthcoming. The loss is irreparable. Extracts from this book have been preserved, the particularity of which deepens the regret felt at the loss of so much invaluable material. The earliest record, of which we have now any knowledge, is the following:

At a Meeting Court held at Elizabeth Town in the Province of New Jersey, the 19th of February $166\frac{5}{6}$, by the Freeholders and Inhabitants

thereof, James Bollen, Esq., President, by the approbation of the Governor Philip Carteret, Esq.; it was concluded and agreed, that the aforesaid town shall consist of fourscore families for the present, and that if hereafter more shall present, they may make an addition of twenty more, according to their discretion for the good and benefit of the town [as to them] shall seem fit.

A true copy from Elizabeth Town Book of Records, No. A, fol. 14, per Samuel Whitehead, Town Clerk.*

Another record of the same date has, in like manner, been rescued from oblivion:

It is further ordered and agreed, by the consent as aforesaid, that all persons that have taken, or shall take lots, shall come and settle and inhabit the same, by the fifteenth day of April next; otherwise that the said lots shall be disposed of to any other persons that will come and settle thereon: and that every person that shall take up a home-lot, shall be obliged to continue upon the same, or in the town, for the space of three years, either by himself in person, or by his servants, or some other person that he shall bring into the town, that shall be approved of; and not to imploy any for that purpose, that are already belonging to the town; and that he shall not make any sale of the said lot, for any time during the space of three years to come; but first shall make proffer to the inhabitants thereof, October 28th, 1667; and it's further ordered That whosoever shall break this order, shall pay four pounds a month, and proportionably during the time of their so Entertainment.†

A similar regulation was adopted by the Newark people, in the year following.‡ Some division of the town plot into lots convenient for the settlers must have been made on their first coming. At this same meeting, or possibly at an earlier date,

It was agreed, That small parcels of land should be laid out to every inhabitant who came, in part of what he was intitled to. To wit, To every inhabitant in the Town Plat of Elizabeth Town, a home lot containing about four acres, and a pittle or addition to it containing about two acres.§

Every settler, whatever proportion he may have contributed to the general expense, was put upon the same footing as regarded his homestead, the only difference being in

* E. Town Bill, p. 32. Ans. to do., p. 23.

† E. Town Bill, p. 32. Ans. to E. T. B., p. 24.

‡ Newark Town Records, p. 6.

§ E. Town Bill, p. 33.

the choice of a location; and this, probably, was determined, as at Newark, by lot.

They agreed amongst themselves to go over and fix the Lotts, which was before by the whole Committee agreed upon to be Six acres; and after the Lotts prepared, and how they should begin and Succeed, the matter was solemnly submitted to the Lord for his Guidance.*

The lots were laid out on both sides of the Creek, beginning with the first upland above the salt meadows, and extending up the Creek some two miles. The ordinary dimensions of these lots were 4 chains in breadth, and 10 chains in length; making a front, on the street, of 264 feet, and extending back 660 feet. In some cases, owing to the irregular course of the River and highways, the shape of the lots, which was ordinarily a parallelogram, varied from the regular form and size; but, as well as might be, equal privileges were secured. Owing to the indefiniteness of the surveys as recorded, and for want of every thing like a map or diagram of the town platt, it is quite impossible to determine the locality of each settler.

At the town meeting just mentioned, the male inhabitants of the town were required to take the oath of allegiance, of which and the names subscribed, a record has been preserved as follows:

The Oath of A Leagance and Fidelity taken by the Inhabitants of Elizabeth Town and the Jurisdiction thereof beginning the 19th February 1665.

You doe sware upon the Holy Evangelist contained in this book to bare true faith and Alegiance to our Soveraing Lord King Charles the Second and his Successors and to be true and faithfull to the Lords propryetors their Successors and the Government of this Province of New Jarsey as long as you shall Continue an Inhabitant under the same without any Equivocation or Mentall Reservation whatsoever and so help you God.

Mr John Ogden sen^{r}	Thomas Leonards	Joakim Andris
Capt Thomas Young	Jonas Wood	John Waynes Waynes
Michaell Simpkin	Jacob Clais	Jacob Moullains
Abraham Shotwell	Rodrick Powell	William Johnson
Thomas Skillman	Luke Watson	John Gray
John Woodrofe	Stephen Crane	Nicolas Carter

* Nowark Town Records.

Thomas Pope	Humphry Spinage	Robert Bond
William Cramer	Joseph phrasie	Joseph Bond
Barnabas Wines	Zackery Graues	Moses Tomson
Thomas Tomson	Peter Wooluerson	Joseph Osburne
Nathaniel Tuttle	Charles Tucker	John Brackett sen^{r}
Robert Mosse	Benjamin Homan	William Meacker
Peter Mosse	Jeffry Joanes	Isaack Whitehead
William Trotter	Christopher Young	Nathaniel Bunnell
Euan Salsbury	Jerremy Osbourne	Mathias Heathfield
George Packe	John Dickenson	Jonathan Ogden
Thomas More	Dennis denis White	Leonard Headley
Samuel Marsh	John Ogden Jun^{r}	John Parker
Moses Peterson	Dauid Ogdden	Daniel Harris
John Haynes	Robert Vauquellin	Richard Paynter
Caleb Carwithy	Benjamin Price	Francis Barber *
William Oliuer	Ben. Concklin	

The whole number is sixty-five. Capt. John Baker's name is wanting, on account of his absence in the service of Gov. Nicolls, at Albany. Some names are found in this list, not included in the list of Associates. They were the names, probably, of temporary residents, employed as laborers or helpers. Baily and Denton had sold out; the former to Carteret, and the latter to Ogden.

The most reliable statement of the names of the original Associates is found in Elizabeth Town Book, B, some fifty years after the settlement of the town, and is thus expressed:

Richard Nicolls, by virtue of the Power and Authority vested in him by . . . . . James (then) Duke of York &c Did thereby Grant Bargain Sell and Confirm unto Cap^{t} John Baker (then) of New York, John Ogden (then) of North-Hampton, and . . . . . John Baily and Luke Watson, and their Associates the Premises afores^{d}—In ffee-simple, which same Associates (together with them the s^{d} Baker, Ogden, Baily, and Watson (equally seised each to a Third Lot-Right in the pmisses) were, the said John Baker, John Ogden, Jn^{o} Baily, and Luke Watson, and with them Thomas Young, Benjamin Price, John Woodruff, Philip Carteret, Two Third lotts, Robert Bond, Sealy Champain (Transfer'd to Benjamin Parkhurst,) William Meeker, Thomas Thompson, Samuel Marsh, Town Lott for the Minister, Will^{m} Piles, Peter Couenhoven, John Brocket (Transfer'd to Sam^{el} Hopkins) James Bollen, Jacob Melyen, Nicholas Carter, and Jeremiah Peck. ***And,*** To each a Second Lot-Right in the same Premisses, Isaac Whitehead, Joseph Meeker, Humphry Spinning, Jeoffry

* E. J. Records, III. other end, 7.

Jones, George Ross, Joseph Bond, Matthias Hetfield, Barnabas Winds, Robert White, Peter Morss, John Winans, Joseph Sayre, Richard Beach, Moses Thompson, John Gray, William Johnson, John Brocket Ju^{r}, Simon Rouse, William Trotter, John Ogden Jun^{r}, Jonas Wood, Robert Morss, M^{r} Leprary, Caleb Carwithe, William Pardon, and Stephen Osborne.—— *And* to each a first lot Right in the same Premises, Jonathan Ogden, Abraham Shotwell, David Ogden, Nathanael Tuttell, Benjamin Price Ju^{r}, Roger Lambert, Abraham Lawrence, John Hindes, Thomas Moor, Joseph ffrazey, Yokam Andross, Denis White, Nathanael Norton, (since Transfer'd to Henry Norris,) Great John Willson, Hur Thompson, Benjamin Oman, Evan Salsburry, Little John Willson, Stephen Crane, Henry Lyon, John Parker, John Ogden for John Dickinson, Leonard Headley, Nathanael Bonnel, George Morris, Joseph Osborn, Pardey, (Transfer'd to Henry Norris,) George Pack, John Pope, ffrancis Barber, William Oliver, Richard Painter, and Charles Tooker.*

The number is eighty; of whom twenty one had third lot-rights, twenty six had second lot-rights, and thirty three had first lot-rights. Carteret had, in addition to his own third lot-right, the third lot-right of Baily, of whom he had purchased it. Twenty six had been admitted subsequently to the taking of the oath of allegiance in February, $166\frac{5}{6}$: of whom some were sons of the first settlers.

Carteret brought over with him, in the ship Philip, eighteen male servants, belonging to Sir George and himself, a portion of whom were Frenchmen, probably from the Island of Jersey:—

John Dejardin	Wm Hill	Claude Barbour
Doct^{r} Rowland	Henry Hill	Chas Seggin
Claude Vallot	Erasmus House	Dan Perrin
Rich^{d} Pewtinger	John Tayler	John Mittins
Richard Michell	John Clarck	Robert Wallis
Richard Skinner	Wm ———	John alias Peter

besides severall others the same time imported, and many others since.†

In the first importation must have been included some female servants,—Mariah Thorell, Susannah Poulain, and Ellen Prou (all French) being of the number. Of the male servants, two were subsequently admitted as Associates: Claude Vallot and William Hill. Richard Michell had land given him by the Governor, but was not admitted as an

* E. Town Book, B, pp. 2-3.

† E. J. Records, III. o. e. 30.

Associate. Carteret's immigrants were a distinct class, in an inferior station, with whom the original planters had but little congeniality and familiarity.

Whence came these Associates, and what were they? It is not to be supposed, that men of such plain habits, and of such humble stations, so unpretending, and so unknown to fame, should have left, on the historic page, any thing like full and distinct memorials of their origin and migrations. Their records have mostly perished. Of many of them almost nothing of their previous history can be learned. Of none of them can any thing very remarkable be related.

> "Far from the madding crowd's ignoble strife,
> Their sober wishes never learned to stray;
> Along the cool sequestered vale of life
> They kept the noiseless tenor of their way."

It is proper to inquire, first, into the antecedents of the men who were prominent in procuring, from Gov. Nicolls and the Indians, permission to found the settlement.

John Strickland's name occupies the first place among those who sought here a home. He was, as already seen, a resident of Huntington, L. I. His application was in behalf of "a Company of the inglish nasion." He was simply their agent. The names of the "Company" have not been preserved. Strickland was an Englishman. He came over, in 1630, with Winthrop's company, and was admitted a freeman, in the Bay Colony, May, 1631. He was a member of the church of Watertown, Mass., from which he, Jonas Wood, and others, were dismissed, May 29, 1635, to form a new church on the borders of the Connecticut river. Soon after he removed to Wethersfield, Ct. His son, Thwait, settled there; but the father, after a short sojourn, removed to Uncowah [Fairfield], Ct. Subsequently he took part in a bloody fight, at Greenwich, between the Dutch and Indians at a spot, since known as "Strickland's Plain." In 1644, he sold his estate at Uncowah to William Frost, and united with the Rev. Robert Fordham, John Ogden, John Karman, John Lawrence, and Jonas Wood, in settling on "the Great Plains

on Long Island," to which they gave the name of Heemstede. In the patent, obtained, Nov. 16, 1644, he is called, "Sticklan." In 1661, it appears, that he resided at Huntington, whence he sought to remove to this place. He was induced, however, to settle at Jamaica, L. I., and, in 1663, was one of the freeholders of that town. Yet he was a patentee of Huntington, in 1666, and still later a resident of Hempstead. The names of at least four of his associates at Fairfield and Hempstead are found among the E. Town Associates. It is quite likely that they were interested in the petition of 1661. The petitioners of 1664 were all of them his neighbors at Jamaica, as some of them had been at Watertown, Wethersfield, Fairfield, and Hempstead.*

John Bailies [Baylie, Baily], the first signer of the petition of 1664, was, probably, the same who resided at Guilford, Ct., in 1642. A John Baily was admitted a freeman of Ct., May 21, 1657, and was chosen constable at Hartford March 16, 165$\frac{4}{5}$. This may have been his son. Previous to 1662, he had removed to Jamaica, L. I., where he was familiarly called "Goodman Baylie," and was licensed to keep an Ordinary for the town. He was one of the four patentees of this town, but, probably, did not become a resident, as he disposed of his interest here, Sep. 8, 1665, to Gov. Carteret, for "a valuable sum." He was still living at Jamaica, in 1683.†

Daniel Denton, the next in order of the petitioners of 1664, and his brother Nathaniel, the fourth in order, were sons of the Rev. Richard Denton, "a Yorkshire man," first settled at Halifax in England, who came to Watertown, Mass., in 1634, then to Wethersfield, Ct., in 1635, whence he removed to Stamford, in 1641, and thence to Hempstead, L. I., in 1644, having been the first minister of each of the last three towns. He returned to England, in 1658, and died, in 1662, at Essex. His two sons, Daniel and Nathaniel, were among the first patentees of Jamaica, L. I., in 1656. Daniel

* Trumbull's Connecticut, I. 163, 4. Brodhead's N. York, I. 391, note. Ct. Col. Records, I. 2, 465–6. Thompson's L. Isld., II. 4-5. Macdonald's Jamaica, p. 38.

† Ib. p. 33. Ct. Col. Records, I. 297, 326. Thompson's L. I., I. 468. N. Y. Doc. History, II. 521.

was the first Clerk of the town, taught school, practised medicine, and served as Justice of the Peace. He wrote "A Brief Description of New York," which was published at London, in 1670, and was the first printed work on the subject in the English language. In 1673, he was a resident of Piscataway, and a magistrate. Nathaniel continued at Jamaica, and was living in 1683. The two brothers sold their rights in the E. Town purchase, in 1665, to Capt. John Baker and John Ogden. Another brother, Samuel, as appears from the depositions on a previous page, was also interested in the purchase.*

Thomas Benedict [Benydick], the third of the petitioners of 1664, was a native of Nottingham, Eng., where he was born, in the year 1617. He was bred a weaver, and migrated to New England, in 1638, with his step-sister, Mary Bridgum, whom, shortly after, he married. She was the mother of the numerous American family of Benedicts. Not long afterwards, they removed to Southold, L. I., where their five sons and four daughters were born. In June, 1656, they were residents of Huntington, L. I., and were neighbors of the Stricklands. In 1662, "Goodman Benedick" was one of the leading men of Jamaica. With Daniel Denton, his townsman, he represented Jamaica in the Hempstead Convention, March 1, 166$\frac{4}{5}$. The same year, instead of carrying out his original design of removing with his neighbors to Achter Kol, he became a resident of Norwalk, Ct., which henceforth became the home of the family.†

John Foster, the fifth of the petitioners of 1664, was a resident of Jamaica. His father, Thomas, was of the Hempstead company, whither he came from Fairfield, Ct., as early as 1644. The family were dwelling at Jamaica in 1663. Foster was still a citizen of Jamaica in 1688. His interest in the new purchase was disposed of to another, but to whom, and for what cause, does not appear.‡

* Macdonald's Jamaica, p. 46. N. Y. Col. Docmts., II. 587. Chapin's Glastenbury, p. 31. Mather's Magnalia, B. III. c. 9. vol. I. 360. N. Y. Doc. His. II. 521.

† Hall's Norwalk, pp. 309–11.

‡ Macdonald's Jamaica, pp. 33, 38, 41, 42, 242. Ct. Col. Records, I. 465. E. J. Records, II. 17, 95, and 10, o. e.

Luke Watson, the last-named of the petitioners of 1664, was the only one of them all that retained an interest in the Jersey enterprise, and became one of the founders of this town. His father married Elizabeth, the daughter of William Frost, of Fairfield, Ct., and had died before 1645. His widow was then married to John Gray, and with her husband, and son, Luke Watson, removed first to Newtown, and then to Jamaica, L. I., whence they came hither. Watson was a man of some consideration at Jamaica, being one of the "four men" chosen, August 6, 1659, "to be presented for magistrates to y^e^ Governor." He was among the first emigrants to this place. He was located next north of Capt. Baker. He had an allotment of 170 acres of upland on the W. side of Rahway river, and N. of its W. branch; also, 130 acres of upland on the E. N. E. of Rahway river, and W. of William Johnson and Jeffry Jones; also, 100 acres on the S. side of the Creek; also, 24 acres of meadow on Rahway river, and 6 acres elsewhere. His wife's name was Sarah. He sold, July 22, 1673, to "William Case of Road Island," for "2000 Pounds of good and Merchantable Sheep Wool," all his "Neck of Upland and Meadow laying and being on the East End of Elizabeth Towne River and known by the Name of Luke Watson's point within the bounds of Elizabeth Towne," computed to be 100 acres. He obtained, Jan. 21, 1675, a warrant for the survey of 400 acres. The next year, he removed to the Hoar-kill settlement [Lewes] in Delaware, renting his house and lot to Benjamin Wade, to whom he sold them, March 16, 167$\frac{6}{7}$, for £24. The remainder of his interest here, he sold, in 1678, to William Broadwell and Joseph Frazey. He was an active and useful citizen while here, and in 1683, 1687, 1689, and 1690, he was a member of the General Assembly of Pennsylvania, of which his son Luke, Jr., was a member in 1697.*

Such were the original petitioners—all of them originally from New England, and in full sympathy with the prevailing sentiments of that region. Two of them only—Bailey and

* Ct. Col. Records, I. 465. Macdonald's Jamaica, pp. 32, 37, 46. Proud's Pa., I. 236, 335, 340 352, 417.

Watson—became Patentees; and, of these, only one a settler, and he but for ten or eleven years. The other Patentees were Capt. John Baker and John Ogden.

Captain John Baker heads the list. He had been, for some time, a resident of New Amsterdam, though an Englishman by birth, and had acquired a familiarity with the Dutch language, that made him, on several occasions, useful as an interpreter in dealing with the Indians. It is probable, as previously intimated, that he was thus employed, by Denton and his Associates, in the Staten Island negotiations for this town, and so became interested in the enterprise. The earliest definite information of him is found in the Records [Dutch] of a Court, held at the City Hall, N. Orange [N. York], Nov. 14, 1673, in an action against Captain John Backer:—

> Jan Smedes and Jan Myndersen, Carters declare that about nine years ago shortly after the surrender of this place [1664], they rode 300 p's of firewood out of the bush for Claes Dietlofsen, and afterwards brought the same firewood to Capt. Backer's house within this city, and the bill for carting has not yet been paid them by said Backer as they are prepared to declare on oath. Capt. Backer resided in Broadway in the house now occupied by Willem Van der Scheure [Schuyren].

As Capt. Baker belonged, in 1673, to another jurisdiction, Claes, probably, gained nothing by the suit. The house that he occupied in Broadway, was on the East side, a short distance below Wall st. After the conquest of the city, Gov. Nicolls appointed him, Sep. 25, 1665, Chief Military Officer at Albany. On this account, his name is not included among those who took the oath of allegiance here in February following. In August, 1669, he was subjected to a court martial, at Fort James, N. York, for an assault on William Paterson, a merchant of Albany, and judgment was rendered against him, Oct. 6, 1669. He continued in command at Albany, until May 14, 1670, from which time he became permanently a resident of this town. His house-lot was of the ordinary size, bounded S., E., and W., by highways, and N., by Luke Watson. Afterwards, it came into the possession of Matthias Hatfield, Esq., the grandson of the planter

of that name. He obtained, Mar. 14, 1675, a warrant for the survey of 1200 acres, for "himself and his Wife, and eight other Persons" of his family. He was appointed Coroner, March 28, 1683, and Judge of Small Causes. He was a leading man in the community, and ever among the foremost in resisting the Proprietary assumptions, of which such frequent mention is made in the subsequent part of this history. He died in 1702.*

John Ogden, the other Patentee who became a permanent resident, was one of the most influential founders of the town. He was at Stamford, Ct., in 1641, within a year after its settlement. He had previously married Jane, who, as tradition reports, was a sister of Robert Bond. In May, 1642, he and his brother, Richard, both of them, at the time, of Stamford, entered into a contract with Gov. Wm. Kieft, Gisbert op Dyck, and Thomas Willet, of New Amsterdam, Churchwardens, to build a stone church in the fort, 72 by 50 feet, for the sum of 2500 guilders ($1000), to be paid in beaver, cash, or merchandise; one hundred guilders to be add d if the work proved satisfactory; and the use of the company's boat to be given the builders, for carrying stone, a month, or six weeks if necessary. The work was duly and satisfactorily completed.†

It was, probably, in this way that the two brothers became acquainted with the West end of Long Island. Early in 1644, in company with the Rev. Robert Fordham, Rev. Richard Denton and a few others, they removed from Stamford and settled Hempstead, L. I., of which John Ogden was one of the Patentees. At the expiration of five or six years, not liking the control of the Dutch, with whom he had considerable dealings at New Amsterdam, and disgusted with the cruelties practised upon the natives, of whom scores, soon after his settlement at Hempstead, had there, by order of the government, been put to death, he removed to the East end

*Munsell's Albany, VII. 98, 101, 257, 9, 263. Alb. Records, XXII. 78-94. N. Y. Col. Docmts., III. 117, 9, 143, 8. E. J. Records, I. 76; II. 18; B. 239; C. 13, 19; L. 3; O. 88. E. T. Book, B. 163. E. T. Bill, p. 110.

†Hinman's First Puritan Settlers of Ct., I. 232. Alb. Col. Records, II. 18, 169; IV. 240. O'Callaghan's New Netherland, I. 162. Thompson's L. Isld., II. 4, 5. The name appears, at times, as "Odgden," "Ochden."

of the Island, to dwell among his own countrymen. In 1647, he had obtained permission, of the town of Southampton, to plant a colony of six families, at "North Sea," a tract of land bordering on the Great Peconic Bay, opposite Robbin Island, and about three miles north of the village of Southampton. Some two or three years elapsed before his removal, and the planting of the settlement at the North Sea, called, in the Colonial Records of Connecticut and New Haven, as well as in Nicolls' Grant, "Northampton."

He was made a freeman of Southampton, March 31, 1650, and was chosen by the General Court, at Hartford, Ct., May 16, 1656, and again in 1657 and 1658, one of the magistrates for the colony. He sat in the General Court, as a Representative from Southampton, in May, 1659; and in the upper house, May, 1661, and afterwards. His name appears repeatedly in the new Charter of Connecticut (obtained, Ap. 23, 1662, by Gov. Winthrop, from Charles II.), as one of the magistrates and patentees of the colony; also, quite frequently, in the Records, both of Connecticut and New Haven. He was held in high honor at home, being one of their first men.

During his residence at Northampton, Ogden, by frequent visits as a trader to New Amsterdam, had kept up his acquaintance with his old friends and neighbors on the West End of the Island. When, therefore, after the conquest, it was proposed to him to commence a fourth settlement, in the new and inviting region of Achter Kol, under English rule, he readily entered into the measure, and, in company with his old friend, Capt. Baker, purchased the interests of the Dentons and Goodman Benedict, and thus became, being a man of substance and distinction, the leading man of the new colony. He was among the very first, with his five full-grown boys, John, Jonathan, David, Joseph and Benjamin, to remove to the new purchase and erect a dwelling on the town-plot. He located his house, it is thought, on the Point road, now Elizabeth Avenue, near where Robert Ogden, his great-grandson, and Col. Barber, afterwards lived. The bounds of his home-lot are not recorded.

He was appointed, Oct. 26, 1665, a Justice of the Peace, and, Nov. 1, one of the Governor's Council. In the Legislature of 1668, he was one of the Burgesses, from this town. To carry forward his improvements, or to meet previous obligations, he borrowed, Oct. 9, 1668, of Cornelius Steenwick (the Mayor of the City of New York, a wealthy merchant), £191. 5. 0, "one fourth part thereof to be paid in good Wheat at 4|6 p^{r} Bushell one fourth part in good drie Ox hides at 6 stivers p^{r} pound dutch weight One fourth part in good merchantable Tobacco at 4 stivers p^{r} pound like weight and one fourth part in Good Corn fed fat Pork well packt in casks and delivered at New Yorke at Three Pounds ten Shillings p^{r} Barrell." As security, he mortgaged, Ap. 29, 1669, "a Certain Water Mill now in my Tenure or Occupation," as the mortgage expresses it, "near unto the Mansion or Dwelling House of Gov. Carterett in Elizabeth Towne."

This mill was located immediately west of the Broad-st. Stone bridge, and, with the dam across the Creek just above, was, doubtless, constructed by Mr. Ogden; whence the Creek was frequently called, "Mill Creek," or "Mill River." The Governor's house was located east of the bridge, and north of the Creek, on the ground, latterly occupied by the Thomas house.

Three of his sons, John, Jonathan, and David, took the oath of allegiance, Feb. $166\frac{5}{6}$, and were numbered among the original Associates. The house-lot of John, Jr., contained four acres, and was 12 by 4 chains in length and breadth; bounded, S. E., by John Woodruff, and Leonard Headley; N. E., by a highway; N. W., by Mrs. Hopkins, Sen^{r}; and, S. W., by the Creek; a highway between him and Mrs. Hopkins. He had, also, twelve acres of "upland Lying upon the way that goes to the Governor's point;" also, sixty acres of "upland Lying in the plaines" between Henry Norris and Leonard Headley; also, nine acres of "meadow Lying at the East end of y^{e} great Island." Jonathan had a house-lot of six acres, 15 by 4 chains; bounded, S. E., by his younger brother, Joseph; and, on the other sides, by highways. He had twenty two acres of upland in a triangle, bounded by the

Governor and Benjamin Parkis; also eighty four acres of upland "Lying in a plaine," bounded by Benjamin Parkis, Leonard Headley, Isaac Whitehead, Jr., and the Mill brook; also, fourteen acres of meadow in two plots, on the Creek, and on the Great Island. DAVID'S house-lot contained five acres, and was bounded, E., by the Mill Creek; N., by Jeffry Jones; and, W. and S., by highways. He had, in addition, sixty acres of upland, bounded by Joseph Frazee, William Letts, Samuel Marsh, Jr., and Capt. Baker; also eight acres of meadow on Thompson's Creek.*

* Alb. Records, II. 169; IV. 240. Hoadly's New Haven Records, I. 178; II. 89, 191, 3, 293, 393. Trumbull's Ct. Records, I. 280, 1, 2, 295, 7, 314, 6; II. 3–11. Doc. Hist. of N. Y., I. 684. E. T. Bill, pp. 30, 106, 8, 110. E. J. Records, I. 8; o. c. 2; II. 19, 22, o. e., 21, 4, 5, 36, 42, 91, 2, 7; III. 3, 4; L. 18, 21. Hinman, I. 289, 729. Howell's Southampton, pp. 26, 7, 90.

CHAPTER V.

A. D., 1666.

The eighty Associates, their Origin, their Location — Of Puritan Principles — No Congeniality with Carteret and his Company.

Such, as just narrated, were the original Petitioners and Patentees. Who were the other Founders of the town? What was their origin—what were their principles, and where did they locate? In answering these inquiries, those, who took the oath of allegiance, including all who were on the ground during the first year of the settlement, will be considered, in alphabetical order.

Joakim Andris [Yokam Andross, Andrews] was, probably, from New Haven, Ct., and a son of Wm. Andrews, who came, to New Haven, previous to 1643, with a family of eight persons. His house-lot contained 4 acres, and was bounded, N. and E., by a highway; S., by Matthias Hatfield; and, W., by Dennis White. He had died, in 1675, and his widow, Amy, sold, June 22, 1675, to Thomas Moore, "the house Orchard Garden Home Lott Pasture for Calves," and all that might be claimed by the Concessions—a first lot-right—except 20 acres sold by her husband to Peter Moss, "and one peare tree and some Gousberry bushes," reserved for her own use.*

Francis Barber has left no memorial of his origin. He sold, Mar. 20, 167½, to Vincent Ronyon, carpenter, a house-lot (bought of Wm. Pyles, who had bought it of Thomas Moore), 40 rods by 16; bounded, N., by George Pack; and fronting on the highway. He was still here in the following

* Barber's His. Coll. of Ct., p. 160. E. J. Records, I. 46, 7. E. T. Bill, p. 108.

year, but must have removed, soon after, to Staten Island, where, on the W. side of the Island, on Smoking Point, Dec. 21, 1680, 88 acres of woodland and meadow were surveyed for him; and where, in 1686, he served as Commissioner of Excise. The Barber family, of a later date, had another origin and a more illustrious record.*

Robert Blackwell was one of the early settlers of this town, though his name is not found in any town document now extant. In a deed, on record in New York, Robert Blackwell is spoken of as "late of Elizabeth-town in New Jersey, merchant." He married, Ap. 26, 1676, Mary Manningham, stepdaughter of Capt. John Manning (by whom the city was surrendered, in 1673, to the Dutch); and so became the owner of Manning's Island, since known by his own name.†

Robert Bond was the father of Joseph, and a resident of Southampton, L. I., as early as 1643. He was appointed, Oct., 1644, by the General Court of Connecticut, in company with Mr. Moore, "to demand of each family of Southampton, the amount they would give for the maintenance of scholars at Cambridge College." He was one of the company that settled East Hampton, in 1648. He came, originally, from Lynn, Mass., and was, doubtless, of the same stock with the Watertown family. He had a principal part in securing the land of East Hampton from the natives, and in transacting the business of the town. He was one of the first magistrates of the place, and repeatedly represented the town in the General Court of the Colony. John Ogden and Capt. John Scott having had some differences with the town about Meantaquit [Montauk] in 1662, Robert Bond was chosen one of the Commissioners to settle it. His intimacy with Ogden [tradition says that each married the other's sister], and others of his neighbors, who were about to remove to these parts, led him to cast in his lot with them, and lend his valuable counsels to the settlement of this town, where his influence was second only to John Ogden's. Carteret, at

* E. J. Records, I. 24. N. Y. Col. Docmts., III. 409, 494. Albany Land Papers, I. 190

† N. York Deeds, I. 130. Alb. Records, XXXIII. 309. N. York Marriages, p. 31.

his coming, was glad to avail himself of his mature experience, and appointed him, Jan. 2, 166$\frac{7}{8}$, one of his Council, and an Assistant to the Justices. Gov. Winthrop, of Connecticut, highly commended him. He was appointed, Mar. 13, 167$\frac{8}{8}$, Justice of the Peace. His first wife was Hannah, a sister of John Ogden. After her death he married, at Newark, in 1672, Mary, the widow of Hugh Roberts. She was the daughter of Hugh Calkins, an emigrant from Wales, in 1640, and a resident, first of Gloucester, Mass., and then of New London, Ct. He thus became interested in the Newark colony, and was elected, the same year, their Representative. He continued still to reside in this town, where he died, April, 1677. His wife survived him 24 years. Stephen Bond, of Newark, was one of his sons. The father received a Warrant for 360 acres of land at E. Town, June 30, 1675, but a caveat was entered against it, Jan. 16, 1677, by Benjamin Price; Sen^{r}. Joseph, at the same date, received a Warrant for 160 acres.*

John Brackett, Sen^{r}, was from New Haven, Ct., of which he was one of the first settlers. He assented to the Covenant there, June 4, 1639, and, as late as 1643, was unmarried. At the seating of the congregation, in 1646, places were provided for him and "Sister Brockett," showing that, previous to this time, he had taken to himself a wife. He was frequently employed in laying out lands about the town, and his name is of frequent occurrence in the Colonial Records, until 1660. When troops were raised to resist the encroaching Dutch, he was appointed, June 23, 1654, one of the "surgions." He was probably induced to accompany his neighbors to this colony, in order to aid them in laying out their lands. Near the close of 1667, several of the planters having urged the Governor to define the exact bounds of

* Ct. Col. Records, I. 398, 400, 428. Howell's Southampton, pp. 28, 180. N. Y. Doct. His., I. 677, 680, 4. Hinman's P. S. of Ct., I. 289, 290, 729. Newark Bicentenary, pp. 111, 181. Newark Town Records, pp. 10, 23, 49, 85. Miss Calkins' Norwich, p. 171. Stearns' Newark, p. 79. 3 Mass. His. Soc. Coll., X. 84. E. T. Bill, p. 104. E. J. Records, II. 3, III. 25, 124, 133.

In the Inventory of his estate, Ap. 18, 1677, his house and all his land were valued at £70; two oxen, £12. 10. 0; two cows, and calves, £9; one "farrow cow," £3. 15. 0; two two-year old heifers, £5; a canon, £1. 5. 0. The whole amounted to £151. 11. 5.

their several possessions, he deputed Brackett, Dec. 19, 1667, in the absence of Vauquellin, the Surveyor-General, "to lay out, survey, and bound the said bounds of Elizabeth Towne the planting feilds towne lotts and to lay out every particulars man's proportion according to his allotments and the directions" of the Governor; "for the avoiding of all controversies and disputes hereafter concerning the same, having had certain notice of the good experience, knowledge, skill and faithfulness of John Brackett in the surveying and laying out of land." In the controversies of a later day, it was affirmed by the town's party, that they had "not seen, known, or heard of any one Survey made in pursuance of that commission." The surveys were probably made, but were superseded by later and more accurate surveys, and hence were not preserved. Brackett sold out his rights, as early as 1670, to Samuel Hopkins, and returned to New Haven, both he and his son, who, also, had been admitted as an Associate. John, Jr., died at New Haven, Nov. 29, 1676. "Brackett's Brook," a branch of the E. Town Creek, in the north part of the town, indicates, probably, the locality of their allotment.*

Nathaniel Bunnell [Bonnel] was, undoubtedly, also, from New Haven, Ct., and of the same family with William and Benjamin, of that town. William was there previous to 1650. Nathaniel had a house-lot of six acres, 15 by 4 chains, bounded, E., by Thomas Price; W., and N., by Isaac Whitehead, Sen^{r}; and S., by a highway. He had, also, an allotment of 120 acres, "Lying upon the South Branch of Elizth Town Creek, and y^{e} plaine which said above mentioned Creek passeth through;" also, "12 acres of meadow Lying in the great meadows upon John Woodruffe's Creek."†

Nicolas Carter came from Newtown, L. I. His name appears, Ap. 12, 1656, among the purchasers of that place from the natives. His allotment there was 20 acres. He came there, in 1652, from Stamford, Ct. He is repeatedly spoken of, in the Newtown Records, among the leading men

* N. Haven Col. Records, Index of Vol. I. E. J. Records, III. 12. E. T. Book, B., 20, 7. Ans. to E. T. Bill, p. 23. Hinman, I. 240.

† Savage's Geneal. Dic., I. 300. E. J. Records, II. 130. E. T. Bill, p. 103.

of the town, until 1665, the date of his removal to this place. His son, Nicholas, born, 1658, was apprenticed, Mar. 25, 1669, to "Richard Painter, Tayler," of Elizabeth Town. The Indenture says,—"Unlawfull Sports and Games he shall not use. Taverns or Tipling houses hee shall not haunt or frequent, his Masters Goods he shall not Imbezle purloin or by any unlawfull means diminish or Impair, his Masters Secrets he shall not disclose." His house-lot contained five acres, 10 by 5 chains, bounded, E., and S., by highways; N., by the Creek; and S., by William Hill. He had, also, twenty acres of upland on Luke Watson's Point, adjacent to Edward Case and Jacob Melyen; also forty acres of upland "in a swamp lying at the E. side of the blind Ridge," bounded partly by Aaron Thompson and Jacob Melyen. This tract and his house-lot he sold, Mar. 16, 167⅘, to Benjamin Wade, for £30, payable in Pipe staves. He had, also, seventy acres of upland, bounded by Roger Lambert, George Pack, and the swamp; also, 193 acres of upland, on the Mill Creek, bounded by Barnabas Wines, the plain, a small brook, and the Creek; also 22 acres of meadow, in the Great Meadow, and 18 acres on Thompson's Creek. His allotments contained 368 acres. He bought, also, Mar. 9, 167⅘, of Jacob Melyen, then of the city of N. York, 101 acres of land on the South Neck. The most of his lands he sold, May 18, 1681, to Samuel Wilson, and shortly after died.*

Caleb Carwithy [Carwithe, Corwith] was the son of David, a resident of Southold, L. I., where he died, November, 1665. Caleb was a mariner, and quite a rover. At Hartford, Ct., he was arraigned, Oct., 1646, for pursuing an absconding debtor on the Sabbath-day. Previous to 1654, he made trading voyages between New Haven and Boston. In 1661, he resided at Southampton, L. I. He was admitted, in 1664, a freeman at Huntington, L. I. The following year he came to this place. In the winter of 166⅘, he entered into an Association with John Ogden, Sen^r, Jacob Melyen, William Johnson, Jeffry Jones and others of this town, for

* E. J. Records, I. 7. 78. 101; II. 92. 8; III. 27; IV. 24. E. T. Rec. p. 104. Riker's Newtown, pp. 43, 6, 50, 62, 418.

whaling purposes. His house-lot adjoined Charles Tucker on the West, and George Ross on the N. West. He sold thirty acres of land, Feb. 8, $167\frac{9}{1}$, for £11, to William Piles. A year or two after, he removed to Southampton, L. I., where he was living in 1683, and where his descendants have been quite numerous and respectable.*

William Cramer was a carpenter, from Southold, L. I., where he married Elizabeth, the sister of Caleb Carwithy. He attached himself to the Governor's party, and seems not to have been numbered with the Town Associates. He was appointed, Ap. 27, 1670, Constable of the town, in place of William Pilles. His house-lot contained six acres, of irregular form, bounded, on the N. W., by Evan Salisbury, and on every other side by highways. He had, also, 5 acres of upland, adjoining John Little; also, 10 acres of upland, lying in the swamp, bounded by Barnabas Wines, Richard Beach, and John Little; also, 20 acres of upland, bounded by Stephen Crane, Roger Lambert, and the great swamp; also, 60 acres, adjoining the last plot and Crane's brook, bounded, also, as before, by Crane, and Lambert; also 80 acres, "at the two mile brook," bound by unsurveyed land and the brook; also, 8 acres of upland "in the Neck," bounded by Caleb Carwithy, Luke Watson, and the Creek meadow; also, 6 acres of meadow on the Creek, and 14 acres of meadow, "at Rahawack:"—in all 209 acres. He sold out, Sept. 1, 1677, to John Toe, weaver, and soon after removed with Luke Watson to the Hoar-Kill [Lewes], Delaware. He had died in 1695.†

Stephen Crane was from Connecticut, and was, probably, nearly related to Jasper Crane, of Newark, who was one of the first settlers of New Haven, Ct., in 1639, was at Branford in 1652, and at Newark, in 1667. The family is quite ancient and honorable. Ralph Crane accompanied Sir Francis Drake to America in 1577, and Robert Crane was of the first company that came to Mass. Bay, in 1630. Sir Robert Crane was of Essex Co., Eng., in 1630; and Sir Richard, in 1643,

* Ct. Col. Records, I. 143, 428; II. 120. E. J. Records, I. 66; II. 22, 34; III. 22. Howell, pp. 48, 217. Bacon's N. Haven, p. 366. N. Y. Doc. History, II. 538.

† E. J. Records, I. 109, 160; II. 19, 33; III. 35. E. T. Book, B. 56. E. T. Bill, p. 106.

of Wood Rising, Norfolk, Eng. Henry and Benjamin Crane were of Wethersfield, Ct., at an early day, and the former removed thence to Guilford. Stephen was born, not later than 1640, and was married as early as 1663. His house-lot contained six acres, and was bounded, S. E. by Samuel Trotter; N. W. by Crane's brook; E., by the Mill Creek; and, W., by the highway. He had, also, 60 acres between two swamps, and adjoining William Cramer; also, 72 acres, on Crane's brook, bounded by the brook, William Cramer, Richard Beach, Nathaniel Tuttle, and William Pardon; also, 18 acres of meadow, "towards Rawack point;"—in all 156 acres. He died about 1700.*

John Dickinson was from Southold, L. I., and a son, or brother, of Philemon, who came over, in the Mary Ann, 1637, to Salem, Mass., was admitted to the church, in 1641, married Mary, daughter of Thomas Payne, of Salem, removed to Southold, about 1649, was Capt. of a sloop, in those parts, and resided at Oyster Bay, in 1653. John was one of the witnesses, Aug. 18, 1665, to the payment, to the Indians, of a part of the purchase money for the town lands, and took the oath of allegiance, in Feb. following. He died soon after, and his rights were transferred to John Ogden.†

Joseph Frazey [Frazee] came with the first settlers, but whence does not appear. His house-lot contained 6 acres, of the usual form, 15 by 4 chains; and was bounded, S. W., by David Ogden; N. E., by William Letts; S. E., by a highway; and, N. W., by a swamp. He received, May 9, 1676, a warrant for 120 acres. Feb. 1, 1685, he received a warrant for 50 acres adjoining his own land "betwixt Raway River and the branch, in Compensation for two highways made through his Land one leading to Vincents and the other to Woodbridge." His son, Joseph, had, also, 135 acres on "Raway" River adjoining Dr. Robinson's land; and 15 acres of meadow between Rahway River and "Emet's Creek." The house-lot he sold, to William Looker, then of Woodbridge. Frazee bought, Sep. 21, 1678, of Luke Watson, 182

* E. J. Records, II. 20, 85. E. T. Bill, p. 104. Hinman, I. 742–51.
† Savage, II. 49. Thompson's L. I., I. 436. 4 Mass. His. Soc. Coll., I. 99.

acres; and, July 4, 1682, William Broadwell's town lands. His possessions were mostly along the Rahway river; and the family settled eventually in Westfield and New Providence. A tract of land on the Passaic river has, in consequence of their locating upon it, been called, "Frazeys Meadows." Mr. Frazey sold, Sept. 7, 1698, 39 acres, E. of the Rahway, to Samuel Pack. He died in January, 171¾.*

John Gray was, as elsewhere said, the step-father of Luke Watson, having married, as early as 1644, Elizabeth, Watson's mother, and daughter of William Frost, of Uncowah [Fairfield], Ct. He was one of the patentees of Newtown, L. I., being, with three exceptions, the largest contributor, among many, to the expense of the purchase. He incurred, in 1653, the wrath of the Dutch Government (for what does not appear), and sentence of banishment was pronounced against him, March 24. Again, Aug. 10, 1654, he was on trial "accused of divers crimes," of which "abusing the magistrates" of the town alone is specified. He confessed, was indicted, and sentenced. Jan. 26, 1656, he is spoken of as "a fugitive from justice." Yet, in 1658, he was still residing at Newtown. His offence was, probably, political. He must have been well advanced in life, when he accompanied Watson to this town, and, having lost his first wife, had married Hannah ——, to whom, by deed, Sep. 10, 1675, he gave his estate. In April, 1673, when he sold his meadow land to William Pilles, he had removed to New Piscataway. He probably died soon after the gift to his wife. No record is found of his allotments.†

Daniel Harris was from Northampton, L. I., and a son of George, who was one of the neighbors of John Ogden. He came on with the first emigration (probably unmarried), induced, it may be, by his early companions, Ogden's boys. He has left no memorial. Henry Harris, who was one of Mr. Harriman's parishioners in 1696, may have been his son, and George Harris, in 1725, a grandson.‡

* E. J. Records, I., 87, 115, 137; II. 10, 22; IV. 19; G. 137. E. T. Bill, p. 107. Wills, No. 1.

† E. J. Records, I. 51. Riker, p. 43. N. Haven Col. Records, I. 465. Calendar of Dutch MSS., pp. 46, 131, 139, 159, 165, 198.

‡ Howell's Southampton; pp. 234-5. Harriman's Ledger, p. 104.

Leonard Headley has left no memorial of his origin. He had surveyed, Oct. 14, 1678, "in right of himself and his wife," 150 acres. His house-lot contained 4 acres, 10 by 4 chains, bounded, N. W., by John Ogden, Jr., and, on the other sides, by highways. He had 8 acres of upland "at Bracket's Spring," and along the brook, adjoining Hur Thompson, and a swamp; also, 6 acres of upland, "lying in the way going to the point," bounded in part by John Ogden, Jr., and John Woodruff; also 20 acres on the Creek, bounded by Daniel DeHart and Robert Vauquellin; also, 33 acres, "in the plaine," bounded by George Morris and John Ogden, Jr.; also, 65 acres of upland "at the North end of the plaine," "by the Mill brooke," and bounded by Margaret Baker, Jonathan Ogden, and Benjamin Parkis; also 14 acres in the Great Meadow. He died, Feb., 1683, and Sarah Smith administered on his estate, which was valued at £99. 3. 6.*

Matthias Heathfield [Hetfield, Hatfield] was a weaver, and came hither from New Haven, Ct., where he took the oath of fidelity, May 1, 1660. In the Record of Surveys, Aug. 29, 1676, he is called "Hatfeild," and, in his will, "Hattfield." He is supposed to have been a son of Thomas Hatfield, of Leyden, a member of John Robinson's church, and a native of Yorkshire, Eng. Mr. Thomas Hatfield, who settled about the same time at Mamaroneck, N. Y., was, probably, his brother. His house-lot contained 5 acres, 10 by 5 chains, bounded, E., by the highway and Thomas Moore; N., and S., by unsurveyed land; and, W., by Denis White. He had, also, 22 acres of upland, "in a triangle," bounded by William Letts, John Winans, Samuel Marsh, and a swamp; also, 12 acres of upland, bounded by Nathaniel Bonnel, Robert Vauquellin, and a way that parted him from Gov. Carteret; also, 112 acres of upland on "the two mile brook;" also, 40 acres of upland, "towards the west branch of Elizabeth Town River," bounded by John Winans and an Indian path; also, 14 acres of meadow "at Rawack," and 3 acres of meadow on the N. side of E. Town Creek; in all

* E. J. Records, II. 3, 98, A. 181.

208 acres. He was a boatman, as well as a weaver, and seems to have been a man of considerable means. "For twelve hundred gilders secured to him by bill" (a large sum in those days), he purchased, Dec. 5, 1673, of "ABRAHAM LUBBERSON of New Orania in the New Netherlands, his dwelling-house and home-lott, with all other accommodations belonging to s^d^ first Lott, within the bounds of Elizabeth both upland and meadow."

It thus appears, that Mr. Lubberson was among the early settlers of the town. He had been a citizen of New Amsterdam, before the conquest, and resided, in 1665, in De Hoogh Straat [High st.], now Pearl, east of Broad sts., having previously lived, for several years, on the west side of the Prince Graft [Broad st.]. This latter residence he sold, Sep. 5, 1671, and is spoken of, in the deed, as "Abram Lubberse of Elizabeth towne in New Jearsie." He was one of the Skippers of the Port, having command of a Hudson river sloop. He came here in 1666, or 7, and built the stone house, on the lower part of Pearl st., at its junction with Hatfield st., now in the possession of Abel S. Hatfield. It is, undoubtedly, the oldest house in town, is in good repair, and has never been alienated from the family since its purchase in 1673. Mr. Lubbersen had three children born here: Abraham, Josias, and Andries. On the reconquest of New York, by the Dutch, in 1673, he returned to his old home in New Orange, as the city was then called.

Mr. Hatfield was the original owner of the land on which the First Presbyterian Church stands, and is entitled to the credit of having given it to the town for a church and burial place. When the church-property was surveyed in 1766, the Trustees affirmed "that the first Purchasers and Associates did give the af^sd^ Tract of land for the use of the Presbyterian Church, the Record of which on or about the year 1719 was either lost or destroyed." This statement was admitted by the Town Committee, and they allowed, Aug. 27, 1766, the above "Lot of Land to the s^d^ Trustees their Heirs and Successors on the right of Matthias Hatfield, one of the s Associates." A grandson of Mr. Hatfield had then been a

Trustee of the Church for 12 years, and was the first President of the Board. He must have known the exact state of the case. Mr. Hatfield died in December, 1687, his wife, Maria (of Dutch nativity), and three sons, Isaac, Abraham, and Cornelius, surviving him. It is not known, though it is quite probable, that he left daughters also.*

John Hinds [Heynes, Haynes, Haines], and his brother, James, were "East Enders" from Long Island. They were sons of James Hinds, who came over from England to Salem, Mass., as early as 1637, when he was admitted a freeman. He married in 1638, and, at an early day, removed to Southold, L. I., where he died, March, 165$\frac{2}{3}$, his estate being valued at £123. 5. 4. He had eight children: John, James, Benjamin, Mary, James 2d, Jonathan, Sarah, and Thomas. His widow was married, in June 1656, to Ralph Dayton, of Southold. John was the oldest son, and was baptized, Aug. 28, 1639. James was baptized, Feb. 27, 164$\frac{7}{8}$. Benjamin Haines, who was at Southampton, in 1639, and a resident of North Sea [Northampton] in 1657, was, probably, a brother of James Sen^{r}. He was the grandfather of Stephen, who removed to this town as early as 1725, and was the ancestor of Gov. Daniel Haines.

John Hinds, the son of James, Sen^{r}, of Southold, was bred a cooper. No record remains of his allotments of land. He married Mary, a daughter of Goodman Thompson, and their daughter had been married, as early as 1700, to Isaac Whitehead, Jr. He was a constable of the town in 1710 and 1711. A curious record of him occurs in the Ledger of Rev. John Harriman: "169$\frac{4}{5}$, ffeb. 28, pr acco^{t} of teaching my son Samuel the mistery of a cooper, tho^{h} not pformed according to bargain—£4. 00. 00."

James was, also, a cooper, and came here, about ten years later than his brother, John. He received, July 11, 1677, a warrant "in Right of himself & his wife," for 120 acres of land; on account of which he had a survey of 108 acres of

* N. Haven Col. Records, I. 141. E. J. Records, II. 24. 106-7; 26, o. e.; B. 306. Valentine's N. Y. Manual for 1850, p. 452; 1851, p. 440; 1853, pp. 475, 8, 480; 1863, p. 792; 1865, pp. 661, 672, 706, 710. E. T. Book, B. 47, 170.

upland bounded by Richard Clark, James Emot, and the West brook; also, 12 acres of "meadow in the great Meadows." He purchased, Sep. 4, 1676, of William Looker, then of Jamaica, L. I., his house, garden, orchard and house-lot, probably in the way of trade, as he continued still to reside in this town, and was living in 1703.*

Benjamin Homan [Oman] was from the East End of Long Island. John Homan was at Setauket [Brookhaven], a few years later, and was, it may be, either his father, or his son. He was one of the Associates of the Town, and had the usual allotments of land, but no mention is made of them in the records. He lived a bachelor until his death, Ap. 1, 1684. He gave, by will, six acres to Benjamin Meeker, and the remainder of his estate, valued at £63. 5. 6, to Martha Parkis [Parkhurst] of E. Town, widow. She may have been his sister.†

William Johnson was at New Haven, Ct., as early as the year 1648. Thomas and John, who came to Newark, in 1666–7, the one from Milford, and the other from Branford, the sons of Robert, an emigrant to New Haven, from Hull, Eng., were, probably, his cousins. They had a brother, William, but he continued at Guilford, Ct., was a deacon of the church, and grandfather of Rev. Dr. Samuel Johnson, of N. York. William Johnson, of this town, had a house-lot of four acres, 10 by 4 chains, bounded, W., by Humphry Spinage; S., by Jacob Melyen; and N., and E., by highways; also, 12 acres of upland, on "the little Neck," bounded by George Ross, Humphry Spinage, and his own meadow; also 60 acres of upland on "Rawack" river, bounded by Symon Rous, the swamp, the river, and his meadow—"a highway to pass through the said Land;" also, 60 acres of upland, on "Rawack plaine," bounded by Luke Watson, Symon Rous, a swamp, and unsurveyed land; also, 100 acres of upland, on "the W. branch of Rawack River;" also, 6 acres of meadow on Rawack river; also, 6 acres of meadow on E. T. Creek, joining

* N. Haven Col. Records, II. 158, 9. Savage's Gen. Dic., II. 388-9. Howell, pp. 31, 286 E. J. Records, II. 65; O. 89. Macdonald's Jamaica, p. 61. E. T. Bill, p. 105.

† Thompson's L. I., II. 399. E. J. Records, B. E. T. Bill, p. 103.

his 12 acre lot; also 13 acres of meadow, on the Rawack river; in all, 262 acres. He mortgaged, Nov. 11, 1678, his whole estate in the town to Roger Lambert, to secure the payment of £100, and subsequently Lambert became the owner.*

Jeffry Jones was from Southold, L. I., where he was made a freeman, May, 1664. He and Edward Jones, who was at Southampton, as early as 1644, it is thought were sons of the Rev. John Jones, who came with the Rev. Mr. Shepard, of Cambridge, and the Rev. John Wilson, of Boston, Mass., from England, arriving Oct. 2, 1635; was a colleague of Rev. Peter Bulkley, of Concord, Mass., from 1636 to 1644, when he came to Fairfield, Ct., and resided there until his death, 1664, being over 70 years of age. One of the sons, Rev. Eliphalet (born, Jan. 9, 1640), was the first minister of Huntington, L. I. Jeffry Jones had a house-lot on the West side of Mill Creek, between David Ogden on the S., and William Cramer, on the N. He had a warrant for 180 acres, but no return of the survey is on record. His house-lot he sold, Aug. 24, 1686, to Jonas Wood. He was associated, May 20, 1668, with Ogden, Bond, and Watson, in running the boundary line between this town and Newark. He was, also, one of the Whaling Company, incorporated, Feb. 15, 166§. An action of Trespass and Ejectment was brought against him by "the Proprietors," in the name of James Fullerton, in 1693, because of his refusal to take out a Patent from them for his lands, and to pay them "Quit Rents." Judgment having been rendered against him, he appealed to the King in Council, by whom, Feb. 25, 1696, it was set aside. He outlived the most of the founders of the town, his death occurring in Dec. 1717.†

Thomas Leonards was, doubtless of the Southampton stock. He was admitted a freeman of Connecticut, in 1658. He probably died soon after his coming, as no subsequent trace of him has been found.‡

* E. J. Records, I. 108, 127; II. 20, 130. Ct. Col. Records, I. 94. E. T. Bill, p. 105.

† Ib., pp. 44, 106, 120, 2. E. J. Records, I. 89; II. 21; III. 88, 119; Wills, A. 89. Savage, II. 562. Newark Records, p. 10. Ct. Col. Records, I. 427. Shattuck's Concord, pp. 148—164.

‡ Savage, III. 80.

Samuel Marsh was from New Haven, Ct., where he took the oath of fidelity, May 2, 1647. He came here, among the first settlers from Ct., with his wife and seven children. His house-lot contained seven acres, of irregular form, 6 chains broad, and in length, 15 chains on the W. side, and 10 chains on the E. side, bounded, on the W., by Jonas Wood, and on the other sides by highways. He had, also, 18 acres of upland "in the Neck," bounded by John Winans, Matthias Hatfield, and William Letts; also, 100 acres of upland, "at Rawack," called by the Name of Ragged Neck, bounded by Jeffry Jones, Simon Rouse, and his own meadow; also, 60 acres of upland, adjoining the 100 acre lot, bounded by Jeffry Jones, a great swamp, and his own land; also, 14 acres of meadow, on the N. side of his upland, and 6 acres of meadow at Luke Watson's Neck, on the N. side of Thompson's Creek: in all 205 acres. His eldest son, Samuel, Jr., was admitted among the 80 Associates, and had an allotment of 80 acres of upland, at "Rahawack," bounded by Robert Vauquellin, Simon Rouse, Thomas Moore, Benjamin Wade, and a great swamp; also, 10 acres of upland on the two-mile brook, adjoining Matthias Hatfield, and David Oliver; also, 10 acres of meadow, "lying at Rahawack in the Meadow of Samuel Marsh, Sen^{r}:" in all, 100 acres. "Old Mash," as the father was familiarly called, died in September, 1683.*

William Meeker was, also, from New Haven, Ct., where he took the oath of fidelity, July 1, 1644. He was propounded, Oct. 7, 1646, to "be loader to mill," "for a 12 month," "to goe in all seasons except vnreasonable weather." Frequently he appears in the records as "Meaker," and "Mecar." His house-lot contained six acres, bounded, N., by Henry Norris; W., by the highway; S., by his son, Joseph; and, E., by the swamp. He had, also, 13 acres of upland, bounded by his son, Benjamin, Robert Bond, and Joseph Osborne; also, 45 acres of upland "by Henry Lyon," bounded by his son, Benjamin, and Robert Bond; also, 75 acres of upland, bounded by Hur Thompson, a small brook,

* N. Haven Col. Records, I. 140, 229, 233, 270, 1, 378, 474. E. J. Records, I. 159; II. 20, 31, 35; A. 192. E. T. Bill, p. 105, 8. Savage, III. 155.

and a swamp; also, 12 acres of meadow, on the S. side of Bound Creek, and 2½ acres on E. Town Creek: in all, 152 acres. He was appointed, Oct. 13, 1671, constable of the town, and, in performance of the duties of his office, became obnoxious to the Governor and his party, and the property just described was forfeited in favor of William Pardon, as related on a subsequent page. His sons, Joseph and Benjamin, were, also, numbered among the 80 Associates. Joseph had a house-lot, containing six acres, bounded, N., by his father; S., by his brother, Benjamin; E., by Robert Vauquellin; and, W., by a highway. He had, also, 35 acres, bounded by Joseph Sayre, a small brook, a fresh meadow, and a highway that goes into the Meadows; also, 45 acres, "adjoining to Master Bond," bounded by Henry Lyon, Robert Bond, Henry Norris, and John Woodruff; also, 12 acres "on the West Side of the plaine," bounded by Moses Thompson, Isaac Whitehead, Sen^{r}, Moses Hopkins, and the Mill Creek: in all, 98 acres. Benjamin had a house-lot, containing five acres, 9 by 5½ chains, bounded, W., by a highway; E., by George Morris and Henry Lyon; N., by his brother, Joseph; and, S., by unsurveyed land. He had, also, 24 acres of upland, bounded by Joseph Osborne, Robert Bond, and "a run;" also, 60 acres of upland, bounded by Robert Bond, Henry Lyon, and Isaac Whitehead, Sen^{r}; also, 66 acres of upland, bounded by Hur Thompson, two small brooks, and a swamp; in all, 155 acres. He was one of the town constables in 1711. Joseph kept a country store, and Benjamin was a carpenter; while both were planters. The father died in December, 1690.*

Jacob Melyen [Moullains, Murline, Melleyns, Melyn, Meleins] came here from New Haven, Ct., but was previously of New Amsterdam. He was the son of the patroon, Cornelis Melyn, whose name is familiar to every student of Dutch American history. The father was born, 1602, at Antwerp, Holland, and emigrated, in 1639, to New Netherland. He returned, in 1640, for his wife (Janneken) and

* N. Haven Col. Records, I. 122, 189, 273. E. J. Records, II. 1, 18, 24, 69, 146; III. 47, 82; O. 70, 1. E. T. Bill, p. 103.

children, and obtained a grant of Staten Island. There he planted a colony, in 1641, which was broken up by the Indian war of 1643. Removing to New Amsterdam, he took up his residence in Broad, between Stone and Pearl, sts., on the E. side. He espoused the popular side in politics, for which he was heavily fined by Gov. Stuyvesant, and banished for seven years. He returned to Holland for redress, was wrecked, Sep. 27, 1647, and lost one of his sons, barely escaping with his own life. The Home Government sustained his appeal, but Stuyvesant still persisted in his opposition. After another voyage to Holland, he re-established himself, in 1650, on Staten Island, continuing there until the colony was again dispersed by the Indians, in the massacre of 1655. He removed to New Haven, Ct., where he and his son, Jacob, took the oath of fidelity, Ap. 7, 1657. In 1659, he repaired again to Holland, effected a settlement of his difficulties, relinquished Staten Island to the West India Company, and soon after returned to New Netherland. He had died in 1674, leaving his wife, three sons,—Jacob, Cornelis, and Isaac,—and three daughters, Marian (married and residing at N. Haven), Susanna and Magdaleen, who were married subsequently to Jacob Schellinger and Jacob Soper, merchants of N. York.

Jacob, the eldest son, was born at Antwerp, Hollard, about 1640, and came an infant to America. His boylood was passed in the midst of the exciting scenes just reerred to, by which he was educated in the love of liberty and hatred of oppression. He accompanied his father to Holland and back, in 1659, returning to N. Haven. He was reprimanded, May 1, 1660, by Gov. Newman, as related in the "Blue Laws" of Ct., for kissing and taking other improper liberties with Miss Sarah Tuttle. He married, in 1632, Hannah, the daughter of George Hubbard, of Guilford, Ct. Her sister, Abigail, in 1657, had become the wife of Humphrey Spinning. He and Spinning attached themselves to the band of pilgrims, who, in 1665, emigrated from New Haven to this town. He had been familiar, doubtless, with this particular locality from his childhood, by reason of his residence

on Staten Island. His knowledge of the Dutch language, and possibly of the Indian tongue also, made him a valuable acquisition to the new colony of Achter Kol.

His house-lot contained four acres, 10 by 4 chains, and was bounded, W., by his brother-in-law, Humphrey Spinning; S., by John Winans; N., by William Johnson; and, E., by a highway. This lot, with his house, barn, orchard, &c., he sold, Feb. 8, 167⅞, to John Winans. He had 100 acres on the South Neck of E. T., which he sold, Mar. 9, 167⅞, to Nicholas Carter. For himself, wife, and two servants, he was allowed 360 acres. His patent gave him 450 acres. He was a partner in the whaling company of 1669. During the Dutch rule, 1673–4, he was in high favor, being appointed one of the Schepens of the town, and Captain of the militia company. He removed to New York in 1674, and resided in the Mill st. Lane [S. William st.]. Two of his children, Susanna and Jacob, were baptized in the Dutch chh., N. Y., Oct. 4, 1674; and three others, Daniel, Samuel, and Abigail, Aug. 7, 1677. Subsequently to 1683, he removed to Boston, probably for the convenience of educating his son, Samuel (afterwards a minister of this town), who graduated, in 1696, at Harvard College. At Boston, he traded in leather, and served, several years, as constable. His decease occurred in December, 1706, his wife surviving until 1717. His daughter, Abigail, married (1.) William Tilley, and (2.) Chief Justice Samuel Sewall. His daughter, Joanna, born in 1683, about the time that he removed to Boston, became the wife of the Rev. Jonathan Dickinson of this town. In his will, he affirms that he had spent £300. on Samuel's education. In the Boston News Letter, Oct. 1, 1705, is an Advertisement in these words: "A House and Land in the High-Fore-Street at the Sign of the Buck, in the South End of Boston, now in the Occupancy of Mr. Jacob Melyen, to be Sold." *

Thomas Mo[illegible] [Moor, Moore] was from Southold, L. I. He was the son of Thomas, who came over, in 1630, in the

* E. T. Bill, p. 108. R. J. Records. I. 101, 8, 163; II. 46; III. 25. N. Y. Col. Docmts., II. 571, 582, 608, 706. Calendar of N. Y. His. Mss., 28, 40, 46, 124, 181. Savage, III. 195. Valentine's N. Y., 1863, p. 795. Boston News Letter, No. 76.

Mary and John, to Dorchester, Mass.; joined the Church, at Salem; was admitted a freeman, May 18, 1631; and removed, with his brother, Deacon John Moore, first to Windsor, Ct., then to Southampton, and then to Southold, L. I. The father was a man of influence, and represented Southold in the General Court at New Haven, in 1658, and at Hartford in 1664. Thomas, Jr., was at Newtown in 1664, whence, the following year, he came to this town. His house-lot, "formerly belonging to Joachin Andrissen," he sold to William Pyles, previous to 1672, and purchased, June 22, 1675, the house-lot, containing four acres, bounded, N., and E., by a highway; S., by Matthias Hatfield; and W., by Denis White. He had, also, 60 acres of upland, "towards Rahawack," adjoining Benjamin Wade; also, 42 acres "on the South side of Elizabeth River," bounded by Benjamin Wade, Humphry Spinage, the River, and the plain; also, 60 acres of upland, "on the North side of the said River," bounded by Humphry Spinage, Stephen Osborne, and "the branch of the said Elizabeth River;" also 20 acres of meadow, adjoining William Pilles upland; in all, 187 acres. Thomas Moore, in 1676, had 80 acres surveyed for him on the S. side of Staten Island. He survived until June, 1708.*

Robert Mosse [Morss, Morse], and his son Peter, were from Massachusetts. They were at Boston, in 1644, at Newbury in 1654, and still later at Rowley, whence, in 1665, they came hither. The father was a tailor, and had a large family. His house-lot contained six acres, bounded, N., by his son, Peter; S., by William Pardon; W., by the highway; and, E., by Elizth. river and a highway. He had, also, 12 acres of upland, bounded by William Trotter, his son, Peter, and Crane's brook; also, 44 acres of upland, bounded by the river, William Pardon, William Trotter, Daniel Tuttle, his son, Peter, and the Common; also, "a Neck of Land Lying between two brooks," 66 acres, bounded by West brook, Peach Garden brook, and Thompson's Creek; also, another

* N. H. Col. Records, II. 52, 66, 159, 280, 6, 358, 392, 406. Ct. Col. Records, I. 28, 112, 286, 8. Alb. Records, III. 116. Savage, III. 227-231. E. J. Records, I. 24, 46, 157; II. 21, 31. E. T. Bill, p. 108.

plot of 66 acres, adjoining on the West, lying on Peach Garden brook; also, 6 acres of meadow on Thompson's Creek, 9 acres on the Sound, and 7 acres on Peach Garden and West brooks: in all, 202 acres. The tract on the E. T. Creek he disposed of, Sep. 26, 1681, to his son-in-law, William Broadwell; and several other tracts, June 24, 1686, to Jonas Wood. The next day he obtained a warrant for 150 acres more.

Peter's house-lot contained six acres, bounded, W., by a highway; N., by William Trotter; S., by his father; and, E., by E. T. Creek. He had, also, 12 acres of upland, adjoining his father; also, 40 acres of upland, "near the Ash Swamp upon a hill," bounded by William Pardon, Stephen Crane, John Little, and the Common; also, "a Neck of Land at Rawack," 140 acres, along West brook, Rawack Swamp, and the Common; also, 18 acres of meadow on Thompson's Creek, and 6 acres on Luke Watson's Point: in all 224 acres; of which 20 acres were "in Right of Joachim Andrissen." The homestead was on "Thompson's Creek," hence more generally known of late as "Morse's Creek," long the boundary between Rahway and Elizabeth. Peter died in May, 1702.*

Nathanael Norton was from the E. end of Long Island, but, though admitted one of the 80 Associates, was induced, after a short sojourn, to return to the Island. He took up his abode at Brookhaven, where he was living in 1675, and in 1683. His E. Town rights were transferred to Henry Norris.†

William Oliver cannot now be traced with any certainty. He was, probably, the son of John, who died in 1646, or of Thomas, who died in 1652, at Boston or its vicinity, each of them leaving a large family. Thomas was of Bristol, and came over, in 1632, from London. William had a house-lot containing eight acres, 20 by 4 chains, bounded, W., by Charles Tucker; S., by Jonas Wood; and, N., and E., by highways. He had, also, 12 acres of upland, "at Luke

* Savage, III. 241. E. J. Records, I. 148, 9, 150; II. 19, 23; III. 153, 9; B. 121, 132; L. 90. E. T. Bill, p. 104.

† N. York Doc. His., II. 468, 538.

Watson's point," bounded by Jeffry Jones, Caleb Carwithy, the meadows, and a highway; also, 84 acres of upland "at Rawack," bounded by Peter Morse, Samuel Marsh, Sen^r, David Oliver, and William Pilles. He died about 1694.*

Joseph Osborn [Osbourne, Osburne], and Jeremy Osborn were from East Hampton, L. I. They were the sons of Goodman Thomas Osborne, one of the founders of that town, in 1649, or 1650. He had been, also, one of the founders of New Haven, Ct., in 1639, where, in 1643, he was rated at £300, and had a family of six. Richard, then of New Haven, and afterwards of Fairfield, was his brother. Thomas was at Hingham, Mass., in 1635, and removed to Connecticut before the Pequot war of 1637, in which he served. Thomas, John, Jeremiah, Joseph, and Stephen were his sons. The first two settled in East Hampton; the others joined the company of emigrants to Achter Kol, and were founders of this town. Jeremiah was a witness, Aug. 18, 1665, to the payment of the money, to the Indians, for the purchase of the town. He, probably, died soon after, as his name does not appear among the original Associates. His brother, Stephen, had taken his place before 1673. Jeremiah Osborn, who was one of Mr. Harriman's parishioners from 1687 to 1705, and afterwards became a Quaker, was a son of Stephen, was born in 1661, removed to Morris Co., and lived to an extreme old age. He made a long deposition, Mar. 23, 1741, in the celebrated case of Daniel Cooper *vs.* John Crain and others, printed at length in the E. T. Bill in Chancery, Schedule X.

Joseph Osborn received a warrant for 150 acres of land, but the returns of the survey are not on record; consequently his several parcels of land cannot now be located. Stephen had two house-lots "Lying and being in Elizabeth Towne Upon the Mill Creek," containing 12 acres, 12 by 10 chains, bounded, W., by the Creek; S., and E., by highways; and N., by an unsurveyed house-lot. One of these two lots, probably, was Jeremiah's. He sold them both, Oct. 13, 1689, to Joseph Wilson. He had, also, 12 acres of upland on "the

* N. E. His. & Gen. Register, XII. 53. E. J. Records, II. 19, 103; 25, o. c.; III. 159. E. T. Bill, p. 103. Savage, IV. 101.

little Neck," bounded by Jeremiah Peck, Joseph Sayre, John Woodruff, Moses Thompson, and a swamp; also, 121 acres of upland on "the South branch of Elizabeth Towne Creek," bounded by Nathaniel Bonnel, Thomas Moore, George Ross, and the branch; also, three acres of meadow on the E. T. Creek, and 12 acres "in the great Meadows at the upper end of Forkey Creek:" in all 160 acres. He died, July, 1698. Joseph was living in 1707.*

George Pack came with the first colonists, but whence cannot now be learned. He had a house-lot containing six acres, bounded, N. W., by John Little, and on the other sides by highways. He had, also, 30 acres of upland, bounded by Barnabas Wines, John Little, Nicholas Carter, and unsurveyed land; also, 40 acres of upland, bounded by Joseph Sayre, Nicholas Carter, two small brooks, and unsurveyed land; also 4 acres of swamp, and 12 acres of meadow on "the great River" [the Sound]: in all, 118 acres. He died, Feb. 170$\frac{4}{5}$.†

Richard Paynter [Painter] was a tailor, who came hither from New York, but originally from Southampton. Carter's son was apprenticed to him, Mar. 25, 1669. His house-lot contained three acres, 10 by 3 chains, bounded, S., by Capt. Philip Carteret—formerly Abraham Shotwell; and, N., E., and W., by highways. He had, also, 20 acres of upland, bounded, by a round hill, the Mill Creek, and Mrs. Baker; also, 96 acres of upland, bounded by Isaac Whitehead, Jr., Leonard Headley, Joseph Sayre, and the Mill brook; also, 15$\frac{1}{2}$ acres of meadow: in all, 134$\frac{1}{2}$ acres. His residence here was of short duration. In the winter of 1670–1, he removed to New York, and sold, Ap. 3, 1671, his "Plantation with the Dwelling House, &c." to Balthazar De Hart of New York, Merchant. De Hart died in January, 1672, and his Executors sold, July 4, 1672, to Richard Skinner, of E. T., "Joyner," the house and property bought of Richard Painter, ("wherein the above-named Richard Skinner now Liveth and was ser-

* Savage, III. 319. Barber's Ct., p. 160. Thompson's L. I., I. 295. E. J. Records, II. 21, 24, 129. E. T. Bill, pp. 106, 108, 118–5.

† E. T. Bill, p. 108. E. J. Records, II. 19, 21, 96.

vant unto the said Richard Painter and also to the said Balthazar De Hart,") for £48; "£16 in Porke at Three Pounds the Barrell, Wheat at four Shillings the Bushell, Pease at three shillings the Bushell Beef in Life at three Pence the Pound." Skinner must have forfeited the property for want of fulfilment of the conditions of payment, and it was again sold, March 21, 168$\frac{9}{1}$, by Daniel De Hart, to George Jewell, then a recent comer from Piscataway. Painter was living, in 1679, at Southampton "on the west street running by the swamp." *

John Parker, it is thought, was from the East End of Long Island, probably of the Bridgehampton family. His house-lot contained six acres, bounded, E., and N., by Gov. Carteret; S., by the highway; and, W., by Joseph Ogden. He had, also, six acres of upland on "the North Neck," bounded by Leonard Headley, John Ogden, Jr., and "the Common pasture;" also, 60 acres of upland, bounded by John Woodruff, the Meadow, and the "Common Land;" also, 12 acres of upland on the W. side of Mr. Woodruff, and between two swamps; also, 12½ acres of meadow in the same vicinity: in all, 96 acres. His house-lot he sold to Carteret, Aug. 15, 1675, for £8, probably without improvements. He died in Dec. 1702, leaving his property to Robert Smith of Egg Harbor, Widow Sarah Browne, Thomas Headley, and "the Church of Christ in Elizabeth Town;" to the latter £3.†

Thomas Pope was an associate, in 1644, of Strickland, Ogden, the Dentons and Jonas Wood, in settling Hempstead, L. I. He seems to have either accompanied or followed John Ogden to the East End of the Island, as, in 1652, he had a house-lot of 3 acres, "next to Mr. Stanbrough," granted him at Southampton. His son, John, also, is named among the early settlers of that town. His house-lot here was on the S. side of the Creek, adjoining the Governor. He sold it, Feb., 166$\frac{8}{9}$, to William Pilles. He died previous to 1677. Mary, his widow, and her son, John, sold, Feb. 25, 167$\frac{8}{9}$, their dwelling house and lot, with 60 acres of upland, for

* E. J. Records, I. 7, 25, 36; II. 15, 73; A. 113. E. T. Bill, pp. 102, 7. Howell, p. 158.
† Howell, p. 260. E. T. Bill, p. 103. E. J. Records, I. 149; II. 3, 26.

£39, to Benjamin Wade. John was one of the 80 Associates. He received, Mar. 28, 1676, a warrant for 100 acres; and, July 9, 1686, another for 150 acres. Of this last, 120 acres were located "on Raway River," bounded by the river, "Pope's brook" [in the township of Springfield, near Milltown], and unoccupied land. The other 30 acres were bounded by Jeffry Jones, William Johnstone, and "Common Land." Of the first grant, a plot of 80 acres was bounded by John Miles, Joseph Frazee, and unsurveyed land. He had died in 171$\frac{2}{3}$. He gave the name to "Pope's Corners."*

Benjamin Price was from East Hampton. He came to the Island, it is thought, with Lion Gardiner, in 1639. He subscribed, as a witness, the deed, given, March 10, 16$\frac{3}{4}\frac{3}{0}$, by James Farret, Lord Stirling's Agent, to Gardiner, for the island that has ever since borne his name. He settled first at Southampton; but, in 1649, united with several of his neighbors in settling East Hampton. He resided on the E. side of the main street, not far from Gardiner, and the Rev. Mr. James, and next to "the Parsonage-lot, in the hart of the Towne." He took a leading part in town affairs; was appointed, Oct. 7, 1651, Recorder, or Town Clerk; and, Aug. 1, 1660, was one of the Patentees of Montauk Point. He took an active part in furthering the emigration of so many East Enders to this locality, and was held in honor by his townsmen here. In 1675, he represented the town in the House of Burgesses; and was appointed, Dec. 13, 1682, one of Gov. Rudyard's Council; Feb. 4, 168$\frac{2}{3}$, Justice of the Peace; Mar. 28, 1683, one of Gov. Lawrie's Council; and, Jan. 29, 169$\frac{2}{3}$, one of the Judges of Small Causes. He outlived the most of the founders, his death occurring after Aug. 30, 1705, when his will was made, and not later than Oct. 7, 1712, when it was admitted to probate.

The locality of his house-lot is not on record. He had 24 acres of upland, "along the Road Leading to the Point," adjoining his son, Daniel; also, 50 acres of upland, adjoining "Henry Lyon's House," the Town Creek, "a Little Creeke

* E. J. Records, II. 20; B. 370; L. 99, 197. E. T. Bill, p. 109. Thompson's L. I., II. 6. Howell, pp. 306, 7.

on which Henry Bakers Tannfatt stands," Margaret Baker, John Woodruff, Leonard Headley, Ephraim Price, and Peter Woolverton; also, 20 acres of upland, on the Point road, adjoining Margaret Baker; also, 120 acres of upland near the Great Meadow; also, 9 acres of upland in the Great Meadow, North of Capt. Young; also, 8 acres of upland "on the Long Meadow Island," on this side Rahway River; also 25 acres of upland, on the Point road, adjoining Margaret Baker; also, 14 acres of meadow: in all 270 acres.

Benjamin, Jr., his son, was also one of the 80 Associates. He was appointed, Aug. 22, 1695, one of the Justices of the Peace. His house-lot contained six acres, bounded, S., and E., by the highway; W., by his brother, Thomas, and N., by Isaac Whitehead, Senr. He had, also, 41 acres of upland, bounded by Robert Bond, Joseph Bond, and unsurveyed land; also, 19 acres of upland, adjoining his father and unsurveyed land; also, 14 acres of upland, adjoining his father and Joseph Ogden; also, 88 acres of upland "near the Governors point," bounded by his father and Daniel DeHart; also, ten acres of upland, bounded by his father and Col. Richard Townley; also, two acres on "ye way to ye meadows," adjoining his father; also, ten acres "of Salt Marsh in the great Meadow;" also 8 acres of meadow, "by the Long pond & the forked Creek;" also, six acres of meadow "on a creek, called the Long Creek or fforked creek:" in all 200 acres.*

Evan Salsbury, of whose origin nothing certain can now be ascertained, was, probably, Carwithy's friend and associate, coming with him from the East End of Long Island. His house-lot adjoined William Cramer, on the S. E. He bought Cramer's house-lot, and his second lot-right; but sold the two, Dec. 26, 1670, to John Little, for £65. He is called a "brickmaker," but was bred a carpenter, and had previously, it is thought, followed the seas. Capt. John Young, of Southold, L. I., sold him, Oct. 4, 1671, his shallop of 8 tons burden, "or there about," with all its appurtenances, the

*E. J. Records, II. 21; A. 169; C. 5, 75, 171, 233; E. 119; L. 1, 19; O. 40, 105, 6, 7. E. T. Bill, pp. 102, 9. Doc. His. of N. Y., I. 680, 6. Thompson's L. I., 295, 9. Hedges' E. Hampton, pp. 6, 82–4.

mast, sails, rigging, cable, anchor, &c., for "18000 good Merchantable White Oak pipe Staves," a bond being given for the payment, signed by Salsbury, Carwithy, and Cramer. The witnesses were Benjamin Price and Joseph Sayre. It is quite likely that he and Carwithy, who disappears from the records about this time, became "coasters," and of uncertain residence. Salsbury was here when the Dutch enrolment was made in 1673, but no further mention of him is made.*

Abraham Shotwell, whose original is not known, was certainly in sympathy with the popular party of the town. In the contentions between the people and Carteret, described in succeeding pages, Shotwell was bold and outspoken against the Governor's usurpations. He became the victim of Carteret's wrath, his house and grounds were confiscated, and he himself driven into exile. His house-lot was "next E. of the mill." In July, 1683, it was thus described: "Bounded on the North by the Land now in possession of George Jewell and runs along by his Fence three Chains and one third of a Chaine from thence running upon a South and by West Line twelve Chains to the highway which Leads towards the Mill or meeting house from thence it runs by the said highway westward three chains and one third part of a chain and from thence it runs along by the highway that leads from the Mill towards Newark upon a North and by East Line Twelve chains Containing in all four acres. Also, a small peece more Containing One Acre English measure running by the highway which Leads from the Mill or meeting house Eastward three Chains and one third part of a Chain from thence it runs downward to the Creek upon a South and by West Line Three Chains & from thence it runs away Westward as the Creek or highway runs, three Chains and one third part of a Chaine and from thence it runs by the highway which Leads from the Mill towards Newark upon a North and by East Line three Chains." It is easy to identify this property, as including the whole East Side of Broad st. from the stone bridge to a point 792 feet north of Elizth.

* E. J. Records, I. 25–6, 59. E. T Bill, p. 107.

Avenue. A most valuable piece of property. Shotwell retired to N. York, and appealed to the Lords Proprietors. In the mean time, he returned to his home, sustained by his townsmen. His appeal was not sustained, and he was informed, by orders from the Proprietary Government, that he must depart the town, and, should he return, that he would be subjected to severe indignities. His property was sold at public auction, Aug. 25, 1675, for £12, to Thomas Blumfield, carpenter, of Woodbridge, who resold it, a fortnight later, for £14. to Gov. Carteret. It was on Shotwell's one acre lot that the Governor is thought to have built his new house, where he resided at the time of his decease. Shotwell obtained a grant of land from the N. York government, and died in exile. Daniel, who settled on Staten Island, was, probably, his son. John, another son, married, at N. York, Oct. 1679, Elizabeth Burton. After Carteret's removal and death, John appealed to Gov. Rudyard, who restored him, by order, May 29, 1683, the property that had been arbitrarily wrested from his father. The Shotwell family settled mostly in the S. and S. W. parts of the town.*

Michael Simpkin was from Stamford, Ct. Nicholas Simkins, in 1634, was Capt. of the Castle at Boston. Vincent Simkins [Smiking], a son or brother, probably, of the Capt., accompanied the early colonists to Wethersfield, and was one of the Company that bought, Oct. 30, 1640, Rippowams [Stamford] from the New Haven people, where he married, 1641, Mary, a daughter of Henry Ackerly. He had, at least, two sons, Daniel and John; most likely, Michael, also. He had died in 1656. Daniel settled in Bedford, N. Y., and John, with his widowed mother, removed to this town, where the mother, soon after, became the wife of William Oliver. He had an allotment of 80 acres of upland, on the W. brook, bounded by William Cramer and William Oliver, a swamp and the two mile brook; also, 4 acres of meadow adjoining Aaron Thompson; also 3 acres of meadow on "Rawack River;" also 2 acres of meadow adjoining Jacob Melyen

* E. J. Records, II. 19; III. 64; A. 41; L. 1, 4. E. T. Bill, p. 110. N. Y. Land Calendar, p. 309. N. Y. Marriages, p. 349.

and George Pack: in all 89 acres. John died unmarried before Sep., 1679, and his mother administered on his estate. Michael must have died soon after his coming, as no further mention of him is found.*

Humphry Spinage [Spinning] was from New Haven, Ct. He was a nephew of Goodman Humphrey Spinage, one of the original settlers of New Haven, and one of the party that attempted to plant a colony on the Delaware, in 1651. The nephew took the oath of fidelity at New Haven, April 7, 1657; and, Oct. 14, 1657, married Abigail, the 3d daughter of George and Mary Hubbard of Guilford, and sister of Hannah, the wife of Jacob Melyen. George Hubbard came from England about 1635, and was one of the early settlers of Wethersfield, Ct. He removed, in 1644, to Milford, and, in 1648, to Guilford. The house-lot of Humphrey Spinning contained four acres, 12 by 4 chains, and was bounded, N. E., and E., by the rear of the house-lots of his brother-in-law, Jacob Melyen, William Johnson, and John Winans; and, on every other side, by a highway. He had, also, 12 acres of upland "on the Neck," bounded by Jeffry Jones, William Johnson, the meadows, and a highway; also, 80 acres of upland, "by Peach Garden Hill," bounded by Jacob Melyen, Charles Tucker, Peach Garden brook, and his own meadow; also, 40 acres of upland, on the S. side of the branch of Elizth. River, bounded by Thomas Moore, John Winans, the plain and Elizabeth Creek; also 60 acres on the N. side of the branch, bounded by Benjamin Wade, Thomas Moore, the plain, and "the said River into Cranberry meadow;" also, 7 acres of meadow on Peach Garden brook; also 6 acres of meadow on Elizth. Creek; also, 9 acres on "the Point of Rawack Neck:" in all, 218 acres. He died, Sept., 1689, leaving an estate, valued at £223. 8. 0.†

Thomas Tomson [Thompson] was one of the founders of East Hampton, L. I., in 1649, having come from Lynn, Mass., by way of New London, Ct. At E. Hampton, he resided on

* Hinman's P. S. Ct., I. 232. Savage, IV. 101. E. J. Records, II. 41, 102; 24, o. e.; III. 159. E. T. Bill, p. 109.

† N. H. Col. Records, I. 26, 140, 202, 411. Savage, IV. 150. Chapin's Glastenbury, p. 172. E. J. Records, II. 19, 36. E. T. Bill, pp. 105, 118.

the W. side of the street, near Robert Bond and the two Mulfords. Goodman Thompson was one of the Deputies of Elizabeth-Town in the Legislature of 1672. He was active in opposing the arbitrary measures of Gov. Carteret, and was mulcted for his patriotism. His house-lot contained six acres, bounded, N., and S., by Barnabas Wines; W., by a highway; and E., by the Mill Creek. He had, also, 18 acres of upland, "on Luke Watson's Neck," bounded by Jacob Melyen, David Ogden, and a highway; also, 52 acres of upland, bounded by Stephen Crane, Dennis White, George Pack, and his own land; also, 20 acres of upland adjoining the last, bounded by his son Hur, Joseph Sayre, George Pack, and unsurveyed land; also, 4 acres "in Rawack Meadow;" also 18 acres of meadow on a creek, which was named for him, "Thompson's Creek," and since, "Moris Creek:" in all 118 acres. His three sons, also, were among the original Associates. Moses, who took the oath in Feb. $166\frac{5}{6}$, had a warrant for 180 acres, but the survey is not on record. Aaron, came into possession of the homestead, at his father's death, Sept. 1676, and had a warrant for 60 acres, in his own right, of which no return was made. Hur had a house-lot, containing four acres, bounded, S., and E., by a highway; N., by Thomas Osborn; and E., by unsurveyed land. He had, also, 12 acres of upland, bounded by Leonard Headley, Joseph Osborn, John Wilson, and a highway; also 45 acres of upland, bounded by Joseph Sayre, 2 small brooks, and unsurveyed land; also, 40 acres of upland, bounded by Benjamin Mecker, a small brook, and the Common; also 45 acres of upland, bounded by William Pardon, a small brook, the West brook, and unsurveyed land; also 6 acres of meadow on the Bay, 4 acres on Woodruff's Creek, and 10 acres more; in all 161 acres. The father's estate, at his death, was valued at £152. 15. 6.*

William Trotter came from Newbury, Mass. It may have been at his suggestion, that so many of his former townsmen came on, in the course of 1666–7, and settled the town of Woodbridge. His house-lot contained four acres, bounded,

* Hedges' E. Hampton, pp. 4, 44. E. J. Records, II. 21, 24, 29, 104; 26, o. e. E. T. Bill, pp. 104, 5.

E., and W., by a highway; S., by Peter Morse; and N., by Stephen Crane; also, an addition of two acres, bounded, E., by the river, and on the other sides, as the house-lot; also, 13 acres of upland, bounded, N., and W., by Robert Morse; S., and E., by "Elizabeth Town brook;" also, 138 acres of upland, bounded by William Broadwell, a swamp, and unsurveyed land; also, 23 acres of meadow in "the Common Meadow:" in all, 180 acres. In 1676, he had died.* His name was given to a bridge in the northern part of the town plot.*

Charles Tucker [Tooker] was, also, a New Englander, coming hither, with the East Enders of Long Island. His parentage has not been determined. He was, probably, the son (or may have been the brother) of John Tooker of Southold, residing, as early as 1655, in that part of the town that was called River head, originally from the vicinity of Boston, Mass., and made a freeman at Southold, Oct. 9, 1662. Charles had a house-lot, containing eight acres, bounded, N., by the highway; E., by William Oliver; W., by Caleb Carwithy; and, S., by "the Swamp in Common;" also, 21 acres of meadow on Thompson's Creek, and adjoining "the great Island." He had, at first, a plot of upland containing 86 acres; but, as this was found, by survey, to be included in Jacob Melyen's allotment, he obtained, in lieu, 69 acres of upland on the two mile brook; he had, also, a parcel of land, called "Peach Garden Hill," containing 86 acres, bounded by Capt. John Baker, Humphrey Spinage, Peach Garden brook and the Common: in all, 184 acres.†

Nathaniel Tuttle [Tuthill] was from Southold, L. I. His father, John Tuthill, and uncle, William, were from Norfolkshire, Eng. The latter came over, in 1635, in the "Planter," landing at Boston. The two brothers settled at New Haven, in 1639–40. John came to Southold, in 1641, with the Rev. John Youngs. In 1647, he was one of the four patentees of Oyster Ponds, L. I. Nathaniel came here with the first emigration, probably a young and unmarried

* Savage, IV. 332. Coffin's Newbury, pp. 62, 116. E. J. Records, II. 50; L. 85.
† E. J. Records, I. 177; II. 3. 22. 88. E. T. Bill, p. 105. Thompson's L. I., I. 409.

man. His house-lot contained six acres, bounded, N., by William Pardon; E., by the Mill Creek; S. E., by Aaron Thompson, and Barnabas Wines, a small hollow and a highway lying between; W., and S., another highway. He had, also, 12 acres of upland, on the S. side of Crane's brook, adjoining Richard Beach; also, 34 acres of upland, adjoining George Pack and William Pardon; also, 75 acres, bounded by Richard Beach, William Pardon, Stephen Crane, Robert Morse, and the Mill Creek; also, 6 acres on "the great River" [the Sound], near "the Points of Rawack;" also, 20 acres of meadow on the W. of Thompson's Creek; in all 153 acres. At his death, Feb., $169\frac{5}{6}$, his estate was valued at £107. 3. 0.*

Robert Vauquellin, and his wife, came over with Gov. Carteret, in the ship Philip, landing, July 29, 1665, at New York. He was a native of the city of Caen, Lower Normandy, France; and a grandson, doubtless, of Jean Vauquelin de la Fresnaye, Lieut. General of the Bailiwick of Caen, and Chief Justice of that country, whose decease occurred, 1606, in his 71st year. Robert is styled, in the E. Jersey Records, "Sieur des Prairies [de la Prairie] of the city of Caen, France;" whence he is commonly called, in the Records and other documents of the day, "Laprairie."† In modern histories, he is more frequently, but erroneously called Van Quellin, as if he had been a Dutchman and not a Frenchman. Jersey, the home of the Carteret family, was inhabited principally by Frenchmen, and there, most probably, Vauquellin resided before his emigration. He accompanied Capt. Philip Carteret, Jan., $166\frac{4}{5}$, to England, and, Feb. 10, $166\frac{4}{5}$, was appointed, by Berkeley and Carteret, Surveyor General of their new domain in America. The surveys, recorded in the E. J. Records, from 1675 to 1681, all bear his signature, generally—"Ro Vauquellin," and some-

* E. J. Records, I. 160; II. 19, 24. E. T. Bill, p. 105. Savage, IV. 350. Thompson's L. I., I. 374, 386.

† The varieties of orthography at this period are shown by the fact, that this name was written in at least 22 different ways: Vauquelin, Vauquellin, Vauguellin, Van Quellin, Vanquillen, Voclin (as pronounced), Voclan, Vorklain, La Prairie. La prairÿ, La prarij, Laparary, La preric, La Prie, La priere, Leprary, Liprary, Delaprary, Delepray, Deleprierre, Delapairs, and Delapierre.

times, "La Prairie." He was appointed, Feb. 2, $166\frac{5}{6}$, one of Carteret's Council, and adhered faithfully to the Governor's party and interests. Though admitted by the town as one of the 80 Associates, he had scarcely any interest in common with these sturdy Puritans.

He had a warrant for 300 acres of land "in Right of him and his wife that came with the Governor." He had a house-lot, containing 12 acres, 30 by 4 chains, bounded, E., by Philip Carteret, Esq., and Richard Pewtinger; W., by William Pardon, Joseph Meeker, Benjamin Meeker and George Morris; S., by a highway; and, N., by his own land; also, 8 acres of upland or swamp, bounded by George Morris, Richard Pewtinger, Henry Norris, and a highway; also 4 acres of upland "near the Gov^{r} point, on the S. Side of Math. Hatfeilds Line;" also, 40 acres of upland, bounded by John Woodruff, Benjamin Parkhurst, Samuel Moore, George Morris, and a highway; also, 40 acres of upland "at Rawack," bounded by Simon Rouse, Samuel Marsh, Jr., unsurveyed land, a small brook, and "Rawack river;" also, 40 acres of upland, "at the two mile brook;" also, 27 acres of upland, bounded by Leonard Headley, Joseph Sayre, Isaac Whitehead, Joseph Meeker, unsurveyed land, and the Mill Creek; also, 4 acres of meadow, on E. T. Creek, 4 acres on "Rawack River," and 12 acres "on a small branch in Rawack River:" in all, 191 acres. A caveat, or protest, was entered by Benjamin Price, against the four acres adjoining Matthias Hatfield. He was naturalized, Mar. 8, 1669–70. Finding, at length, that the puritanic townsmen, with whom he was compelled to associate, were any thing but congenial company, he concluded to change his residence. In 1678, he had removed to Woodbridge. He obtained, Feb. 4, 1681, a warrant for 200 acres of Land and Meadow on the Raritan, for himself, "in Right of two men Servants and one Woman viz. Elizabeth Hallard, Edward fox & Francis the Spaniard;" also, shortly after, another warrant for 500 acres on the Raritan. He had obtained a Patent for 175 acres in Woodbridge, as early as Dec. 20, 1669. He received a warrant, Mar. 10, $168\frac{6}{7}$,

for 200 more acres adjoining his own land in Woodbridge. After this no further mention is made of him in the Records. In 1681, he was succeeded by John Reid, as Surveyor General.*

Dennis White was from Southampton, L. I. John White, the first settler of this name there, was at Lynn, Mass., in 1630, and at Southampton in 1647. Dennis was either his son, or his brother. He had a house-lot, containing nine acres, bounded, E., by Thomas Moore, Matthias Hatfield, and unsurveyed land; S. S. E., by Jonas Wood; W., and N. W., by highways. He had, also, 90 acres of upland, adjoining Aaron Thompson; also, 12 acres of meadow: in all, 101 acres. In 1675, this property had come into the possession of Gov. Carteret. It is likely, therefore, that Dennis White had removed from the town previous to that date, as nothing more is heard of him. Robert White (his brother, it is thought), was also numbered among the 80 Associates, and had come in at an early date. His house-lot contained 8 acres, bounded S. W., by Roger Lambert; N. E., by John Little; S. E., by William Letts; and N. W., by a highway. He had, also, 50 acres of upland, bounded "by a little brook & a highway that goes to Woodbridge," John Winans, his own land, unsurveyed land, and the mile brook; also, 34 acres of upland adjoining Jonas Wood; also, 4 acres of swamp, and 12 acres of meadow: in all, 108 acres, granted him, "in Right of himself his wife & Daughter." The latter, whose name was Ann, was old enough in March, 167$\frac{5}{6}$ to be married. His wife Agatha had become a widow in 1688.†

Isaac Whitehead was of the New Haven Company of immigrants. He was the son of John, one of the founders of N. Haven. Isaac was a planter there, as early as 1643, and took the oath of fidelity Mar. 7, 164$\frac{3}{4}$. He resided on the E. side, next the sea, beyond the Cove River. He came hither with a wife and 7 children. He was chosen the first Town

* Moreri's His. Dic. of 1740, VIII. tom. ii. 49. E. J. Records, I. 15, 107, 139, 289; II. 3, 91, 132, 143; o. e. 22; III. 7, 167; L. 139. E. T. Bill, p. 109.

† Savage, IV. 310. Thompson's L. I., I. 327. Howell, pp. 15, 89, 96, 286, 7. E. J. Records, I. 166; o. e. 1; II. 3, 19, 51, 73; o. e. 4; B. 383, 4; C. C. 64. E. T. Bill, pp. 106, 110.

Clerk, and served as such until his death. He was appointed, Mar. 22, $16\frac{7}{80}$, Captain of the Military Company; also, Mar. 28, 1683, one of the Judges of Small Causes; also, in 1686; also, Dec. 3, 1683, Coroner of the County. He had a house-lot, containing six acres, bounded, S. E., by Nathaniel Bonnell; N. W., by his son, Isaac; N. E., by his own land; and, S. W., by a highway. He had, also, 18 acres of upland, bounded by his son, Isaac, Benjamin Price, Jr., Nathaniel Bonnell, and his own house-lot; also, 12 acres of upland, "at the W. side of the plain," bounded by Robert Vauquellin, Samuel Hopkins, and Joseph Meeker; also, 20 acres of upland, on "the Long Neck," bounded by Robert Bond, Benjamin Price, Jr., Nicholas Carter, and Henry Lyon; also, 45 acres of upland, adjoining Benjamin Meeker and Henry Lyon; also, 55 acres of upland, "at the great pond," bounded by Rev. Jeremiah Peck, Henry Lyon, and "the Sinking Marsh;" also, 8 acres of meadow on Woodruff's creek; also, 10 acres of meadow on "Arthur Cull's bay;" also, $3\frac{1}{2}$ acres of meadow, on E. T. Creek: in all $177\frac{1}{2}$ acres. His decease occurred in Feb. $169\frac{0}{1}$.

His eldest son, Isaac, born at New Haven, Nov. 20, 1652, was bred a cordwainer, and early became one of the Associates. He, too, was held in much consideration; he became, Nov. 4, 1693, captain of the militia; was appointed, Sep. 16, 1692, Sheriff of the town; also, Jan. 29, $169\frac{2}{3}$, one of the Judges of Small Causes; also, April 1, 1693, Coroner for the County; and, Aug. 22, 1695, a Justice of the Peace for Essex. He had a house-lot containing four acres, bounded, E., by his father, and on the other sides by highways; also another house-lot, of six acres, bounded, N., and W., by his father; E., by Thomas Price; and, S., by a highway; also, 64 acres of upland, "on the East Side of the Mill Creek of Elizabeth Town," bounded by Jonathan Ogden, John Ogden, Jr., and Baltus DeHart; also, 65 acres of upland, "to the Northward of the Spring hill," bounded by Henry Lyon, and Margaret Baker; also, 35 acres of upland, "on the North side of the Country road to Woodbridge," bounded by John Toe, James Hinds, Robert White, and Roger Lambert; also, 6

acres of fresh meadow, adjoining John Woodruff; also 20 acres of meadow, a part "on Sloping Creek," and another part on "Oyster Creek:" in all 200 acres. He died, July 1, 1724.*

John Winans [Wynes, Waynes, Winons, Winnons, Wynons, Wynens, Wynans, Wynnings] was, doubtless, of the company that came from the East End of Long Island. It is quite likely, that he was of the same family with Barnabas Wines, their names being frequently spelt alike. He was bred a weaver—a handicraft, in great request at that early day. He had a house-lot, containing 5 acres, 10 by 5 chains, bounded, N., by Jacob Melyen; W., by Humphrey Spinage; and, S., and E., by highways. He had, also, 16 acres of upland, "on the Neck," between Matthias Hatfield and Samuel Marsh, Sen^{r}; also, 120 acres of upland, "on Peach Garden brook," bounded by Robert Morse, Matthias Hatfield, Robert White, and unsurveyed land; also, 40 acres of land, on "the S. branch of Elizabeth Creek or River," bounded by Humphrey Spinage, Matthias Hatfield, and the plain; also, 4 acres of meadow, "at Rawack," and 6 acres on Elizabeth Creek: in all 200 acres. When his next neighbor, Jacob Melyen, had removed to New York, Winans bought, Feb. 8, 167$\frac{7}{8}$, his house-lot, house, barn, orchard, &c. He died at the close of 1694. His estate was valued at £271. 15. 8.†

Barnabas Wines [Wynes, Winds] was from Southold, L. I. He was the son of Goodman Barnabas, who was made, May 6, 1635, a freeman of Watertown, Mass., sold out in 1642, and removed to Southold, where Barnabas, Jr., was made a freeman in 1664. His brother, Samuel, remained with his father, but he himself joined the Achter Kol band of emigrants and came here in 1665. His house-lot contained six acres, bounded, N., by Aaron Thompson; S., by William Cramer; E., by the Mill River; and, W., by a highway; also, two acres of upland, adjoining Aaron Thompson; also, four acres of upland, "at Luke Watson's point;" also, 30 acres of up-

* N. H. Col. Records, I. 94, 122, 125, 139, 434, 446, 459. Savage, IV. 516. E. J. Records, II. 18, 94; o. c. 24; C. 13, 106, 150, 171, 233; E. 46, 117; L. 76; O. 104, 8, 117. E. T. Bill, pp. 33, 4, 103.

† E. J. Records, I. 108, 161; II. 22, 37; D. 197. E. T. Bill, p. 105.

land "in a Swamp between Richard Beach and William Cramer;" also, 86 acres of upland, bounded by Nicholas Carter, George Pack, Francis Barber, and unsurveyed land; also, 12 acres of upland, "Joyning to the Calf pasture," and George Ross; also, six acres of meadow at Thompson's Creek; also six acres of meadow at the S. side of E. T. Creek, and 12 acres by "the boggish meadow;" in all, 164 acres.*

Peter Wolverson [Wolferzen, Wolphertsen] Van Couwenhoven was a genuine Hollander, from New Amsterdam. He was born at Amersfoort in Utrecht, Holland; and was a step-son of Wolfert Gerritsen, who emigrated to New Netherland, in 1630, as overseer of Kilian Van Rensselaer's colony, at Rensselaerwyck, near Fort Orange. Gerritsen, in 1633, entered the Company's service, and removed to New Amsterdam. Three years afterwards he took up his abode at New Amersfoort, or Flatlands, L. I., of which he was one of the founders. Young Wolferzen, in 1639, or earlier, came to New Amsterdam, where, at that time, he contracted to build a house for Thomas Hall. The next year, Dec. 2, 1640, he married Hester Symons, a native of Amsterdam, but then of New York. His brother, Jacob, also a resident of New Amsterdam, erected, in 1645, a brewery in Stone st. Peter, too, became a brewer, and a general trader, first in company with his brother, and then by himself, at the N. W. corner of Whitehall and Pearl sts. He served one term of two years, and four terms of a year each, as one of the "Worshipful Schepens" of the city. In March, 1655, he was appointed City Surveyor; also, June 30, 1663, a lieutenant of the military company, of which Martin Kregier was Captain. As such he did good service in the Esopus War, in the latter part of 1663, of which Kregier published a detailed narrative.

After the English conquest, Wolferzen had some difficulty with the Court of Assizes, and concluded to unite with his friends, John Ogden and Capt. Baker, in founding their new colony. In Nov. 1665, his wife having died, he married

* N. H. Col. Records, I. 97, 292, 400. Savage, IV. 593. Hinman's P. S. Ct., I. 198. E. J. Records, II. 22. 90; o. e. 11.

Alice Sybrants, of French extraction, with whom he removed at once to his new home. She died, the following year, in giving birth to her son, Peter, and was buried at New York. Her child was baptized, in the Dutch Church, Feb. 27, 1669. In the list of Associates, he is called, "Peter Couenhoven." Having built a brewery, he obtained, from Gov. Carteret, a license "for the keeping of an Ordinary in Elizabeth Towne and for the selling and retailing of all sorts of drink and strong Liquors," for one year from Sep. 29, 1666. To meet his expenditures, he borrowed, July 12, 1667, of the Governor, "2727 gilders 17 stivers;" mortgaging, as he says—"all my Land dwelling hows and out-houses, Brewhows, Copper and all other appurtenances thereunto belonging, together With all my goods and cattle moveable and unmoveable that I now have or may hereafter have in Elizabeth Towne." When the Dutch reconquered New York, Wolferzen returned to the City, and Carteret came, by foreclosure, into possession of the property. He is said to have been "well-versed in the Indian language."

He was entitled to 480 acres, for which the Governor issued a warrant, Mar. 14, 1675, to himself. Of this amount, 200 acres were surveyed, April 14, 1677, as follows: The house-lot, "formerly belonging to Peter Woolverson," contained eight acres, "being a Triangle peice," near John Woodruff's landing, by a small creek; also, 40 acres of upland, on the Neck, bounded, S. W., "by the highway that goes to the point, and all round by Governo^r Philip Carteret's Land;" also, 152 acres of upland "towards the plaine" bounded by Daniel DeHart, Elizabeth Creek, Leonard Headley, and unsurveyed land; also, 3 acres of meadow, adjoining the house-lot, on Elizabeth Creek; also, 6 acres of meadow on "the bay of Kill van Kull," and 15 acres of meadow on Oyster Creek and the great pond: in all, 224 acres.*

Jonas Wood, and his wife Elizabeth, were neighbors of John Ogden, in 1652, at North Sea, or Northampton, in the

* Valentine's N. Y., pp. 89, 90. O'Callaghan's N. Neth., II. 476, 9, 500. Brodhead's N. Y., I. 353, 548, 571, 712–4. Doc. His. of N. Y., IV. 47–89. Valentine's Man. for 1852, pp. 393–5. Alb. Records, I. 156, 223; II. 4; IV. 193; X. 170, 393; XXIII. 277. E. J. Records, I. 167; II. 19, 50, 5; III. 10, 11. E. T. Bill, p. 109. Riker's Newtown, pp. 55, 360, 1.

town of Southampton, L. I. Jonas and Edward Wood were members of the church at Watertown, Mass., in 1635; and, with John Strickland and others, were dismissed, May 29, 1635, to plant a colony on the Connecticut river, to which they gave the name of "Wethersfield." In 1640, Jonas, Edward, Jeremiah, and Jonas, Jr. removed from Wethersfield, and, with others, settled Rippowams [Stamford], Ct. Jonas and Edward are thought to have been brothers, and the other two their sons. In the spring of 1644, they joined the colony that crossed over to Long Island, and settled Hempstead, Jonas being one of the patentees. Jonas, and Jonas, Jr., subsequently settled at Huntington, L. I., and were both living there in 1675. The Jonas, therefore, who accompanied John Ogden to Northampton, and, in 1665, to this town, must have been a son of Edward, and a cousin of Jonas, Jr., supposing the latter, as is most natural, to have been the son of Jonas, Sen'—there being three persons, contemporaneous, bearing the same name, and thus occasioning confusion in tracing their genealogy. He appears to have been much respected by his townsmen here. He received license, July 10, 1679, to keep an ordinary, and was chosen, Nov. 3, 1693, and again in 1694, a Deputy to represent the town in the Legislature.

He had a house-lot, containing six acres, bounded, N. W., by Richard Mitchell; S. W., by William Letts; S. E., by the highway; and, N. E., by Samuel Marsh, Sen. He had, also, 9 acres of upland, bounded by William Oliver, Charles Tucker, Richard Clarke, and George Ross; also, 3 acres of upland, adjoining Dennis White and the Common; also, 150 acres of upland "at Rahawack," adjoining Jeffry Jones and Capt. John Baker; also, 50 acres of upland, "a Ridge of Land between two Swamps," adjoining Robert White and the Common; also six acres of meadow, on Elizabeth Creek, bounded by William Johnson, William Cramer, and Richard Clark; also, 14 acres of meadow adjoining his upland at "Rahawack;" and 10 acres of meadow on "Rahawack River:" in all, 228 acres. Several of these parcels he exchanged, May 29, 1678, with Simon Rouse. In company with

his son, Samuel, he purchased, June 24, 1686, several parcels of Robert Morse; and sold, Aug. 25, 1686, a part of his patent; also, June 29, 1687, 100 acres to "Andrise Price Gaer of E. T.;" and, Oct. 17, 1688, the half of his house-lot to James Emott Esq., a new comer in 1683.*

John Woodruff [Woodrofe] was of the Southampton colony. He was the son of John Woodruff, who was living, 1657, on the E. side of the street, between Thomas Burnett and John Foster. The father died, at Southampton, in May, 1670. In his Will, May 4, 1670, is this bequest: "I give unto my Eldest son John Woodruff of Elizabeth Town one halfe Crowne piece of Money in full of all portions & Patrimony whatsoever, to be expected from mee, or out of any part of my Estate." At the close of the Will, he says—"I by this make my Wife Anne Woodruff and my youngest son John Woodruff joynt Executors of this my Last Will and Testament." Here are two sons of the same father named "*John*." Were they children of the same mother, also? Or was one of them an adopted son? † His daughter, Elizabeth, was married to a son of Ralph Dayton (probably, Robert) of East Hampton. His daughter, Anne, was married to a son of Robert Wooley. The emigrant son brought with him, to this town, his wife, Mary, with "two men and a maid servant." His children were born after his arrival. He was appointed Constable of the town, Dec. 11, 1674, Ensign, July 15, 1675, and Sheriff of the County, Nov. 28, 1684.

His house-lot contained but 1½ acres, bounded, W., by John Ogden, and, on the other sides, by highways. He had, also, "a Farme cont^{s} Two Hundred Ninety two Acres," since known as "Woodruff's Farms," bounded, N., and W., by a great Swamp; E., by the Common Meadow; and, S., by a small brook and John Parker; also, 14 acres on the North Neck; also, 5 acres bounded by the Common Pasture,

* Ct. Col. Records, I. 2, 172, 4, 190, 2, 276, 281, 3, 379, 380, 401. Chapin's Glastenbury, pp. 27, 47. Hinman's P. S. of Ct., I. 18, 232, 465. Thompson's L. I., I. 330, 467; II. 5, 6, 105. Howell, p. 305. E. J. Records, I. 76, 109, 154; II. 21, 30; III. 153; B. 46, 121, 132; D. 43. E. T. Bill, p. 105.

† A similar case is related in the Shattuck family of Saybrook, Ct., at this same period. Shattuck Memorial, p. 72.

his own land, a small brook, and Leonard Headley; also, 8 acres of upland, bounded by the Governor, and Jonathan and Joseph Ogden's house-lots; also, 6 acres of upland joining John Parker's house-lot "at the Farmes," bounded by John Parker, the Common Swamp, John Wilson, and his own land, "through which a way must be Left for John Parker to pass through to his Plantation;" also, 30 acres of meadow, joining the great Island and his own land; also, 4 acres of meadow adjoining the above; and 5½ acres of meadow on E. Town Creek: in all, 320 acres. Still later he obtained 120 acres more: an island or hammock in the great Meadow, containing 36 acres; also, 22 acres by the brook in the swamp; also, 30 acres of hassocks adjoining George Morris; also, 14 acres of hassocks adjoining John Parker; also, 9 acres of meadow on Oyster Creek; also, five acres of meadow on the Bay; and four acres on Forked Creek.*

*Capt*ⁿ Thomas Young and Christopher Young were from Southold, L. I. They were sons of the Rev. John Youngs, the first pastor of the Southold Church. The father was born in 1602, and Joan, his wife, in 1603. They married early, and had six children in 1637:—John, Thomas, Anne, Rachell, Mary, and Joseph. Christopher was born at a later date. John Young, in 1637, was the minister of "St. Margretts, Suff." in England. They sought, May 11, "to passe fō Salam in New England to inhabitt;" but leave was refused. Three years later they succeeded, and, with some of their church, came to New Haven, whence they crossed to Long Island, and founded Southold. John and Thomas were both mariners, in command of coasters. Thomas was born, 1627, in England, and married, at Southold, Rebecca, a daughter of Thomas Mapes. In 1654, he removed to Oyster Bay. His wife died, and he married, 1658, Sarah, a daughter of John Frost.

It is quite probable, that it was in Capt. Thomas Young's vessel, that the first colonists from the towns on the East

* N. Y. Book of Wills, I. 131. Howell, p. 303. E. J. Records, I. 150; II. 14, 25; III. 20, 23, 105. A. 406; C. 87; L. 103, 4. E. T. Bill, p. 102.

End of Long Island removed to this place; and, in the same way, others afterwards came, encouraged by the good reports brought them, by Capt. Young, of the new home so happily found by their old neighbors.

His name heads the list of those who took the oath of allegiance, Feb., 166$\frac{5}{6}$. On the 12th of the same month, he was appointed one of the Governor's Council. Two days afterwards, John Day, Cooper of E. Town, binds himself as a servant to Capt. Philip Carteret, and Capt. Thomas Young, of E. Town, for two years, in the craft or trade of a Cooper, to receive "competent meat Drink and house-room," and "the halfe p^{ts} of What Coopers Work he shall doe and carne." By Indenture, Mar. 25, 1672, Sewanam, a Long Island Indian, binds himself to "Thomas Young of Elizabeth Town, mariner," as his servant, for four years, "about the House or Family or abroad whether by Land or Water," on condition of being supplied "with sufficient Meat Drink and Clothes Washing and Lodging according to his Rank and Quality," to receive for his services a Mare, and, "after the first voyage to Europe or Barbados, one suit of apparel." It thus appears that Capt. Young was in the European and West India trade, and quite a venturesome navigator for the times.

He had a warrant for 240 acres of land, of which only 112 acres are described: 100 acres, at Young's point, bounded on three sides by Sir George and Philip Carteret, a great pond, and unsurveyed land; and on the other side by meadow; one line running "along the meadow till it comes to a point of land Near the Indian wigwam;" also, 12 acres of meadow contiguous to the above, the great pond, and the swampy meadows. The locality was chosen, doubtless, because of his sea-faring pursuits. It was at the junction of Achter Kol Sound, and Newark Bay, a point of land then called "Thomas Young's Point," but, in later years "De Hart's Point," about a mile N. from the Governor's or "Old Point," where the Carterets had most of the land. A lot of land was laid out for him, in 1676, on the S. side of Staten Island, N. E. of "Seedar Poynte." His brother, Christopher, sold

Nov. 20, 1667, all his accommodations, at E. Town, being a first lot-right, and a house-lot of four acres (bounded, S., by George Pack; N., by the Common; W., "by the highway that goeth to Woodbridge;" and E. by another highway), to Dennis White, for £10. On the 8th of June following, White assigned it to Young again, by whom, not long afterwards, it was sold to John Little. Neither of the brothers became permanent residents here. Capt. Thomas returned to Oyster Bay, where he rested from his earthly pilgrimage, in 1689. Christopher returned to the Island, and settled at Southold, his former home, where he was living in 1675, and 1683.*

Benjamin Concklin came with his East-Hampton neighbors, but, for some unexplained cause, soon after returned to his former home. Joseph and Joshua Conklin, of the same lineage, came here some forty years later, and founded the Conklin family of this town. They were probably children or grandchildren of the Benjamin here noticed."†

Roderick Powell was a servant, and, in the May following, having run away from his master, is described as "a pittiful fellow." A *Richard* Powell of another lineage, doubtless, was here, only a few years later, to whom the Governor sold, Jan. 167⅞, his Woodbridge lands, taking Powell's E. T. house and lands in exchange, and selling the latter, soon after, to Henry Lyon.‡

Jacob Clais, Zackery Graves, Moses Peterson, and Thomas Skillman, who all took the oath, were either transient persons, or were mere laborers, and not freeholders.

Three other names, at least, are to be added to the list of those who were settlers during the first year—James Bollen, Robert Sealey, and Philip Carteret.

James Bollen came over, it is thought, with the English fleet in 1664. As he was styled "Capt.," he may have

* 4 Mass. His. Soc. Coll., I. 101; II. 383. Thompson's L. I., I. 395; II. 381–3. E. J. Records, I. 1, 25, 6; II. 18, 105; o. e. 26; III. 7, 8. E. T. Bill, pp. 61, 109, 110. N. York Doc. History, II. 451, 5, 536.

† Hedges' E. Hampton, pp. 4, 63. Thompson's L. I., I. 295, 310. Littell's Passaic Valley, pp. 88–90, 500–1.

‡ E. J. Records, I. 93, 131; III. 8.

been in command of one of the vessels. Col. Nicolls appointed him "Commissary of the Ammunition," at New York. He was one of those who were deputed by Nicolls, to receive the surrender of the fort at New Amsterdam, Sep. 8, 1664. He remained at New York until Aug. 1665. In the Court Records for that year, it appears, that he frequently served as Foreman of the Jury, his name being written—"Bullaine," and "Balline." When Capt. Carteret, on his first voyage to America, arrived at "Newportes newes, Virginia," he sent his dispatches, June 13, 1665, "to Capt. James Bullaigne in New York;" indicating previous acquaintanceship, probably in the Island of Jersey, and, quite likely, a French extraction for Bollen. He attached himself to Gov. Carteret on his arrival at New York, and, as Secretary of the new Province, accompanied him, in August, to this town. He adhered, most rigidly, to the Governor through his troublesome administration, and was rewarded with the entire confidence of his superior. He was appointed Justice of the Peace, Jan. 20, $166\frac{5}{6}$, and, as such, officiated in almost every instance in the marriage-services of the period. He presided at the town meeting when the oath of allegiance was administered in February. He kept the Records of the Proprietary Government, and several of the early volumes are the work of his fingers. Becoming exceedingly obnoxious to the town, by his readiness to do all the Governor's bidding in opposition to the people, he exchanged properties, Sep. 30, 1673, with John Martin, of Woodbridge, and thenceforward ceased to reside here. His house-lot adjoined Abraham Shotwell's on the East. Martin sold the property, Nov. 6, 1674, to Henry Lyon, who resold it, May 1, 1675, "together with the Cow Yard Orchard or Garden," to Carteret, for £30. He died, intestate, in March, $168\frac{2}{3}$, having survived his friend, Carteret, but a few weeks.*

Robert Sealey [Seeley] came over, probably, with Winthrop. He was at Watertown, Mass., in 1630; was employed as Surveyor, in 1634; came to Wethersfield, Ct., in 1636;

* N. Y. Col. Docmts., II. 470; III. 293-300, 752. Valentine's Manual for 1852, pp. 483, 492, 5. 3 Mass. His. Soc. Coll., X. 52. E. J. Records, I. 89; III. 6; A. 1.

was a Lieutenant in the Pequot War of 1637; was one of the first settlers of New Haven, in 1639; returned to England, about 1646; came back, and joined the Delaware Colony, that was driven off by the Dutch, in 1651; had command of the troops raised by New Haven to resist the Dutch, in 1654; was at Saybrook, in 1662; was at Huntington, L. I., and in charge of the militia, in 1663; and was at New York, in 1664. The next year he united with Ogden and others in settling this town. His house-lot contained six acres, bounded, N., by Rev. Jeremiah Peck; W., by the Mill Creek; E., by the highway; and, S., by "the Parson's house Lott." John and Nathaniel Seeley, of Fairfield (1657), and Obadiah, of Stamford, Ct., it is thought, were his sons, by his first wife. In December, 1666, he married Nancy Walker, at New York. He died, intestate, in Oct., 1668, and his widow sold, Nov. 2, 1668, his lands and rights here, for £45, to Gov. Carteret. The latter resold it, Feb. 22, 1669–70, to one of his Old Jersey friends. Claude Vallot, "of Champagne in the kingdom of France," who had come over with the Governor, and, having lived here five years as one of Carteret's "menial servants," had, 12 days before been naturalized. In the list of Associates, "Sealy Champain" is mentioned; it should be, "Robert Sealy, transferred to Claude Vallot of Champagne." Vallot exchanged the property, Aug. 8, 1672, with Benjamin Parkhurst of Woodbridge, and thenceforward made the latter place his home.*

Capt. Philip Carteret, the governor, is usually styled "the brother" of Sir George Carteret. Philip, the brother of Sir George, as stated on a previous page, died in 1665. Consequently, the E. Town Philip could not be the Proprietor's brother. Nor could he be a brother-in-law. Lady Elizabeth Carteret, the wife of Sir George, had also a brother, Philip, but he died in 1662. The mother of Sir George was Elizabeth Dumaresque; and the mother of the Lady

* 3 Mass. His. Soc. Coll., III. 143, 153. Bacon's New Haven, p. 315. Chapin's Glastenbury, p. 46. N. Y. Marriages, p. 345. Savage, IV. 49. E. T. Bill, p. 108. E. J. Records, I. 6, 7; II. 96. N. Y. Wills, I. 64.

Elizabeth was Ann Dowse; but Capt. Philip, the governor, in his Will, speaks of his mother as "Rachel." Samuel Maverick, one of the Royal Commissioners, who knew Gov. Carteret intimately, says, June 29, 1669, "As Sir George Carterett writes to his *cosen*, the present Gouernor." The confusion may have been owing, in part, to the fact, that each of them was the son of a Helier Carteret. But the father of Sir George was the great-grandson of Edward, and the father of Philip was the great-grandson of Edward's brother, Richard; so that Sir George was but the *fourth* cousin of the governor.

Philip Carteret was the son of Helier De Carteret, Attorney General of Jersey, and of Rachel ——. He was the first born of his mother, his birth having occurred in 1639, the year after her marriage. As such, he became Seigneur of the Manor of La Houque, Parish of St. Peter, Jersey. He was the grandson of Peter De Carteret, Jurat of the Royal Court of Jersey, whose father, Francis, was the second son of Richard, Seigneur of the Manor of Vincheles, and brother of Edward, the ancestor of Sir George. Philip was forty years the junior of Sir George, being only in his 26th year, full of the vigor and elasticity of early manhood, when he embarked to seek his fortune in the New World. His subsequent history is, elsewhere in this narrative, related at length.

The family, and their friends in Jersey, were originally French; and the language, manners and customs of France prevailed on the island. Most of those who came with Carteret, in the ship "Philip," were, probably, from the Carteret estates in Jersey, and of French origin. The family, as has been seen, had been ardently devoted, throughout the Civil War, to the fortunes of the house of Stuart, and were high in the favor of the King, and the Duke of York.*

It appears, from this review, therefore, that the number of planters, found here in February $166\frac{5}{6}$, or, if not on the ground, yet identified with the settlement, was about seventy.

* Collins' Peerage, (Ed. of 1735), IV. 321–8.

A large proportion, nearly all, had brought their wives with them. Some of them had several children, also. A small number were considerably in years. The most of them, however, were young, vigorous, robust men, between the ages of twenty-five and forty,—just the men to lay the foundations of many generations.

It further appears, that the town was actually settled before the arrival of Gov. Carteret; and that he, and the people whom he brought with him, had but a small share in founding it. The current histories have generally left the impression, that the first planters, with the exception of four families, came over in the ship "Philip." Gordon says, that Carteret "arrived with a company of thirty settlers, from England, and established themselves at Elizabethtown." Dr. Murray repeats the same story. Smith says, "With him came about thirty people, some of them servants." So says Whitehead; both of them drawing their information from the Bill in Chancery; which says, that he came "with above thirty people, whereof some were servants and others free." Mulford says, that, "in company with a number of persons who were disposed to adventure as planters, he started from England." Graham says, that he "arrived with a company of thirty emigrants from England." Stearns calls them—"thirty men, gentlemen and their servants." *

These thirty "*men*" were, part of them, *women*-servants. The only gentlemen were Carteret and Vanquellin, the latter of whom brought only his wife. The men-servants, as already related were eighteen in number, belonging to Sir George Carteret—"menial servants," as the Governor calls one of them. The town was founded, not by Carteret, but by Ogden, Watson, Baker, and their personal friends. The men, who met here in town-meeting at the close of the winter of 1665–6, were nearly all New England people, the most of whom had come hither by the way of Long Island. The larger part had been, for a while, residents of the three English towns on

* Gordon's N. J., p. 28. Murray's Notes on E. T., p. 18. Smith's N. J., p. 67. Whitehead's E. J., p. 36. E. T. Bill, p. 28. Mulford's N. J., p. 138. Graham's U. States (Am. Ed.), I. 465. Stearns' Newark, p. 9.

the east end of the Island, Southold, Southampton, and East Hampton. Some of them had resided a short time, at Hempstead, Huntington, and Jamaica. Either then, or at a previous day, they had come from the other side of Long Island Sound, from Stamford, Fairfield, Milford, New Haven and Guilford. Quite a number had come from Massachusetts Bay by way of Wethersfield. In their various pilgrimages, they had been, nearly all of them, associated together in the settling of other plantations. They were neighbors and friends, who had intermarried, and in other ways become familiar one with another. When they met here, they met as old acquaintances,—as one people.*

As truly, therefore, as in the case of Newark, Southold, Southampton, East Hampton, Huntington, and Hempstead, this town was of New England origin. Its founders were of the old Puritan Stock, and brought with them, to these fertile shores, their Puritan religion, habits, manners, and customs. They were of one mind and one heart. The only disturbing element among them came from abroad. With Carteret and his company they had no congeniality, and almost no sympathy. Though it has been charitably conjectured, "that the settlers brought here by Carteret were mainly of Puritan faith," not a doubt can be entertained of the erroneousness of the conjecture. Carteret's men were not properly immigrants. They were colonial agents, governmental officials, house-servants, and farm-laborers. A large part of them were, probably, Roman Catholics; and the remainder, of the Church of England—the religion of the Court, if such a Court could be said to have any religion. These were not the men that gave character to the town, that laid its foundations, and gave form to the social, moral and religious character of the people.†

The planters of this town had, the most of them, matured under the Commonwealth. They had learned, almost from their earliest days, to abjure the divine right of kings; and to regard the House of Stuart with holy aversion, as invaders

* E. T. Bill, pp. 107, 9. E. J. Records, III. 30.

† Manual of 1st P. Chh. E. T., 1858, p. 3.

of the vested rights of the people, and as essentially imperious despots. They had been trained to the largest liberty in government. The towns, which they and their fathers had founded, had been constituted, and their government administered, according to their own conceptions of truth and right. No prætorian governor, from a far country, presided, either in person or by proxy, in their town-meetings, or meddled with their affairs in the least. Their governors, and all their rulers, were of themselves, freely and periodically chosen and inducted. The Deputies to their General Court were annually chosen. They met and deliberated, made and administered the laws, and took measures for the welfare of the people, with none to molest, or "make them afraid." The Constitution of government, under which most of them had lived, was thoroughly democratic, making "no mention whatever, either of king or parliament or the least intimation, of allegiance to the mother country;" in which "an oath of allegiance" was "required directly to the State," and the "General Court" was declared to be "the Supreme Power of the Commonwealth."*

Carteret and his company, on the other hand, were monarchists; diligently and sacredly taught to believe in the divine right of kings; to be jealous for the royal prerogative; to hate and abjure both Cromwell and the Commonwealth; (the Isle of Jersey having been the very last to hold out against the Parliamentary forces); to look with contempt upon the "round-heads;" to make sport of Puritan strictness in religion and morals, and to live in the unrestrained indulgence that so commonly and shamefully characterized the Court of Charles. These were not, it will be seen, very congenial elements for the organization of social, political and religious institutions. In the very nature of the case, occasional collisions between the Court party and the people were to be expected; they could not be wholly avoided.

* Dr. Bushnell's Speech for Ct., p. 12.

CHAPTER VI.

A. D. 1666–1669.

Government of the Town — Forms of Marriage Licenses — Indentures, and the Hue and Cry for Runaways — Sale of the S. half of the Town — Settlement of Woodbridge and Newark — Traffic in Pipe Staves — Cold Winter — Rev. Abm. Pierson at Newark — Brackett appointed Ass. Surveyor — Newark Boundary prayerfully settled — Great Mortality — "Duke's Laws" — First Legislature of N. Jersey at E. T. — Laws — Second Session — Collision with the Governor — Abrupt Adjournment — Whaling Company — Disputes about Staten Island — Berkeley and Carteret in Trouble — Mortality.

Governor Carteret appears to have entered upon his administration with a desire to ingratiate himself with the people of the town, which he had chosen as the seat of government. John Ogden was commissioned, Oct. 26, 1665, as Justice of the Peace, and, Nov. 1, appointed one of the governor's Council. Capt. Thomas Young was, also, Feb. 12, $166\frac{5}{6}$, appointed of the Council. A military company was organized, somewhat later, for the defence of the town against the Indians; of which Luke Watson was made Lieutenant, and John Woodruff, Ensign. Watson was, also, made the constable of the town.*

The work of planting and building went on rapidly. Carteret had brought over, not only a large company of laborers to aid in subduing the wilderness, but also "several goods of great value, proper for the first planting and settling of New Jersey." Doubtless, it was regarded by the Associates, in their simplicity, as a special providence, that a man of such cultivation, and of resources so ample, with apparently such kind intentions, and so well-disposed to cast in his lot with

* E. J. Records, III. 3, 4, 7, 20, 21.

them, should have been sent over, at this very time, to this very spot. Not apprehending any difficulty from the conflict of opinions and claims, which might grow out of their peculiar relations to each other, the town's people were rather flattered, it may well be thought, at the idea of the distinction to be given to their humble plantation, by having the Governor of the Province as one of their number, and their town made the seat of government.*

It is affirmed, and not denied, so far as appears, that the "ship Philip," that brought over the Governor,

Having remained about six months in New-Jersey, returned for England; and the year afterwards made another voyage to New-Jersey; and sundry other ships and vessels from time to time, were sent by the Lords Proprietors to New Jersey with people and goods, to encourage the planting and peopling thereof; and, that upon the said Governor Carteret's arrival aforesaid, at Elizabeth Town, he paid to the Indians, with whom the said Bailey, Watson and Denton had bargained for the said lands as aforesaid, the greatest part of the consideration that had been agreed to be paid them.

The means of verifying, or of disproving, these statements are not at hand. If the former be true, it accounts, in part for the rapidity with which the town advanced in substantial prosperity. If the latter, also, be true, it furnishes another confirmation of the conjecture, that, at his first coming, the Governor did not presume to call in question the validity of the Indian purchase and of the grant by his predecessor, Gov. Nicolls.†

Owing to the loss of the early Records of the town, as already noticed, very few of the incidents of the every-day life of the planters have been preserved. Here and there the pages of the Proprietary Records shed some light on what was passing among them. As an illustration of their mode of contracting marriages, the following may serve as a specimen. It is the first entry of the kind on the Records, and probably the first that occurred in the town. The parties were servants, who had come over with the Governor, and afterwards settled on Staten Island:—

* E. T. Bill, p. 28.

† E. T. Bill, p. 28.

License of Marriage.

Whereas I have rec[d] Information of a mutual Interest and agreement betwene ***Daniel Perrin*** of Elizabeth Towne in the province of New Jarsey and ***Maria Thorel*** of the same Towne Spinster to solemnize Mariage together for which they have Requested my Lycense and there appearing no Lawfull Impediment for y[e] Obstruction thereof These are to Require You or Eyther of you to Joyne the said Daniel Perrin and Marie Thorel in Matrimony and them to pronounce man and Wife, and to make record thereof according to the Lawes in that behalfe provided, for the doing Whereof this shall be to you or Eyther of you a sufficient Warrant. Given under my hand and seale the Twelft day of february An[o] 1665 and in the 18th Yeare of his Ma[ties] Raign King Charles the Second.

To any of the Justices of the Peace
or Ministers W[t]hin the Government Ph Carterett
of the province of New Jarsey

These Couple Where Joyned together in
Matrimony the 18 feb. $16\frac{6\,5}{6\,6}$ by me J Bollen*

An Indenture is on record, of the 7th of April, 1666, wherein Robert Gray binds himself as a servant for three years to Luke Watson; the latter to give him, at the end of the term, "a good cowe." This is followed, on the 7th of the next month, May, with "a Hue and Cry" for a servant belonging to Mr. Luke Watson, who has "lately absented himselfe and runn away from his Master's service." A description of the fugitive is given in these words:

His name Robert graij an Englishman bornd, about 20 yeares of age, a lustij bodied portely fellow, light brownish haire, very little haire on his face, a little demij Castor, a gray broad cloth sute, the breeches tyed att the knees, and a red coate, besides a light graij coulored Serge breeches, and a Snap hansminskell that hee hath stollen awaije w[th] many other things. It is Supposed that hee is in Company w[th] one Ruderic Powell, a pittiful fellow, who hath also absented himselfe and runn awaij.†

The territory purchased by the Associates of the Indians, and patented by Gov. Nicolls, was evidently ample enough for several towns,—vastly too large to be soon occupied by the original purchasers. The fame of the newly-opened country had reached the most distant parts of New England, and colonists were attracted hither. Some of the people of Newbury, Mass., finding themselves uncomfortably straiten-

* E. J. Records, III. 6. † Ib., p. 8.

ed for farming lands, sent a deputation to visit these parts, and, if pleased with what they saw and heard, to secure an eligible location for a town. Hospitably entertained on their arrival, and made acquainted, by personal inspection, with that part of the Elizabeth Town patent that lay between the Raritan and Rahway rivers, that had been offered them, on fair terms, by the town, they concluded to purchase it. According to the custom of the times, they applied to Gov. Carteret and received, May 21, 1666, the necessary permit—John Pike, Daniel Pierce, and Abraham Tapping, [Tappan, or Tappin], in behalf of themselves and their Associates—to settle two townships within the bounds specified: for which a deed, duly executed, was given them, December 11, 1666, by Carteret, Ogden, and Watson, representing the Associates of the Town.*

It has been affirmed, that, "at the date thereof, no other persons were intitled to what right the said Indian purchase gave, than the said Philip Carteret, John Ogden and Luke Watson." It seems to have been forgotten that both the Indian deed, or "bill of sale," of Oct. 28, 1664, and the Nicolls' patent of Dec. 1, 1664, expressly conveyed the territory to the Grantees and Patentees respectively, "*and their Associates*," whoever they might be, who thus, severally, became entitled to a right of property in the purchase, as truly as any one of the men described by name. If the Town-Book, in which their early transactions were duly recorded, were now accessible, it would, doubtless, show, that the matter had been submitted to the people in town-meeting, and a vote taken, giving to Carteret, Ogden and Watson, authority to alienate "the one moiety or half part" of their purchased possession. It was sold as such "half part of the said tract of land which was purchased of the Indians." By becoming a party to this transaction, therefore, Carteret again acknowledged the validity of the original purchase and patent.†

The consideration, for which this moiety was sold, as ex-

* E. T. Bill, p. 29. E. J. Records, B. 182. Whitehead's E. Jersey, pp. 41, 2, 183, 4. Whitehead's Perth Amboy, pp. 355. Albany Records, XXII. 35.

† E. T. Bill, p. 30. Leaming and Spicer's Grants, Concessions, &c., pp. 670, 1.

pressed in the deed, was £80 sterling; a sum more than sufficient, it has been said, to reimburse the people for the original outlay; so much of it as had been advanced by Carteret being returned to him, and the remainder being paid into the common treasury.*

The town was originally regarded as extending on the North, to the mouth of the Passaic river; but arrangements were in progress, at this very time, to reduce these limits. Robert Treat, of Milford, who, in Nov. 1661, had, with others, endeavored to come to an agreement with Gov. Stuyvesant, for the settlement of a plantation in these parts, and had failed to secure satisfactory conditions from the Dutch Government, had, some time in the winter of 166⅔, or in the early spring, been again deputed, with others of his townsmen, to visit this section, and secure land sufficient for a town. On their arrival, they found themselves, at once, among old and valued friends and neighbors—men and women, with whom, at Wethersfield, Milford, New Haven, and Guilford, they had taken sweet counsel together. The Branford people, who were meditating a union with the others in the new plantation, were many of them emigrants from Southampton, from which place and its neighborhood, a large portion of the people of this town had come. This was, evidently, a principal attraction to the new settlers from Connecticut.†

It was not difficult, in such a case, to agree upon terms. The town's people welcomed their old friends, and cheerfully consented to part with that portion of their purchase, which lay on the other side of what has, from that day, and on that account, been called "Bound Brook;" and Carteret agreed to extinguish the Indian title to the land beyond the town line to the northern bend of the Passaic river. Treat and his associates returned, and made so favorable a report, that about thirty families determined, at once, to remove to New Jersey; and, on the very day, May 21, 1666, that Pierce and his company had arranged for the settlement of Woodbridge

* E. T. Bill, p. 29.

† E. T. Bill, p. 118. Whitehead's E. Jersey, pp. 42-6. Newark Town Records, pp. v i vii., 1-3. Stearns' First Chh., Newark, pp. 10-14.

and Piscataway, the Milford people arrived in boats, and held their first town-meeting on the Western bank of the Passaic river, and thus laid the foundations of another township—since the flourishing City of Newark. The limits of Elizabeth Town, North and South, were, in this manner, considerably reduced, the town thus extending only to Rahway river on the South, and to Bound Brook on the North.*

The following document, one of the very few now accessible of this period, serves to bring before us, in some particulars, the circumstances of the people, (the early distribution of land, and the traffic in white oak pipe staves), during the second year of the plantation:

Whereas I am informed by way of complaint, from divers of the Inhabitants of this Town, that there are several persons that do presume to fell and cut down the best of timber-trees in and about this Town, without any license or leave from those that are or may come to be the true owners thereof, converting them to their own private advantage and profit, to the great destruction of timber for building, and the Lords Proprietors woods, and to the great discouragement of all those that are already and that are to come to inhabit this Town: For the preventing thereof, and to avoid so great an inconvenience and destruction of this plantation, as may ensue by permitting such disorderly proceedings, I have thought fit, and do by these presents, together with the advice of my Council, will and command, that no person or persons whatsoever, shall presume to cut down or fell any timber trees that are useful either for building, fencing, or the making of pipe staves, in any home lots not properly belonging to themselves, nor within the compass of three miles of any home lot belonging to this Town, without license first obtained from the Governor, or leave from the owners of the land; upon the penalty of forfeiting the sum of Five Pounds sterl. for every such tree so fallen or cut down; ***provided***, that it may and shall be lawful for any of the inhabitants of this Town to clear their own lots, and other lands to plant upon, according to the Act made the 30th day of April last past, and in so doing it shall and may be lawful for any of them, to convert the wood and timber growing upon the same to their best use and advantage, and not otherwise. Given under my hand at Elizabeth Town, the 13th of June, 1666. Ph Carteret

James Bollen, John Ogden.†

† E. J. Records, III. 9, 10. E. T. Bill, p. 34. The act of Ap. 30 is not to be found. It was probably an Act passed at a town-meeting, respecting the first and second divisions of land and other such matters, and so was recorded in the Town Book, A., unhappily lost, or destroyed.

* Stearns' Newark, pp. 10, 11.

The second winter of the settlement appears to have been attended with excessive cold, and heavy snows. Col. Nicolls writes, from New York, Jan. 11, $166\frac{6}{7}$, to Van Curler, then at Albany, as follows :—

Monsr fountaine hath kept his christmas with Capt Carterett in New-Jersey and cannot stir thence this moneth but if he could 'tis impossible for him to march from hence to Canada through the snow a foot.

Writing to Capt. Baker, of this town, also then at Albany, he says,—"Wee have no late newes from any Parts being shut up with a hard winter."

Mons. Fountaine, or "La Fountaine," was a young Frenchman of Quebec "who unfortunately fell into the barbarous hands of his enemies, and by the meanes of Monsr Curler obtaind his liberty," and in the following summer was restored to his home.*

This incident confirms the supposition, that Carteret and his employees were quite as much French as English, probably more so, as was the case with his kinsmen and the other inhabitants of the Isle of Jersey. Young Fountaine could, doubtless, understand nothing of the English language, and so, he is sent by Gov. Nicolls to sojourn with Gov. Carteret, at whose house he could converse in his native tongue.

The affairs of the town, so far as can be discovered, moved on very quietly and harmoniously during the first two years after Carteret's arrival. Large accessions were made to the sister town of Newark, from Branford and Guilford, Ct., in the course of the summer and autumn of 1667, and the venerable Abm. Pierson, the old pastor of some of the people of this town, had now, Oct. 1, 1667, taken up his residence, with many of their kinsmen, also, within six miles of their new home in the wilderness. This, doubtless, served, to reconcile them still more to the hardships incident to the settlement of a new plantation, in the midst of savage tribes, on whose friendship but little reliance could be placed. It made their position vastly more secure, as well as pleasant.

* N. Y. Col. Docmts., III. 147, 8, 156.

It is not unreasonable to suppose, that, until they had secured a minister for their own town, some of them occasionally were found, wending their way through the wilderness to Newark, on the morning of the Lord's Day, to enjoy the privilege of hearing the gospel preached once more by the pastor of their earlier days. They were sturdy men, and not unaccustomed to such journeys.*

The work of surveying the house-lots and planting lands, had been performed very imperfectly; possibly by Wolphertsen, who had been the City Surveyor of New Amsterdam. The description of these lots is so imperfect, as recorded in the books of the province, that their location and the bearing of their boundary lines cannot now be determined. This would indicate that the lots had been laid out before the arrival of the Surveyor General, Vauquellin, with the Governor. Circumstances had occurred that made it necessary that Vauquellin should be "sent on business to England by the Governor;" and no one else was authorized to act in the matter of laying out lands. A few of the inhabitants, in consequence, were put to some inconvenience, and drew up the following paper:—

We, whose names are under-written, do humbly petition unto the Governor and his Council, that we may have our lands laid out unto us, according to the Agreements made by the inhabitants and consent of the Governor with them, as may more fully appear in the Town Records; which if it cannot be granted, we do not see how we can possibly subsist in the Town, but shall be forced to look out somewhere else for a livelihood. Nathaniel Bonnell, Joseph Bond, Leonard Headley, Benjamin Homan, Joseph Meeker, Benjamin Meeker, Jonathan Ogden, Joseph Ogden, Joseph Osborn, Stephen Osborn, Benjamin Price, Benjamin Price, Jr., Joseph Seers, Thomas Tomson, Hurr Tomson, Moses Tomson, and Isaac Whitehead.†

The signers were seventeen in number, and most of them, either of the second generation, or new-comers. The others were, probably, in difficulty about their boundary lines. The petition is without date, but as the commission, given to John Brackett, noticed on a previous page, is thought to have been

* Stearns' Newark, p. 26. Newark Town Records, p. 10.

† E. T. Bill, pp. 33, 102-9.

issued in response to this petition, it must have been presented in the early part of December, 1667. The services of Brackett were only temporary, and confined, most likely, to the few cases of difficulty which gave rise to the petition. It is not to be concluded, from this occurrence, that no surveys had thus far been made, nor that the difficulty was at all general, or extensive. The earliest records of surveys were made in the lost town book, as was frequently attested in subsequent years, and as was provided for by the people of Newark in their own case.*

The boundary line between this town and Newark needed adjustment; and John Ogden, sen., Luke Watson, Robert Bond, and Jeffry Jones were deputed to arrange the matter with the commissioners from Newark. They met together for this purpose, May 20, 1668. It appears from an affidavit of Joseph Woodruff of this town, made, July 26, 1743, before Judge Joseph Bonnel, also of this town, that, being at Milford, Ct., about the year 1699, he heard Gov. Treat say,—

That the inhabitants of Newark did first settle under the Elizabeth Town Purchase; and did allow the Newark river to be the bounds of the said Purchase; and said, that the Elizabeth Town people was so kind to the Newark people, that they could never reward them enough. And further this deponent saith, That he, at that time, heard the said Governor tell after what manner the Line was settled between the two towns; and that it was done in so loving and solemn a manner that he thought it ought never to be removed; for he (the said Governor) himself being among them at that time, prayed with them on Dividend-Hill, (so called) that there might be a good agreement between them; and that it was agreed upon, by the settlers of each town, that the Line between them should stand and remain from Dividend-Hill, to run a north-west course; and the Governor said, that, after the agreement, Mr. John Ogden (being one of the first purchasers) prayed among the people, and returned thanks for their loving agreement.

It was thus, that the founders of these two towns sought the blessing of the Almighty, and his guidance, in all their transactions. They were, the most of them, men of faith and prayer.†

* E. J. Records, III. 12.

† Ans. to E. T. Bill, p. 47. Newark Town Records, p. 10. Stearns' Newark, pp. 40, 1.

In the autumn of the same year, there was "great sickness in New York and over the land in general. Some persons were daily swept away, and many more lying on their languishing beds, expecting each hour their dissolution." In view of it, Gov. Lovelace, of New York, proclaimed a day of humiliation, and called attention to the "swearing, the intemperate way of drinking, and all manner of impïeties, as being prevalent in the Province." *

The Concessions of the Lords Proprietors made provision for a General Assembly, to meet annually;—the members of the popular branch, the "Body of Representatives," to be chosen on the first day of every January, by writ from the Governor; "to appoint their own time of meeting and to adjourn their sessions, from time to time, to such times and places as they shall think convenient." In accordance with this provision, Gov. Carteret concluding, that, "by the infinite goodness, providence, and blessing of Almighty God, the province of New Jersey was in a probable way of being populated," issued a Proclamation, April 7, 1668, requiring the freeholders in each of the several towns of the province, to make choice of two of their number, to meet in a General Assembly, at Elizabeth Town, May 25, 1668,

> For the making and constituting such wholesome laws as shall be most needful and necessary for the good government of the said province, and the maintaining of a religious communion, and civil society, one with the other, as becometh Christians, without which it is impossible for any Body Politic to prosper or subsist.†

Three years had passed since the pioneers of the settlement had planted themselves on this soil, during which they had lived under an orderly administration of law, with Justices of the Peace to adjudicate in all litigated cases. It is not possible, now, to determine positively, in the absence of all documentary information, under what code of laws they had hitherto lived. But it is almost certain, that the Laws of his

* Valentine's N. Y. Manual for 1856, p. 514.

† Learning and Spicer's Grants, &c., p. 15. E. J. Records, II. Lib. 3. Whitehead's E. Jersey, pp. 51, 2, 188, 9.

Royal Highness, the Duke of York, or "the Duke's Laws," as they were commonly called, were in force here, as well as in the neighboring province, so far as they were applicable. This code had been enacted by an Assembly, convened, Feb. 28, 166$\frac{4}{5}$, at Hempstead, L. I., by warrant from Gov. Nicolls, and had been "collected out of the several laws then in force in his Majesties American Colonyes and Plantations." They were mainly such as were of authority in Connecticut, some of them being in the very words of the Connecticut Code of 1650.*

The first General Assembly of New Jersey, convened, in accordance with the Governor's warrant, at Elizabeth Town, and was constituted, May 26th, 1668. Three of the six members of the Council were residents of this town: Robert Bond, Robert Vauquellin, and William Pardon; Bond and Pardon having been appointed, Jan. 2, 166$\frac{7}{8}$; and James Bollen, also, of this town, being the Secretary. The town had chosen John Ogden, sen., and John Brackett, to represent them in the House of Burgesses. The Legislature remained in session five days, and passed several Acts, or Laws, by some denominated "the Elizabeth Town Code of Laws;" of which it has been said, that "Puritan austerity was so tempered by Dutch indifference, that mercy itself could not have dictated a milder system." The laws were few and simple, scarcely worthy the name of a "Code," and were taken, in almost every instance, and nearly verbatim, from the Hempstead Code, or the Connecticut Code of 1650. The Puritan laws, as well as the Puritan manners and customs, prevailed in the new settlement. Every possible precaution was taken to preserve the rights of property; to secure the orderly administration of justice; to regulate the intercourse of the sexes; to restrain the vicious within proper bounds; to make human life as sacred as possible; to prevent disrespect to parents, drunkenness, and profanity; and to enforce obedience to the constituted authorities.†

* 1 N. York His. Soc. Coll., I. 307–428. Thompson's L. I., I. 131–5. Hildreth's U. States, II. 44–51.

† Leaming and Spicer's Grants, &c., pp. 77–84. Bancroft's U. States, II. 319.

As an illustration of the strictness, with which, at that early day, they watched over the morals of the rising generation, the following enactment is cited at length:

For the better preventing disorders and misdemeanors in young persons and others, Be it also enacted by this present General Assembly, that if any person or persons shall be abroad from the usual place of their abode, and found in night-walking, Drinking in any tapp-house, or any other house or place at unreasonable times, after nine of the clock at night, and not about their lawful occasions, or cannot give a good account of their being absent from their own place of abode at that time of the night, if required of them, shall be secured by the Constable or some other officer, till the morning to be brought before a Justice of the Peace, or Magistrate, to be examined, and if they cannot give them a satisfactory account of their being out, at such unreasonable times, he or they shall be bound over to the next Court, and receive such punishment as the Justices upon the Bench shall see cause to inflict upon them.*

Provision was made for an annual meeting of the General Assembly on the first Tuesday in November, and for the election of Deputies on the first of January. The rates for the support of government were to be five pounds for each of the towns, to be paid, into the hands of Jacob Mollins [Melyen] of E. Town, in country-produce at the following prices:

Winter wheat at five shillings a bushell, summer wheat at four shillings and six-pence; pease at three shillings and six-pence; indian corn at three shillings; rye at four shillings; barley at four shillings; beef at two pence half-penny; pork at three pence half-penny a pound.

Capt. Bollen was to receive twenty pounds for his services as Secretary. Little time, however, could be given, especially in the planting season, to matters of legislation. The full consideration of these enactments was referred by the Governor to the November sessions, "by reason of the week so near spent, and the resolution of some of the company to depart." The Assembly met here again, by adjournment, on Tuesday, Nov. 3, 1668. Jacob Mollins [Melyen] appeared among the Burgesses, in place of John Brackett, who had, probably, returned to New Haven. Mr. Ogden was appointed "to take cognizance of the country's charge and

* Leaming and Spicer's Grants, &c., p. 80.

rates;" and Mr. Watson, of this town, was appointed, with Mr. Samuel Moore of Woodbridge, to go to Middletown and Shrewsbury to collect their proportion of the rates levied on the towns. Mr. Melyen was to be one of a committee to treat with the Indians, "for the preventing of future damages and wrongs that otherwise may accrue to the towns or inhabitants, in reference to horses or cattle that may range up into the country, to the indangering the peace in respect to the Indians." Two men, also, were appointed, "and sent to the Sachem of the Indians that killed the Indian boy at Elizabeth Town, to demand the murtherer to be surrendered to the Governor." A few other acts, of not much importance, were passed, and the Assembly was brought, abruptly, to an end.*

A radical difference of opinion, which must have been foreseen, between the Governor and the people, in respect to the rights of the people, and the power of the legislature, was very soon, in the course of the session, developed. The Deputies were disposed to exercise the right of originating measures for the good of the people, without previous consultation with the Governor. The latter was jealous of his own prerogative, and sought to prescribe the course to be pursued by the Deputies, as he was accustomed to do with the Council, who were creatures of his own will. On the fourth day of the sessions, the Deputies, therefore, sent a message "to the Governor and his Council," to this effect:

Honored Gentlemen, We finding so many and great inconveniences by our not setting together, and your apprehensions so different to ours, and your expectations that things must go according to your opinions, though we see no reason for, much less warrant from the Concessions, wherefore we think it vain to spend much time of returning answers by writings that are so exceeding dilatory, if not fruitless and endless, and therefore we think our way rather to break up our meeting, seeing the order of the concessions cannot be attended unto.†

Carteret received the message on Friday evening, and, on the plea that it was "too late to night to entertain so long a debate," asked them to send two of their number, to discuss

* Leaming and Spicer's Grants, &c., pp. 81, 85–9. † Ibid. p. 90.

their differences on Saturday morning; "if not," he added, "you may do what you please, only we advise you to consider well of your resolutions before you break up." They did consider well, and so broke up, on Saturday, the fifth day of their sessions.*

These matters properly belong to the history of the Province. But they are so intimately connected with the particular annals of the town, and have so much to do with the subsequent difficulties into which the town was brought by the exactions of the Governor, that they could not well be omitted. Carteret disregarded the express provisions of the Concessions, and refused to call an Assembly for the next two years, preferring to rule the province, at his own pleasure, by means of his complaisant Council.

In the course of the following winter, a company was organized among the people of this town, for whaling purposes. They obtained a charter from the Governor, Feb. 15, $166\frac{8}{9}$, granting to "John Ogden, senr., Caleb Carwithy, Jacob Moleing [Melyen], Wm. Johnson, and Jeffry Jones, all of Elizabeth Town and their companie consisting of 21 persons," the exclusive right, for three years, of taking whales, &c., along the coast from Barnegat to the Eastern part of the province, one twentieth part of the oil in casks to be given to the Lords Proprietors. The charter also granted them,

In case Statten Island falls within this Government, some convenient place or Tract of land upon the said Island, near unto the water side for the Settlement of a Town or Society to consist of 24 Famelies, and that they shall have a competent proportion of Land allotted to each Family or Lott with Meadow Ground as well as planting Land and free commonage upon the Island.†

Whales were then abundant on all the coast. Maverick writes, July 5, 1669, to Col. Nicolls, from New York, "On y^e^ East end of Long Island there were 12 or 13 whales taken

* Leaming and Spicer's Grants, &c., pp. 90–1.

† E. J. Records, III. 22. Whitehead's E. Jersey, p. 173. Staten Island was claimed by Carteret, as included in the Duke's grant to the two Lords. Nine days after the date of this charter, Maverick, at New York, wrote to Gov. Winthrop, of Connecticut, that Gov. Lovelace had just received a letter from Col. Nicolls at London, announcing that "Staten Island is adjudged to belong to N. Yorke." By whom or how "adjudged" is not stated. 4 Mass. His. Soc. Coll., X. 315.

before y^e^ end of March, and what since wee heare not; here are dayly some seen in the very harbour, sometimes within Nutt [Governor's] Island. It is not possible to describe [1679] how this bay swarms with fish, both large and small, whales, tunnies and porpoises," &c. The E. Town Whaling Co., it is likely, having most of them followed the business on Long Island, found the fishery a lucrative business.*

Much uncertainty attended the matter of jurisdiction during the year 1669. Both Berkeley and Carteret were in trouble at home. The former had "been detected in the basest corruption," and had been deprived of office. Carteret had long been under accusation, by Parliament, of being a defaulter, as Treasurer of the Navy, to a large amount; and his accounts were subjected to a rigid investigation by a Parliamentary Committee, of which the result was his expulsion, in the autumn of 1669, from the House of Commons. Gov. Nicolls had, in 1665, early remonstrated with the Duke of York against the grant of New Jersey to Berkeley and Carteret. He had now returned to England, and renewed, with still greater earnestness, his remonstrance. Measures were accordingly taken, by the Duke, for the recovery of the lost territory. Late in the year 1668, Col. Nicolls wrote from London to Gov. Lovelace at New York, (as we learn by a letter from the Royal Commissioner, Samuel Maverick to Gov. Winthrop, dated Feb. 24, 166$\frac{8}{9}$), that

The Lord Barkley is vnder a cloud, and out of all his offices, and offers to surrender vp the Patent for N. Jarsey. Sir G. Carterett, his partner, is in Ireland, but it is thought he will likewise surrender, and then N. Yorke will be inlarged.

In a subsequent letter, Maverick writes, June 29, 1669, to Gov. Winthrop, that

New Jarsey is returned to his Royall Highnes, by exchange for Delawar, as Sir George Carterett writs to his cosen, the present Gouernor: some tract of land, on this side of the river & on the other side, to reach to Maryland bounds.†

* N. Y. Col. Docmts., III. 183, 197. Dankers and Sluyter's Journal p. 100.

† Pepys' Diary, IV. 97, 114, 115. N. Y. Col. Docmts., II. 410. III. 105, 113, 114, 174. Whitehead's E. Jersey, pp. 30-1. 4 Mass. His. Soc. Coll., VII. 315, 319.

Gov. Carteret, of course, having received such an announcement, from so high a source,—one of the Lords Proprietors himself,—must have regarded his tenure of office as soon to be terminated, and have been, in consequence, not at all disposed to prolong his controversy with the people. While the latter, expecting shortly to come under the jurisdiction of Gov. Lovelace, of New York, must have been quite willing to let the matter pass without further trouble. So the matter rested for a season.

The Newark people were evidently in perplexity on the same account.

At a Town Meeting, 28th July 1669—the Town made choice of Mr. Crane and Mr. Treat, to take the first opportunity to Goe over to York, to advise with Col. Lovelace Concerning our Standing, Whether we are designed to be Part of the Duke's Colony, or Not.*

The autumn of this year was made memorable, as well as that of the previous year, for the prevalence of fatal disorders. Maverick, writing from "N. Yorke, 15th Octo^r 69, to Col. Nicolls, in London," says:

The flux, agues, and fevers, have much rained, both in cittie and country, & many dead, but not yett soe many as last yeare. The like is all N. Engl^d over, espetially about Boston.†

* Newark Town Records, p. 21. † N. Y. Col. Docmts., III. 185.

CHAPTER VII.

A. D. 1670–1673.

Quit Rent Controversy — Gov. Carteret's Usurpations — Claude Vallot — Arbitrary Edicts — Watson not to drill the Militia — First Jury Trial in the Town — Case of Capt. Hacket — Court illegally held — Case of Richard Michel — His House destroyed. — Carteret overawed by the People — Capt. James Carteret arrives from England — Legislature convenes at E. T. — A lawful Court — Trial of Meeker and others — Newark people take the Alarm — Other Sessions of the Legislature — Capt. James Carteret chosen President — Arrest and Escape of Wm. Pardon — Gov. Carteret removes to Bergen — Re-arrest of Pardon, and Seizure of his Goods — Memorial of the Council to the Lords Proprietaries — Gov. Carteret and Officials return to England — Capt. Berry, Dep. Governor — Marriage of Capt. Carteret — The Officials return — Conflict renewed — Patents to be taken out — Appeal to the Lords Proprietors — Gov. Winthrop's Endorsement of the People.

The negotiations for the transfer of New Jersey to the jurisdiction of the Duke of York, though so nearly completed, failed of the expected result. Berkeley was made Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, of which Carteret was already Deputy Treasurer. Strengthened by the favor of the king, and certain political occurrences of the day, the two lords retained possession of their charter, and Elizabeth Town remained the seat of government for the province, and the residence of the Governor and his officials.*

"The Concession and Agreement of the Lords Proprietors" made provision for the Survey and Patenting of all lands taken up in the Province by new settlers, and required of all such the payment of one half-penny per acre yearly rent, beginning with March 25, 1670. As the people of this town claimed to hold their lands, not by gift or lease from the

* Collins' Peerage, (Ed. of 1736), III. 280, 1. N. Y. Col. Docmts., III. 599. Pepys' Diary III. 275, 7.

Lords Proprietors, but by purchase from the native proprietors of the soil, and the warrant and patent of Gov. Nicolls, previous to Carteret's arrival, they had paid no attention to these provisions. No patents had been issued, or applied for, within the bounds of the town. This was true of the officials as well as the people. Carteret, Bollen, Vauquellin, and Pardon, all had become Associates, and as such had shared in the assignment of house-lots, and in the first and second divisions of planting land and meadow, all which were duly entered, at the time, in the lost Town-Book. None of them, however, had taken out patents from the Lords Proprietors. The original purchasers and their American associates were utterly opposed to a proceeding, which might be construed into an acknowledgment of the invalidity of the titles, by which they had acquired, and hitherto held, their "purchased and paid-for lands." They would neither, therefore, take out patents from the Governor, nor pay the yearly rent to be exacted in all other cases.*

As the time for the payment of this rent approached, letters were sent to the several towns, reminding them of these conditions. We have not the means of knowing whether the demand was formally made of the freeholders of this town, or, if made, what was their response. In the latter case, they must have made a response, not less firm and decided than that of the Newark people; who, at a town-meeting, held Feb. 3, 1669–70, after "the Governors Writing" had been read and debated, voted to make return as follows:

> That they do Hold and Possess their Lands and Rights in the said Town, Both by Civil and Divine Right, as by their Legall purchase and Articles doth and May Shew. And as for the payment of the Half Penny per Acre for all our Allotted Lands, According to our Articles and Interpretations of them, You assuring them to us, We are ready when the Time Comes, to perform our Duty to the Lords or their Assigns.

Whether they received the assurance, or not, at the appointed time they made a tender of the rent, in wheat, but not "in lawful money of England," as the Concessions required.†

* Leaming & Spicer, pp. 23–5.

† Newark Town Records, pp. 29, 30. Stearns' Newark, pp. 43–6.

Nothing of the kind, probably, was attempted or done here. It is not intimated, in any of the records or documents of the day, on either side, that the people of this town regarded themselves as under any obligation whatever to pay rent for their lands to the English Lords. So many of the people as were of the Governor's party, doubtless, complied with the demand. The others disregarded it. The breach between the two parties, occasioned by the occurrences of November, 1668, was thus considerably widened. The relations of the people to their townsman, the Governor, from this time forth, were any thing but pleasant—scarcely amicable.*

One occasion of this unpleasantness was the unwarranted interference of Carteret in the local affairs of the town—claiming, as he did, the prerogative of presiding, in person, or by proxy, in their town-meetings; of admitting whom he pleased as freeholders; and of allotting the town-lands as rewards to his servants. The people could not but regard all such proceedings as unwarranted acts of usurpation.

Claude Vallot was one of the 18 servants whom Carteret had brought over with him in the "Philip." Having found him faithful and true, the Governor, without obtaining, or even asking, so far as appears, the consent of the town, determined to bestow on him the rights and privileges of a freeholder:

> Glaude Valot of Champagne in the Kingdom of France having Lived in this Country for the Space of five Years time as one of my Menial Servants, and now being desirous to settle himself an Inhabitant within the said Province, (says the Record, Feb. 10, 1669–70), I doe hery Declare the said Glaude Valot to be a true Denizen of the aforesaid Province of New Jersey.

Twelve days after he puts him in possession, by deed of sale, of the property that, in Nov. 1668, he himself had acquired by purchase, for £45, from the widow of Capt. Robert Seeley—viz., a "house and home-lot, with all such lots and allotments of upland and meadow, as is and shall be thereunto belonging, according to the rate of a third

* Whitehead's E. J., p. 54. Mulford's N. J., p. 151.

lot;" thus giving him a place, as an Associate, among the third-lot right men.*

A military company, in accordance with an Act of the General Assembly, had been organized in 1668; of which, Aug. 24, 1668, Luke Watson had been commissioned Lieutenant and Commander, and John Woodruff, Ensign. Watson and Woodruff were among the leading men of the town, and devoted to its interests. In some way not specified, but, probably, because of their zeal in opposing the arbitrary course of the Governor, these worthies had provoked his displeasure. On the last day of October, 1670, (possibly, one of the autumnal training days), he revoked the commission of Watson, and declared Woodruff's null and void. Such a proceeding did not tend in the least to conciliate the people, whose patience had already so repeatedly been tried. They understood the movement as designed to break up the military company, and so to deprive them of the power of self-defence. Against these imputations, he put forth, July 1, 1672, the following plea: It is reported, he says,

> That I have, to the great discouragement of the Inhabitants, forbidden, nay required them upon paine of death, not to trayne. In answer whereunto the officers of each Respective Town in this Province, being commissionated for that end and required thereunto, will sufficiently Cleer me; only for reasons which I am willing to give To my Masters, I did issue out my Summons to Luke Watson in Elizabeth Town, being before by me Commissioned Lieutenant under my Self, Calling in my Commission, requiring him upon pain of death at that time not to Call the Company into Field Nor Exercise them, the which notwithstanding he did Continue and Exercise them twice after. †

Language like this could not but exasperate. The people had never known, in this country, what it was to have a master. They had never been "in bondage to any man." This young stranger from a far land, whose unexpected coming among them, with such pretensions to dominion over them, they had barely tolerated, who had already set himself above the Representatives of the people, and had exacted

* E. J. Records, I. 6, 7, 15. † E. J. Records, III. 55.

of them a galling tribute, as the price of lands fully and lawfully purchased before he came, now threatens one of their number with the "pain of death," for simply giving a few lessons in the art and science of war. Who gave him this kingly power? How did he propose to carry it into effect? By whom was the penalty to be inflicted? The refusal, too, to give the reasons for his course, save to his "masters," was not fitted to inspire his townsmen with confidence or esteem, but just the reverse. It was not the way to secure the hearts of the people and perpetuate his power.

The more thoroughly the matter is investigated, the more fully it appears, that the difficulties, with which the founders of the town had to contend, in respect to the Proprietary government, were of vastly greater moment than the payment of the paltry sums that were demanded as "Quit-Rents." The grievances were of the most serious character. They had respect to the very foundations of government. The great question of popular rights was involved—the same question, that was continually coming up between the American people and their foreign rulers, and that issued in the conflict of 1776. This town and this province were not singular in their disaffection. It pervaded the neighboring provinces. The people of Long Island, at this very time, were deeply agitated with similar grievances. All New England was filled with excitement and alarm, by reason of the efforts made by the Royal Commissioners to bring them under subjection. The Stuart dynasty had no sympathy with the democracy of the American people. The Colonies stood in dread of the imperialism of the two sons of Charles I., whose "taking off," by the people, these sons could never forgive.*

"All Causes are tried by Juries," said Gov. Lovelace, 1670, in respect to the Province of New York. The same rule, doubtless, prevailed in New Jersey. The first Jury trial in the town, of which any record has been preserved, took place in May, 1671. A special Court, consisting of Capt. Wm. Sandford, President, Robert Vauquellin, Robert

* Thompson's L. I., I. 145–150; II. 326–8. Palfrey's N. Eng., II. 578–634.

Treat, and Wm. Pardon, was convened here, on the 16th, by order of the Governor, for the trial of Wm. Hacket, Capt. of the sloop "Indeavor of Salsbury in the County of Norfolk in New England," for illegal trading in the province, mostly at Woodbridge. Gov. Lovelace claimed, that all vessels coming in and going out of Sandy Hook entrance should enter and clear at New York. Gov. Carteret opposed the claim so far as concerned the waters of New Jersey; demanding, that, in order to trade in these parts, entrances and clearances should be made at the custom-house in Elizabeth Town. Capt. Hacket had entered his vessel, and paid duties, at New York, but not here. A jury was empanelled, consisting of Benjamin Price, foreman; Nicholas Carter, Wm. Pyles, George Ross, Barnabas Wines, Nathaniel Bonnel, Matthias Hatfield, John Wynings, William Oliver, Stephen Osburn, Wm. Mecker, John Woodruff; all freeholders of this town, and the most of them leading men. Gov. Carteret testified for the prosecution. Capt. Hacket argued his own cause, with much ability, presenting not less than fourteen points as grounds of defence. The case went to the jury, who

> Went forth and, upon a second and third going forth, declared to the Court that the matter Committed to them is of too great waight for them and desires the Court to make Choice of other Jurymen.

On the 18th, the case came before another jury, two only of whom, Samuel Hopkins, and Capt. Thomas Young, were of this town, none of them from Newark, and the remainder from Bergen and Woodbridge. The prosecution succeeded, and the vessel was forfeited.*

It is quite probable, that the true reason for the failure of the first jury to pronounce a verdict, was the fact, that the Governor had acted without warrant, in constituting the Court; according to "the Concessions"—the fundamental Bill of Rights—it being the prerogative of the General Assembly, and not the Governor, "to constitute all courts."† The Assembly had not authorized the Governor to call and com-

* E. J. Records, III. 75-7.

† Leaming and Spicer, p. 16.

mission this tribunal. Jealous, as the town had become, of the Governor, they could not but look upon this proceeding, as an additional act of usurpation; and so the Governor must go out of town for a jury sufficiently compliant. Another serious grievance was thus added to the calendar.

A few weeks later, the two parties came into direct collision. Among the "menial servants" brought over by Capt. Carteret in the "Philip," in 1665, was Richard Michell. He was "the son of Symon Michell, of Munden parva in the County of Hereford," Eng. Richard had married, Ap. 23, 1668, Ellen Prou, "the daughter of Charles Prou of Paris in the parish of St. Eutache, In France." She, too, had come over, doubtless, in the "Philip," and was, also, a "menial servant," possibly a housekeeper, in the Government house. Michell, as well as Vallot, aspires to be a planter. Carteret, well-pleased with Richard's course, and willing to reward his faithful services, takes it upon himself, without consulting the town, or any other than his own pleasure, to make him a grant of land for a house-lot, bordering on "the swamp in common," and lying at the rear of the house-lots of Francis Barber and George Pack, S. of Charles Tucker, S. E. of Jonas Wood, and N. E. of Wm. Letts. This was in the spring of 1671. Michell fences it in, and leases a part of the ground to George Pack for a tobacco-crop. On the other part, he builds a house covered with clapboards, and lays out a garden. Pack sub-lets one half of his field to Wm. Letts, the weaver.*

All this was contrary to the fundamental agreements of 166⅝, made in town-meeting, and consented to by the Governor. None but the people, in town-meeting, could determine who should be admitted as associates and freeholders. It was a clear case of usurpation on the part of Carteret. If tolerated in this instance, it might be followed by many others, and presently the town would be overrun by Frenchmen, and other foreigners, claiming an equal share with themselves in the plantation. If not resisted, they might as well give up all thought of self-government.

* E. J. Records, III. 78–80.

The town was deeply moved by the occurrence. It was the common talk. The neighbors had occasion to meet at Goodman Carter's on the south side of the Creek. The matter was warmly discussed. They agreed to give Pack warning not to put a plow into the ground. He and Letts were greatly grieved at their prospective loss, but deemed it best to regard the timely warning. A town meeting was called, at which the whole subject was gravely debated. Here is the record:

June 19th, 1671, it was agreed by the Major Vote that Richard Michel should not enjoy his lott given him by the Governor. Upon information June 19th 1671 It was agreed that there should some goe the next morning and pull up the said Michel's fence.

The Governor must be taught, that it is not his to give away town-lots; it belongs to the people. Michel had "never asked the town for it," and, therefore, could not have the "lott given him by the Governor." It was "concluded to take the piece of land from him again, because it was not after vote of the town that he had it." What followed is thus related by George Pack:

The next morning after the said town-meeting, the said Richard Michel came to my house, and I went with him up to the said lot, and going we came to the said Wm. Letts house, and lighted our pipes, and, when we had lighted, people came upon the said ground. Goodman Meaker, the young John Ogden, Jeffry Jones and Nicholas Carter, and we running down to them at the corner of said lot, the said Richard Michel forewarned them of pulling down the said fence, and spake to them of a riot, upon that goodman Meaker put to it and began to pluck down the fence and then all the rest did the like and left not off till they had plucked down one side and one end.

Among those who aided in the work, as Letts, Michell, and Ronyon testified, were Joseph Meeker (the "eldest son" of Goodman M.,) Hur Tomson, (son of Goodman T.,) "old Mash," (Samuel Marsh, sen.), and Luke Watson, the Lieutenant. When Michel forewarned them,

Goodman Meeker answered, Do you forewarn me? and with that went to pull it down. While they were so doing Mr Pardon came in, then they asked him whither he was come to help pull down the fence

and Mr Pardon answered that he did not come to help pull down the fence but to take notice what you do, the said John Ogden said we do not care if a hundred such fellows as you are do take notice of what we do, and Mr Pardon answered you speak very sausily. Luke Watson did not put his hand to pull down the fence but said if I am in [the] place it's as good but after Mr Pardon came then he heaved one log off from the fence and said you shall not say but I will put my hands to it.

Awhile after, (says Letts,) being at my own house there came in Robert Moss and Mr Crayne of this town who asked for drink and I having none they went away presently, and presently after they were gone I heard a noise and looked out and saw the said Robert Moss and Mr Crayne beating down the claboards of Richard Michel's house and plucked up the pallasades of the garden and before I came the hoggs within an hours time had rooted up and spoiled all that was in the garden which was full of necessary garden herbs.

Pardon was one of the Governor's Council, and had been appointed, June 5, $167\frac{0}{1}$, a Justice of the Peace. He was known to be the Governor's obsequious parasite. Morse and Crane were next door neighbors, residing on the West side of the Creek. It is probable, that not a few others, drawn thither by curiosity, especially of the boys of the neighbor hood, witnessed the transaction, and spoke of it in later years, as one of the memorable incidents of their pioneer life.

Warm work it was for a midsummer's day, (June 20); but needful work, unless they are prepared to succumb to the whims and dictates of the cavalier lordling, sent over the seas, by a brace of corrupt speculators, to exercise arbitrary rule over these honest and sturdy planters. It was a day to be remembered in the annals of Elizabeth; a day for the inauguration of an open and determined resistance to all usurpation, and a manly defence of their vested rights. They acted as one man, and were not to be trifled with. Carteret and his adherents are powerless to withstand the tide; and, however chagrined and vexed at the result, are compelled, for the present, to let the matter drop. Wm. Meeker, the chief actor in the drama, is chosen Constable of the town, to succeed Wm. Cramer, and receives, Oct. 13, 1671, a commission from the Governor.*

Another actor of some importance now appears on the

* E. J. Records, III. 47.

scene. Sir George Carteret has two sons, Sir Philip, and James. George, a third son, had died in 1656. James, the second son, had followed the seas from his youth, having been advanced to the command of a merchantman in the India trade, previous to the Restoration, and, subsequently, to the Captaincy of a British man-of-war. "Capt. Carteret" had acquired considerable distinction in his profession, and was thought deserving of promotion. "He was administrator or captain general, of the English forces which went, in 1666, to retake St. Kitts, which the French had entirely conquered, and were repulsed. He had also filled some high office, during the war, in the ship of the Duke of York, with two hundred infantry under his command."

His father, Sir George, was one of the eight proprietaries of Carolina. Ashley Cooper, the distinguished Earl of Shaftesbury, was also a proprietor; and to him had been committed the task of preparing a Constitution of government for the province. Shaftesbury entrusted the work to his greatly-admired friend, John Locke, the well-known author, twenty years later, of the "Essay concerning Human Understanding." A most impracticable, but greatly lauded Model of Government, called the "Fundamental Constitutions of Carolina," was the result of his political lucubrations. It was therein provided, that each county should be governed by a landgrave and two caciques, the former ranking as Earls, and the latter as Barons,—hereditary nobles,—to have possessions corresponding to their dignities, for ever inalienable. Locke, in compliment to Shaftesbury, and as a recompense for his literary services, was appointed one of the Landgraves; Sir John Yeamans, afterwards Governor, was honored with the same title; and, in compliment to Sir George Carteret, the Landgraviate of the remaining County, was assigned to his second son, Capt. James Carteret. The Constitution was signed, March 1, 1669–70, and the appointments made in April of the following year.*

* Collins' Peerage, IV. 321–3. (Ed. of 1735.) Dankers' Journal of a Voyage to N. York, in 1679–80, p. 137. Graham's U. States, I. 343, 351–7. Bancroft's U. States, II. 129, 144–151. Hildreth's U. States, II. 30–4. "You are to take notice yt wee have made Mr James Carteret,

Early in 1671, Capt. Carteret made ready to embark for America, to take possession of his newly-acquired domain and dignity. He was, probably, instructed by his father to take New Jersey in his way, and confer with Gov. Philip Carteret in respect to the affairs of this province, then getting to be quite complicated. He arrived here in the summer of 1671, and was graciously received as became his rank and relationship. He was the son of one of the Lords Proprietors, and might become heir to his father's estate and dignities. It was well to receive him with marked consideration.

Shortly after his arrival, Gov. Lovelace convened an extraordinary council at New York, Sept. 1671, in reference to the Indians on the Delaware. Gov. Carteret, and Capt. James Carteret, with the mayor (Capt. Thomas Delavall) and secretary of New York, and Maj. Steenwyck, (a previous mayor), constituted the council. As one of the results of the conference, it was concluded,

> That the Governor of New Jersey, and Capt. James Carteret, (then present), should expeditiously order a General Assembly to be called in that government, (according to their custom upon all emergent occasions) to know the people's strength and readiness; and how far they were willing to contribute towards the prosecution of a war against the Indians.

These gentlemen must have regarded Capt. James Carteret as having, at least for the time being, something like coordinate, if not supervisory, authority with the Governor, either by commission, or as the representative of his father.*

Sr Jno Yeamans and Mr Jno Locke, Landgraves. White Hall, 1st May, 1671. Rivers' His. Sketches of S. C., p. 368. His. Coll. of S. C., I. 45–7, 52; II. 292–6.

* Smith's N. J., pp. 69, 70. Great injustice has been done to the memory of Capt. James Carteret. The *Bill in Chancery* (p. 35) calls him "a weak and dissolute youth." He could scarcely have been less than 40 years old. Gov. Philip was but 32. *Wynne* calls him "a dissolute son of Sir George," (I. 205.) *Chalmers* speaks of him as "a natural son of the Proprietor," (p. 616). *Grahame* uses the same language, (I. 466). *Gordon* describes him as "a weak and dissolute natural son of Sir George," (p. 29). *Whitehead* makes him "an illegitimate son of Sir George," "a weak and dissipated young man," (p. 55). *Mulford* uses the same epithets, (p. 152). That he was the *lawful* son of Sir George and his wife Elizabeth, cannot be questioned. Dankers, the Labadist Journalist, who knew and met with him, at N. York, in 1679, calls him "a person of quality," and gives not the least intimation of his being other than the lawful son of Sir George, but much to the contrary. Dankers' Journal, p. 139. See this History, *postea*. Collins' Peerage (1735), III. 329; IV. 327–8. His morals at the time could not have been much worse than those which generally prevailed at court; they may have been better

No Assembly had been held since Nov. 1668, greatly to the dissatisfaction of the people. An occasion had now occurred that called for such a convention. In accordance with the agreement at New York, the Governor issued his warrant, and an Assembly convened here, Oct. 3, 1671. Newark was represented by Jasper Crane and Robert Treat; but who were the representatives of the other towns, and what were their proceedings is not known, as the records of the meeting were destroyed. It is very certain that Gov. Carteret found but little encouragement in relation to the contemplated enterprise against the Indians. It is known, as stated by the Governor, in a document, dated Feb. 10, 167$\frac{1}{2}$, that the Assembly were in session in this town, on the 14th of December preceding, when an Act was passed constituting a Court of Oyer and Terminer, and another for the appointment of a Marshal for the province. This must have been an adjourned meeting of the Assembly that met in October, 1671.

A court had now been lawfully constituted. A writ was issued, Feb. 10, 167$\frac{1}{2}$, authorizing and appointing "Capt. John Berry, President, Robert Vauquellin, Samuel Edsal, Robert Bond, Capt. John Pyke, Capt. Robert Treat, William Pardon, or any three of them to be a Court to meet together and sit upon Tuesday morning 27 Feb. at 9 o'clock at the town house in Elizabeth Town," &c. The object of convening this court was the punishment of the so-called rioters of the previous June. All of the members, with the exception of Bond and Treat, were of the Governor's Council. Neither Treat nor Vauquellin were present at the trial. Of the Jury, seven were from Woodbridge, and five from Bergen; none from this town, or from Newark.

An indictment was found against "Wm. Meaker, Jeffery Jones, Luke Watson, Nicholas Carter, Samuel Mash, sen^{r}, John Ogden, J^{r}, Joseph Meaker, and Hurr Thompson," for pulling down Michell's fence on the 20th of June previous. They all appeared in court, on the 8th of March,—when the trial came on,—heard the indictment, were asked,—"Guilty, or not guilty?"—and made no response; but, though ordered

to remain, left the house without putting in any plea at all. The complexion of the court and jury was such as to satisfy them, that the issue was a foregone conclusion; that Carteret was determined to sustain Michell, and to secure a judgment against the town in the persons of Meeker and his associates. A trial, in such circumstances, was a mere mockery. The persons indicted would have nothing to do with such a tribunal, and the people sustained them in their contumacy. The case proceeded. Evidence was given for the prosecution, by George Pack, Wm. Letts, Vincent Ronyon, Wm. Cramer, Richard Michell, and Wm. Pardon. No evidence was given for the defence. The accused were severally found guilty of a riot; and, the next day, appearing in court, received sentence; Wm. Meeker to pay £5, and each of the others, £3; the fines to be collected by distraint. The fines were not payed; yet no distraint followed. The marshal, Samuel Moore, of Woodbridge, was powerless in the presence of an outraged and indignant people, whose opposition to the Governor and his party had now become more than ever determined.*

The Newark settlers appear to have been in full sympathy with their brethren here. They were evidently quite as little pleased with the Governor's policy. At a

Town Meeting 22d Jan'y, 1671, Mr. Treat and Lieut Swain are deputed, to Take the first opportunity to Advise with Mr. Ogden, or any other they see Cause, what may be the Safest and Best Course to be taken for the Town, about our Lands and Settlements here.

If Carteret may give away land in E. Town, he may in Newark; if one lot, he may dozens. There is ground for alarm.†

The General Assembly met again in this town, March 26th, following, and held an adjourned meeting, on the 14th of May. As in the case of the meetings of the previous year, the record of these two meetings, also, has been destroyed. The proceedings evidently were not to the Governor's mind, and he takes the responsibility, through Mr. Pardon, the Secretary, utterly to suppress them—a fearful responsibility

* E. J. Records, III. 78–80. † Newark Town Records, p. 43.

in a free government! He might just as well suppress the Legislature itself. It is the policy of the Stuarts, transferred to America, where it is less likely to prevail than in Great Britain. The people, neither there nor here, will be trifled with. They will not submit to despotism.*

The character of the deliberations of the popular branch of the Legislature may be readily conjectured by the following extract from the Newark Records:

Town Meeting, 13th May, 1672. Mr. Crane and Lieut Swain that were Chosen representatives for the Town, are desir'd by the Town to consult with the rest of the representatives of the Country, to order Matters for the safety of the Country.

This was the day before the adjourned meeting. Of course "the safety of the Country," as put in jeopardy by Gov. Carteret, was the all-engrossing topic.†

As the Governor refused both to preside over the Assembly, either in person or by deputy, and to recognize the lawfulness of the convocation, the Representatives, as authorized by the Concessions, called Capt. James Carteret, who still continued to reside in the town, to preside over the House of Burgesses, as they were called. By virtue of this appointment, he issued a warrant, "to the constable of E^th^ Towne or his deputy," May 25, 1672, as follows:

These are in his Ma^ties^ Name to Will and require You to apprehend the body of William Pardon and him to keepe in Safe Custody untill further order, or untill he deliver up the Acts of Laues made by the General Assembly at their Setting the 26th of March Last the Which Laues the said Wm Pardon now refuseth to deliver." ‡

Constable Meeker does not hesitate to acknowledge the authority of Capt. James, and proceeds to make the arrest of the Governor's partisan and fellow-conspirator. Finding the atmosphere of the town somewhat dangerous, Gov. Carteret flies to Bergen, and, on the 28th of May, convenes his council, Vauquellin, Edsall, Bishop, Berry, Andrus, Pyke and Pardon, the latter having escaped the custody of Meeker. Treat has returned to Connecticut, and Bond favors his

* E. J. Records, III. 64. † Newark Town Records, p. 44.
‡ E. J. Records, III. 64. Leaming and Spicer, p. 15.

townsmen. A Proclamation is issued, in which the following language is used:

Whereas, we are certainly informed of several Eregular and Illegal proceedings and Actions of several Persons styling themselves The Deputies or Representatives for the Country, in Attempting the making an Alteration in this Government by Assembling together at Elizabeth Towne, the fourteenth day of May Last under the Denomination aforesaid, without writts from the Governor, or without the knowledge, approbation or consent of the Governor and Councill abovesaid, and by Electing a President for the Country and making Proclamation publickly of these their Illegal Actions, All which tends only to Mutiny and Rebellion, &c.

From this document it appears, that the Assembly was composed of "Deputies for Elizabeth Town, Newark, Woodbridge, New Piscataway and one from Bergen." The Governor expresses his determination, unless they "declare their submission within ten days," to proceed against them "as Muteeneers and as Enemies to the Government;" adding, "and if by this means there should be any blood shed We do hereby Cleer our Selves before God and Man from the Guilt thereof." A plain declaration of war, truly, and of evil portent. The breach is irreparable. The people have taken their stand deliberately, and are not to be driven from it. They know their rights, and how to maintain them.*

How it was, that Capt. James Carteret, the son of one of the Lords Proprietors, was led to take sides with the town against the Governor, is not clear. He may have come into collision with his kinsman on the question of authority, or of deference to his position; or he may have been playing the game of Absalom, hoping soon to supersede the present incumbent. Or, with the liberal impulses of a sea-captain, he may have heartily espoused the cause of the people, in the interests of truth and right. At all events, he was quite willing to take the leadership of the popular party in the province.

Armed with the Proclamation of the refugee Governor, the fugitive Secretary returns, June 3, to overawe his old neighbors, and to read the document in town-meeting, as

* E. J. Records, III. 53.

was required of each of the towns. But, to his utter confusion, he is once more arrested by Goodman Meeker, and brought before Capt. Carteret, at 10 o'clock at night, by whom he is consigned to the custody of the constable, and kept a close prisoner for three weeks.

"Denyed liberty," as he testified, "to have private discourse with any, or to write, hurried before the Capt., by whom, as also by the said Meaker, I was frequently taunted at, and menaced, and also treated with scurrilous and vile language." On Monday, the 24th, "having received a letter from the Governor that I should repair to him to confer about [the matter] and hands being sent for me att night I slipped out of that town and came to the Governor, at Bergen."*

The next day, 25th, a warrant is issued by Justice Ogden, requiring Meeker "forthwith to assemble four men of good report and with them to repair to the said William Pardon's house and to attach what moveables of his can be found." His offence is thus recited in the warrant:

Whereas William Pardon of Elizabeth Town in the Province aforesaid was arrested upon the Province account for unjustly and obstinately detaining the Laues of the Province made by the General Assembly at their sitting March 26, 1672, which Lawes weare committed to the said William Pardon to take a Copy of them by order of the said Assembly, which he hath neglected and refused and also to deliver up the said Lawes unto the Assembly at their next Sitting by whom they were demanded, &c.

Calling to his aid "Goodman Tomson" (one of the Deputies) and his son Hurr, Stephen Osborn, Robert and Peter Morse, Nathaniel Tuttle, and John Wilson, the wheelwright, Meeker proceeded to Pardon's house on the west side of the Creek, between Tuttle's and Robert Morse's, and broke open a boarded window in the side of the house, at which Peter Morse entered, and so opened the door, when they all entered and carried away the moveables to Goodman Tomson's house, except his writing desk and papers, which were carried to Capt. Carteret. Besides these, they seized his "crops on the ground, 5 acres of pease," his "stock of hoggs," his "mares and coults," &c. "James the Governor's man, Nicholas Mundy, Cramer and his wife, and many others,"

* Files, at Trenton, N. J., Off. of Sec. of State.

were standing by. The testimony of Cramer and his wife, taken shortly after, is on file, as also the copy of a letter from Elizabeth Cramer, dated, July 1, 1672, addressed to "M^r Pardon w^th my love unto you," both at the beginning and the ending.*

These were serious times for the infant settlement, calling into exercise their Christian graces, and developing the strength of their political principles. They had experienced no such trials in their former homes, and had anticipated no such collisions here. But they had taken their stand and were not to be driven from it. The excitement, of course, was intense.

Ten days before this transaction, the Council met and advised Governor Carteret to "repair to England to Sir George Carteret to acquaint his Honour fully of the state of the affairs and grievances of this Province." A fortnight later, July 1, they drew up a Memorial to "the absolute Lords Proprietors," in which they use this language. They complain of "several persons,"

> Who have a Long time been discontented and Oposit unto the Governor and Government who have of Late by their plottings and Combinations so carried matters that they have had such Influence into the Election of Deputies for the Assemblys as that there are such persons chosen as Deputies who having avoided taking the Oath of Assemblymen according to the Concessions, and have taken Liberty to differ from the Governor and Councill in Establishing matters for the Peace and Settlement of the People, and have now at last disorderly Assembled and procured Cap^t James Carterett as their President, who Joyned with them in making disturbance in this Province, he taking upon him to head the said persons endeavoring not only to disingage the people in subjection unto, but also opposing and abusing the Governor and Councill, commanding their Obedience to himself by virtue of his Warrants which he puts forth in the King's name for that end, as also Prohibiting such Officer as act by the Governor's Commission, and commanding them wholy to cease acting their offices untill they receive orders from himself, &c.

They affirm that "all these proceedings he carried on with pretence that he hath Power sufficient, he being Sir George Carterett's sonn, and that he himself is Proprietor and

* E. J. Records, III. 64, 82. Files in Sec's Off., Trenton.

can put out the Governor as he pleases, and that his Father hath given him his part of the Province." They add, "Although hee be Sir George Carterett's sonn, and for his Father's sake we Honnour him accordingly, yet our ounne reason doth persuade us to believe that his Hon^ble^ Father will never Countenance his son in such dishonorable unjust and violent proceedings."*

These simple-hearted planters had dared to think for themselves, and to have a policy of their own in relation to the making and the administering of the laws by which they were to be governed. They had even "taken liberty to differ from the Governor and Councill," in these matters,—a liberty not to be tolerated under the Stuart dynasty. Such was their offence, as set forth by the opposing party—nothing more. It must be borne in mind, that the documents now accessible present only one side of this controversy. The Representatives of this town, Newark and Piscataway, prepared and forwarded a Memorial to the Lords Proprietors, setting forth their grievances and complaints, which drew forth a brief response from Berkeley and Carteret. But neither this memorial, nor any other paper or records emanating from the people at this juncture, from which the precise nature of the difficulties can be learned, is known to have survived the conflict. They have probably all perished.

On the first of July, Gov. Carteret issued a Declaration, denying the truth of certain "Reports raised and bruited abroad that tends to Render the Governor unjust in his Action and unfaithful to the Lords Proprietors and country." Shortly after, he and his officials, Bollen, Vauquellin and Pardon, with Samuel Moore, the Marshal, left the country and returned to England, Capt. Berry, of the Council, having been appointed by Carteret, "Deputy to officiate in his Absence." On the 9th of July, Capt. James Carteret issued a writ of attachment against the house and lands and all the estate of Wm. Pardon, "escaping away for England." And thus the matter rested for a season. Berry kept himself

* E. J. Records, III., 55–6.

mostly on his own plantation at Bergen, Capt. James Carteret occupying the government house in this town, and making occasional visits to the house of Mayor Delavall, at New York. These trips to the neighboring city resulted in his marriage, April 15, 1673, to Frances, daughter of Capt. Thomas Delavall, Merchant and Mayor of New York.*

Bollen, Pardon and Moore returned from England, early in May, 1673, having arranged every thing to their satisfaction, and obtained the requisite papers and all necessary authority, from the Duke and the two Lords, to reduce the people to subjection. One of these papers, bearing date, Nov. 25, 1672, was addressed, by the Duke of York, to his Deputy at New York, Col. Lovelace; instructing him to take notice, that the grant of his predecessor, Col. Nicolls, to John Baker and his Associates, of Dec. 1, 1664, was void in law, and directing him to make it known to the persons concerned: void, "as I am informed," says the Duke; referring to "an extra-judicial opinion" of certain counselors in England, to whom the case had been referred for advice; an opinion in which "the facts are untruly stated and the law mistaken;" so much so, that, when the Duke's letter was read to Gov. Lovelace's Council in New York, May 25, 1673, a previous "letter from the Lords Proprietors to Col. Nicolls, confirming his Patents before Capt. Philip Carteret's arrival" in 1665, was produced; whereupon it was ordered that "the State of the Case be returned to his Royal Highness." At a later date, as, in the course of events, will appear, a regular judicial opinion was obtained, and Nicolls' patents declared to be in accordance with law and of full force and obligation.†

They brought, also, a letter, dated, Dec. 9, 1672, from the King, to Berry and his Council, confirming their authority, and requiring them to exact from the settlers all due obedience; thus making, for the first time, the Governor and Council officers of the Crown. "Instructions" were, also,

* E. J. Records, III. 55. New York Marriages, pp. 63, 105. Valentine's Manual of N. Y. for 1855, p. 493. Stearns' Newark, pp. 52–7.

† Leaming and Spicer, pp. 31–32. E. Town Bill, pp. 40–1. Ans. to do., pp. 25–6, 30–1.

sent, from Berkeley and Carteret, to the Governor and Council,—a Paper explanatory of the Concessions;—and a Declaration to the People of the Province; both papers designed and adapted to sustain Gov. Philip Carteret in his pretensions. In their Response to the Petition of the Representatives, they give them no encouragement of redress, but promise to consider their case, if they should send over any person to make good their Allegations. Pardon had secured an order of indemnity "for the several Indignities, Losses, and Injuries done unto him by Wm. Meeker, Constable of Elizabeth Town, his Assistants and all others concerned." *

The first recorded proceeding of Dep. Gov. Berry and his Council, after the reception of these papers, was the issuing of a proclamation, May 21, 1673, forbidding all persons to buy the estates of Meeker and his associates, if offered for sale, of which the constable of the town was to notify the people. An order was published, the next day, requiring all malcontents—"those persons who were the chief actors in attempting the making an alteration in the government," to make "their submission at the town of Bergen," on "the 10th day of June next ensuing," "when such as are conscious of their offences may repair to crave remission, and after that time to expect no favour but what the Law affords." †

Not content with this exhibition of power, they issued on the same day a Proclamation, in which they reminded the people, that, according to the Declaration of the L. Proprietors,

> No person or persons whatever shall be accounted a freeholder of the province, nor have any vote in electing, nor be capable of being elected for any office of trust, either civil or military, until he doth actually hold his or their lands by patent from them.

Therefore, they required all who desired to be regarded as freeholders to repair to the Secretary of the Province, to obtain warrants for surveys; or if already furnished with such

* Learning and Spicer, pp. 32-41. E. J. Records, III. 64.

† E. J. Records, III. 82.

warrants, then to obtain patents in due form, within a limited time; ten weeks being allowed the people of this town:

And whosoever shall neglect so to do within the time limited as aforesaid shall lose the benefit of the L. Proprietors' favour in the premises and forfeit such lands as they are settled upon and pretend unto.

With so high a hand, did Berry,

"Armed with a little brief authority,"

proceed to carry out his instructions. Such measures, so far from conciliating the disaffected, and uniting the discordant elements of the population, tended directly to kindle anew, and with redoubled fury, the flames of strife and bitterness. So slow were the Stuarts and their creatures in learning the very first rudiments of social and political economy! *

Meeker and his associates were brought to trial, June 24, 1673, for the damage done to Pardon the year before; and, of course, they were cast; Meeker being condemned to forfeit his estate to Pardon, and the others to pay each £10. Meeker was afterwards remunerated by the people, at least in part, for his losses in this affair.

To counteract and nullify the designs and measures of their now exultant adversaries, it was determined to send a messenger, with a suitable petition, to the authorities in England. At the "Town Meeting, July 1st, 1673," of the Newark people,

It was Voted and agreed by the General and universal Consent and Vote of all our People, that there should be an Address by way of Petition, sent to the Lords Proprietors of this Province, for the removing of the Greviances incumbent, and obtaining of what may be necessary for the Good of the Province.†

A committee of five men were chosen "to consider with the messengers from the other Towns about sending a Petition to England." Also "to agree with Mr. Delevall [of New York], the father-in-law of Capt. Carteret, about Money to send a Messenger to England." The same course, doubtless, was taken by this town.

* E. J Records, III. † Newark Town Records, p. 50

Many of the first settlers, here and at Newark, were personally known to Mr. John Winthrop, Governor of Connecticut, "the most accomplished scholar and gentleman of New England," an humble and devout Christian, and of influence second to none in America. He was personally known to Berkeley and Carteret, having spent a considerable time at court in 1662, in negotiating the Charter of Connecticut. A full representation of the case is made to him; and in connection with Mr. Samuel Willis, one of the Magistrates at Hartford, he wrote, July 2, 1673, to Sir George Carteret, at London, as follows:

Right Honourable: There having divers persons of good repute and approved integrity who were formerly improved in publicke offises in this Colony, viz: Mr Jaspar Crane, Mr John Odgden, Mr Robert Bond, Mr Abraham Peirson, Mr Brewen with many of their Lovinge Neighbours and friends wel disposed men, of sober and peaceable conversation did Transplant themselves And famalys into your Honours Province, who beinge persons well known to us, But strangers to your Honour desired us to give you our Carracter of them that soe they might not bee misrepresented, whose presence in this Colony was both acceptable, and usefull; and theire return To us would bee very gratfull. But that wee would promote in your Honour's Colony that good worke of subduing the Earth and replenishinge of it, which in this remote, desert part of the world never Formerly inhabited nor Cultivated is A very difficulte worke, and requires much hard Labour, to subdue so Ruff and woody A wildernesse. In this Cold Clymet where clothinge is very Deare, beinge so far distant From the Market. Soe that the people will need the more encouragement which we doubt not upon all occasions will be afforded them. Upon which the progresse and prosperity of your province doth depend. In order to which we would further make bould to suggest unto your Honours Wisdome and prudence, As very expedient, that your Colony be Branched out into Convenient Townshipps, which we finde Best Conducinge to Safty and the advansinge of Civill Societays. Thus wishinge your Honour all prosperity in the well settlement of this your American Province—wee are, &c.

Of this letter, so complimentary to the early settlers of this neighborhood, and so complete a vindication of those worthy men from the aspersions then and now cast upon them, Capt. Berry presently received knowledge, and, supposing that it was designed to induce the New England people to return to Connecticut, he wrote in remonstrance, and received, by

Capt. Nicolls, a reply from Winthrop, dated July 29, 1673, in which, after correcting Berry's misapprehensions, he says:

It hath beene very farr from my acting or intentions to incourage or invite any one to a removall thence. I have often at their first beginning there and since, as I had occasion, incouraged that good publicke designe of planting that place, and am alwaies desirous to promote the prosperous increase of those plantations, and therein, and all other good respects to be ever Your very reall servant.*

It is not known whether the messenger, with the people's petition and Gov. Winthrop's introductory letter, was sent or not. Circumstances occurred soon after, that suddenly put an end to these negotiations, and brought the town into entirely new and unexpected relations.

* 3 Mass. His. Soc. Coll., X. 85, 6.

CHAPTER VIII.

A. D. 1673–1674.

Departure of James Carteret and Hopkins — Vessel captured by the Dutch — Hopkins discloses the weakness of N. Y. — Capture of the City by the Dutch — Deputation from E. Town at N. Y. — N. Jersey yields to the Dutch — Land Claims confirmed — New Officials — Recusancy of Vauquellin — Census of E. T. Men — Notices of the new Comers — Militia Officers — Edicts — Indian Depredations — Monthly Day of Prayer appointed — Legislative Assembly — Redress of Injuries — Termination of Dutch Rule.

Capt. James Carteret had scarcely completed his honeymoon, before he received, by Capt. Bollen, dispatches and instructions from his aged father, requiring him to retire from the scene of conflict in New Jersey, and look after his patrimony in Carolina. He was now the only surviving son of his father,—his elder brother, Sir Philip, having been slain in battle, almost a year before,—May 28, 1672. Bidding farewell, therefore, to the kind people of the town, he took passage, with his wife, early in July, 1673, (after nearly two years' sojourn in the town), on board of a sloop, Samuel Davis, captain, bound for a southern port. Samuel Hopkins, one of the planters of the town, accompanied them. England had now been at war with the United Provinces of Holland since March of the previous year. The fleets of the contending parties were traversing the seas in search of merchantmen, rendering navigation peculiarly hazardous.

As Davis's sloop was entering between the Capes of Virginia, a Dutch fleet was seen coming out of James River, where, July 11th, they had captured, "near Point Comfort," several English vessels. The sloop was speedily overhauled and added to the list of prizes. Capt. Carteret and his wife

were set ashore in Virginia, to pursue their course further south, as best they could. Hopkins, because, probably, of his interest in the cargo, was retained; possibly, by choice. How it fared with Carteret, afterwards, in Carolina, and at what time he returned, if at all, to the Isle of Jersey, history does not inform us.*

Anxious to get possession once more of their old American colony, New Netherland, the Dutch commanders eagerly sought, of Capt. Davis, information of the defences of New York. Davis "told them,"

That New Yorke was in a very good condicôn, & in all respects able to defend itselfe hauing receiued a good supply of armes & ammunicôn from his Royall Highness the Duke of Yorke w^th^ aduice of their designe on that place w^ch^ made them resolue to steere another course, & not goe to New Yorke, when one Samuell Hopkins a passenger in y^e^ said sloope, & Inhabitant at Arthur Call in New England, & a professor there did voluntarily declare to y^e^ Dutch that what the said Dauis had informed was

* N. Y. Col. Docmts., III. 200. The last that is known of him is very deplorable. Jasper Dankers and Peter Sluyter, the Labadist travelers, being at Harlem, N. Y., Oct. 6, 1679, were under the necessity of spending the night, at a house "constantly filled with people, all the time drinking, for the most part, execrable rum." Dankers says,

"Among the crowd we found a person of quality, an Englishman, named Capt. Carteret, whose father is in great favor with the king [James II.], and he himself had assisted in several exploits in the king's service. The king has given to his father Sir (George) Carteret, the entire government of the lands west of the North River, in New Netherland, with power to appoint as governor whom he pleases; and at this present time there is a governor over it, by his appointment, another Carteret, his nephew, I believe, who resides at Elizabethtown, in New Jersey. This son is a very profligate person. He married a merchant's daughter here, and has so lived with his wife that her father has been compelled to take her home again. He runs about among the farmers, and stays where he can find most to drink, and sleeps in barns on the straw. If he conducted himself properly, he could be not only governor here, but hold higher positions, for he has studied the moralities, and seems to have been of a good understanding; but that is all now drowned. His father, who will not acknowledge him as his son, as before, allows him yearly as much only as is necessary for him to live."

From the fact that his father disowned him on account of his profligacy in his later years, grew, most probably, the report of his having been an illegitimate son—utterly inconsistent, as it is, with the above statement, and other well-ascertained facts previously adduced in these pages. James Carteret, it is probable, did not long survive his father, who died Jan 14, 1679-80. His daughter, Elizabeth, was married, in Jersey, (1.) to —— Carteret; and, (2.) Nov. 11, 1699, to Philip Pipon, Esq., of Jersey. She was buried, on the anniversary of her marriage-day, in 1720. Their children were, 1. James, baptized, Oct. 1, 1700; 2. Elias, bap., Nov. 22, 1702; 3. Delavall, (a daughter), bap., May 14, 1704; 4. Louise, bap., Mar. 26, 1707; 5 Jeane, bap., Mar. 10, 1709; 6. Philip, bap, July 22, 1711; and, 7. John, bap., Aug. 5, 1716. Randell's Island, adjacent to New York, purchased by her father, (with Great Barn Island), for $200 came, on the division of the estate, to Mrs. James Carteret; and after the death of herself and husband, to this daughter, Elizabeth. Her son, Elias, relinquishing the estate in Jersey to his brother James, came to this country in 1732, and took possession of the Island, calling it Belle-Isle. In 1739, it was sold for the benefit of his creditors, after which, he is thought to have returned to England. Historical Magazine, I. 297-9 X. 157-8. Valentine's Manual for 1855 pp. 493-4.

alltogether false, that New Yorke was in no condicion to defend itselfe ag^t the Dutch, &c.; all w^ch encouraged the Dutch to visitt that place; all theyr cry was for New Yorke, to which place they came; w^ch was presently taken by them [July 30]: Where the said Hopkins encouraged the Dutch to proceede to the takeing of Arthur Cull haueing discovered to them allso the weakenes of that place: The said Hopkins had formerly made his aboade w^th Cap^t James Carterett.*

Such was the testimony given, by eye-witnesses, on the occasion of investigating the circumstances of the surrender of New York to the Dutch. Hopkins had been identified with the popular party in the town, and, doubtless, welcomed the advent of the Dutch forces, and the change of government, as likely to put an end to the vexatious exactions, to which he and his neighbors had so long been subjected. It seemed, moreover, like a special providence for their relief—an answer to their fervent prayers. The term set by Berry and his Council for their submission, was just then expiring, and they were preparing for another contest, in which the dominant party would be supported by Gov. Lovelace of New York, and thus enabled to enforce the Proprietary exactions to the utmost. Berry and Lovelace are now, by a remarkable interposition, summarily deposed, and deprived of all power to harm them.

It is not strange, therefore, that the sturdy pioneers of the town, wearied out with the vexations of the previous five years, should readily give in their adhesion to the new government. Nine days after the surrender of New York, Nathan Gould of Stamford writes to Gov. Winthrop,—"Its informed that Authur Cull M^r Cartwright's party hath all ready complyed & the other party is sûmoned to appeare next Tuesday," the 12th of September. It must have been with peculiar satisfaction, "that when Cap^t Berry came to the ffort uppon the Account of surrender M^r Hopkins tould him that his business was done"—his occupation gone.†

Three days after the surrender, Saturday, Sept. $\frac{2}{12}$, the following record is entered on the Minutes of the Council of War, at "New Orange," as New York was now called:

* N. Y. Col. Docmts, III. 200, 1, 13, 14. † N. Y. Col. Docmts., III. 201.

John Baker, Jacob Melyn, John Ogden, *cum sociis*, Deputies from the village of Elizabethtown, New-worke, Woodbridge and Piscatteuay, situate in the Province heretofore called New Yarsey, praying by petition, that they may be allowed to send some Delegates from their said villages to treat with the Admirals and associate Council of war respecting the surrender of their towns under the obedience of their High Mightinesses, the Lords States of the United Netherlands, and his Serene Highness, the Prince of Orange, and that no audience be granted to their late Governor, Capt. John Berry, before and until the same be granted to the said Delegates, &c.

Ordered—The Petitioners, namely the inhabitants of the villages of Elizabets Towne, Nieworke, Woodbridge and Piscattaway, are hereby allowed to send their Delegates hither on next Tuesday morning, to treat with us.

The three remaining villages were ordered to send their Deputies at the same time, or be subdued "by force of arms."*

On the following Friday, $\frac{8}{18}$th, it was ordered, "that all the inhabitants of those towns shall be granted the same Privileges and Freedoms as will be accorded to native born subjects and Dutch towns; also the Petitioners and their heirs shall unmolested enjoy and possess their lawfully purchased and paid for lands, which shall afterwards be confirmed to them by the Governor in due form;" and "the Petitioners are granted and accorded Freedom of conscience as the same is permitted in the Netherlands."†

Again, it is recorded, Saturday, Aug. $\frac{2}{12}$th, that

The Deputies from the Towns of Elizabets Towne, Neu uorke, Woodbridge, Piscattaway, Middeltowne and Schrousbury appearing, are ordered to call together the inhabitants of their respective Towns, and to have them nominate by plurality of votes, a double number for Schepens or Magistrates of said Towns; also from each Town to elect two Deputies, who shall meet together as one Board, and then nominate, by the greater number of votes, three persons for Schout and three for Secretary, over the said six Towns.

Bergen had been already provided for.‡

Four days afterwards the nominations for Schepens were presented to the Council, and on the following day, $\frac{14}{24}$, "John Ogden, Senior, Samuel Hopkins, and Jacob Melyn,"

* N. Y. Col. Docmts., II. 571, 2. † N. Y. Col. Docmts., II. 576. ‡ Ib., II. 579.

were elected "Schepens of Elizabets Towne," and ordered to "come hither on the first opportunity to be sworn in." *

The several towns chose their Deputies, and these met together and made their nominations for Schout and Secretary; from which nominations, the Generals and Council of War made choice, Sept. 1, 1673, of "Mr. John Ogden to be Schout and Mr. Samuell Hopkins to be Secretary" of the six towns,

Giveing & by these presents granting unto the s[d] John Ogden & Samuel Hopkins & each of them, full pouwer strenght & authority in their said offices. The said Schout together w[th] y[e] Schepens or magistrates of y[e] respective Townes to Rule & governe as well their Inhabitants as Strangers and y[e] s[d] Samuel Hopkins to administer the office of Secretarij in y[e] s[d] Townes.†

The Schout and Secretary were, also, directed "to take an Inventory of the Estate of the late Governor Carteret." Captain Knyf and Captain Snell, with Abram Varlet as Clerk, were appointed, Sept. 6, to repair to the several towns "at Achter Coll, and to administer the oath of allegiance to all the inhabitants." ‡

Sept. 7th, 1673,

Schout John Ogden and Secretary Samuel Hopkins appearing, complain that Robert Lapriere hath removed divers goods from the house of Philip Carteret which he refuses to restore; also that one John Singletary refuses to obey their commands; whereupon 'tis ordered to arrest said persons and bring them hither, to which end some soldiers are furnished. They are furthermore ordered to summon James Bollen, late Secretary of the Province of New Yersey, to deliver up, agreeably to former order the Governor's papers within the space of 10 days after this date, or in default thereof, his property shall be at the disposal of the Hon[ble] Council of War. §

This order sheds light upon some of the troubles of the town. "Lapriere," or Laprairie, was the familiar name by which the Surveyor General, Vauquellin, was known. Both he and Singletary (of whom no other record is known), were arrested by Schout Ogden, sent to New York, and, on

* N. Y. Col. Docmts., II. 582. † Ib., II. 595. ‡ Ib., II. 595, 8.
§ Ib., II. 600. Singletary is afterwards called "Jonathan;" the same, probably, with him who was at Haverhill, Mass., in 1668. Savage, IV. 102.

the 9th, examined by the Council, the charges against them being denied. Four days after, Mr. Ogden being present, the charges were sustained; Singletary was fined £5, and put on his good behavior: Vauquellin, was found guilty, not only of contumacy, but of sedition, and was condemned "to be banished as an example to others." *

The same day, the commission returned to the city, and reported that, on the 11th of September, they had administered the oath of allegiance to the inhabitants of the several towns. They rated "Elizabethtown" at "80 men, 76 of whom have taken the oath; the remainder absent." The names are recorded as follows:

John Ogdon senior
Samuell Hopkins
Jacob Moleyn
John Baacker
Mathyas hettffield
Jonathan Ogdon
John Woodrooff
Lennard hendly
Benjamin Price senior
Benjamin Price junior
Thomas price
Nathaniel buniell
Isacq Whithead senr
Isacq Whithead junr
James Bullin
John Ogdon junr
Joseph Ogdon
David Ogdon
Benjamin Ogdon
Benjamin Parkis
Richard skinner
George Moris
Steven Ozburn
Benjamin homes
Joseph Seers
Joseph bond
Moses Tomson
Joseph Ozburn
Thos Willson
Truax (Dutch)
Tompson
Henry Moris
William Meecker
Joseph Meecker
Benjamin Meecker
Henry homes
Garret Egberts (Dutch)
John . . ttle
Hendr Jans (Dutch)
Simonson (Item)
Simpkins
Johnson
Humphry Spinidge
William oliver
David Oliver
Charles Tucker
George Ross
Nickles Carter
John Carter
Samuell Mash senior
uell Mash junr
Joseph ffrasey
George Packer
Thomas Tomson
henry Thomson
Nathaniell Tutle
John Pope
Robbert Moss
Pieter Moss
William Hall
Samuel Trotter
Stephen Crane
William Cramer
Francis barber
Henry Lyon
Thomas Lyon
Dirck Teunisen (Dutch)
Jacob Cornelis (Item)
Tyss Servaes (Item)
William Pills
Jonas Wood
Simon Rows
Thomas Jonge
Jeffrey Jones out of the government
Roger Lambath
Stevens Salsberry
Luke Wattson
Ephraim Price †

* N. Y. Col. Docmts., II. 603, 6, 7. † Alb. Records, XXIII. 277.

The manuscript being torn and defaced, some of the names are not fully recorded. Others are manifestly incorrect: "Hendly" should be Headley; "Buniell," Bunnell; "Bullin," Bollen; "Henry Moris," Henry Norris; "Packer," Pack; "Jonge," Young; "Lambath," Lambert; "Stevens Salsberry," Evans Salsbury; "Thomas Willson," John Wilson; "John . . ttle," is John Little; "Benjamin Homes" is probably Benjamin Homan; "Hall" should be Hill, and "Henry Tomson," Hurr Tomson.

Of those who took the oath in Feb. 166$\frac{5}{6}$, Andris, Dickenson, Thomas Pope, Trotter, and "the greater John Wilson," had died: three were represented, each of them, by a son. Shotwell had been exiled by Carteret. Robert Bond may have been enrolled at Newark; Wolverson had returned to New Orange [York]; Brackett had sold out to Samuel Hopkins, and returned to New Haven; Richard Painter had sold out to Daniel De Hart, and left the town; Carwithy had returned to Long Island; Christopher Young and Dennis White had sold out and removed; John Haines may have been absent; and Jeremiah Osborn had either removed or had deceased; John Winans, Barnabas Wynes, Thomas Moore, John Gray, and John Parker were residents but not enumerated.

Two more sons of John Ogden, Joseph and Benjamin, had come to years; three sons, also, of Benjamin Price, viz., Benjamin, Thomas, and Ephraim; Isaac Whitehead's son, Isaac, also; Goodman Thompson's two sons, Aaron and Hurr; William Meeker's two boys, Joseph and Benjamin; William Oliver's son, David; Nicholas Carter's son, John; and Samuel Marsh's son, Samuel; these all had grown to men's estate, since 1665. Stephen Osborn, too, has followed his brother, Joseph, to this new country.

Several new planters had come in, and some, who had come before, had become land-owners. They are worthy of being numbered with the Founders of the town, as they came when every thing was new, and were valuable accessions to the Colony.

William Hill [not Hall] was a cordwainer, and had come

over with Carteret. He obtained an allotment of 60 acres, of which the survey is not recorded. He sold, Jan. 1, $167\frac{8}{9}$, his house and lot to Benjamin Wade. He, or his son, of the same name, was numbered among Mr. Harriman's parishioners from 1694 (perhaps earlier) to 1703. He was admitted among the later Associates, and drew No. 70 of the 100-acre lots, next to Robert Woolley.*

Samuel Hopkins was at Milford, Ct., in 1658, and possibly much earlier. Thence he removed to New Haven, where, Dec. 5, 1667, he married Hannah, daughter of Capt. Nathaniel Turner, of New Haven. Her father was lost, Jan. 1646, in the celebrated merchantman sent out by the people of that town. The daughter was baptized at New Haven, Nov. 17, 1639, and occupies the first place in the baptismal record. Her son, Samuel, was born at New Haven, Aug. 30, 1668, and her daughter, Hannah, May 2, 1670. In the latter part of the same year, Mr. Hopkins, with his wife and two babes, removed to this town, induced thereto, most probably, by John Brackett, Sen^{r}, whose third lot-right he had purchased. Mention has already been made of him in connection with Capt. James Carteret, from which it appears that Hopkins was an active and influential member of the church, and a zealous advocate of the people's rights. Under the Dutch rule, he was chosen one of the Schepens of the town, and appointed Secretary of the Province. His house-lot contained four acres, bounded, N., by a highway; W., by Samuel Sturrige; S., by Elizabeth Creek; and, E., by John Ogden, Jr., a way passing between them to the landing-place. He had, also, 12 acres of upland, "within the Common Fence at the W. side of the plaine," bounded by Joseph Sayre, Isaac Whitehead, Sen^{r}, and two highways. His "great accommodation," as the larger division of land was called, is not on record. He had a warrant for 120 acres. He was, doubtless, a trader, and accustomed to travel into distant parts, as when he accompanied Capt. James Carteret to Virginia in 1673. His

* E. T. Book, B. 23. E. J. Records, B. 50.

death occurred not later than Oct. 1678. His wife survived him.*

Roger Lambert was a blacksmith, from Wiltshire, Eng., and was descended from an ancient Norman family—Rodolph de Lambert's, and from a collateral branch of the family of Oliver Lambert, Earl of Lavan, 1617. Jesse Lambert, of Milford, Ct., was his cousin. Roger, who had never seen him since coming over, wrote to him from this town, Sep. 25, 1684, a loving epistle of fraternal greeting:

> After my loue to you with my wife's, these are to lett you understand that I haue been informed by seuerall of your being att Milforde, in New Englande, the which caused me to write seuerall letters to you before this, but neuer could haue one line from you. I haue written very often home to England—to my father, but neuer could heare from him, and soe y^e^ last letter that I did send it was to your father;

and much more of like import, written in a Christian spirit, signed—"Roger Lambard." He was, evidently, a man of substance and consideration.

He had a house-lot containing 16 acres, 16 by 10 chains, bounded, N., by the highway; E., by Robert White; S., by Daniel Ogden "in y^e^ Swamp;" and, W., by his own land. He had, also, six acres of upland, adjoining Capt. John Baker, and the Common Swamp; also 8 acres of the swamp; also, 30 acres of upland, on the N. W. side of the Swamp, adjoining Richard Beach, William Cramer, and Nicholas Carter; and 8½ acres of meadow, on "the Great River Called the Sound, between two Small Creeks." He had, also, 60 acres "in a Swamp at the Mile brook," adjoining Nicholas Carter, John Little, and George Pack; and six acres of meadow "in the Rawack Meadows:" in all 131½ acres. His son John, also, had an allotment, consisting of 100 acres on "the Bay," adjoining Gov. Carteret, and William Letts.† For some reason, the father had made himself obnoxious to the ruling powers, possibly during the land controversies of the day; and, in consequence, execution was issued, by Jus-

* Savage, II. 462. N. Y. Col. Doc., II., 582, 595, 600, 2, 5, 6, 633; III. 200-1 213-4. E. J. Records, II. 97, 105; o. e. 25. E. T. Bill, p. 102.

† Lambert's New Haven, pp. 205-9. E. J. Records, I. 154; II. 19, 29, 89; o, e, 7. E. T. Bill, pp. 107, 118.

tice Sandford of Bergen, to Samuel Moore, Provost Marshal, against the goods and châttels of Roger Lambert, of Elizabethtown, N. J.

John Little was from Newbury, Mass. He was near of kin, probably a brother, to George Little, who, in March, 1669–70, became a planter at Woodbridge, but afterwards returned to Newbury. The family were from London. John Little was a carpenter. He came here, not later than 1670. He purchased, Dec. 16, 1670, for £65, of Evan Salisbury, William Cramer's landed estate. He had two house-lots; one, containing 10 acres, bounded, S., by George Pack; N., by William Cramer; E., by a highway; and W., by "the highway that goeth to Woodbridge;" the other, containing 9 acres, bounded, S. W., by Robert White; N. E., by Richard Mitchell; S. E., by William Letts; and N. W., by the Woodbridge road. He had, also, 30 acres of upland, adjoining Capt. John Baker and Roger Lambert; also, 20 acres of upland, adjoining Peter Morse and Stephen Crane; also, 30 acres of upland, "in the plain," adjoining George Pack and George Ross; also, 6 acres of swamp, N. W. of the Woodbridge Road, adjoining Robert White and Richard Mitchell; also, 6 acres more of the same swamp, adjoining William Cramer and George Pack; also, 7 acres of meadow, a triangle, "between the great River and Tomson's Creek;" also, 16 acres of meadow "in Rahauack meadows being between two Creeks"—in all, 134 acres. He married, April 26, 1680, Mary, a daughter of his neighbor, Robert White, who, at his death in April, 1713, survived him. He left, also, four sons — John, Jonathan, Robert, and Anthony, and three daughters, Martha, Comfort, Constance. His widow died in 1715.*

Henry Lyon was one of the founders of Milford, Ct., in 1639. He married, in 1652, Elizabeth, the only daughter of William Bateman, of Fairfield, Ct., whither he removed in 1664. In 1667, he joined the Milford people, and came to Newark, of which he was one of the founders. He was ap-

* Coffin's Newbury, p. 308. Littell's Passaic Valley, p. 213. E. J. Records, I. 154; o. e. 59; II. 19, 42. E. T. Bill, p. 107.

pointed, Jan. 166⅞, to keep the ordinary at Newark. For several years, he was Treasurer of the town. He had an allotment of 130½ acres within the bounds of Newark. Shortly before the Dutch conquest, he became one of the Associates of this town, where he ranked among the leading men of the place. His was the largest annual subscription to the support of the Rev. John Harriman, of whose church he was a member. He was appointed Justice of the Peace, Aug. 1681; also, Feb. 28, one of the Council; also, Feb. 4, one of the Judges of Small Causes, the commission being renewed, May 1, 1686. He was a merchant, and of quite extensive business.

He purchased, Nov. 1674, of John Martin, Senr, of Woodbridge, Capt. Bollen's property, and sold it, the following year, to Carteret. He purchased, also, March 13, 167⅞, Vauquellin's house and grounds, for £60. He received a warrant for 36 acres, "due to him by Rights and purchase from others." His house-lot contained 7 acres, bounded E., by Henry Norris; S., by Hurr Thompson; W., by a highway; and N., by a by-way. He had, also, 16 acres of upland, adjoining the N. side of the above, with Henry Norris on the E., and Benjamin Parkhurst on the N.; also, 24 acres "in the plaines," adjoining Joseph Bond; also, 20 acres of upland on "the Long Neck," a triangle between Benjamin Price, Senr, and Isaac Whitehead, Senr; also, 90 acres of upland, adjoining the plain, Benjamin Meeker, Joseph Meeker, Robert Bond, Henry Norris, and Isaac Whitehead, Senr; also 100 acres of upland, "Lying by the Lyne of Elizabeth Towne and Newark," having "the boggy meadow" on the E., and unsurveyed land on the W., the highway to Newark to go through it, [since known as "Lyon's Farms"]; also, 4 acres of meadow on E. T. Creek, 7 acres of boggy meadow "at the Cove," 18 acres on the Bay, and 20 acres on the Creek, formerly old John Ogden's: in all 306 acres. He died in 1703, leaving a second wife, Mary.* Thomas Lyon, who,

* Lambert's N. Haven, pp. 90, 1, 8. Barber's His. Coll. of Ct., p. 231. Newark Town Records. Index. Newark Bicentenary, p. 125. E. J. Records, I. o. c. 89; II. 17, 18, 93, 129, 141; o. e. 23; C. 13, 75, 106; E. 531. E. T. Bill, p. 107.

also, took the oath in 1673, was his son, and, at that time, was about 20 years old.

George Morris was, doubtless, from New Haven, Ct., a near kinsman of Thomas Morris, one of the founders of Newark, in 1667. He came here, probably, a single man, as his allotment was only 90 acres. He is known on the records as a "Cordwainer." He had a house-lot, containing six acres, bounded, E., by Robert Vauquellin; S. by a highway; W., by unsurveyed land; and, N., by Benjamin Meeker, and Vauquellin. He had, also, 6 acres of upland, bounded by Benjamin Parkhurst, Henry Norris, John Wilson, and Henry Lyon; also, 20 acres of upland "on the Plaine," adjoining Leonard Headley; also, 20 acres of upland on "the highway that goes to Woodroffes Farme," adjoining Henry Norris, Robert Vauquellin and John Wilson; also, 40 acres of upland on the E. side of the Plain, adjoining Henry Norris, John Woodruff, and Henry Lyon; also 8 acres of meadow on "the bound Creek," and 4 acres on the W. side of "Woodroffes Creek:" in all, 104 acres. He died, Jan. 1689–90.*

Henry Norris was, probably, from Salem, Mass. The Rev. Edward Norris [1589–1659] came from England to Salem, in 1639, and became the colleague of the celebrated Hugh Peters there. He left one son, Edward, born, 1614, who may have been the father of Henry. The latter came here before 1670, and proved to be a valuable settler. In October, 1672, he came into possession of the allotment of "Little John Wilson," first as Executor, and then, Dec. 11, 1675, as purchaser. Nov. 2, 1692, he was appointed one of the Town Deputies to the Legislature. He had two house-lots, containing 14 acres, bounded, S. W., by William Meeker; S. E., by Robert Vauquellin; N. E., and N. W., by highways. He had, also, 16 acres of upland, "on the E. side of the Plaine," adjoining Joseph Bond, Henry Lyon, and George Morris; also, 24 acres of upland, bounded by George Morris, Benjamin Parkhurst, Hurr Thompson, Henry Lyon, and John Wilson; also, 50 acres of upland, adjoining

* Newark Town Records. Index. Newark Bicentenary, p. 126. E. J. Records, II. 19, 104; o. e. 25. E. T. Bill, p. 108.

Rev. Jeremiah Peck, and Joseph Bond; also, 85 acres of upland, "on the N. of the Plaine," and on the W. side of the Newark Road, bounded by John Ogden, Jr, Benjamin Parkhurst, and Joseph Meeker; also, 20 acres of meadow "at Mr Woodroffe's Creek," having "Geese Creek" on the E.; also 4 acres on the Bay, 2 acres on the E. T. Creek, and another plot of 4 acres on the Creek: in all, 249 acres. He died in May, 1706.*

Benjamin Parkis [Parkhurst] came here from Woodbridge, of which he was one of the first settlers. He probably came thither with the Newbury Colony, and was of the family of George Parkis, who settled at Watertown, Mass., as early as 1643. He exchanged, Aug. 8, 1672, as already related, his properties at Woodbridge, with Claude Vallot, of this town, and became a permanent resident of this place, being regarded with much consideration. He was a joiner, and was appointed, Mar. 22, 1679-80, Lieutenant of the Company of Foot; also, Justice of the Peace, Feb. 4, 168$\frac{2}{3}$; also, Judge of Small Causes, Mar. 28, 1683, and Captain, Dec. 3, 1683. His house-lot, formerly Seeley's, has been described. He had, also, 30 acres of upland, "on the E. side of the Plaine," adjoining Henry Lyon, John Wilson, George Morris, and Henry Norris; also, 60 acres of upland, adjoining Jonathan Ogden and John Wilson; also, 66 acres of upland in the Plain, bounded by Leonard Headley, Jonathan Ogden, Henry Norris, and Margaret Baker; also, 12 acres of meadow on Woodruff's Creek, next the Great Island, 6 acres on "Arthur Cull Bay," and 3 acres on E. T. Creek: in all, 183 acres. He died, Feb. 168$\frac{3}{4}$, and his estate was valued at £118. 16. 0.†

William Pilles [Piles, Pile, Pyles] was from Piscataway, N. H. He was at Salisbury, on the N. side of the Merrimac river, opposite Newbury, in 1659; afterwards, at Nantucket, and then at Dover, on the Piscataquay. As several of his neighbors had migrated hither, and settled the

* Savage, III. 288-9. E. J. Records, I. 58; II. 18, 100; o. e. 23. E. T. Bill, p. 103.

† Savage, III. 358. E. J. Records, I. 134; II. 18, 96; o. e. 22; III. 166; C. 13, 20, 57. E. T. Bill, p. 108.

town of Piscataway, N. J., he was induced to follow them, bringing with him two servants. He purchased of Gov. Carteret, Feb. 10, 166$\frac{7}{8}$, "all his third Lott and hows" on the S. side of E. T. Creek. The same year, he succeeded Luke Watson as Town Constable. He purchased, June 2, 1669, of John Ogden, Sen^{r}, for £40, 60 acres of upland and 20 acres of meadow on Rahway Neck; also, Feb. 8, 167$\frac{9}{1}$, Caleb Carwithy's second division of land, 30 acres, for £11. His house-lot adjoined Nicholas Carter, on the E., and Thomas Pope on the W. He had 106 acres of upland, "called Rahawack Neck," on "Rahawack River," adjoining Humphrey Spinage and Luke Watson; also, 230 acres of upland, "on the W. branch of Rawack River, beginning at a wigwam called Peters Wigwam," &c., adjoining a great swamp; also, 44 acres of meadow, "on the N. side of Rawack Neck," and on "Pilles Creek;" and 14 acres of meadow, on the S. and S.W. side of the Neck: in all 394 acres.*

George Ross was a carpenter from New Haven, Ct., where, in 1658, he married Constance Little, and, the same year, was admitted a freeman. He came here about 1670. He was appointed, Dec. 3, 1683, Lieutenant; and May 1, 1686, one of the Judges of Small Causes. He was, also, one of the two deacons of the church in Mr. Harriman's time. He had an allotment of 120 acres "in Right of himself & his wife." His house-lot contained six acres, bounded, N.E., and N.W., by highways; S.W., by Jonas Wood; and S.E., by Caleb Carwithy. He had, also, 18 acres of upland, "in the Neck," adjoining Barnabas Wines, William Johnson, and John Gray; also, 40 acres of upland, "on the plaines," adjoining John Little and the fresh meadows; also, 50 acres of upland, "at Rahawack, upon the two mile brook," adjoining Peter Morse; also, in a triangle, 6 acres of meadow "at the Outermost point of Elizabeth Town Creek," and on "the great River;" and 12 acres at Rahway: in all, 132 acres. His death occurred in 1702.†

Joseph Sayre [Sayres, Sears, Seers] was from South-

* Savage, III. 437. E. J. Records, I. 21, 24, 46, 66, 156; II. 20, 38; III. 24. E. T. Bill, p. 108. † Savage, III. 577. E. J. Records, I. 160; II. 19, 34; C. 106. E. T. Bill, p. 105.

ampton, L. I. Thomas Sayre, of Bedfordshire, Eng., with a family of several children, emigrated, in 1635, to Lynn, Mass., and thence, in 1641, to Long Island. His son, Job, was one of the six adventurers arrested by the Dutch authorities, in May, 1640, for trespassing on their territory. Joseph, the brother of Job, came here in 1667. In December of that year, he united with others in a petition to the Governor to have his lands surveyed. His house-lot contained 5 acres, bounded, N., by Robert Bond; W., by the Mill Creek; E., by the highway; and, S., by Benjamin Homan. He had, also, 9 acres of upland, "in the plaine," adjoining Daniel DeHart; also, 12 acres of upland, adjoining Rev. Jeremiah Peck, and Stephen Osborne; also, 22 acres of upland, "on the small Neck," adjoining Rev. Jeremiah Peck, and Joseph Meeker; also, 9 acres of upland, on "the mill brook," adjoining Robert Bond, and Robert Vauquellin; also, 36 acres of upland, near a swamp, and adjoining George Pack; also, 35 acres of upland, adjoining Hurr Thompson; also, 10 acres of meadow, at Woodruff's Creek, and 4 acres on E. T. Creek: in all, 142 acres. He died, Dec., 1695.*

Richard Skinner was a joiner, and came over with Gov. Carteret as one of his servants. He married, May 1, 1666, Susannah Poulain, one of the French girls that came at the same time, from the Isle of Jersey. He became, subsequently, the servant of Balthazar DeHart, of N. York, and then of Richard Painter, of this town, whose house he occupied first, after its purchase by DeHart, and then bought, July 4, 1672, of DeHart's executors. He was not admitted as an Associate.†

According to the Dutch census, 80 men were residing here in 1673, of whom four were absent. Their list includes 78 names. At least six more, of those who took the oath in Feb. $166\frac{5}{6}$, continued to reside here. To these are to be added the names of as many as six residents not included in either list: Richard Beach, William Letts, William Pardon, Jeremiah Peck, Richard Powell, Vincent Ronyon,

* Howell, pp. 18, 27, 96, 276. Brodhead's N. Y., I. 298–300. Savage, IV. 32–3. E. J. Records, II. 21, 99; o. c. 24. E. T. Bill, p. 104.

† E. J. Records, I. 36. III. 8.

and John Wilson. The whole number exceeded 90 men. Three others, also, came about this time: Simon Rouse, Benjamin Wade, and William Looker.

Richard Beach was from New Haven, Ct., of which he was one of the founders, his name being attached to the original compact, June 4, 1639. Zophar, of Newark, 1685, was the son of his brother, Thomas. In 1640, Richard married, at New Haven, the widow of Andrew Hull. He took the oath of fidelity, July 1, 1644. His name is of frequent occurrence in the Colonial Records. His house-lot contained 13 acres, 13 by 14 chains, bounded, E., and W., by highways; N., by Crane's brook; and, S., by Evan Salisbury. He had, also, 30 acres of upland, on Crane's brook, adjoining Barnabas Wines, and William Cramer; also, 50 acres of upland, on "Beaches brook," adjoining John Little, William Pardon, Nathaniel Tuthill, and Stephen Crane; also, 10 acres of meadow on the S. side of Thompson's Creek; in all, 102 acres. His house-lot he sold, Mar. 31, 1684, to Mary, the widow of James Mitchell; and Mar. 31, 1688, he sold all his lands in E. Town, to the widow Agatha White, who, 16 days later, resold them to William Darbie of E. Town. He removed, it is thought, to Morris Co., where many families, supposed to be his descendants, are now to be found.*

William Letts was a weaver, and came with some of the first settlers, most probably as a laborer. He married, Sep. 2, 1667, (Justice Bollen officiating,) Elizabeth Laud, who, also, was, most likely, at service, no family of that name being residents here. His name is not to be found among the Associates in the Town's Book, although he obtained an allotment of land. The printed lists of Associates in the E. T. Bill are not reliable. His house-lot contained seven acres, 13 by 5 chains, bounded, W. S. W., by Joseph Frazee; S. S. E., by the highway; N. N. E., by Richard Mitchell and the swamp; and E. S. E., by Simon Rouse. He had, also, 40 acres of upland on "Pipe Stave

* Savage, I. 144. N. H. Col. Records, I. Index. E. J. Records, I. 157; II. 19, 37. B. 158, 383, 4. C. C. 64. E. T. Bill, p. 107.

ridge," adjoining Capt. John Baker; also, 20 acres of upland, adjoining the above, and the great swamp, next to David Ogden and Samuel Marsh; also, 70 acres of upland at "Rawack," adjoining Robert Vauquellin, and William Cramer; also, 18 acres of meadow on the S. side of Thompson's Creek: in all, 155 acres. He sold, May 2, 1685, 12 acres on the S. side of the Creek to Matthias Hatfield. Letts, it has been seen, was a witness for the prosecution in the Mitchell case, and found the grudge of the people not the pleasantest thing to bear. Soon after the founding of Perth Amboy under government auspices, therefore, he removed thither, where he died in March, 170½.*

William Looker, a brewer, came hither from Jamaica, L. I. His property there he sold, Sep. 4, 1676, to James "Heynes," Cooper, of this town. How much earlier than this he came here does not appear. He was, probably, of the lineage of Henry Looker, who settled, in 1640, at Sudbury, Mass. His house-lot he bought of Joseph Frazee, as already noticed. He had, also, 172 acres of upland and boggy meadow, "at the head of the South branch of the Mill brook, or River belonging to Elizabeth Towne," adjoining Jacob Melyen, Benjamin Wade, and the Governor; also, 100 acres adjoining; and 10 acres of meadow on the E. side of Woodruff's creek. He resided awhile at Woodbridge, but eventually became a permanent resident here. His Woodbridge property he sold, Nov. 8, 1686, to Myles Forster, of Perth Amboy. He was appointed, Dec. 2, 1695, a Deputy to the Legislature. In Mr. Harriman's Ledger, he is credited by "3 Jorneys to Amboy on Alice Rouse her business £1. 7. 00."†

William Pardon has figured largely in the previous history. He was an abject sycophant of the Governor, and, doubtless, came here, with Carteret, or shortly after under his auspices. He was appointed, Jan. 2, 166⅞, one of the Governor's Council, and soon after an Assistant to the

* E. J. Records, I. 147; II. 18, 23, 72; o. e. 4; III. 11, 201. E. T. Bill, p. 106.

† E. J. Records, I. 87, 137; II. 89; o. e. 5; A. 408; B. 155; L. 52, 101, 104, 111. E. T. Bill, p. 107. Savage, III. 111.

Justices; also, Jan. 5, 167$\frac{9}{1}$, a Justice of the Peace; and, July 31, 1674, Receiver General. He was, also, employed, for a time, as the Governor's Secretary. His house-lot contained six acres, bounded, N., by Robert Morse; E., by Elizabeth River; S., by Nathaniel Tuthill; and W., by the common highway. He had, also, 20 acres of upland on Crane's brook, adjoining Peter Morse; also, 175 acres of upland on Elizabeth River, S. of the "Ash Swamp," adjoining Nathaniel Tuthill and Peter Morse; also a triangle of 16 acres, adjoining the above, on the River; also, 8 acres of upland, "in the name of an Island," in the meadow below Luke Watson's point; also, 27 acres of meadow on "the great River or the Sound:" in all, 252 acres. In addition, William Meeker's lands were awarded him for the injuries that he sustained, as related on a previous page. His wife, who came here with him, having died, he married, Sep. 1675, Anna Bostoe, having, on the 16th, settled on her for her dowry his house and house-lot in E. T. He was then, "of the City of New York," having found it too uncomfortable to reside here, hated as he was by his old neighbors. In 1679, at his own request, he was discharged from the Council, and his connection with the town was finally severed.*

Jeremiah Peck is fully noticed on a subsequent page.

Richard Powell has been noticed in connection with Roderick Powell. No record is made of his allotments. He resided, for a time, in Vauquellin's house. Gov. Carteret sold him, Jan. 5, 167$\frac{7}{8}$, his Woodbridge lands, in the deed for which he is styled "Richard Powell, Planter, of Elizabeth Town." He removed to Woodbridge, where his wife, Katharine Hughes, whom he had married in 1676, died, May 16, 1689. On the 4th of December following, he married Elizabeth, the widow of Thomas Thorpe, of Woodbridge. He died in January, 170$\frac{4}{5}$.†

Simon Rouse was from Duxbury, Marshfield District, Mass. He was the son of John Rouse and Annie, a daughter of

* E. J. Records, I. 50, 146; II. 14, 18, 22, 69; o. e. 1; III. 13, 23, 38, 64, 78–80, 82, 114, 128, 158. E. T. Bill, p. 103. † E. J. Records, I. 98, 107, 131; III. 128. Woodbridge Town Records.

John Peabody. He was born in 1645. An elder sister, Mary, was married to a Mr. Price, possibly one of the E. T. family, and thus Simon may have been led hither. He was here in 1676, and probably some years earlier. No record is made of the survey (though ordered) of his house-lot. He had 58 acres of upland on "Rahawack River," adjoining William Johnson; also, 98 acres of upland, adjoining the above on the N. E., and having Robert Vauquellin on the N. W.; also, 100 acres on the E. side of the same river opposite Pope's brook; also, 24 acres of meadow on the same river, 6 acres on E. T. Creek, and 10 acres in the great meadow: in all, with the house-lot, 300 acres. He resided at Rahway. His lands here he exchanged with Jonas Wood, May 29, 1678, and bought, Nov. 27, 1679, Vauquellin's land adjoining his own. He died in 1690, and his wife, Alice, soon after, without issue. She was a kinswoman of Sarah Manning, of Boston. Frances, a daughter of Samuel Moore, of Woodbridge, inherited the estate, being, probably, an adopted daughter, as she lived with them.*

Vincent Runyon [Rognion, Ronyon] was a carpenter, and, tradition says, of French origin. He, probably, came over from Jersey, in a second or third importation of laborers by the Governor. He bought, Mar. 20, 167$\frac{1}{2}$, of Francis Barber, Thomas Moore's original house-lot, S. of George Pack. He was a witness for the prosecution in the Mitchell case, and so lost caste in the town; on which account he removed, not later than 1677, to Piscataway, where he had 154$\frac{1}{2}$ acres allotted to him, Mar. 167$\frac{7}{8}$, on the Raritan River. He died in November, 1713, his wife, Martha, surviving him.†

Benjamin Wade was a clothier. He was, doubtless, of the family (probably a son) of Robert Wade, who was at Dorchester, Mass., in 1635, at Hartford, Ct., in 1640, afterwards at Saybrook (where, Aug. 1657, he was divorced) and finally at Norwich, in 1659, where he died, in 1682; his first wife remained in England, and Benjamin may have been her son. He came here not later than 1675, probably much earlier.

* E. J. Records, I. 108, 9, 139, 159; II. 1, 32; B. 44, 372; D. 59; L. 53, 196. Savage, III. 579.
† E. J. Records, I. 20; II. 69, 74; III. 78–80. E. T. Bill, pp. 96, 7.

At his first coming, he rented Luke Watson's house and grounds, which he purchased, Mar. 16, 167$\frac{8}{7}$, for £24. The same day, he bought of Nicholas Carter, for £30, payable in Pipe staves, his house-lot and 40 acres. Twenty days before, he had bought, for £39, Thomas Pope's house, house-lot, and 60 acres of upland. Less than two years after, he bought, Jan. 1, 167$\frac{8}{9}$, of William Hill, his house and lot. Previous to all this, he had received an allotment of 144 acres:—48 acres "in Rahawack Swamp," adjoining Thomas Moore, and Samuel Marsh, Jr.; also, 40 acres of upland "in the Plaines of Cramberries Meadow," on the S. side of the branch of E. T. River; also, 40 acres of upland on the north side of the branch, and of the said Meadow; one acre, formerly John Gray's, on the S. side of E. T. Creek; 12 acres of meadow at Rahway, and 3 acres out of Thomas Moore's meadow. He died about 1698.*

John Wilson, *Carpenter*, and John Wilson, *Wheelwright*, were both here at an early day, and were distinguished as "Great John," and "Little John." The former died unmarried, at New York, Oct. 12, 1672, leaving his land here to Antony Jansen of N. Y. The other John had a house-lot, containing 6 acres, bounded, N., by Hurr Thompson; E., by the highway; S., by Joseph Osborn; and W., by the Mill brook. He had, also, 60 acres of upland, bounded by Benjamin and John Parker, Henry Norris, John Woodruff and Robert Vauquellin; also, 23 acres on the S. side of the Woodruff's Farm road, adjoining John Woodruff, John Parker, and Benjamin Parkhurst; and 12 acres in the great meadow: in all, 101 acres. Wilson was concerned, as already related, in the Pardon disturbance, for which he was fined, the next year, £10. To secure the payment of the fine, he mortgaged, Ap. 19, 1675, his house and lot at E. Town, to the Marshal, Samuel Moore, of Woodbridge. Wilson died a few months afterwards, and Samuel Moore administered on his estate.†

* Savage, IV. 373. Miss Calkins' Norwich (Ed. of 1866), p. 205. E. J. Records, I. 71, 2, 3, 159; II. 19, 32; A 407; L. 53, 102. E. T. Bill, p. 109.

† N. Y. Wills. E. J. Records, I. 42; II. 18, 90, 109; o. e, 23; III. 82, 121. E. T. Bill, p. 104.

Of the seven Dutchmen mentioned in the Census of 1673, only two have left any memorial by which they can be identified. The names of Jacob Tryax [Truax] and Direk Teunissen, are found among the settlers of Middletown, N. J. The others were, doubtless, adventurers, who disappeared with the termination of the Dutch rule.*

Capt. Knyff and Lieut. Snel, having administered the oath of allegiance to the settlers, swore in, also, Jacob "Molyn," as Captain; Isaac Whitehead, as Lieutenant; and John Woodruff, as Ensign.†

Instructions were sent, Oct. 1, 1673, by the Council of War, to Schout Ogden and the Schepens of the town, for the preservation of the public peace, and the administration of justice. Among other things, it was carefully provided, that

"The Sheriff and Magistrates shall, each in his quality, take care that the Reformed Christian Religion be maintained in conformity to the Synod of Dordrecht without permitting any other sects attempting any thing contrary thereto." Power was given them for "laying out highways, setting off lands and gardens and in like manner what appertains to agriculture, observance of the Sabbath, erecting churches, school-houses, or similar public works." The Sheriff was to "take good care that the places under his charge shall be cleansed of all mobs, gamblers, whore-houses and such like impurities; to receive the half of all civil fines accruing during his term of office together with one-third part of what belongs to the respective villages from criminal cases." In the nomination of Schepens, "a double number of the best qualified, the honestest, most intelligent and wealthiest inhabitants, exclusively of the Reformed Christian Religion or at least well affected thereto, were to be presented to the Governor for his election." ‡

Some of the Indians having committed depredations in the neighborhood, Mr. Ogden writes to Gov. Colve, Sept. 29th, [O. S.], for instructions, and receives in reply a letter, dated at "ffort Willem Hendrick 14th Octob^{r} 1673, [N. S.], as follows:

Mr. John Ogden. Yesterday I sent you y^{e} Instructions bij ije waij of New Worke since that time I Received y^{rs} of y^{e} 29th of Septemb^{r} last and Vnderstood out of y^{e} same y^{e} proceedings of ijour people wth y^{e} Indians

* E. J. Records, II. 128, 130; L. 173.
† N. Y. Col. Docmts., II. 608.
‡ N. Y. Col. Docmts., II. 620-2.

of w^ch^ I do wel approve and according to your desire I wil alsoo Endeavour that Satisfaction maij be given by y^e^ Indians to y^e^ owners to w^ch^ End I have once more thought fit that y^e^ Indian Sachem be summoned to appeare before me to give me satisfaction about it, and that y^e^ Messenger doth signify to him that I do much wonder that all y^e^ Chiefe Sachems hereabouts as also those of y^e^ Mohacks have bene here to present themselves unto me and that he onlij Remains Defective therein wherefore I would willingly Speake w^th^ him to know y^e^ Reason; and that I promise him & his Company freely to Passe & Repas without any Molestation you may alsoo give Order what goods he hath Tendred or yett shall tender to Restore y^e^ people maij Receive from him and lett an acc^t^ be sent me what y^e^ losse maij be of y^e^ goods w^ch^ still are wanting. You are also Required to send hether bij y^e^ first opportunity the armes & other goods according to Inventorij formerlij belonging to y^e^ Late Gouvernrs Cartrett and to Cause this Inclosed order of arrest to be published in your Severall Townes and to order y^e^ severall Clarkes to return an acc^t^ thereof unto you for to be presented unto me. And lett M^r^ Hopkins Examin uppon what Conditions y^e^ Tennants are Seated uppon the plantations of Capt^n^ Carterett and acc^t^ thereof Returned unto me; not Else at Present but that I am, Your Loving ffriend A: Colve.*

It would thus appear, that the Indians, with their Sachem, still continued in the neighborhood, and, at times, were not a little troublesome—having, just before this date, carried off a considerable amount of property, and refused to restore it. What the result was is not recorded.

As an illustration of the Dutch Rule at this period, the following Proclamation of Nov. 15, 1673, applicable to this town as well as every other part of New Netherland, is worthy of attention:

Trusty & Welbeloved, Concidering the Manifold Blessings & favours w^ch^ the Bountifull & Merciful god hath bene pleazed graciously to Bestow uppon this Province and the Inhabitants thereof amongst w^ch^ is to be Esteemed beyond all others the free & pure worshipp of god w^ch^ Blessing together w^th^ all others ought Not only to drawe & oblidge us to dutifull thanckfulnesse but also to meeknesse & Rependance because of our Manifold sins & Transgressions to the End the s^d^ Blessings & favours of our god may be Continued towards us & this People & Country be free from this weldeserved Wroth and Indignation, Know Yee therefore that wee have thought it Necessary & do by these Presents order & Proclaime an universall day of fast humiliation & thancksgiveing w^ch^ shall be held w^th^in this Province on the first wednesday on every mounth & begunn

* N. Y. Col. Docmts., II. 633.

on the first wesnesday of the next ensuing month of Decembr being Second day of the sd Month, & soo Alsoo uppon Every first wednesday of ye month thereunto Ensuing; And to the End the sd day of humiliation & thankxgiveing may bee the better put in practice & due Execution, Wee do hereby strictly prohibite & forbid on the sd day of humiliation Thankxgiving all manner of Labour & exercizings of hunting ffishing gaming Excesse in drincking and the Lyke & all Inkeepers and ordinaris not to Retayle any Licquors or drinke uppon Penalty of Corporall Punishment, To the true prformance of wch wee do hereby stricktly order & Comand all Magistrates officers & Justices of this Province & prolecute against the Transgressions according to the Tenr: thereof and to Cause this Proclamation to bee published in due time and place, Soo we Recommand you to the protextion of the Almighty godt; Antony Colve.*

An Assembly, composed of "the Schout and Magistrates of Achter Kol, to make laws and orders," was held here, commencing on the 18th of November, 1673. The ordinances enacted were few and simple, pertaining mostly to questions of morality and religion. They were submitted to the Dutch authorities for ratification. At the same time, Schout Ogden requested, that the bail-bonds of Meeker and Tomson, in the hands of the late Marshal, Sam. Moore, be put into the hands of Ogden, and the records of the late government, deposited with Secretary Hopkins. The records were put in charge of Hopkins, and Meeker and Tomson were told to bring the matter into court. Moore was ordered, by the court of "deputed councillors," "to deliver up the bail-bond executed by" Meeker and Tomson, "on the 26th June, 1673, to Captn John Berry then Deputy Governor," in the case of Wm. Pardon; on his refusal, Mr. Ogden was required to demand the said bail-bond of Sam. Moore; and, in case of default, to arrest him, and send him to the fort at New York.†

For more than a year, the land was at rest. The people lived on good terms with the authorities at Fort Orange, and were secured in the enjoyment of their lands and privileges. Ogden was virtually Governor of the English towns in N. Jersey, and the government was administered very

* N. Y. Col. Docmts., II. 658.

† Alb. Records, XXII. 375; XXIII. 19. Whitehead's E. Jersey, pp. 61, 2. N. Y. Col. Docmts., II. 682, 3, 728.

much after the fashion of New England. Their old troublers had either left the town, or were kept in quiet, shorn of all authority. The people had it their own way.

But the Dutch rule was soon terminated. A treaty of peace was signed, at Westminster, Eng., Feb. 9, $167\frac{3}{4}$, providing for the mutual restoration of all captured territory. Possession of these provinces was retained by the Dutch, until they were superseded by the English, in November following.

CHAPTER IX.

A. D. 1674–1681.

Restoration of English Rule — Berkeley sells West Jersey — Sir G. Carteret sole Proprietor of E. Jersey — Return of Gov. Carteret — Stringent measures to subdue the People — Requires them to take Patents for their Lands — Old Conflict renewed — Compromise proposed, but rejected by Carteret — Schedule of Surveys — Militia System — Legislature at E. T. — Enactments — Prices — Act of Oblivion — Thanksgiving Day — Meeker indemnified — Inns regulated — Marking of Cattle — Troubles with Gov. Andros of N. Y. — Carteret seized, and imprisoned at N. Y. — Tried and acquitted — Legislature at E. T., again — They decline the jurisdiction of Andros — Marriage of Carteret — Andros recalled — Carteret reinstated — Legislature meet again — Collision with Carteret — He dissolves them — Death of John Ogden.

Capt. Philip Carteret, after an absence of more than two years, returned to his old home, in November, 1674. He came over from England, in the same vessel with his kinsman, Col. Edmund Andros, Governor of New York, arriving Oct. 31, 1674. Berkeley had sold, March 18, 167$\frac{3}{4}$, his half of the province for £1000, to John Fenwick, in trust for Edward Byllinge, of the Society of Friends. Sir George Carteret had thus become the sole proprietor of the eastern moiety of the province, which was confirmed to him, June 13, by royal mandate, requiring obedience, from the people of the territory, "to the laws and government" of Sir George, as having "the sole power under" the king, "to settle and dispose of the country, upon such terms and conditions as he shall think fit;" as broad a basis for despotic power as could be desired. A new patent for the whole territory was given, June 29, to the Duke of York; by whom East Jersey was reconveyed, July 29, to Sir George Carteret, "in as full and ample manner as the same" had been granted himself.

The "Concessions," so remodeled as to give, to the Governor, the control of the Legislature, and deprive the people of all original jurisdiction, were re-issued, July 31, and the same day, Capt. Philip Carteret was newly commissioned as Governor.*

Immediately after his arrival, Carteret proceeded to Bergen and called about him his old Council, by whom, of course, he was heartily welcomed. A summons was issued at once, Nov. 6, calling upon "the inhabitants, by their Deputies, to meet for to hear his Majesty's Letter, the Governor's Commission, and those Instructions and Orders read that the Governor brought over with him." Deputies were "sent by all the towns except Shrewsbury;" before whom the papers were read and the Governor's policy set forth. The spirit of that policy may be gathered by what the Council wrote to Sir George Carteret on the 7th of November:

> We are very sensible of the disorders and troubles that have happened amongst us, occasioned by some turbulent spirits, which hath cost us much time, labour and pains to redress, and brought your Honour's Orders, Desires and Instructions to Perfection, had not the Dutch unhappily come in and nipt us in the bud, to whom these old, turbulent people were more willing to submit, than to their lawful King and Lord.†

In a Proclamation issued by the Governor and Council, dated at Elizabeth Town, Dec. 11, they speak of "the late past distractions of times," as

> Occasioned first by the meeting of several male-content inhabitants, and then by the arrival of the Dutch forces in our neighbor Colony, giving opportunity to those seditious spirits, to cover their former guilt with the mantle of treason.

They further say:

> We find ourselves not obliged to countenance the commissionating any person or persons, to any office military or civil, who have not patented their lands, &c., nor to yield the privileges of a Corporation to any otherwise qualified, than the said Orders of our said Proprietor doth allow.

Notice is thereupon given, "that the Surveyor General, or his substitute shall attend and remain at Elizabeth Town from

* Whitehead's E. Jersey, pp. 68–5. Mulford's N. J., pp. 159–162. Leaming and Spicer, pp 46–9.

† E. T. Bill, pp. 40, 1. E. J. Records, III. 98, 9.

the first day of April, until the 15th day of May following, for runing out and surveying land there, in order for patenting the same."*

The "Instructions and Orders" of Sir George Carteret, to which they thus allude, of date, July 31, 1674, were to this effect:

For such as pretend to a right of propriety to land and government within our Province, by virtue of any patents from Governor Colonel Richard Nicolls, as they ignorantly assert, we utterly disown any such thing. But if such persons as have not already received patents of their land from us, shall not within one year after notice to them given of this our pleasure therein, desire and accept patents of the said land, we do hereby order our Governor and Council to dispose of such lands and tenements, in whole or in part for our best advantage to any other persons.

All other grants were declared "to be null and void in law." It was further ordered, by the same authority:

That those persons who were the chief actors in attempting the making an alteration in our government be proceeded against, except they shall immediately upon publication hereof, make their addresses to our Governor and Council, for remission of their offences; (further) that all persons that have sustained loss or damage, by maintaining our just rights and interest since the 26th of March, 1672, may have reparation in law.†

These were the orders that the Governor and Council deemed themselves bound to put in execution among the people of this town, who had been among the principal offenders in the province. Carteret's residence abroad for the space of two years, and his attendance during this period upon a court so aristocratic and corrupt, had, evidently, not induced him to be a whit more tolerant of the principles and spirit of the Puritan settlers of the town than before. Nor were the people any more disposed to yield their own convictions of truth, of right, of duty; nor, as has been affirmed, "to regard with satisfaction the return of their governor." The only "demonstrations of good-will" to the Governor were on the part of those who had sided with him in the previous conflicts.‡

* E. T. Bill, pp. 41, 2.

† Learning and Spicer, pp. 51–2.

‡ Whitehead's E. Jersey, p. 66. Graham's U. States, I. 448.

By the same proclamation of Dec. 11, a General Court, to be composed of the Governor's Council, was ordered to be held in this town, on the second Tuesday (9th) of March following; and the Marshal, Samuel Moore, was ordered to collect the fines that had been imposed on the two companies that tore down Michell's house and fence, and broke open Pardon's house. So little occasion had the people of the town to hail the return of their old townsman, the Governor. They had openly espoused the cause of those so-called rioters, and were not to be driven from it. The Governor's coming was the renewing of the old troubles.

Wearied with these conflicts, the town at length sought to make some kind of a compromise with the Governor and Council. A town-meeting was held on Thursday, the 11th of March, 167$\frac{4}{5}$, when it was resolved to offer the following Petition to those dignitaries:

We, the inhabitants of Elizabeth Town, are willing to pay the Lord Proprietor the sum of Twenty Pounds per annum, current pay of this country, in consideration of a Township of eight miles square, to be divided according to our Agreement, of first, second and third lots, to be confirmed by Charter to us and our heirs for ever, with all such privileges as any other towns in the Province have or shall have; which we do apprehend may be sufficient, in regard of the badness of the soil, which has deceived us all, and the half or more being but waste land. This was voted by all present, on the 11th of March, 167$\frac{4}{5}$. Voted, Isaac Whitehead and George Ross to present this writing to the Governor and his Council. Isaac Whitehead, Clerk.

But these gentlemen were determined to abate not one jot of their exactions. Accordingly, the following answer was indorsed upon the back of the petition, March 15th:

There cannot be granted any variation or alteration from the Proclamation dated 11th December, 1674, but accordingly the Surveyor is required to attend at the time appointed, and its expected that suitable persons be provided for his assistance, according to the said Proclamation.

By order of the Governor and Council,
James Bollen, Secretary.*

Finding no present prospect of securing their rights, with no means of redress at hand, and threatened by their imperi-

* E. Town Bill, pp. 42, 3.

ous rulers with a summary confiscation of all their lands and improvements, laboring, too, under grievous embarrassments for want of definite surveys and a recognized title, the people, with great reluctance, yielded to the compulsion put upon them, and, without prejudice to their previous titles, consented to receive such as the Governor chose to give them. One after another they applied for surveys, and warrants were given them by the Governor; but so distasteful was it, that only one of their number, with the exception of Vauquellin, the Surveyor, applied within the time assigned—April 1st to May 15th, 1675; and only ten more, including Pardon, in the latter half of the year. The Schedule in the margin shows the date of the Governor's warrant; the person in whose favor the warrant was given; and the number of acres to be surveyed for him. The warrant was ordinarily in the words following:

To the Surveyor General, or his Deputy. These are to require you to lay out butt and bound for A. B ——, —— acres of upland and meadow in proportion within the bounds of Elizabeth Towne in right of A. B ——, and his wife [&c.] and to return a certificate thereof into the Secretary's Office, and for your so doing this shall be your Warrant. Date ——.*

"Good old John Ogden" was the very last to make application for a survey; and, when he did, it was, doubtless,

* Warrants for Surveys.

Ap. 8, 1675,	Symon Rows	180	acres.
May 3, "	Robert Vauquellin, and wife	300	"
June 30, "	Charles Tucker	140	"
" " "	Robert Bond	360	"
" " "	Joseph Bond	160	"
" " "	Jacob Mellins	300	"
Sept. 12, "	Robert White, wife and daughter	180	"
Oct. 6, "	Leonard Headley, and wife	120	"
" " "	John Parker	90	"
" 22, "	Nicholas Carter	360	"
" 23, "	William Pardon, and wife	200	"
Nov. 5, "	John Woodruff, wife, and three servants	450	"
Jan. 21, 167⅘,	Luke Watson	400	"
Mar. 8, "	Henry Lyon, rights and purchase	360	"
" 14, "	William Letts	180	"
" " "	Charles Tucker, (a 2d warrant)	180	"
" " "	Benjamin Parkis	180	"
" " "	Henry Norris, self and John Wilson, Carpenr	210	"
" " "	Daniel De Haert, right of Richard Painter	120	"
" " "	Wm. Pardon, right of Wm. Meaker	120	"
" " "	Isaac Whitehead, senr	180	"

under protest, as in the case of the most of his associates. The surveys were made in due form, and patents obtained;

Mar. 14,	167⅞,	Samuel Moore, right of John Wilson, the Less	90	acres.
" "	"	Capt. Thomas Young	240	"
" "	"	Capt John Baker, wife and 8 others	1200	"
" "	"	Sir George and Philip Carteret, and 18 servants	2700	"
" "	"	Philip Carteret, right of Abraham Shotwell	150	"
" "	"	Do. Do. Do. " Peter Wolverson	480	"
" "	"	Do. Do. Do. " Dennis White	120	"
" 1,	"	Benjamin Wade	120	"
" 20,	"	Richard Beach	90	"
" "	"	Robert Moss, and wife	180	"
" 22,	"	William Cramer	180	"
" "	"	Nathaniel Tutthill	90	"
" "	"	Peter Moss, and wife	180	"
" 27,	1676,	George Ross, and wife	120	"
" "	"	Humphry Spinings	180	"
" "	"	George Morris	90	"
" "	"	Roger Lambert	120	"
" "	"	Stephen Crane	120	"
" "	"	William Hill	60	"
" 28,	"	William Johnson	240	"
" "	"	John Little, right of self and Stephen Salsbury	180	"
" "	"	George Pack	120	"
" "	"	William Olliver	180	"
" "	"	Samuel Marsh, Sen^{r}	180	"
" "	"	Samuel Marsh, Jun^{r}	100	"
" "	"	John Pope	100	"
" "	"	John Carter	60	"
" "	"	David Olliver	60	"
April 8,	"	William Pills	320	"
" "	"	Benjamin Price, Sen^{r}	270	"
" "	"	Benjamin Price, Jun^{r}	90	"
" 10,	"	Stephen Osborne	180	"
" "	"	Nathaniel Bonnel	180	"
" 11	"	Joseph Sears	180	"
" 14,	"	Jonas Wood	300	"
" "	"	Thomas Moore	180	"
" 25,	"	Jeffery Jones	180	"
" 27,	"	David Ogdon	120	"
May 2,	"	Hur Tompson	120	"
" 9,	"	Jeremiah Peck	180	"
" "	"	Joseph Fraize	120	"
" "	"	John Winons	120	"
" "	"	Barnaby Wines	240	"
" "	"	Richard Michell	120	"
" 30,	"	Math: Hetfield	120	"
" 31,	"	Joseph Osborne	150	"
" "	"	Moses Tompson	180	"
" "	"	Joseph Meaker	120	"
June 12,	"	Benjamin Meaker	120	"
" 14,	"	Benjamin Waide	144	"
" "	"	John Ogden, Jun^{r}	150	"
" "	"	Isaac Whitehead, Jun^{r}	120	"
" "	"	Jonathan Ogdon	120	"
Sept. 12,	"	Aaron Tomson, right of his father, Thomas	120	"

but, in many cases, the number of acres differed very considerably from the number specified in the warrant; several of the people having added to their estates by large purchases. Hurr Thompson's survey was for 160 acres; Stephen Crane's, 156; Nathaniel Tuttle's, 153; Humphrey Spinage's, 218; John Winans', 200; Matthias Hatfield's, 208; John Pope's, 150; and Jeremiah Peck's, 223.*

A season of comparative quiet ensues. Carteret applies himself to the erection of a new and more substantial house; for which purpose he leased from Henry Lyon, Dec. 8, 1674, two acres of Lyon's house-lot, adjoining his own, for brick-making, at a yearly rent of "one thousand of good and Merchantable Bricks." Vauquellin takes up his abode in Woodbridge. Bollen finds it expedient to sell out to Lyon, and go down to Woodbridge to live. Pardon, evidently, discovers that the atmosphere of Elizabeth Town does not agree with him, and he retires to New York to engage in merchandise. His former wife having proved a disloyal partner, and absconded, he procures a release from the bonds of wedlock, only to bind himself at once to Anna Bostoe, on whom he bestows, Sept. 16th, 1675, for her dowry, his house and home-lot of six acres. Being still regarded as an Associate, however, by reason of his considerable estate in the town, and continued a member of the Council, he makes request, April 12, 1679, "to be discharged from all further service as member of council, justice, or any thing more to do on public concerns, but to remain in the condition of any other private gentleman.†

Some apprehension of famine existed, at the close of the winter of $167\frac{4}{5}$, on account of the failure of the crops the previous season; and an order was published, Feb. 24, $167\frac{4}{5}$,

Sept. 12, 1676,	Aaron Tomson, right of self	60 acres.
" " "	John Lambird	100 "
Oct. 27, "	Joseph Ogdon	90 "
Nov. 23, "	John Simkins	80 "
Dec. 27, "	Samuel Trotter, right of his father, Wm	90 "
Feb. 1, $167\frac{8}{9}$,	Margaret Baker, right of Peter Wolverson	200 "
July 11, 1677,	James Haynes, and wife	120 "
Oct. 26, 1678,	Mrs. Hannah Hopkins, wife of Samuel Hopkins	120 "
" 29, "	John Ogden, Senr	300 "

* E. J. Records, II.

† E. J. Records, I. 50; III. 158. Stearns' Newark, p. 54.

prohibiting the export of corn and grain. In the summer of the same year, the eastern provinces were surprised into a bloody war with the native tribes, and fears were entertained of hostilities with the tribes in New Jersey and beyond the Delaware. A militia system was, therefore, inaugurated, July 15, 1675, by which all able-bodied males, from 16 to 60 years of age, were to be enrolled, to supply themselves with arms and ammunition, and to train four days every year.*

The first General Assembly, after the restoration of British rule, was held here, in November, 1675, beginning on Friday, the 5th, and continuing until the 13th. Henry Lyon and Benjamin Price represented the town. Provision was ordered to be made to guard against surprise by the Indians, to such an extent as to show, that the alarm was very general. Jacob Mollins [Melyn] the Province Treasurer, was to have twenty shillings salary. Newark and E. Town were constituted a County.

An adjourned session was held from Nov. 29th to the 9th of December, when the code of 1668 was revised, enlarged, and enacted. The following statute shows at least an outward regard for the ordinances of religion :

> Whosoever shall prophane the Lords Day, otherwise called Sunday, by any kind of servile work, unlawful recreations, or unnecessary travels on that day, not falling within the compass of works of mercy or necessity, either wilfully or through careless neglect, shall be punished by fine, imprisonment, or corporally, according to the nature of the offence, at the judgment of the Court Justice or Justices where the offence is committed.

The following rates were established for country produce: Winter Wheat, 5 shillings; Summer Wheat, four shillings and sixpence; Rye and Barley, four shillings; Indian Corn and Pease, three shillings, a bushel; Beef, two-pence; Pork, three pence; Bacon, six pence; Try'd Tallow, six pence; Green Hides, three pence; Dry Hides, six pence; "Hogs fat good and try'd," six pence; and Tobacco, four pence, a pound; Beef, fifty shillings, and Pork, seventy shillings, a barrel.†

* N. Y. Col. Docmts., III. 254. E. J. Records, III. 110, 117.
† Leaming and Spicer, pp. 93-103.

At the close of the session, an act of oblivion was passed by the Assembly in respect to the troubles of the preceding five years, providing:

> That there shall be an utter abolishing of all actions, tending to recover damages, costs and charges, for any action committed or done against any one within this Province, that hath been a party or any way concerned in the endeavoring and making an alteration in the government here settled by the Lords, anytime from the year 1670 until June 1673.*

All previous judgments of Court, however, were to stand. No abatement was made of the fines and penalties in the Michell and Pardon cases. The peace intended to be secured by this measure, was, after all, a compulsory peace, designed, apparently, on the part of of the government, the more effectually to establish their arbitrary claims; of which they had abated "not one jot or tittle."

Something of the temper of the popular branch of the Legislature may be gathered from the fact, that Isaac Whitehead, the town-clerk, and always of the town party, was, and continued to be for years, Clerk of the House of Deputies.

Two sessions of the Assembly were held in 1676, the first, beginning, April 6th, in this town, and the second, from the 5th to the 8th of October, at Woodbridge. On the latter occasion, the custom of an autumnal Thanksgiving-Day, so common in New England, was introduced here, by Act of Assembly.†

As William Mecker had been adjudged to lose his estate, because of what he had done, as the town's agent, in the cases of Michell and Pardon, a petition for indemnity was sent by him to the Governor, Council, and Deputies, of which no notice is taken in the proceedings of the Legislature, but which resulted, November, 1676, in a voluntary contribution in his behalf on the part of this town and Newark, and probably of other towns, also.‡

During the years 1677–9, the Assembly met annually in October, at this place; but in 1677 and 1678, nothing of

* Leaming and Spicer, p. 110.
† Leaming and Spicer, pp. 121, 2.
‡ Newark Town Records, p. 65.

special interest in respect to the town affairs was transacted. No collision, apparently, occurred between the people and the court. Both parties evidently were seeking to "follow after the things which make for peace." A regulation respecting Inns, passed, Oct. 10, 1677, is of interest, as showing the cost of living at that day:

No Ordinary-keeper shall by the Gill exceed ten shillings and eight pence the gallon strong liquors; if by the quart two shillings and six pence; good wine after the rate of seven shillings the gallon; cyder four pence the quart; eight pence a meal for victuals; six pence a day natural for pasture for horse in the summer, and the like for winter; and nine pence a peck for oats, the ordinary keeper be left at liberty for such as will bespeak their own provision.*

Stringent laws were made against selling strong drink to the Indians, and in private houses, as well as against disorderly conduct on the Sabbath-day. Much trouble grew out of the custom of having a common pasturage for cattle and swine; leading to numerous regulations for the branding and marking of animals, the making of fences and keeping them in repair, as well as providing a pound for estrays.†

The first travelers, of whose visit to this place we have any printed record, were Jaspar Dankers and Peter Sluyter, of Friesland. They visited the town, on Friday, Oct. 13th, 1679, coming here from Staten Island, of which they had just made the circuit. "Pierre Jardinier," at whose house they had lodged the night before, brought them,

In his canoe over to the Point of Mill Creek in New Jersey *achter kol.* We learned immediately, (they say), that there was a boat up this creek loading with brick, and would leave that night for the city. After we had thanked and parted with Pierre le Gardinier, we determined to walk to Elizabethtown, a good half hour's distance inland, where the boat was. From the Point to this village there is a fine wagon road, but nowhere in the country had we been so pestered with mosquitos (*muggen*) as we were on this road. The land about here is very poor, and is not well peopled. We found the boat, and spoke to the captain who left about two hours afterwards; but as the wind was against going out of the creek, he lay by and waited for the tide. We returned by evening to the Point

* Leaming and Spicer, p. 128.

† A register of the various ear-marks of cattle within the town has been preserved to the present day, which is not without interest to the antiquarian.

where we were to stay until morning. There was a tavern on it, kept by French papists. We slept there this night, and at three o'clock in the morning we set sail.

At the end of a month, they were again at "the Point of Elizabeth's kil:"

We all went ashore, and lodged for the night in the house of the French people. We all slept on the floor, and supped upon what we had brought with us.

Again, Jan. 1, 1680, they say,—

We made good speed past Smoker's hook, and by evening arrived at the Point of Elizabethtown Creek, in the tavern before mentioned, where we lodged for the night; but there was nothing to be had there except to warm us. We had something left in our traveling sack, upon which we made our supper, and then laid ourselves down to sleep in our old fashion upon a little hay, before the fire.*

Gov. Carteret found it, doubtless, a desirable thing to be on good terms with his townsmen, because of his apprehension of difficulties with Gov. Andros, of New York. The Duke of York, out of regard to his brother, or in obedience to his order, and because of the services of Berkeley and Carteret to the royal family in the days of their exile, had waived his claim to jurisdiction, in his Grant to the two lords. But Berkeley had retired from the concern, and Sir George Carteret was then getting old and infirm. The opportunity might soon occur of reclaiming East Jersey. The commission, given to Andros, gave him jurisdiction over all the territory from the Connecticut to the Delaware rivers. Andros wanted but an occasion to assert and maintain his claims.†

The question had been under discussion from the time that the two Governors came over in 1674. But Andros had been told to exercise caution in the matter, as long as Sir George retained the proprietorship. The interests of the latter were safe in the hands of Gov. Philip Carteret. From the very first, he had been determined on developing the commerce of his colony. Many of the planters had been ad-

* Journal of a Voyage to New York and a Tour in Several of the American Colonies in 1679–80. By Jaspar Dankers and Peter Sluyter of Wieword in Friesland: Brooklyn, 1867 pp. 147–8, 168, 252–3.

† N. Y. Col. Docmts., III. 229, 240.

dicted to sea-faring pursuits. Their position on tide-water gave them great facilities for navigation, and they readily embraced them. Several of them, as has been seen, engaged in the whale fishery. They were in constant communication by water with New York. Vessels were fitted out for the coasting trade as far east as Piscataqua, and South to the Carolinas, Barbados, and St. Christopher's. These vessels cleared and entered at Elizabeth Town, greatly to the annoyance of Andros, though, as yet, he could not openly resist it. In November, 1677, he returned home for further instructions. Previous to his departure, he paid Carteret the compliment of a short visit:

November y^e^ 16th the Governo^r^ parted from New Yorke, and went to take his leave of Governo^r^ Carterett in New Jersey, & lay there all night; the 17th went aboard neare Staten Island, weyed & went down in y^e^ Bay neare Sandy point, whence hee sayled.*

Andros returned in August, 1678, having been thoroughly posted, in the meantime, as to the policy of the Duke. The colonists of West Jersey were speedily apprized of his purpose to press his claims of jurisdiction to the very letter of his commission. An opportunity soon presented itself for a similar interposition in East Jersey:

In the year 1679, Governour Carteret declares that all vessels that will come and trade to East New Jersey shall be free. One M^r^. Hooper orders a Ketch from Barbadoes to goe thither upon that proclamation; the Ketch was brought up to New Yorke and made to enter here & pay the dutys before she could carry her rumm to New Jersey.

So says Graham, Lord Bellamont's Attorney General, at New York, in 1698, giving reasons against a free port in East Jersey.†

A meeting of the Assembly was held here, April 3, 1679, probably, on account of the above transaction, at which it was resolved, to raise "the sum of one hundred and fifty pounds for the security and encouragement of a ship or vessel to come into this Province for trade, by way of Sandy Hook, to enter and clear in his Majesty's Custom-House

* N. Y. Col. Docmts., III. 257. † N. Y. Col Docmts., IV. 382.

which is at the Governor's House in Elizabeth Town, where is the King's Customer and Collector of New Jersey;" the money to be used to repair any damage accruing in case of any trouble from the authorities at New York.*

To be fully prepared for this conflict of jurisdiction, Andros, having, possibly, heard, that Sir George Carteret is no longer among the living, writes, on Monday, March 8 [18, N. S.] 1679–80, to Gov. Philip, reminding him of his claim, and informing him, that he [Andros] had determined to take possession of Sandy Point and proceed to erect there a fort. Five days afterwards, 13th, he sent another message to Carteret, commanding him to desist from all further exercise of authority, forbidding all persons exercising any authority under Carteret, and requiring all constables, whom he at the same time confirmed in office, to act under his commission.

To all this Carteret replied, on the 20th, as follows:

If you intend to set a fort at Sandy Hook, I shall be constrained to endeavor to prevent the same; and shall be necessitated, if any force be used, to defend ourselves and families the best we can, which if any blood be shed it will be contrary to our desires, and the just and righteous God require it at your hands who are the causes thereof. And therefore we intreat you to forbear your threats or any other acts of hostility towards us, until his Majesty decides this controversy, which we shall endeavor to have effected as soon as possible may be. The occasion that hinders this from being sent you sooner, is the foulness of the weather hindering the Councils meeting, as also an alarm we had yesterday of your being come with your sloops and a considerable number of soldiers which constrained us to put ourselves in a posture of defence.

A few days after, 29th, Carteret sent Andros another message, commanding that no more of his "Emissaries be sent or appear here, under penalty of being proceeded against by imprisonment, trial, condemnation and penalty, as his Majesty's laws direct to spies or disturbers of the peace, unless with particular message to" the Governor "and so return." The people appear to have been quite as much opposed to a change of rulers as Carteret himself, if his word is to be believed:—"the people resolving to live and dye with the name of true subjects and not traytors."†

* Leaming and Spicer, pp. 131, 2.

† Leaming and Spicer, pp. 673–7.

The case had now assumed a serious aspect. Resolute as Carteret was, he had to do with a most determined and unscrupulous autocrat. It was well that, at the sessions of the Assembly in November, they had made more stringent regulations for the calling out and exercising the militia, to guard against the evil designs of their savage neighbors.

They have more to fear from the wily Andros, than from the savage Sachem of Piscataqua, to whom, six months before they had sent an embassy of peace, of which "old John Ogden," at that time a member of the Assembly, was one. Andros had sent his writs to all the towns, demanding their subjection to his authority as the representative of the Duke of York. The answer sent by this town was, undoubtedly, similar to that sent by the people of Newark:

> The town being met together the 29th of March, 1679–80, and give their positive Answer to the Governor of York's Writ, (viz): That they have taken the Oath of Allegiance to the King and Fidelity to the present Government, and untill they have sufficient Order from his Majesty we will stand by the same.*

The next scene in the drama is well described by Gov. Carteret himself, in a letter to Sir George, of whose decease, Jan. 14th, 1679–80, *he* had not yet heard:

> Sir Edmund Andross, came hither on Wednesday the 7th instant, accompanied with several of his officers, councellors and merchants, to demand the government of this your Honour's Province, supposing to have gained it either by threats or flattery,—and having notice of it beforehand I had gotten together a matter of 150 men in arms to receive him, doubting he would have brought some offensive forces along with him but did not, and having leave with his train to come a shore, he came up to my house where after the civilities past, he began to show by what authority he had to lay claim to the government.

Both parties presented their documents and pleas; ending of course as they began:

> His last answer was, that he had showed what authority he had and according to his duty did require it in behalf of his Master, and if we would not obey him, let it rest at our perils, for that we answered him we had sent away our Appeal to his Majesty, and should be ready to submit to

* Newark Town Records, p. 78.

what his Majesty should determine, and then we went to dinner, that done we accompanied him to his sloop and so parted.*

What Andros saw and heard, that Wednesday, was enough to convince him, that neither the court nor the people of this metropolis were at all disposed to favor his pretensions; that, however much the two parties differed from each other, they were entirely of one accord in looking upon Andros as an impertinent usurper, to be resisted, if need be, by force of arms.

Dankers, who was in the country at this very time, and cognizant of the whole affair, says,—

He sent boats several times to Achter Kol to demand the submission of the place to his authority, which the people of Achter Kol jeered at and disregarded, being ready to uphold the king and their own governor, whom they bound themselves to maintain. At night, and unseasonable hours, and by surprise, he took from New Jersey all the staves of the constables out of their houses, which was as much as to deprive them of the power to act. Seeing he could accomplish nothing by force, he declared the inhabitants released from their oaths to the Heer Carteret; they answered they could not acknowledge any release from their oaths, unless by the same authority which had required it of them or the exhibition of a higher one, that of the king.

The sequel is thus related by Carteret. He says of Andros,—

After many debates and disputes, we concluded to decide it rather by arguments than arms, but the rancor and malice of his heart was such that on the 31st [30th] day of April last he sent a party of soldiers to fetch me away dead or alive, so that in the dead time of the night broke open my doors and most barbarously and inhumanly and violently halled me out of my bed, that I have not words enough sufficiently to express the cruelty of it; and indeed I am so disabled by the bruises and hurts I then received, that I fear I shall hardly be a perfect man again.

The testimony of Dankers is more full and explicit:

At length he corrupted one of Carteret's domestics, for Carteret had no soldiers or fortifications, but resided in a country house only. He then equipped some yachts and a ketch with soldiers, arms, and ammunition, and despatched them to Achter kol in order to abduct Carteret in any manner it could be done. They entered his house, I know not how, at midnight, seized him naked, dragged him through the window, struck and kicked him terribly, and even injured him internally. They threw him,

* Leaming and Spicer, pp. 677–8.

all naked as he was, into a canoe, without any cap or hat on his head, and carried him in that condition to New York, where they furnished him clothes and shoes and stockings, and then conducted him to the fort and put him immediately in prison. When they seized him at Achter kol the armed boats had gone home, and the seizure was accomplished through treachery. Two of the head men of Carteret [Bollen and Vauquellin] immediately took possession of his papers, such as were of importance to him and travelled, one to Maryland, and the other, crossing the upper part of the North river, to Boston over land, and both to England, in order to remonstrate. The governor [Andros] sent immediately to Achter kol, took possession of the place, posted up orders, and caused inquiries to be made for the man who had set Carteret[']s man, Bollen] over the river, but without success. While Carteret was in prison he was sick, very sick, they said, in regard to which there were various surmises.*

Carteret was kept a prisoner at New York, under the charge of Capt. John Collyer, until the 27th of May, when he was arraigned before a special Court of Assizes, and tried for presuming "to exercise jurisdiction and government over his Majesty's subjects within the bounds of his Majesty's Letters Patents granted to his Royal Highness," the Duke of York. Carteret presented his "Commission with other Instructions," in justification. The jury brought in a verdict of "Not Guilty."

"Upon which," says Carteret in a letter to Bollen, "he asked them questions and demanded their reasons, which I pleaded was contrary to law for a jury to give reasons after their verdict given in, nevertheless he sent them twice or thrice out, giving them new charges, which I pleaded as at first to be contrary to law, notwithstanding the last verdict of the jury being according to the first brought in by them,—'the prisoner at the bar not guilty,' upon which I was acquitted accordingly."

A singular order, however, was annexed to the record:

But the Court declare their opinion and give judgment, that if he the said Capt. Carteret shall go to New Jersey, he should give security or engagement not to assume any authority or jurisdiction there, civil or military.

* Leaming and Spicer, p. 678. Dankers' Journal, pp. 347–352.

The effect of this order was to give him his liberty on parole, but to deprive him of that very authority of which, by the verdict of the jury, he had been declared to be lawfully possessed.

The trial took place on Thursday; and, on Tuesday of the following week, June 1st [11th N. S.],

> The governor [Andross] attended by his whole retinue of ladies and gentlemen, escorted Carteret, the governor of New Jersey, in great pomp, home to Achter kol; with all the magnificence he could.

Carteret drew up the necessary papers, and sent them, as he tells Bollen, July 9, 1680, by the hands of "Mr. George Heathcott for England," to be laid before the Home Government.*

In the mean time Andros had called a General Assembly to meet in this town, on the 2d of June, five days only after the conclusion of Carteret's trial, and the day after his return to the town; at which time he presented himself before the Deputies with "the King's Letters Patents," under the Great Seal of England, and claimed, contrary to the jury verdict, to be their right and lawful Governor. He brought with him, also, a copy of the Hempstead Code of Laws to be adopted and enacted by the Assembly.

True, however, to their oaths of fidelity, the Deputies returned for answer, that

> As we are the Representatives of the Freeholders of this Province, we dare not grant his Majesty's Letters Patents, though under the Great Seal of England, to be our rule or joint safety for the Great Charter of England, alias Magna Charta, as [is] the only rule, privilege and joint safety of every freeborn Englishman.

At the same time, they presented Andros with a copy of their own Laws, as enacted by previous General Assemblies, declining to exchange them for the "Duke's Laws." Andros gained nothing by his visit here, but a tacit acquiescence, on the part of the people, in the existing state of things, until the authorities in England could be heard from.†

Carteret returned to his residence here, and devoted him-

* Leaming and Spicer, pp. 683, 4. Ib., p. 679. Dankers' Journal, pp. 346, 8.
† Leaming and Spicer, pp. 680–3.

self to the improvement of his estate, and the construction of his new house, for which he had been making preparation. He improved his leisure, also, in making some friendly visits, either to the city, or to Long Island, resulting in his marriage, April, 1681, to Elizabeth, the widow of Capt. William Lawrence, of Tew's Neck, L. I., who had died in 1680, in the 58th year of his age. Mrs. Carteret was the daughter of Richard Smith, patentee of Smithtown, L. I., and brought with her, to this town, seven children: Mary, Thomas, Joseph, Richard, Samuel, Sarah, and James. Samuel died Aug. 16, 1687, aged 15 years, and Thomas, Oct. 26, 1687, aged 19 years; and both were buried in the rear of the meeting-house. Their graves are now covered by the First Presbyterian Church, and their monuments adorn the rear wall of the building, being the most ancient stones in the Cemetery. This was, in all probability, the Governor's first marriage, no allusion to any other having been discovered. He resumed office by proclamation, March 2, 168$\frac{0}{1}$.*

The controversy with Andros had brought into prominence the fundamental constitutions of the government. Carteret, in his triumph over Andros, was disposed to stretch his prerogative to the utmost, as if in compensation for his recent expulsion from power. The town, as well as the other parts of the Province, was now agitated very considerably by this question. The Assembly met here, Oct. 19, 1681. At the very opening of their sessions, the Deputies determined to re-assert and establish their fundamental rights, according to the terms of the Concessions, as originally published in 1665.

A conflict ensued, which resulted in the dissolution of the Assembly by the Governor, a few days after they met.

Carteret had learned nothing by his troubles, and his long-continued association with the people. The breach between them must have been greatly widened by this transaction. It was the first time he had ventured to exercise this doubtful and dangerous prerogative.†

* Scot's Model of E. Jersey, p. 135. Thompson's L. I., II. 364–5. Riker's Newtown, pp. 282, 3. N. York Marriages, pp. 68, 225. Whitehead's E. J., p. 85. Leaming and Spicer, pp. 685–7. † N. Y. Col. Docmts., III. 293–300. Whitehead's E. Jersey, pp. 80, 192–5.

An unquiet time these humble pioneers had, it must be admitted. Seventeen years had passed since Baker and Bailey, Ogden and Watson had acquired, lawfully and honorably, a title to the soil, and entered into possession. Yet, year after year, almost from the beginning, they were coming into collision with the ruling powers of the territory, and compelled to resist what they could not but regard, as encroachments on their vested and sacred rights. Some few of them, wearied with conflict, had parted with their interest to others, and removed. But by far the most of them remained, and manfully maintained the principles so dear to them.

Nor were these troubles without their use. They served to strengthen and develop character; fostering and bringing into active exercise, in a remarkable degree, an intelligent love for freedom, for independence, for well-regulated self-rule, for constitutional principles, for popular rights; preparing them, all the better, for the work of laying the foundations of the town, the state, the church. Their children, too, who were just coming to years, were thereby subjected to an admirable training, fitting them to occupy the place and do the work of the founders, when these sturdy yeomen should cease from their care and toil.

One by one, they were dropping into the grave. Seeley, Andris, Dickinson, Pope, Simpkin, Trotter, Hopkins, Parker, Wilson, Goodman Tomson, Bond, and possibly others, had gone the way of all the earth. And now "good old John Ogden," whose wanderings for forty years had justly entitled him to rank with the "Pilgrim Fathers,"—the acknowledged pioneer of the town, in whose house the first white child of the settlement was born, the accepted leader of the people, a pillar in the church and in the state, honored and trusted by all,—just as the year 1681 is expiring, lies down and dies; leaving the impress of his political and religious principles, not only upon his children, but upon the community that he has so largely aided in founding. A man he was of more than ordinary mark—a man of sterling worth; of whom the town, as well as his numerous posterity, should be gratefully mindful. He was called a "malcontent," and regarded as

"the leading malcontent of Elizabeth Town;" but surely the man that was held in such high esteem by the accomplished, sagacious and pious Winthrop,—the man who, both at Southampton and here, had been an honored magistrate, loved and trusted by the people, and, during the Dutch rule, the virtual Governor of the English portion of the Province, is not to be ranked with restless agitators because of his persistent opposition to an arbitrary government. A true patriot, and a genuine Christian, he devoted himself while living to the best interests of the town, and dying bequeathed to his sons the work of completing what he had so fairly and effectually inaugurated—the establishment of a vigorous plantation founded on the principles of civil and religious liberty.

CHAPTER X.

A. D. 1664–1682.

Ecclesiastical.—Church early organized, of Puritan type—First Meeting-House and Grounds — Ministry — Rev. Thomas James — Rev. Jeremiah Peck — Rev. Seth Fletcher.

The early religious history of the town is involved in great uncertainty. But few memorials remain, from which any thing, respecting the ecclesiastical affairs of the town, during the first score of years, can be learned. It is known, that the greater part of the settlers, and especially the leading men, were professing Christians, God-fearing men, of Puritan principles, and religiously observant of the ordinances of Christianity; that they were early organized as a Christian Church; that this was the only church-organization in the town for forty years; that, soon after their arrival, they erected a "meeting house," in which they were wont to worship on the Lord's Day, and hold their town-meetings. But, of the date of these events, and of the circumstances connected with the founding of the church, and the erection of the meeting-house, nothing is known.

Mention is made of "the town house," as early as June, 1671. Pardon, in his testimony relative to the Michell case, says, "that on the 19th of June, 1671, he was at a meeting of several inhabitants of this town who were met together at the town house." It was, in all probability, in this "town house," that the first General Assembly of the Province met, May 26, 1668, and subsequent Assemblies, also, met. In the Act of 1682 for the erection of County Courts, it is provided, that "the County of Essex Sessions" shall be held "in the publick Meeting House of Elizabeth Town," twice in the

year. The "town-house" and the "meeting-house" were one. The Puritans did not believe in consecrated places, and so had no scruples in respect to the transaction of secular business in their meeting-houses. As John Ogden had, more than a score of years before his coming here, erected the stone church in the fort at New Amsterdam, and had, soon after his coming, put up and operated a saw-mill at the bridge; and as several of the original Associates were carpenters and joiners; it is more than probable, that one of their first public concerns was the building of their meeting-house. As early as Feb. 19, 166$\frac{5}{6}$, they held "a meeting court," at which the whole town was present, and sixty-five men took the oath of allegiance and fidelity. The house had, most likely, been built before this date.*

Nothing can now be determined as to its size, cost, arrangements, or general appearance. Something may be conjectured, by reference to the town house at Newark, built in 1669, which was to be erected "with a Lenter to it all the Length which will make it Thirty Six foot Square, with the doors, and Windows, and Flue Boards at the Gable Ends;" to cost seventeen pounds, and the Town to furnish the timber. It was a frame building, and, probably, somewhat larger and more sightly than the one at Newark.†

The lot, on which the house was built, included the present burying-ground of the First Presbyterian Church, extended on the west to the river, and contained about eight acres. The earliest survey of the lot, now to be found, bears date, June 5, 1732, and was made by Joseph Man, Surveyor. It is recorded by Jefferys, the Town Clerk, in these words:

Surveyed for the Committee of the Freeholders of Elizabeth town the meeting house Lot beLonging to y^{e} s^{d} Elizth town Begining at y^{e}: n: E: Corner of m^{r} will^{m} williamsons house Lot thence Runing North 50: deg^{s}: 7: m: & a $\frac{1}{2}$ west 13: Chanes: 75: Links to y^{e} mill River. thence Runing as y^{e} s^{d} River Runs: 2: Chanes & a $\frac{1}{3}$ to m^{r}. Jewels Line. thence Runing South. 88: degr^{s}. East fifteen Chanes &. 15: Links to a highway thence Runing South 15 deg^{s}. & a $\frac{1}{2}$ west. 9: Chanes: &. 70 Links to y^{e} first mentioned place Bounded on y^{e} South by Cap: william-

* Leaming and Spicer, pp. 77, 231. E. T Bill, p. 22. E. J. Records, III. 79.
† Newark Town Records, pp. 10, 11.

sons and west by y^e^ mill River and north by mr. Jewels and East by y^e^ highway. the Contents of: y^e^ aboue. s^d^. peace of Land is Seuen acres and foure hundred parts of one acre which is but a Narey small mater a bout 6 Rod & all most a ½.

Another survey was made by Joseph Morss, May 22, 1766, including more ground on the South, and estimating the whole as containing about eight acres. The Trustees claimed "that the first Purchasers & Associates did give the af^d^ Tract of Land, for the Use of a Presbyterian Church, the Record of which on or about, the year 1719 was either lost or destroyed." Whereupon the Committee of the Freeholders allowed "the above Lot of Land to the s^d^ Trustees their Heirs & Successors on the Right of Matthias Hatfield, one of the s^d^ Associates."*

The meeting-house occupied the site of the present church; but, as it was much smaller, it did not cover much, if any, more than the front half—the other half containing the graves of most of the first settlers. Graves were sometimes dug "in the church," as will appear on a subsequent page; so that nearly the whole area of the First Church, probably, is occupied with the remains of the first two or three generations of the people of the town.†

Provision was made, by the Associates, for a "Town Lott for the Minister;" who was to have "a third Lot Right in the p^r^misses;" and reference is occasionally made, in the Records of Surveys, to "the parsonage lot;" but the survey of the lot itself, and of the first and second divisions of the third-lot right, is not on record.‡

The Rev. Thomas James, pastor of the Church of East Hampton, L. I., as already stated, had been chosen the first minister of the town, and had consented to cast in his lot with them; but was persuaded, by those of his people who remained, to abandon the enterprise. Great must have been the disappointment, especially to the godly men and women who composed so large a part of the community, as, from the scarcity of worthy ministers of the gospel, it was

* E. Town Book, B., pp. 47, 170–1.

† Trustees' Book, Mar. 24, 1766.

‡ E. Town Book, B. p. 2.

no easy matter to supply his place. That it was supplied, to some extent, can scarcely be questioned.

But whence their pulpit was supplied for the first two years is not known. Possibly some one of the ministers of Long Island, or Connecticut, may have made them an occasional visit. The venerable Pierson may have made them a visit, before he removed to Newark, Oct. 1, 1667. Davenport, or Street, may have come on from New Haven, to look after the scattered sheep of their flock. Newton, from Milford, or Eliot, from Guilford, or Bishop, from Stamford, may, for a like reason, have made them an occasional visit. The venerable John Young, of Southold, had two sons in the colony and several of his flock, whom he may have visited now and then. The same may have been true of James, of East Hampton, Fordham, of Southampton, Leverich, of Huntington, and Walker of Jamaica; or some recent graduate of Harvard, or some probationer of more humble pretensions, may have here made trial of his gifts; or they may have had to rely only on "deacon's meetings," as they were called.

REV. JEREMIAH PECK.

The Rev. Jeremiah Peck became a freeholder of this town, as early as 1668. The home-lot of Capt. Robert Seeley, deceased, is described, Nov. 2, 1668, as lying "between the Personage Lott and Jeremiah Peck's." The precise date of his coming is not stated.*

He was the eldest son of Dea. Wm. Peck, of New Haven, Ct.; was born near London, Eng., in 1622, or 1623; and, at the age of fifteen, accompanied his father, in the ship Hector, to this country, arriving at Boston, June 26, 1637. Thence Dea. Peck, with his family, proceeded to New Haven, in 1639, and became one of the founders of that town. According to Cotton Mather's statement, Jeremiah studied at Harvard College, graduating in 1654. But his name is not included in the Harvard Catalogues. He was, at this time, in his 32d year; and must, therefore, have commenced his studies late in life.†

* E. J. Records, I. 6, 7. † Savage's Gen. Dict., III. 331. Mather's Hecatompolis.

Devoting himself to the work of teaching, he was employed at Guilford, Ct., where, Nov. 12, 1656, he married Johannah, daughter of Robert Kitchell, of that town; and where, Jan. 18, 1659–60, his eldest son, Samuel, was born. In the Records of the Colony of New Haven, under date of June 28, 1660, appears the following entry:—

It was agreed that Mr Pecke, now at Guilford, should be schoolemaster, and that it should begin in October next, when his half yeare expires there; he is to keepe ye schoole, to teach the schollers Lattine, Greek and Hebrew, and fitt them for the Colledge; and for the salary, he knowes the alowance frō the colony is 40li a yeare and for further treaties they must leave it to New haven, where the schoole is; and for further orders concerning the schoole and well carrying it on, the elders will consider of some against the court of magistrates in October next, when things as there is cause may be further considered.

Mr. Peck accepted the appointment, and returned to his old home, in Oct. 1660, a house and a plot of land being also allowed him. Under date of May 29, 1661, the following record is made:—

There was sundry propositions presented by Mr. Pecke, schoolemaster, to this Court as followeth: (in all fifteen, relative to the school; closing, as follows): these things being suitably considered and confirmed, if it please the honoured court further to improue him who at present is schoole master, although unworthy of any such respect, and weake for such a worke, yet his reall intention is to giue vp himselfe to the work of a grāmer schoole, as it shall please God to giue opportunity and assistance.

His propositions, with some considerable modifications, were accepted, with which "Mr Pecke seemed to be very well satisfied."

Nov. 5, 1662. Mr Pecke ppounded about some differance betwixt the treasurer & himselfe in making vp their accounts, but the Court left it to them to issue it between themselves.

It was alsoe ppounded about 4li abated of Mr Pecke's sallary, for some time that he left ye schoole, whether it should not return to ye jurisdiction. Owing to the distraction of the time the school was laid down.*

This settlement of accounts was owing to his removal, a year previous, to the town of Saybrook, having entered into

* N. Haven Colonial Records, II. 377, 407, 8; 471, 2.

an agreement with the people, Sept. 25, 1661, to labor among them in the work of the ministry, and to receive, as a settlement, £100, in lands in fee, and £55, in a house and lot to revert to the town if he removed within five years; his salary to be £60, a year, to be paid in two firkins of butter, and the rest in corn and flesh at current prices; his maintenance to be, if necessary, increased. His ordination must have taken place in the latter part of 1661, or early part of 1662.*

The people of Saybrook were either a little fastidious, or reasonably convinced that Mr. Peck was not just the preacher that they needed, as appears from the following letter:

Anno Domini 63 feb. 2 Respected and loving ffriends the Inhabitants and planters of Seabroke I understand and that from divers that there is much Dissatisfaction with Reference to myselfe in respect to my proceeding in the Ministry at least to a settlement and that there are desires in many to provide themselves with a more able Help: I do freely leave myself to the providence of God and the Thots of his people: and so far as I am any wayes concerned herein I doe leave the Towne wholly to their own Liberty to provide for themselves as God shall direct: and with respect to laying aside the future Term of years expressed in the Covenant as also of laying me aside from an Employment of so great a concernment I do desire that these Things may be duly considered and dealt tenderly in that I may not be rendered useless in future service for God: altho I am unworthy to be improved so I am yours in what I may as God shall please to direct and enable.†

Notwithstanding these difficulties, he continued at Saybrook nearly two years longer, closing his engagement, Jan. 30, 166$\frac{5}{6}$, the town "giving him full possession of his accommodation," and purchasing it of him for his successor. He returned to Guilford, where he found his father-in-law, many of the Guilford people, and the greater part of Branford with Mr. Pierson, their aged minister, talking about a removal to New Jersey. Casting in his lot with them, he came to Newark, either in the autumn of 1666, or the spring of 1667, and became one of the founders of the town. His house-lot was on the E. corner of Market and Mulberry sts., adjoining

* Bronson's Waterbury, pp. 201-12. † Stiles' Itinerary, in Yale Coll. Lib., III. 122.

his father-in-law's, on Mulberry st., and Obadiah Bruen's on Market st. It is probable, that he served the town in the ministry until Mr. Pierson's arrival, Oct. 1, 1667.*

The close relations, that subsisted between the people of this town and Newark, may have led them to seek a supply for their vacant pulpit at Newark. Mr. Peck was not needed there, after Mr. Pierson came, and, in all probability, soon after removed to this town, and entered on the work of the ministry here, occupying himself, also, as a teacher of the rising generation. As stated before, he was a townsman in November, 1668, and may have been such for a year previous. In July, 1670, the people of Woodbridge instructed their committee for the supply of the pulpit, to apply to "Mr. Peck of Elizabethtown," or "Mr. Samuel Treat, to preach six or seven months." A subsequent application, May, 1675, was made to Mr. "Jeremiah Peck," but with no better success.†

It is evident that Mr. Peck was known extensively as a minister of the gospel. An application for his ministerial services was made in March, $167\frac{5}{6}$, by the people of Jamaica, L. I. At a town meeting, March 6, $167\frac{5}{6}$, they made "choise of Jonas holsteade & John Foster to goe to Mr^rs^ Pek or any other minister that may be procured to come and live amongst us as our minister." In the Records of the Province of E. Jersey, he is designated as "Clarke," or Clergyman.‡

In the absence, therefore, of all evidence to the contrary, it is safe to conclude, that Mr. Jeremiah Peck came to this town as early as 1668, on invitation of the people, to serve them in the ministry of the gospel; and that he is to be regarded as the first pastor of the church in this place. His house-lot is described as containing 5 acres, 13 by 4 chains, bounded, N. & E., by highways; S., by Ben. Parkis (formerly Capt. Seeley's); and W., by the Mill Creek. He had an allotment of 180 acres, with a third-lot right.§

In 1672, he became, with others, a purchaser from the In-

* Newark Town Records, pp. 3, 5, 10. E. J. Records, II. 98.
† Whitehead's Amboy, p. 381. ‡ Macdonald's Jamaica, p. 59. § E. J. Records, II. 98.

dians, of a tract of land, in the western part of the present town of Greenwich, Ct. In the autumn of 1678, he accepted an invitation to settle with them in the ministry, where he continued until 1690; when, having made himself obnoxious to some of the Greenwich people, by his opposition to "the half-way covenant," and having been invited to settle at Waterbury, Ct., he entered upon the pastoral work at the latter place, and continued there until his death, June 7, 1699, in the 78th year of his age. His eldest son, Samuel, remained at Greenwich, and became the father of the numerous family of that name in that vicinity.*

REV. SETH FLETCHER.

The second minister of the town was the Rev. Seth Fletcher. After the removal of Mr. Peck at the close of 1678, there is nothing on record to show, that any minister of the gospel had become a permanent resident until the summer of 1680, when Mr. Fletcher was employed to preach.

He was the son of Robert Fletcher, of Concord, Mass., who died, April 3, 1677, aged 85. His sister, Hope, was married to the Rev. Samuel Stow, son of Thomas Stow, of Concord, a graduate of Harvard in 1645, the first minister of Middletown, Ct., from 1646 to 1655, and thenceforward a citizen of Middletown till his death, in 1704. Mr. Fletcher made a profession of religion, at Hampton, N. H., in early life, under the ministry of the Rev. Timothy Dalton, with whom he studied for the ministry. He married, previous to 1655, at Portsmouth, N. H., Mary, the only daughter of Maj. Bryan Pendleton, a man of considerable property and distinction. Their only child inherited, at his grandfather's death, in 1681, the homestead at Winter Harbor, Me. As early as 1655, Mr. Fletcher became the minister of Wells, Me.; but, owing mainly to the laxness of his views on the sanctification of the Sabbath, he was dismissed, in Oct., 1660. From this time until the breaking out of the Indian War, in 1675, he resided at Saco, Me., supplying the pulpit, except for short intervals, from

* Bronson's Waterbury, pp. 201–12. Mead's Hist. of Greenwich, pp. 67, 8, 72, 3, 295–306.

year to year. Retiring with his father-in-law from the exposed frontiers, he tarried awhile at Salem, Mass., where he preached occasionally for the Rev. John Higginson, at whose instance, in 1676, he visited the towns on the east end of Long Island. Fordham, of Southampton, had died in 1674, and had been succeeded, until July, 1676, by John Harriman. He had now returned to New Haven, and Mr. Fletcher was employed as his successor.*

Mr. Fletcher remained at Southampton about four years, (1676–80); at the expiration of which time he was induced to remove, and become the minister of this town, in the summer or autumn of 1680. Of his ministry here, the only memorial is a letter to Mr. Increase Mather of Boston, dated "Elizabeth Towne, March 25, 1681." It is a document of great interest, and the earliest ecclesiastical memorial of the town. It presents some facts not otherwise known:—

Rev. Sir: You may please to call to mind that since I saw you in March (or Aprell) the year past, I wrott a Letter to you bearing date May 28; 1680, and another before that, May 10, 1680. That upon May 10 (especially) being about Mr. Gershom Hobart's 16s. 6d. which he is indebted to mee, and Mr. Trapp's Exposition from Romans to the end of the Bible (in quarto.) I never heard from you since what hath been done with it. I am now more remote and so the more to seeke of cash. New York not being such a place for the production of money as Boston is. Be pleased therefore to acquaint Mr. Bateman at the draw bridge foote what you have done, or like to doe, or are inclined to doe about it. I have been much molested with Quakers here since I came. New ones comeing in one ofter another. Upon February last past upon the motion of two of the sect, one of which two is a schoolemr to some children in the towne (by nation a Scott, by name John Usquehart,) by former profession (as fame makes known to mee) a Popish Priest. A scholler he doth professe himselfe to be, and I find that he hath the Latine tongue. The businesse of that day was for mee to maintain an Assertion viz. That a Quaker living and dyeing as a Quaker (without repentance) must find out a new gospell, which might aford them hope of salvation, for what God hath revealed in his holy word there was no salvation for them in their impenitent condition. I opened the terms Explicated by way of distinction of sedusers and seduced and so their sinnes, and likewise what God expected from the one and the other sort, which being done (although there were

* Savage's Gen. Dict., II. 173–4. Allen's Am. Biog. Dict., Art., Stow. Greenleaf's Sketches, p. 53. Folsom's Saco and Biddeford, pp. 130–6. Felt's New England, II. 173, 249, 392. Mass. Records, IV. 426, 434.

four or five more Quakers in the throng, yet none appearing in the cause but the scholler aforesaid and a Chirurgeon) I demanded of them what they had to say against my Explanation. Instead of speaking pertinently the scholler (whom I understand had been at the University four or five years) begins to tell the people a story of Moses, Ezra, Habaccuk their being Quakers. Whereupon having the people on account of the business of the day I proceeded to six severall Arguments by which to make good my Assertion, viz. That a Quaker living and dyeing as a Quaker (without repentance) according to what God hath revealed in his word, he could not be saved. I in every argument demanded what part of the Arguments they would deny but instead of answer there was railing and threatening mee that my destruction was nigh at hand. To prove the Minor I continually produced their owne authors and several things out of their Rabbie's books, which so exceedingly gauled them that then they set themselves to Humming, singing, reeling their heads and bodies (Antique like) whereby both to disturb mee and to take off the people from attending to what I had to say for the maintaining the Assertion. Since that (I heare) I must ere long be proved to be no minister of Christ, and they have attempted to raise as great a party at Road Island and Delleway Bay against mee as they can. Nay more they say England and their friends there shall heare of it and in speciall Will. Penn, whom I mentioned once and but once and then but in my 4th argument, Namely his denyall of Christ being a distinct person without us from his book entitled Counterfeit Christian p. 77. As for news about Commonwealth affairs I saw a Proclamation of the old Governor forbideing upon Perill the graunting any obedience to those in present power, promiseing open courts shortly. The proclamation was put up here at our meeting house upon Sabbath morn March 1680–1, but before morning exercise taken down, and the day after sent to York. What the issue will be God (in time) will discover. Sir no further to inlarge I take leave committing you, to the keeper of Israel, remaineing yours to serve you in the Lord.

I saw Mr. Abraham Person in health upon Thursday morning March 9 at his own house and the next day Mr. Allen (in health also) at my house.*

During Mr. Fletcher's residence at Southampton, he had become somewhat intimately acquainted with the family of Mr. Henry Pierson, the ancestor of the Pierson family. Mr. Fletcher, whose wife had died some years previously, may have been an inmate of his house. Mr. Pierson died, Oct., 1680, leaving his wife, Mary, and their children, Joseph, Henry, (b. 1652), Benjamin, Theodore, and Sarah (b. Jan.

* Mather Papers. Folsom's Saco, pp. 130–6.

20, 1660). His estate was valued at £1256, 1, 2,—a large sum. In due time Mr. Fletcher made proposals of marriage to the widow, which were accepted; and, May 30, 1681, or shortly after, they were united in the bonds of wedlock. A written contract was drawn up, and entered on the Records of the Province, as follows:—

This writing witnesseth A Covenant Contract and Agreement by and between Mr Seth Fletcher of Elizabeth Town in the Province of New Jersey of the one part and Mrs Mary Pearson of Southampton in the East riding of Yorkshire on Long Island of the other part and is as followeth Imps the said Mr Seth Fletcher by and upon the said Mrs Peirson's and his sollom Contract of Marriage doth hereby bind himself his heirs Executors and Administrators firmly by these presents, that he will not at any time vase or dispose or in the Least ever Concern himself or desire any of the Estate of her the said Mrs Peirson notwithstanding their Marriage togeath Onely one hundred pounds which the said Mrs Peirson doth Engage to Deliver into his hands for the Mutual Comfort of each other and doth Engage himself that if it should please God to call him out of this Life before the said Mrs Pearson to Leave unto her the said hundred pounds again and also to give unto her one hundred pounds more of his own proper Estate and to take three of her children with her as Long as she shall see cause to have them so to be with her and she the said Mrs Mary Pearson doth hereby Engage herself and her Executors that if she shall depart this her Natural Life before him the said Mr Seth Fletcher that then he the said Mr Seth Fletcher shall Quietly have and forever as his own proper and free Estate Enjoy the aforesaid One Hundred Pounds, without the Least demand of any by from or under her the said Mrs Peirson Clayming or Laying any manner of title or Claime to any part or parcell thereof and this our mutual sollomn Covenant and agreement, wee Joyntly and Severally before the sollomn Tye of Matrimony have hereunto for the Conformation of this our Covenant both of us set our hands and seales in Southampton this thirtieth day of May in the thirty third yeare of the Reigne of our Sovereign Lord Charles the Second By the Grace of God King of England France and Ireland Annoq, Dom 1681.

Seth Fletcher
Mary Peirson

In the presence of us Josuah Barnes
Henry Peirson Thomas Harris.*

Benjamin Pierson, and, probably, two others of her children, accompanied Mrs. Fletcher to her new home, and thus the Pierson family were introduced here—distinct from the

* E. J. Records, IV. 14. N. Y. Book of Wills, II. 62-4.

Newark family, who sprang from the Rev. Abraham Pierson; though the latter was probably an uncle, or elder brother of Henry Pierson, Sen^{r}, of Southampton.*

Mr. Fletcher's death occurred in August of the following year (1682), and his widow took, Sept. 18, Letters of Administration from Governor Carteret. His estate was valued at £559, 5, 8, of which the books were rated at £175, 4, 4. His library must have been quite large for the times. He appears to have been a man of vigorous thought, of scholarly attainments, and of much zeal for the truth,—though, at one time, somewhat lax on the doctrine of the Sabbath. Possibly, his controversies with the Quakers in these parts may have led him to entertain more orthodox views on that subject. He was, probably, nearly sixty years old at the time of his decease. The children of his son, Pendleton, (who died a captive among the Indians in 1698), settled in the vicinity of Wells and Saco, Me.†

* Howell's Southampton, pp. 263, 4.

† E. J. Records, IV. 14. Folsom's Saco, pp. 130-6.

CHAPTER XI.

A. D. 1682-1688.

Death of Sir George Carteret — Sale of the Province — Quaker Rule — Robert Barclay, Governor — Thomas Rudyard, Dep. Governor — Death of Gov. Carteret — His Character — His Will — New Era — Quaker Settlers — Descriptions of the Town and Country in 1684-5 — Rudyard's Administration — Legislature — Enactments — Gawen Laurie, Dep. Governor — Land Troubles revived — Militia — Scotch Immigration — Lawrie's Account of the Town and Country — Scot's Model — Other Accounts — Lawrie's Land Investments — Western Bounds — Baker's Trial — Perth Amboy made the Capital — Accession of the Duke of York to the Throne — Trouble about the Newark Bounds — Lawrie Superseded.

With the decease of Sir George Carteret, Jan. 14, 167$\frac{8}{9}$, a new administration of the government of East Jersey became a necessity. In his will, dated Dec. 5, 1678, all his property in E. Jersey was devised to Trustees for the benefit of his creditors. Fruitless attempts were made, for two or three years, to obtain a purchaser, though the whole territory with the right of jurisdiction was offered to Lord Norreys and others for less than £6000. The government of the Province, in the mean time, was administered in the name of "The Right Hon^{ble} The Lady Elizabeth Carteret, Baroness, Widow, The Relict and Sole Executrix of the Right Hon^{ble} Sir George Carteret, Knight and Baronet Deceased Late Lord Proprietor of the said Province, and Grandmother and Guardian to Sir George Carteret Baronet Grandson and Heir of the said Sir George Carteret Deceased, the Present Lady Proprietrix of the Province aforesaid." *

The Province, with the Jurisdiction of the People, was at length disposed of to the highest bidder in January, 168$\frac{4}{5}$,

* E. J. Records, II. 37.

together with all arrearages of rent and sums of money due to the late Proprietor, for which, Deeds of Lease and Release were executed, Feb. 1 & 2, 168½. The sum paid for the property and privileges was £3400. The purchasers were an Association of twelve persons, residents of London and its vicinity, the most of them connected with the Society of Friends, Wm. Penn, Thomas Rudyard and Samuel Groome being of the number. Presently after, the number of the Associates was doubled, six being added from Scotland, and the remainder mostly from London. Among the Scotch were James Drummond, the Earl of Perth, Lord High Chancellor of Scotland, a thorough monarchist of the Stuart type, and subsequently a Papist and an exiled Jacobite; his brother, David Drummond; and Robert Barclay, of Urie, the Quaker Apologist. Gawn Lawrie, the Quaker merchant, was one of the new Proprietors, from London. One Proprietor was thus exchanged for twenty-four; and the Cavalier for the Quaker rule.*

Robert Barclay, originally a Presbyterian, then a Papist, and now a Quaker, being in favor not only with William Penn, the leading Quaker, but with the royal family, was chosen Governor of the Province, with the privilege of non-residence and of acting by Deputy. He made choice of Thomas Rudyard, one of the Proprietors, and a London barrister, as his Deputy. Samuel Groome, another Proprietor, and a sea-captain, of Stepney, near London, who had visited America in 1676, was appointed Receiver and Surveyor General.†

Rudyard and Groome arrived, and took up their residence in the town, November 13, 1682; thus superseding Carteret and Vauquellin, and putting an end to Carteret's long contest with the people. Rudyard brought with him his two adult daughters, Margaret and Anne, and, possibly, his two sons, Benjamin and John, also. Groome, whose family remained in England, became the Governor's host. Carteret

* Leaming and Spicer, pp. 141–150. Whitehead's E. Jersey, pp. 82, 3, 8, 90, 196–203. E. T. Bill, pp. 8, 9, 82.

† Grahame's United States, I. 482, 3; 588. Whitehead's E. Jersey, pp. 89–91, 123–5, 200, 1. 3. Whitehead's Amboy, p. 13.

continued to occupy the government-house, which he claimed as his own property. Groome's house was on the north side of the Creek, below the bridge, on tide water.*

Carteret survived his retirement from office only some four weeks, his will, made just before his death, bearing date, Dec. 10, 1682. Of the cause, occasion and circumstances of his death, no record remains. It may have resulted from the injuries received at the time of his capture by Andros. However well-qualified, by gifts and attainments, he may have been, for the administration of the government of a newly-founded Colony, he failed to secure the confidence and respect of the town and province. Living among, and associating daily with, a community in full sympathy with the men and manners and principles of the Commonwealth, he was ever exemplifying, asserting, and upholding the social and political (if not the ecclesiastical) principles of the Stuarts, and exacting a deference, as the representative of that aristocratic and vicious court, which the Puritan colonists of the town and Province were among the very last to concede. Instead of identifying himself as much as possible with his townsmen, and seeking to conciliate them, he seems to have pursued a course, almost from the first, that, he must have known, would excite their prejudices, and thwart their plans and purposes in founding a settlement in the wilderness. From the time of the first collision with the people in 1668, he persisted in excluding, from his council and confidence, the very best men in the community—men of sterling integrity and of great moral worth, putting in office, and persist-

* Scot's Model of E. N. J., pp. 149, 150. The government house, built by Carteret, just before his death, was subsequently known as the "White House;" sometimes as "Schuyler's House," it having passed into the hands of Col. Peter Schuyler. It was converted into a public house, and was kept by Mrs. Margaret Johnston, formerly the widow of Wm. Williamson, and then of Mr. Chetwood, a daughter of Capt. Matthias De Hart, and sister of Mrs. Samuel Mann. It was then called, "the Nag's Head Tavern." In 1766, it was offered for sale, by Jonathan Hampton. In 1784, it was again advertised (by Col. Edward Thomas) for sale, as "that large, commodious, and famous Brick House, known by the name of the White House, built in the strongest and best manner, by a former Governor of New Jersey, for the seat of government, beautifully situated on the river running through the town, on which is a very good wharf." It is thus fully identified as Carteret's house. In 1749, St. John's Parsonage is described in the deed of sale, as "on the South side of the said Elizabeth Town Creek opposite to a large white house now or late belonging to Mr. Peter Schuyler." This determines the locality. Weyman's N. Y. Gazette, No. 249. Holt's N. Y. Journal, No. 1214. Clark's St. John's Church, p. 186.

ently retaining, when notoriously rejected and despised for their sycophancy, such parasites as Bollen, Vauquellin, and Pardon. His administration must be regarded as a complete failure, opposed, as it was, almost from the beginning, by the worthiest men of the Colony. He seems to have had no party in the town, outside of the clique that came with him and lived on his favor and patronage.

His position enabled him to acquire some of the very best properties in the settlement; not less than 4,000 acres having been surveyed for him and Sir George. He died in his 44th year. His widow survived him, and continued to reside in the town, occupying for a considerable time, and claiming as her own, in her husband's right, the government house and property. She became, in 1685, the wife of Col. Richard Townley, who had become a resident of the town very shortly after her husband's death. Her eldest son, Joseph, married in 1690 Mary Townley, who was undoubtedly, Col. Richard's daughter, by his first wife.*

With the change of proprietorship came a new era in the history of the town. Rudyard was furnished with a kind and conciliatory letter from the Proprietors to the planters. Everything connected with the new order of affairs gave promise of peace and prosperity. Rudyard was a man of amiable instincts, and courteous demeanor, though not wanting in firmness. He represented, not the lordly cavalier of an aristocratic court, but a trading association, of which the

* E. J. Records, A. 17–18; H. 2, p. 348. Whitehead's E. Jersey, p. 85. Extracts from the Will of Philip Carteret. "I give & bequeath my Soul to Almighty God that Gave it me in full Assurance that I shall be made Partaker of Eternal Life by & through the Merrits of my most Dear and blessed Redeemer Jesus Christ my Saviour, and my Body to be buryed in such decent manner as my Executrix shall think meet in the Vault at Govern^r Stephenson's Bowry, if Liberty may be obtain'd, otherways Liberty to be purchas'd in the Church att New York." All his Estate in New Jersey he gives to his "most deare Wife Elizabeth Carteret" and her heirs; he then adds: "And all my Negroes and other Servants, excepting Black Jack who Ja. sett free from servitude from and after the Day of my Burial." "Unto my Mother Mrs. Rachell Carteret if she be yett living All that my Mannor House, Edifice and Buildings with all my Lands, Tenements & Hereditaments within the Island of Jersey:" in case of her death, to be "equally conveyed to my Brother's and Sister's children of my said Mother." He appoints his "deare Wife sole Executrix;" and desires his "well-beloved friends Thomas Rudyard and Robert Vicars of Elizabeth Town afores^d to be assistant to my said Executrix appointing them to be my Trustees and Supervisors." The witnesses to the Will are Robert Vicars, Isaac Swinton, James Emott, George Jewell and Martha Symes. It was proved Dec. 30, 1682. See, also, Genealogy of the Lawrence Family, pp. 139, 149–50. Leaming and Spicer, p. 177.

members were, most of them, plain and unassuming men, attached to a sect everywhere spoken against, familiar with adversity, and who, in person and estate, had suffered not a little from the intolerance of the crown.

Some few of this sect, but not the most favorable specimens, had, as appears from Mr. Fletcher's statement, already found their way into the settlement. Shrewsbury, one of the seven associated towns that constituted the Province, had been settled in 1667, almost exclusively by Quakers, the first religious meetings of the Society in N. Jersey having been held there in 1670. The territory of West Jersey had, since 1674, been in the possession of members of the Society, and the lower part of the Delaware had been peopled, on either side, by numerous arrivals of Quakers, year by year, since 1675. This town had now become the seat of a Quaker government, and so gradually began to receive accessions to the number of its planters from the better class of the Society. These mostly took up or bought lands on the Rahway river, where their successors in lineage and doctrine are found at the present day.*

An "Account of the settled towns" "in the Province of East New Jersey," in 1680, "given under the hand of Captain Nicholls, Secretary of the Duke in New York," contains the following statements respecting this town:—

It lies up 3 miles within a Creek, the entrance whereof is opposite to the Northwest end of Staten Island. There are several Out-plantations on the North end of the River which divides the bounds between this Town and Woodbridge, particularly where the roads pass over, to which place is about 7 or 8 miles. There are other plantations at the point or entrance of the Creek, on the North side of it, commonly called Governor Carteret's point, where there is another farme, between the proprietor and him. Its but a narrow passage there over to the meadows of Staten Island, then on Northward there are other Plantations fronting to the Bay that lies to the North part of Staten Island, besides some other within Land, from the Town to New York bounds. There is in this Town a house, orchards and farm, within the Town in partnership between the Proprietor and Governour, Philip Carteret, it being one of the first houses built there, and hath all along been the resident of the Governour, untill of late he hath finished his New house. The Town is built

* Proud's Hist. of Pa., I. 161.

on both sides of the Creek, and consists of 150 Families and of 700 Inhabitants. The Acres taken up by the Town are computed to be 10,000, and for the Out-Plantations 30,000.*

Several interesting statements respecting the Town are, also, preserved in a letter written by Gov. Rudyard, May 30, 1683, about six months after his arrival. He speaks of the

Fresh and salt meadows, which now are very valuable, and no man here will take up a Tract of Land without them, being the support of their flocks in Winter, which other parts must supplie by store, and taking more care for English grass. But know, where salt marshes are not there is no muskettos and that manner of Land the more health.

We have one thing more,—which is vast Oyster banks, which is Constant fresh victuals during the winter, to English, as well as Indians; so we are supplied with salt fish at our doors, or within half a tyde's passage, and fresh Fish in abundance in every little brook, as Pearch, Trout, Eels, &c. which we catch at our doors. Provisions here are very plentiful, and people generally well stockt with cattle. New York and Burlingtown have hitherto been their market; Few or no Trading Men being here in this Province. I believe it hath been very unhappy heretofore under an ill managed Government, and most of the people who are such, have been invited from the adjacent Colonies by the goodness of its soil, and convenient Scituation.

There is 5 or 6 Saw mills going up here this Spring, two at work already, which abates the price of boards half in half, and all other timber for building: for although timber cost nothing, yet workmanship by hand was London price, or near upon, or sometimes more, which these mills abate.

My habitation with Samuel Groome is at Elizabeth Town, and here we came first; it lyes on a fresh small river, with the tyde, ships of 30 or 40 Tuns, come before our doors, throughout this town is good English grass, and very good burthen, we cannot call our habitation solitarie for what with the public employ I have little less company at my house dayly, than I had in George Yard, although not so many pass by my doors. The people are generally a sober professing people, Wise in their Generation, Courteous in their Behaviour, and Respectful to us in office among them.

As for the Temperature of the Air, it is wonderfully scituated to the Humours of Mankind, the wind and weather rarely holding in one point or one kind for ten dayes together. It is a rare thing for a vessel to be wind bound for a week together, the wind seldom holding in a point more than 48 hours; and in a short time we have wet and dry, warm and cold weather. Yet this variation creates not cold, nor have we the tenth part

* Scot's Model of E. J., pp. 134, 5.

of the cold as we have in England: for generally I go with the same Cloaths I use to wear in Summer with you; but warm Cloaths hurt not. I bless the Lord, I never had better health, nor my family, my Daughters are very well improved in that respect, and tell me they would not change their place for George Yard, nor would I. People here are generally settled, where the tyde reaches; and although this is a good Land, and well Timbered, and plentifully supplied with salt Marsh, yet there is much better Land up higher on the River, where they may go up with small boats, where many now are settling. There's extrordinary Land, fresh Meadows overflowed in the Winter time, that produces multitudes of Winter Corns: and it is believed will endure 20, 30, or 50 years overflowing without intermission, and not decay. William Penn took a view of the Land, this last month when here, and said he had never seen such before in his life: All the English Merchants, and many of the Dutch have taken, and are desirous to take up Plantations with us. At a town called Newark, 7 or 8 miles hence, is made great quantities of Syder, exceeding any we can have from New England or Rhod Island or Long Island. I hope to make 20 or 30 Barrels out of our Orchard next year, as they have done who had it before me, for that, it must be as Providence orders.

We have store of Clams esteemed much better than Oysters; on Festivals the Indians feast with them; there are shallops, but in no great plentie. Fish we have great store, as our relation sets forth, but they are very good when catcht (as the proverb is). I have several barrels by me now, which are good for our Table and for Sale. In probability, there is not an industrious man, but by God's blessing may not only have a comfortable, but plentiful supplie of all things necessary for this life.

Samuel Groome, the Surveyor General, observes, Aug. 11, 1863,—

Well here is a brave Countrey, the ground very fruitfull, and wonderfully inclinable to English grass, as Clower, &c. It Predominates over the more wild grasse: very little barren, much dry upland, and good meadow, some phenny, swampy land and small running brooks and rivers throughout all the parts of the Countrey I have been, and this phenny and swampy Land bears great burdens of grass; in short, the land is four times better than I expected.*

Gov. Rudyard subsequently obtained a Grant of 3000 acres, mostly on the Rahway and Raritan rivers; and became a Planter on a large scale, thus confirming his declaration of preference for these new settlements over the crowded thoroughfares of London.†

* Scott's Model of E. Jersey, pp. 147-154, 8.

† E. Jersey Records, L., 16, 17.

Among the Council, whom Rudyard appointed, December 13, 1682, was Benjamin Price, Sen^r, of this town. On the 20th of December, the Governor took the oath of office, and shortly after called a General Assembly to meet in this town on the 1st of March next ensuing. Henry Lyon, Isaac Whitehead, Benjamin Price, and Benjamin Parkis, all of them men of character and influence, and true representatives of the people, were appointed, February 4, $168\frac{2}{3}$, Justices of the Peace. Capt. John Baker and Benjamin Parkis were appointed, March 28, Justices of the Court of Common Right; Capt. John Baker, Coroner; George Jewell, Clerk and Messenger; and James Emott, Clerk of the new County of Essex. These appointments indicate, on the part of Rudyard and the Council, a disposition to conciliate, and be on good terms with, the populace, whose preferences were, evidently, consulted in these nominations; with the exception, possibly, of the last,—Emott, who was a new comer, and not in full sympathy with the town. It was, at all events, a great change from the old regime under Carteret, when an entirely different class of men were put in power.*

The General Assembly met here the first day of March, and continued in session until the 28th. An adjourned meeting was held in May, and another in December following; both in this town. At their first sessions, the Province was divided into four counties, Bergen, Essex, Middlesex and Monmouth; "Essex and the County thereof, to contain all the settlements between the West side of Hackinsack River, and the parting line between Woodbridge and Elizabeth-Town, and so to extend westward and northward, to the utmost bounds of the Province." Provision was made for the appointment of Sheriffs, Coroners, Justices, Clerks and other officers, and for the erection of County Courts, a Court of Small Causes for every town, and a Superior Court to be called the Court of Common Right, to be held quarterly in this town. Numerous laws, mostly such as were passed in Carteret's time, for the preservation of good morals, the rights of property, and the welfare of the community, were

* E. J. Records, C., 9–20.

enacted. The same strictness in regard to profanity, intemperance, licentiousness, and Sabbath-breaking, was retained. Evidently, a healthful tone of morals prevailed, in the several settlements, notwithstanding the recent disturbances.*

At the adjourned meeting in May, the existence of domestic slavery is distinctly recognized. They say, that

> It is found by daily experience, that negro and Indian slaves or servants under pretence of trade, or liberty to traffick, do frequently steal from their masters and others, what they expose to sale at distance from their habitations; (and, therefore, they forbade all) barter, trade or traffique with any negro slave, or Indian slave, or servant, for any rum, brandy, wine, or strong drink, or any other goods, wares, or commodities, living or dead.

At the sessions in December, Benjamin Price, Henry Lyon, and Benjamin Parkis were appointed on the Commission to lay out and appoint "all necessary highways, bridges, passages, landings, and ferries, for the County of Essex." As the country was every where, at this early day, infested with wolves, a bounty of 15s. was offered for every wolf's head. Of the six assessors for the county of Essex, three, Benjamin Price, Benjamin Parkis, and George Rose, were of this town.†

Rudyard's administration was brief. In July, 1683, Barclay appointed Gawen Lawrie, also one of the Proprietors, his Deputy for East Jersey. Lawrie had been, for several years, associated with Wm. Penn, in the Trusteeship of West Jersey, but had not yet come to America. He was a London merchant, and of the Society of Friends. He arrived, in January, 1684, at the new town of Perth Amboy, bringing with him his wife, Mary, his son, James, and his two daughters, Mary and Rebecca. The latter became the wife of Miles Forster, of Perth Amboy, and her sister, Mary, married William Haige of this town. Isabel, the daughter of James, married Wm. Davis of New York.‡

It has been said, that Lawrie's appointment was occasioned by a variance between Governor Rudyard and Surveyor

* Leaming and Spicer, pp. 227–251. † Ib., pp. 252–278.
‡ Ib., pp. 163–170. Whitehead's E. J., pp. 99–100, 126, 7. Scot's Model, pp. 160–3.

Groome, in relation to the proper course to be pursued in the allotment of lands. But this variance did not occur until after Lawrie's appointment. Groome was not suspended from his office until after July 24, 1683, at which time he was serving as Surveyor; and Lawrie was appointed Dep. Governor not later than July 20. Groome's death occurred here soon after, as his will was admitted to probate, March 1, $168\frac{3}{4}$.*

It has, also, been affirmed, that the Associates of this town, "in the year 1675, or soon after, laid aside the pretension by Indian purchase and Nicholls's grant; and continued peaceable and quiet inhabitants until the death of Carteret, and until the year 1699, except that in the year 1684, John Baker and some others of the Associates, endeavour'd to impose upon Governor Lowry, at his first Arrival in the country." It would seem that Rudyard had to do with some "tumultuous spirits," who still adhered to their old claims. So, also, it appears, from the first instructions given to Lawrie, who was directed to examine and determine the character of "the Patents and Grants of land given by Governer Nicholls which several seems to stand upon."

The same thing appears from the Address of Barclay and the other Proprietors, Feb. 29, $168\frac{3}{4}$, to the Planters of the Province, in which they say:—

> We must be plain to acquaint you, that we were not a little troubled, to find that there are too many dissatisfied and self-ended persons, among you whose indirect designs did quickly appear in seeking to subvert our just interest, that they might advance their own unwarrantable pretences, who we hope are in some measure rebuked by the disappointment of their vain expectations of the invalidity of our right and title to the government.
>
> We have seen and considered yo^{r} Addresses, made to some of Our Number upon their Arrivall, and hope that in a great Measure yo^{r} Desires therein are Answered, as to what Relates to the former Oppression yo^{u} have been under, either from yo^{r} Neighbours, or those who have heretofore Govern'd yo^{u}. But we find yo^{u} lay that Stress upon your Purchase from the Indians w^{ch} it will never beare, for wee would have yo^{u} informed that thereby yo^{u} have acquired noe Right but what is duly Confirmed by us or Our Legal P^{r}decessors.

* E. J. Records, I. 122-5.

Again, Nov. 13, 1684, they give Lawrie power,

To end all controversies and differences with the men of Neversinks, and Elizabeth-Town, or any other planters or persons whatsoever, concerning any pretended titles, or claim to land in the said Province: And we do hereby declare that we will not enter into any treaty on this side, with any of those people who claims by Colonel Nicholls Patent, nor with any others that challenge land by Patents from the late Governor Carteret, as being both an affront to the government there and of evil consequence to make things to be put off by delays, and thereby hinder the settlement of our affairs in the Province.*

It is perfectly evident, therefore, that the same claims were put forth by the town in respect to their rights of property, as in Carteret's time, and the same resistance was made to these claims by their Quaker rulers. The old planters never wavered in their conviction of the lawfulness and equity of their title, and never shrank from avowing and maintaining it. A second generation were now coming forward, in whom this conviction had "grown with their growth and strengthed with their strength." If possible, they were even more resolute than their fathers.

The General Assembly, at their sessions in December, 1683, had passed a stringent militia law, and an act for the appointment of a Chief Ranger in every County, to look after the estrays of the flocks and herds. Benjamin Parkis was, thereupon, appointed Captain; George Ross, Lieutenant; and John Woodruff, Ensign, of the E. Town Foot Company; James Emott was made Chief Ranger; and Isaac Whitehead, Sen^r, Coroner of Essex Co. In their commissions, dated Dec. 3, 1683, they are all, with the exception of Emott, styled, "Gent." This law relative to the militia troubled the Quaker Proprietors not a little, especially "wherein power is given to the military officers to take distress upon defaulters; which clause, (they say,) so far as it extends to the people called Quakers, who for conscience sake cannot bear arms, or contribute to the same, we do not confirm, but that the same is void to all intents and purposes, so far as it concerns them." †

* E. T. Bill, pp. 43, 4. Leaming and Spicer, pp. 174, 188-190. E. J. Records, I. 140-50.
† Leaming and Spicer, pp. 262, 277, 281. E. J. Records, C., 57, 8, 65, 6.

The law against Sabbath-breaking, also, came into conflict with their religious prejudices, and so they recommended "a further consideration thereof, least it prove a burthen to some tender consciences who may find it their duty not only to testify against the Jewish superstitions, but also against some others in that point." *

Governor Lawrie, on his arrival in January 168¾, occupied himself, for five weeks, in laying out the town lots of the new city of Perth, at the mouth of the Raritan; "then came in a Boat, privately, to Elizabeth Town the 12th of February; the next morning went to New York to visit the governour [Dongan]; staid there two or three days, and found him very kind." He then returned, about the 18th, to E. Town, and found the people "kind and courteous." On the 28th he published his commission before the Council and took the oath of office. Rudyard gracefully retired to the more humble station of Secretary of the Province; but soon after, Aug. 1684, became Attorney General of the Province of New York. Groome had died a few weeks previously, Phillip Welles having, since Aug. 1683, occupied his place as Dep. Surveyor. Wm. Haige, who with eight servants had accompanied Lawrie to this country, had received the appointment, July 22, 1683, of Receiver General. Lawrie also brought eight servants. Other servants, 22 in number, with two overseers, were sent over by the Proprietors. Wm. Dockwra brought over 24 servants; Stephen and Thomas Warne, 11; and John Barclay, brother of the Governor, 5 servants.†

These servants were Scotch laborers, of the poorer classes. The most of them were under the necessity of leaving home, because of the terrible persecutions, to which, as Presbyterians, they had been subjected at the hands of the cruel Mackenzie and the bloody Claverhouse, minions of the crown. A large number came over in 1684,—"the killing time," as the Scotch called it. The most of these immi-

* Leaming and Spicer, p. 199.

† Scot's Model, pp. 162, 3. E. J. Records, A. 154, 171; C. 81; L. 9. N. Y. Col. Docmts., III. 351, 2.

grants were employed in and about Perth Amboy. Some of them found a home in E. Town—how many is not known. They were diffused through the Province, and proved a valuable acquisition, both as laborers, and as men of sterling principle. Many of them became planters and most respectable members of society.

No sooner had Lawrie assumed the reins of government, than he wrote home a glowing account of the new country. Under date of March 2, 168¾, he wrote to the proprietors from this town, as follows:—

Now is the time to send over people for settling Here. The Scots, and William Dockwra's people coming now and settling, advance the Province more than it hath been advanced these ten years. Here wants nothing but people; There is not a poor body in all the province, nor that wants; Here is abundance of provision, Pork and Beef, at 2d per pound. Fish and Fowl plenty, Oysters I think would serve all England; Sider good and plenty, for 1d per Quart. Good Venison, plenty brought us in at 18d the quarter, Eggs at 3d per dozen, all things very plenty. Land very good as ever I saw: Wines, Walnuts, Peaches, Strawberries, and many other things plenty in the woods.

I have put two houses in repair upon the River, called the Point 2 miles from Elizabethtown; have let one of them, with 10 acres of Pasture ground, and 10 acres of Woody ground, for 7 years at 26 lib per annum: the man to cleare the ten acres of Woody ground and make it fit for Ploughing or Pasture. I intend to let the other also with some land. All the houses were like to drop down, all the land lying without fence, and a barn quite fallen down and destroyed; another without any cover, and that other next to the house where I dwell, all to pieces, and all the fences and out houses were down, but repaired before I came.*

A few days later, March 26, he gives a friend at London a more particular account of the country:

It is beyond what I expected. It is scituate in a good Aire, which makes it healthy, and there is great conveniency for travelling from place to place throw the Province in Boats, from a small canoe to vessels of 30, 40, or 50 Tuns, and in some places 100.

The soil is generally black, and in some places a foot deep, beareth great burthens of Corn, and Naturally bringeth forth English grass 2 years ploughing: the ground is tender, and the ploughing is very easie, the trees grow generally not thick, but some places 10, in some 15, in some 25

* Scot's Model, pp. 160–5.

or 30 upon an Acre. This I find generally, but in some particular places there are 100 upon an Acre, but that is very rare: The trees are very tall and straight, the generall are Oak, Beech, Walnut: Chesnuts and Acorns lie thick upon the ground for want of eating, Peaches, Vines, Strawberries and many other sorts of Fruit grow commonly in the Woods. There is likewayes Gum tree, Cedar, White Wood, like our Fir tree; Walnuts, Chesnuts and others lye thick upon the ground.

We have good brick earth, and stone for building at Amboy and elsewhere, the countrie Farme houses are built very cheap, a carpenter, with a man's own servants, builds the house, they have all materials for nothing except Nails; their Chimnies are of stones; they make their own Ploughs and Carts for the most part, only the Iron work is very dear. The poorer sort set up a house of two or three Rooms themselves after this manner. The walls are of cloven Timber, about 8 or 10 inches broad, like planks set on end to the ground, and the other nailed to the raising, which they plaister within; they build a Barn after the same manner, and these cost not above 5 lib a piece; and then to work they go, 2 or 3 men in one year will clear 50 acres, in some places 60, and in some more. They sow Corn the first year, and afterwards maintain themselves; and the encrease of Corn, Cows, Horses, Hogs and Sheep comes to the Landlord. Several Merchants of New York have left their several Plantations there, to come to East Jersey; 2 or 3 join together, bring 12, 15 or 20 servants and one Overseer, which cost them nothing for the first year, except some shoes, Stockings, and shirts; I have been to see these Plantations; and find they make a great encrease by them, maintain their Families at New York with all provisions, sell a great deal yearly, and for Servants our English people are far better Husbandmen than the New England men; the Servants work not so much by a third as they do in England, and I think feed much better, for they have Beef, Pork, Bacon, Pudding, Milk, Butter and good Beer; and Cyder for drink. When they are out of their time, they have land for themselves, and generally turn Farmers for themselves. Servants wages are not under 2 shil. a day beside victuals. There is one man since I came here sold his Plantation for £1500 lib. the whole was 1600 or 1800 acres, whereof only 120 acres were cleared, upon which he had a house, Garden and Orchard, and Barn planted; I know several men who lett cleared Land at 6 shil 8 pennies to 10 shil. the acre yearlie rent, which is a good encouragement for sending over servants to plant.

He urges the Proprietors to send over more people, which would "encourage others to take up Land, and bring all the division that hath been here to an end, for these men seeing that they shall be ballanced are already more complyant than they were." *

* Scot's Model, pp. 166–171.

The confident calculations of Lawrie, in respect to the people of this town, were far from being fulfilled. The land about the town was in the possession of the old families and held by the old Indian purchase. The new comers, in order to obtain a freehold in the town, were under the necessity of buying land thus held and transferred. They, too, therefore, became interested in upholding these titles and defending these claims.

Still another letter is extant, evidently from the pen of Lawrie, but signed conjointly by David Barclay, (a brother of the Governor,) and Arthur Forbes, (brother to a Scotch Lord,) and himself, dated March 29, 1684. It repeats much of what is said above, and adds other particulars:

Many of those who have settled here upwards of sixteen years, have lived upon the product of the Land They cleared the first two years after they came, (and cleared none since), which produced not only Corn to maintain their own Families, but to sell every year, and the increase of their Bestial, whereof they have good store of several sorts, Cows, Oxen, Horses, Sheep and Swine, yields them other provisions and to sell besides; yet there be some more Industrious among them who have continued clearing and Improving Land, and these have got Estates, and would not sell their Plantations for several hundred pounds.

They build not only of Wood, but also of Stone and Brick, yet most of Countrey Houses are built of Wood, only Trees split and set up an end on the ground, and coverings to their Houses are mostly shingles made of Oak, Chesnut and Cedar wood, which makes a very neat Covering, yet there are some houses covered after the Dutch manner with pantikles. The Towns are all settled upon Rivers, where Vessels of 30 or 40 Tuns may come up to their doors, and the out plantations generally upon some Brooks or Rivulets which are as plenty here as in our own Countrey, and curious clear water, and in many places are good spring wells; but in the Towns every man for the most part has a well digged by his own hand.

There be People of several sorts of Religion, but few very Zealous. The People being mostly New England men, doe mostly incline to their way, and in every Town there is a meeting house where they worship publickly every Week: They have no publick Law in the Countrey for maintaining public Teachers, but the Towns that have them make way within themselves to maintain them. We know none that hath a settled Preacher that follows no other Imployment, save one Town Newark.

The richest Planters have not above 8 or 10 Servants; they will have some of them, 1 Dozen of Cows, yea some 20 or 30; 8 or 10 Oxen, horses more than they know themselves, for they keep breading Mares, and keep

no more horses at home than they have occasion to work; The rest they let run in the wood both Winter and Summer, and take them as they have occasion to use them. Swine they have in great flocks in the wood, and Sheep in flocks also, but they let them not run in the woods for fear of being destroyed by wolves. Their profit arises from the Improvement of their Land, and Increase of their Bestial.

Every house in the Town hath a Lott of 4 Acres lying to it: so that every one building upon his own Lott makes the town Irregular and scattering. Their streets are laid out too large, and the Sheep in the Towns are mostly maintained in them: They are so large that they need not trouble to pave them.

There is no Ships belonging to this Province particularly, or built here, save one which Samuel Groome built here the last summer, which stands yet in the Stocks (a stop being put to it by his death). There is conveniency enough to build ships. The Ships in this part trade mostly to the West Indian Islands, and some to Newfound Land, where the Provisions of this Countrey vends.

There are but few Indian Natives in this countrey. Their strength is inconsiderable, they live in the Woods, and have small towns in some places far up in the Countrey. They plant a little Indian Corn, shoot Deer, and other wild Beasts and Fowls for their food.*

These letters are invaluable for their details of the early state of the town and neighboring country, and of the manners and customs of that period, particularly in the matter of livelihood. They are preserved in a work published at Edinburgh, in 1685, entitled, "The Model of the Government of the Province of East-New-Jersey in America;" written by George Scot, of Pitlochie; who, having suffered greatly for his religion, embarked, with his wife, two children, and a large company of emigrants, at Leith, Sept. 5, 1685, for America; but both he and his family died on the passage.†

From other letters contained in the same volume, several other particulars, illustrative of the state of the town and neighborhood may be learned. Peter Watson, one of David Barclay's servants, but withal an intelligent man, writes, Aug. 20, 1684,—

There are here very good Religious People, they go under the name of

* Scot's Model, pp. 173–183.

† Whitehead's P. Amboy, pp. 24–31. Reprinted in the Appendix to Whitehead's E. Jersey, pp. 239–333. A copy of the original is in the Library of the N. J. His. Soc., at Newark.

Independants but are most like to the Presbyterians, only they will not receive every one to their Society; we have great need of good and Faithful Ministers; we have none within all the Province of East-Jersey, except one who is Preacher in Newark; there were one or two Preachers more in the Province, but they are dead, and now the people they meet together every Sabbath day and Read and Pray, and sing Psalms in their Meeting houses. This Countrey is very well settled with People, most part of the first Settlers came out of New England, very kind and loving people, kinder than in Scotland or England; And for the Indian Natives, they are not troublesome any way to any of us, if we do them no harm, but are a very kind and loving people; the men do nothing but hunt, and the women they plant corn, and work at home; they come and trade among the Christians with skins or Venison, or Corn, or Pork. And in the summer time, they and their Wives come down the Rivers in their Canoes, which they make themselves of a great tree, like a little Boat, and there they Fish and take Oysters.

Charles Gordon, writing from Amboy, March 5, 168$\frac{4}{5}$, says,

The highest designe of the old Buckskin Planters is to acquire a piece of monie to drink in the change house. I am just now drinking to one one of them, our Countreyman, who was sent away by Cromwell to New England; a slave from Dunbar, Living now in Woodbridge Like a Scots Laird, wishes his Countreymen and Native Soyle very well, though he never intends to see it.

David Mudie wrote, March 9, 168$\frac{4}{5}$,—

This Winter hath been exceeding hard and sharpe, the like not seen by those who have lived 20 or 30 years in it.

Robert Fullerton, one of the Proprietors, Jan. 7, 168$\frac{4}{5}$, says,—

As to the number and nature of these Quit-renters, they are about 2 or 300 Families, some civill and Discreet, others rude and Malcontent with the late Purchassers, and need something of austerity to make them complaisant. We have at present sharp frosts, and a good deall of Snow, three dayes of vitrifying frosts this winter, had not its match for cold these 16 years by gone, as the Inhabitants do inform us.

Charles Gordon, March 7, 168$\frac{4}{5}$, also says,—

This hath been the hardest Winter that was almost since ever there were English here; The sound betwixt Jersey and Staten Island was frozen in January that carts and horses went upon it; betwixt Martenmas and Christmas flying showers of snow with clear moderate frosts; in

January deep snow and most bitter frosts which ever I found; about the 20 of January, the snow went off insensibly, and about 3 weeks in February it was almost like Summer in Scotland; the end of February and beginning of March for the most part rain and wind.

James Johnstone, March 9, 168⅘, says,—

Quakers are not numerous: Wolves are so far from troubling men, that if a man should lay a Glove upon a Carcass or their prey, they will yell, but not come nigh it. You cannot come nigh a rattle-Snake, but they will rattle with their taile, whereby a man is advertised either to kill them or go by them; they frequently charm the Squirrels, or other little Beasts off the tops of the Trees unto their mouth, and that without touching them with their teeth; which if they did, they would poison themselves. There is a Flee by the Salt Marshes most troublesome in Summer, but is not in the up-lands.*

The publication of these letters, together with a detailed statement of the capacities and prospects of East-Jersey, was not without effect. "A great many inhabitants of Scotland emigrated to East Jersey, and enriched American society with a valuable accession of virtue refined by adversity, and of piety invigorated by persecution." "Is it strange," says Bancroft, after a recital of their cruel wrongs, "that many Scottish Presbyterians of virtue, education, and courage, blending a love of popular liberty with religious enthusiasm, came to East New Jersey in such numbers as to give to the rising commonwealth a character which a century and a half has not effaced?" A portion of this increase found their way into this town, especially into the interior section. The settlement known as "Scotch Plains," then included in the territory of this town, derived its name from these settlers.†

It had been recommended, by the Proprietors, to Lawrie, "to use all means of gentleness and tenderness with the people," "not standing much with them upon small matters." So far as can be gathered from existing documents, the Governor fully complied with the recommendation. He seems to have cultivated a good understanding with his fellow-townsmen, and was so well pleased with his residence here, that, notwithstanding the desire expressed by the Proprietors

* Scot's Model, pp. 199-200, 224-5, 233, 248, 253, 262-3.
† Grahame's U. States, I. 484. Bancroft's U. States, II. 414.

that he should make the new town of Perth his capital, he continued to reside here until his death, respected and honored of all.*

It is even affirmed of him, that, so far from troubling the settlers about their Indian title, on his coming into the country, "he asked old Isaac Whitehead and Capt. John Baker (divers others of the principal men of Eliz. Town being present), how they held their Lands; who answered him by Nicholl's Grant and an Indian Purchase;" and that then he asked them to shew him the Bounds of their Lands so purchased and granted, "saying he had a Mind to make a Purchase of some Lands lying Westward of their Purchase." It is further said, that Stephen Osborn was sent by the town to call the Indian Sagamores together to mark out the bounds, with whom Lawrie and others had a conference at the house of Capt. John Baker; also, that a few days afterwards, Richard Clarke, Jr., Capt. John Baker, Jonas Wood, Stephen Osborn, Joseph Meeker, and Joseph Wilson, with two lads, Richard Baker and John Cromwell (who went to see the woods), set out with the Indian Wewanapo (cousin of one of the Sagamores that sold the land originally), to mark the western bounds of the town.

Instructed by the old Indian Chief, they went, "on or about the 16th day of July, 1684, to a Plain back of Piscataway, to a marked tree with some stones about it and a stake by the tree," and thence "forward towards the Green River, near where it comes out of the mountain, and lodged by the river-side that night; and the next day they made a circle or compass along the foot of the mountain, by the directions of the Indian, till they came to the Minisink Path, and then came down to Eliz. Town." It was affirmed, however, that it was confessed by the Indian chief, that this compass included only a part of the town lands.

In this conference, it is said, that "Capt. Baker was the Dutch interpreter, and an Indian interpreted the Indian language into Dutch to said Capt. Baker, who again interpreted into English." It is also said, that an Indian who had been

* Leaming and Spicer, pp. 171, 4.

at sea, and knew the use of the compass, was of the exploring party.

This transaction, however, became the source of a serious litigation. Baker was charged with having prevailed on the Indians to include a much larger tract within the bounds than the town had originally purchased; and so with having contravened the Act of Feb. 168$\frac{2}{3}$, forbidding private purchases from the Indians; on which charge he was indicted, Aug. 12, 1684, and, on the 28th, was tried, found guilty, fined £10, and bound to good behaviour for a year.

Lawrie is also said to have bought, Oct. 30, 1684, of the Indians Seweckroneck, Mindowaskein, Canundus and Wewonapee, a large tract about Green Brook and the Blue Hills, supposed to be to the West of the E. Town Purchase; on which several of the most considerable Scotch immigrants presently were located with their imported Presbyterian servants of humbler condition. This purchase served greatly to complicate, in after days, the question of land titles; a portion of the territory thus acquired, if not the whole of it, lying within what were subsequently claimed as the bounds of the original purchase of 1664, and therefore distributed by allotment to the Associates, their heirs, or assigns.*

Lawrie, before leaving London, had been instructed "to take possession of the house belonging to the Proprietors, with the orchards and grounds belonging thereto;" an order being at the same time sent to Thomas Rudyard to put Lawrie "in possession thereof; and we desire thee," said the Instructions, "to clear all the frivolous pretences of Widow Cartright thereto." What was the issue of this demand does not fully appear. Her marriage to Col. Townley occurred shortly after.†

On the enlargement of the Council, Nov. 26, 1684, Henry Lyon was associated with Benjamin Price, as a proper representative of this town. On the 28th, John Woodruff, Sen^{r}, was appointed High Sheriff of Essex Co. ‡

In the course of the winter, or spring, following, Lawrie

* E. T. Bill, pp. 54–7, 113–6. † Leaming and Spicer, p. 177. ‡ E. J. Records, C. 86, 7.

received instructions from the Proprietors, dated Nov. 13, 1684, requiring that the new town of Perth Amboy be henceforth regarded as the capital of the Province ; that the Court of Common Right, if possible, be always held there ; " and that all other necessary Courts, as also the Assembly (when called) do sit there ; and particularly the Deputy Governor, for the time being, do inhabit there, and convene his Council in the said town of Perth." *

Notwithstanding this order, Lawrie continued to reside in this town during his continuance in office and until his death. So that no Assembly having been convened during 1684 and 5, this town remained the virtual capital almost to the close of his administration.

In May, 1685, tidings were received of the death, Feb. 6, $168\frac{4}{5}$, of Charles II., and of the peaceful accession of the Duke of York, James II., to the throne. The news created a profound sensation here, as well as elsewhere throughout the Colonies. James was an avowed Papist. The Puritan population hated Popery with perfect hatred, and dreaded greatly the influence of a Papal Sovereign, especially one so unscrupulous as James ;—" a libertine without love, a devotee without spirituality, an advocate of toleration without a sense of the natural right to freedom of conscience,—in him the muscular force prevailed over the intellectual ; " so that " he floated between the sensuality of indulgence and the sensuality of superstition." †

Dongan, the Governor of New York, a Papist also, had kept up the agitation, begun by Andros, respecting the union of the two Colonies under one head,—a project that now was likely to be effectively prosecuted. This state of alarm continued to the end of Lawrie's rule, and tended to promote peace between him and the people.

A difficulty sprang up about this time between this town and Newark, as appears from a vote of the latter town, March 9, $168\frac{4}{5}$, when certain persons were " chosen as a Committee to treat with Elizabeth Town about the Bounds, and to issue

* Leaming and Spicer, p. 199. † Bancroft's U. States, II. 408.

it with them if they can;"—a vote renewed, April 5th, 1686, and Jan. 24, $168\frac{6}{7}$.*

A General Assembly being needed, it was called, obedient to instructions, to meet at "Amboy Perth," Ap. 6, 1686; and from this time Amboy became the seat of government for the Province. The Court of Common Right, the Supreme Court of the Province, was ordered, by Act of Assembly, to be held semi-annually at Amboy, on the pretence that it was "more conveniently situated, and near the centre of the Province, and the most encouraging place for trade and traffick by sea and land, which will occasion great concourse of people:" an expectation yet remaining to be fulfilled.†

The Quaker Rule had now continued about four years, long enough to give it a fair trial. The Proprietors had been at great expense in sending over colonists and all manner of necessary material for the planting of towns and the cultivation of the soil, but had been greatly disappointed in the results. The Indian titles had not been surrendered, the rents came in slowly, and the prospect of regular dividends was quite unpromising. It was intimated that Lawrie, as well as Rudyard, was more intent on securing the best lands for himself, than on promoting the interests of the Proprietors. A change is agreed upon. A new Deputy must be appointed—not, however, a Quaker. A large proportion of the present Proprietors are Presbyterians—and these had sent over a considerable number of Colonists of like faith. The old Puritan settlers would greatly prefer a Presbyterian to an Episcopalian like Carteret, or a Quaker, as Lawrie was —as Rudyard had been. Lord Neill Campbell receives the appointment.‡

* Newark Town Records, pp. 97, 9, 100.

† Leaming and Spicer, pp. 283, 293.

‡ Leaming and Spicer, pp. 211, 2.

CHAPTER XII.

A. D. 1686—1702.

Lord Campbell, Dep. Gov. — And. Hamilton, Dep. Gov. — French War —Rates — Annexation to New York and New England, under Gov. Andros — Revolution of 1688 — Political Agitations — Leisler in power at N. Y. — Jacobite Party at E. T. — Interregnum — Death of Rob. Barclay —Col. Hamilton, Gov. — Legislature — Appointments — Bounds of the Town — Lawsuit of Fullerton *vs.* Jones — Nicolls' Grant sustained — Notice of Wm. Nicoll, Esq. — Associates in 1695, and 1699 — Administration of Basse, Bowne and Hamilton — Tumults at Newark and E. T. — New Allotment of Lands — List of Surveys — Notices of New Settlers — End of the Proprietary Government.

The history of the town has thus far been, to a considerable extent, identified with the history of the province. As the place of the Governor's residence, and of the meetings of the General Assembly, it exerted a powerful influence over public affairs. Gradually, however, as it ceased to be the provincial metropolis, and the patronage of the Proprietary government was withdrawn, and expended on their favorite project, the establishment of a great commercial mart at the mouth of the Raritan, it lost, in part, its paramount influence, and its prominence in the provincial history. Some years, however, elapsed before Amboy became a desirable place of residence, and the comfortable government-house in this town, erected by Carteret, held out superior attractions, and was at least occasionally occupied by the representatives of the Proprietors.

Lord Neill Campbell was the brother of that "excellent and truly great and good man," Archibald Campbell, Earl of Argyle, who, in defence of the Church of Scotland, and in dread of the restoration of Popery by the cruel and intolerant

James II., had adhered to the Duke of Monmouth, taken up arms against the government, and, having been taken prisoner, was beheaded, June 30, 1685, at the Market-cross of Edinburgh. "So high did the tide run at this time against this noble and excellent family, that the Earl's brother, that excellent person, Lord Neill Campbell, could have no liberty to live at his own house, but was forced to go in the hazard of his life to America, and leave his lady and family behind him." His son, Archibald, however, who had been, Aug. 1, 1685, condemned to death for treason—which sentence was commuted, Aug. 18th, to banishment,—accompanied his father, and a large company of servants, to this Province, of which he became an influential resident.

Lord Neill, like his noble brother, was "heartily averse from prelacy and popery," and thoroughly a Presbyterian in his principles. He found a refuge and hearty welcome here, among his countrymen and fellow Proprietors. He arrived in the autumn of 1686, and, for a season, at least, became a resident of this town, and, probably, a guest of Gov. Lawrie. His commission, as Deputy Governor, was received about the 1st of Oct., 1686, and published on the 5th, at which time he took the oath of office. The town was represented in the Council, appointed on the 18th, by Gov. Lawrie, and Richard Townley. The latter had come over in 1683, with Francis Howard, Lord Effingham, Governor of Virginia, whence, in 1684, he found his way to this Province, and became a resident, and soon, by his marriage with Mrs. Carteret, and otherwise, an influential citizen of this town, where his posterity still continue to reside. Mr. Townley was made Captain of the Train bands of this town, Dec. 10, 1686.*

James II., having tried to the fullest extent the policy of persecution, was now gravitating towards toleration, in order to the restoration of Popery. Lord Neill must have become aware of it, many months before the Declaration of Indulgence, Ap. 4, 1687. He had not sought the post to which he had been appointed, and so relinquished it as soon as it was

* Woodrow's Chh. of Scotland, IV. 48, 311, 320. Whitehead's E. J., p. 117, and Amboy, pp. 21–3. E. J. Records, C., 115.

possible for him in safety to rejoin his loved ones at home. Capt. Andrew Hamilton, of Amboy, who had come over in the autumn of 1684 (having previously been a merchant in Edinburgh), and had been one of Lord Neill's Council, was left in charge of the government, in March, 1687, and Gov. Campbell returned from exile to his home and estates in Scotland.*

The invasion of the country of the Five Nations by the French from Canada, about this time, was filling the land with alarm. It gave occasion to a call of the General Assembly, to meet May 14, 1688, at Amboy, and for an assessment of a penny on the pound, for the service of his Majesty against the French; to be paid in Wheat, at 4s. and Indian Corn, 2s. a bushel; Butter, 6d.; Pork, 2½d.; Beef, 2d., and Tobacco, 2½d. a pound; Land to be rated at £10. a hundred acres; Oxen of 4 year old or more, £4; Cows of 3 years old or more, £3; Cattle of 3 years old £3, of two years old, £2, and yearlings, £1; Horses, of 3 years old or more, £3, two years old, £2, of one year, £1; and swine of one year old or more, 10s. a head. Benjamin Price, who, after the decease of John Ogden, seems to have been the leading man of the town, was appointed Assessor for this place.†

Dongan, the Governor of New York, in almost every dispatch to the authorities at home, was insisting on the necessity of including the Jerseys under the jurisdiction of New York: "There is an absolute necessity," he said, Feb. 22, 1687, "those Provinces and that of Connecticutt bee annexed." The Mayor and Council of New York, also, in an Address to the King, March 2, 1687, insisted on "the absolute necessity there is that those adjacent parts of Connecticut, East and West Jersey, Pensilvania, should be united to the Province of New York." James required no urging. He was determined to reduce his American Provinces to his sovereign will, and to consolidate them under one rule. Sir Edmund Andros had already been commissioned, and sent over, as Capt. General of all New England, and was eagerly prosecuting the work of subverting the liberties of the elder com-

* Whitehead's E. J., pp. 118, 9, 120. † Leaming and Spicer, pp. 306–7.

monwealths in the land of the Puritans—filling those orderly communities with apprehension and terror.

At length, the decree went forth, Ap. 7, 1688, and the two Jerseys and New York were united with New England, under the rule of Andros, to be governed by the same royal pleasure, that for three years had been grinding the liberties of Britain to powder, the whole to be henceforth known as "New England." Writing from N. York, Oct. 4, 1688, Andros says, "I arrived here the eleventh of August past, when His Majesties Letters Pattents being published, received this place, as alsoe East New Jersey the fifteenth, and West New Jersey the eighteenth following." "I have since settled all officers Civill and Military;—to their great satisfaction," says Capt. Francis Nicholson, whom he had appointed Lieut. Governor. The E. Jersey Proprietors in Great Britain had been compelled, immediately after the decree of consolidation, in April, 1688, to surrender their right of jurisdiction.*

Secretary Randolph writes from New York, Oct. 8, 1688, (after giving an account of the transactions there), as follows:

From thence His Excellence with severall of the Councill set forward for East Jarsey and arriving at Elizabeth Town belonging to that Province, on Wednesday following [15th] His Ma^ties^ Commission was ther published and also the proclamation for continuing the revennue and civill and military officers till further order. They all shewed their great satisfaction in being under His Ma^ties^ immediate Gov^t^.

It appears, therefore, that this town was still regarded as the capital of the Province. The "satisfaction," to which both Nicholson and Randolph allude, so different from what was witnessed at Boston, Hartford, and elsewhere, and from the manifestations here in 1680, when Andros arrested Carteret, and usurped the government of the town, may have been entirely superficial, and limited to the few recent comers, who gloried in the measures of James II. But it is quite probable, that it was a real and general satisfaction, to be rid, at length, of the Proprietary government, of which they had had such an unhappy experience; hoping, as they did, that

* N. Y. Col. Docmts., III. 392, 425, 536–49, 53, 4. Grahame's U. States, I. 256-64.

their rights would be much better maintained "under his Ma^tles immediate Gov^t." *

Col. Hamilton, as well as the other officers, was retained in power as the deputy of Andros, administering the government as before, but without respect to the instructions of Barclay or the Council of Proprietors. Personally he seems not to have been objectionable to the people, but quite otherwise. He was intelligent, judicious, resolute, and courteous, possessing qualities both of mind and heart that had secured for him the confidence of all classes.

Early in the following year, Feb. $168\frac{8}{9}$, information was received of the landing of William, the Prince of Orange, on the British Coast; and, in rapid succession, of the flight and dethronement of James, the triumphant progress of William, and the grant of the crown to him and the Lady Mary, his wife. The agitation here, as well as everywhere in the Colonies, was intense and profound. Andros, it was soon learned, had been degraded and imprisoned by the outraged Puritans of Massachusetts Bay. Capt. Leisler, backed by the rougher elements of the populace, had seized the fort, and ousted the authorities, at New York. So closely was this town, even then, connected, socially and commercially with the neighboring city, that these events deeply affected the peace of the community. Some few openly sided with Leisler. Of the Committee of Safety, to whom, June 28, 1689, was intrusted the sole jurisdiction of the Province of N. York, two were of the County of Essex, N. J. The utmost efforts were put forth, by the faction in power, to obtain the support of the towns in E. Jersey—to overthrow the old governments, and set up their own, but without success; the people here resolving to maintain the existing government, until they received orders from the new authorities at home. A messenger was sent, by the Leisler party, to proclaim William and Mary at Amboy, who was drowned on his return at Staten Island, and was buried at N. York, in great state. Col. Hamilton, whose wife was extremely sick of a fever, was prevented from taking her to N. York, for fear of violence to his person, be

* N. Y. Col. Docmts., III. 567.

cause he had arrested some of Leisler's agents. Armed men were sent hither, from N. York, to hunt for so-called popish refugees. For many months the town was thus kept in a state of much disturbance and anxiety.*

Some of the inhabitants adhered tenaciously to the fallen dynasty, and resisted all innovation. Many, also, of the same party fled hither from New York, where their lives were no longer safe. They were mostly men of high social standing, and great personal influence. A Jacobite party was thus formed in the town, which served, of course, greatly to increase the ferment. The Quakers, in sympathy with William Penn (between whom and James II. a peculiar intimacy had grown up), were classed with this party. Leisler and his Council, writing, Jan. 7, 1689–90, to Burnet, the Bishop of Salisbury, use this language:—

Many resort to our Neighbours of East Jersey and Pensilvania being many Quakers in these parts, who (: without abusing them :) encourage if not outdo the Roman Catholiques and most of our Calamities and divisions are truly indebted to them, covering their pernicious practices by their blind scruples, and impudent interpretations, depending still upon and asserting Mr. Pen to be a person of undoubted sincerity: in the mean time they advance the Interest of K. James and say that all commissions are good to this day Colonel Townly with others committing riot upon our Justices bordering next to them, owning none save King James, openly drinking his health ette which we hope in due time to subdue. Most of the suspected are fled into the next colony amongst the Quakers.

Leisler writes again, Mar. 31, 1690, to the Bishop, as follows:—

The raging spirit of malice obstructs us much in the neighboring Colony of East Jersey, whither our Chief adversarys fly for sanctuary and are embraced—Coll: Townly one Mr Emott an Attorney and some more of their principall members asserting that the Throne of England is not vacant, for that whilst King James was in France he remained in his owne dominions being annexed to the Crowne, with many other wicked, petulant and rebellious Notions and Assertions.

Mayor Van Cortlandt, writing, May 19, 1690, to Sir Edmund Andros, says:—

Coll: Hamilton, Townly, Captn Bourne, Pinborne and others off New

* N. Y. Col. Docmts., III. 597, 609, 13, 17, 43, 8, 60.

Jarsay Gentlemen, dare not come in town; Gov^{r} Dongan was confined in his house att Hemstede, but is gone to New Yersay. Mr. Plowman [Collector of N. York, and a papist] had about sixty barrels of porke and beefe in Elizabeth towne for which Capt^{n} Leisler sent about 100 men and tooke it by force.*

Among the depositions respecting the Riots, sworn before "Peter D. Lanoy" [Delancy], Mayor, Feb. 27, $16\frac{8}{9}\frac{9}{0}$, was one by Thomas Masters, bricklayer, aged about 50 years, who declared,—

That he was in East Jersey at the house of James Emott coming from New York was saluted by his wife and asked him from whence he came: whereupon the said Emott replyed, he came from New Yorke, had been on board the ship the Beaver, and had taken before Father Smith the oath of Allegiance to be true to the King; his wife asked what King; he the said Emott answered King James, w^{ch} the Depon^{t} declared was past in March last.†

Gov. Hamilton left the country for England, late in May, 1690. He presided over the Council of Proprietors at Amboy, May 20th, and signed a warrant for a survey, May 22. "I understand," says Cortlandt, May 19, 1690, "Coll: Hamilton intends to goe for England." It would seem that he left no substitute; and no other dignitary ventured to assume the direction of provincial affairs. An interregnum, consequently ensued, during which the people of the respective towns were left to manage their own affairs by their local officers. In a memorial of a subsequent date, complaint is made to the king, by those holding under the Nicolls' Grants, that "from the latter end of June, 1689, till about the latter end of August, 1692," they were left "without any government." This would indicate that, from the transpiring of the accession of William and Mary to the throne, Col. Hamilton had ceased to be regarded, except by the Jacobite party, as the Governor of the Province. He was really nothing more than President of the Proprietary Board, his authority as Deputy Governor having lapsed with the fall of Andros and his royal master.‡

* N. Y. Col. Docmts., III. 656, 7, 701, 16, 17. † N. Y. Col. Docmts., III. 747.

‡ E. J. Records, O., 34–40. N. Y. Col. Docmts., III. 718. Smith's History of N. Jersey, p. 558. E. T. Bill, p. 124. Bancroft's U. States, III. 47.

Robert Barclay, for the last eight years of his life the nominal Governor of East Jersey, died, October 3, 1690. Hamilton, having fallen into the hands of the French, (with whom the English were then at war), and been detained a captive, had now arrived out, and laid before his fellow-Proprietors abroad the state of affairs in East Jersey. Taking advantage of the anarchy abroad and the confusion at home, they determined to re-assume the jurisdiction, wrested from them, and yielded by nominal cession, in April, 1688; and, therefore, proceeded to elect a governor in Barclay's place. They chose John Tatham [Tatem], a West Jerseyman, who, about the same time, was appointed by Gov. Coxe, of West Jersey, his deputy; but, "being a Jacobite, and as such by principle disqualified, him the Assembly rejected." For the same reason, doubtless, the people of East Jersey "scrupled to obey" him. They then requested Col. Joseph Dudley to take the place.*

He had been sent a prisoner to England in February, 1690, and returned to N. York, at the close of the year, having previously received a provisional appointment mentioned by Gov. Sloughter of N. York. It is possible, that Sloughter took some oversight of the Province of East Jersey, inasmuch as among the "persons of approved Loyalty and Integrity," whom he recommended, March 27, 1691, as members of his Council, was Richard Townley of this place, an adherent, as has been seen, of the Stuart dynasty. Sloughter died, July 23, 1691.†

At length, the governorship was given, March 25, 1692, to Col. Hamilton, then at London, who arrived with Gov. Fletcher, of N. York, August 30, and was peaceably received by the people. They acquiesced in his government, by sending deputies to an Assembly that convened, by warrant from Hamilton, at Amboy, Sept. 28, 1692, to take measures to aid the Province of New York against invasion by the French.‡

* Whitehead's E. J., pp. 120, 130. Smith's N. J., pp. 291, 2. E. T. Bill, p. 124. N. Y. Col. Docmts., III. 761.

† Moore's Governors of N. Plym. and Mass. Bay, pp. 390–402. N. Y. Col. Docmts., III. 364, 543, 768. Whitehead's E. J., p. 131. Smith's N. York, I. 105.

‡ Whitehead's E. J., pp. 133, 4. N. Y. Col. Docmts., III. 838–40, 7. Leaming and Spicer 312.

Isaac Whitehead, of this town, was appointed, Sept. 16, 1692, High Sheriff of the County of Essex; Isaac Whitehead and Benjamin Price, Jr., Oct. 10, Justices of the Peace for E. Town; Henry Norris and John Lyon, Nov. 2, Deputies to the Assembly; George Jewell, Dec. 3, County Clerk; Isaac Whitehead, Benjamin Price, Jr., and John Lyon, Jr., Jan. 29, Judges of Small Causes; and, Feb. 21, Isaac Whitehead, Lieutenant, and Daniel Price, Ensign, of the E. Town Company of Foot. Isaac Whitehead, who seems to have been in high favor with Hamilton, was, also, appointed, Ap. 1, 1693, Coroner for Essex Co.; and, Nov. 4, 1693, Captain of the Foot Company, Daniel Price being appointed, at the same time, Lieutenant, and John Lyon, Ensign. Richard Townley, also, had been appointed, March 7, 169½, a member of Gov. Fletcher's Council, of the Province of New York. Mrs. Townley had a large estate on Long Island.*

At the meeting of the Assembly, in October, 1693, an Act was passed defining the bounds of the respective townships of the Province, in which, for the first time, the territory of this town is described by legislative authority:

> The Township of Elizabeth-Town, shall include all the Land from the mouth of Raway River West to Woodbridge-Stake, and from thence Westerly along the Line of the County to the Partition Line of the Province, and from the mouth of the said Raway River, up the Sound to the mouth of the Bound-Creek, and from thence to the Bound-Hill, from thence North-west to the Partition Line of the Province.†

The territory thus defined embraced the whole of the present Union County, and considerable portions of Somerset, Hunterdon, Morris, Warren and Sussex Counties, including Morristown, Stanhope, Schooley's Mountain, and Newton,—according to Keith's Partition Line, then understood to be the true dividing line between East and West Jersey. The township was thus extended beyond the western bounds of the Indian Purchase, which at no point was more than 34 miles from Newark Bay, or double the distance from the mouth of the Raritan to the mouth of the Passaic rivers.‡

* E. J. Records, C. 151-207. N. Y. Col. Docmts., III., 818.

† Leaming and Spicer, p. 329.

‡ Gordon's N. J. 71-5.

John Harriman [Rev.] and Jonas Wood were appointed, Nov. 3, 1693, Deputies, and again in 1694. Benjamin Ogden received, Oct. 10, 1694, the appointment of Sheriff; Ephraim Price, Jan. 15, 169⅘, Ensign; and John Woodruff, Jan. 29, Judge of Small Causes.*

A period of great suspense and anxiety commenced soon after the return of Gov. Hamilton. During the long controversy respecting the land titles of the town, no regular judicial investigation of the points at issue had been undertaken—no decision reached. But now that the Proprietors have resumed their jurisdiction, and seem to be quietly seated in the government of the Province, they determine to bring the matter into the courts; confident that, as the courts are mostly under their control, judges and juries both, the case will be decided in their favor, and the planters be compelled to pay the arrearages of Quit Rents from 1670, or be dispossessed of their plantations with all the improvements put upon them. The Fullerton brothers, Thomas, Robert and James, came to the Province in 1684, and settled on Cedar Brook, on the plot, bought by Gov. Lawrie of the Indians, but previously claimed by the E. Town people under the Nicolls Grant. Jeffry Jones, one of the E. T. Associates, had, by conveyance from Lawrie, come into possession of land there, on which James Fullerton (schoolmaster at Woodbridge, in 1689) had settled; "upon which the said Jeoffrey Jones did enter and oust him." This was in 1693. Fullerton, in Sept. of that year, brought an action of trespass and ejectment against Jones, and issue was joined. The case came to trial in the Court of Common Pleas at Perth Amboy, in May 1695. The whole merits of the case were brought out before the Judges and Jury, on both sides. The events were then recent; the documentary evidence was ample, and well preserved; the first E. Town Book was in the hands of Samuel Whitehead, the Town Clerk, and was perfectly accessible. So that the facts were fully before the Court, or within their reach.

A special verdict was agreed upon, but the jury gave a

* E. J. Records, C. 212, 225, 231.

general verdict for Jones. The Court, however, pronounced judgment, May 14, on the special verdict against Jones; who thereupon appealed the case to the King in Council. In the Court at Kensington, both parties again were fully heard, Wm. Nicoll, Esq., being Attorney for Jones. The Committee of the Privy Council, Lord Chief Justice Holt, Sir Philip Williamson, and Sir Henry Goodrich, offered their Opinion to his Majesty in Council, that the judgment be reversed; and his Majesty in Council, February 25, 169$\frac{6}{7}$, reversed and repealed the said judgment, and, also, declared all issues thereupon null and void. Nicoll afterwards declared on oath, that, in the Council,

> The sole dispute was, Whether Col. Richard Nicholls, as Governor under the King of England, in those parts, might not grant Licence to any of the Subjects of England, to purchase Lands from the native Pagans? and if, upon such Licence and Purchase, the English Subjects should gain a Property in the Lands so bought? all which was resolved in the Affirmative, and the Judgment given to the Contrary, accordingly reversed.*

William Nicoll, Jones' Attorney, was a lawyer of great prominence at New York, the son of Matthias, first Secretary under Gov. Nicolls. In 1687, he received the appointment of Attorney General of N. York. He opposed Leisler in 1689, and was severely treated as a Jacobite. He was a member of the Council under Govs. Sloughter and Fletcher, whose policy he sustained. Early in November, 1695, he was appointed an Agent of the Province to proceed to England, to present an Address and a Memorial to the King. On the voyage, he was captured, in January 169$\frac{5}{6}$, near the Scilly Islands, and kept a prisoner at Brest, in France, till the month of April. Jones, it seems, took advantage of this mission, to employ him to manage the appeal before the King in Council. As Nicoll was shortly after admitted an Associate of E. Town, with a third-lot right, and as he never became a resident, but retained his domicile, first in Queens, and then in Suffolk, Counties on Long Island, it is thought that this third-lot right was given him by the town for his services, and the Associates made common cause with Jones

* E. T. Bill, pp. 120, 2. Ans. to do., pp. 30, 1. Leaming and Spicer, p. 690.

in the defence of his title, involving, as it did, the title of every one of them to their purchased possessions.*

These judicial proceedings served to kindle anew the old animosity between the town and the Proprietors, and necessitated a more complete organization of the planters. A large proportion of the original settlers had either died or left the town. A new generation had taken their place, heirs or assigns of the old pioneers, and fully prepared to maintain their inherited rights. It was determined to make from these a considerable addition to the number of the Associates. Of this transaction, the only extant record is found in the Town Book, under date of June 7, 1735, in the handwriting of Caleb Jefferys, Town Clerk, at that time, as follows:—

Be it always Remembered that Those whose Names are underwritten were admitted associates according to thire Lot Rights anexed to Each of there names and ought to have Been Enteared In page the third of This Book all which is menifastly known By Living Testamony amongst us and Doth allso appear By an Instrument made In the year one Thousand six hundred Ninety and five

The Associates admitted as abouesd were as followeth (viz) Joseph willson fi e Lott Right henry Norris foure Lott Right and to Each a third Lott Right peter Nue Henry Lyon and to Each a second Lott Right in the same premisses Jeffery Jones John Miles Samuel Barnet John Littel Samuel Winance Joseph meeker Joseph Sayers Robert Morss and Moses Thompson and to Each a first Lott Right in the same permisses– Nathaniel Bonell, Senr Stephen Crane John arskin Joshua Clark Thomas Moore Daniel Dehart John meeker: a Loott & a half Roger Lambert George pack, John Ogden Stephen osborne Joseph osborn George Ross Nathaniel Tuttel Isaac hetfeild Jonas wood a Lot Right and a half and to a first Lot Right Samuel Sayes peter morss Benjamin Bond a Lot Right and a half, and to a first Lot Right marry Johnson, John Woodruff, william miller, John parker, Josiah Stanbrough, Henry martain, John pope Benjamin meeker a half Lot Right one Lot Right was Entered in page ye 3 of this Book, and to a first Lot Right Joseph ffrazey Richard mattuk and Jonathan Ogden a first Lot Right and one Entered In page the 3 of This Book which maks two in the Second Taken in of the associates Richard Clarke Senor Deceased a second Lott Right william Cramer Senor–a Second Lott Right.

* N. Y. Col. Docmts., III. 709; IV. 159, 171, 509.

On pages 2d and 3d of the same Book is the following entry:—

"In the Yeare of our Lord one thousand Six Hundred and Ninty-Nine, At a Town-Meeting (in Elizabeth Town) of the s[d] Associates and those Holding under them or Some of them were admitted as Associates with them in the affores[d] Premisses, all those Persons whose Names are hereinafter next mentioned (viz.) William Looker, a Second Lott-Right, Benjamin Wade Ditto. John Harriman Ditto, William Nicholls, a third Lot-Right, and to first Lot-Rights, William Brown, Ephraim Clarke, Obediah Sale, Jonathan Ogden, Samuel Carter, Jeremiah Crane, Joseph Whitehead, Samuel Whitehead, David Woodruff, Benjamin Meeker, Mordecai Burnet, Nathanael Whitehead, William Miller, Joseph Lyon, John Thompson, John Harriman, Ju[r], Ebenezer Lyon, John Woodruff, Abraham Hetfield, Robert Woolley, William Hill, William Cramer, Denis Morris, John Megie, Benjamin Lyon, John Osborne, Joseph Woodruff, Thomas Darling, William Strayhearne, Andrew Craig, John Johnson, Nathaniel Lyon, Joseph Hallsy, Benjamin Ogden, Jno. Alling, Jacob Mitchell, /Samuel Willis,/ Andrew Hamton, George Thorp, John Pearce, Samuel Oliver, Samuel Clarke, John Gould, Richard Clarke, John Clarke, and Cornelius Hetfield. And since Cap[t] Ebenezer Willson, a second Lot-Right.

In these lists, several of the original Associates are named as having obtained an addition to their lot-rights. The children of the old planters are largely represented; in some cases, two, three, four, or five sons taking the place of the father. Ten new-comers are found in the list of 1695, and twenty, in that of 1699; the most of whom became permanent residents and founders of families. In addition to these, were found among the residents a considerable number of persons, who had attached themselves to the Proprietary party or were themselves Proprietors, whose lands were located chiefly on the lower Rahway river and its branches, that section being then included within the territory of the town.

Daniel Price was appointed, May 3, 1697, Captain of the Train-Bands: William Brown and Ephraim Price, Lieutenants; and Richard Baker and Samuel Oliver, Ensigns. John Woodruff (son of the old planter) received, May 30, the appointment of High-Sheriff of Essex Co.; John Harriman [Rev.] and Andrew Hampton, Dec. 1, 1698, were chosen

Deputies; Robert Smith (the first of the name in the town) became, Dec. 26, 1699, High-Sheriff; and, Feb. 15, 1699–1700, George Jewell, County Clerk.*

The period, immediately subsequent to the decision of the Jones' case in 1695, was one of much confusion and excitement. Great indignation, of course, was manifested by the town party against the Proprietors and their anomalous government. Restive as they had been under it from the first, they could no longer restrain the expression of their dissatisfaction. The reversal by the King and his Council, in 1697, of the adverse judgment of 1695, confirming, as it did, unquestionably, the validity of their titles, emboldened them still more in their opposition to Proprietary rule, and in the determination to be rid of it, and come under the immediate government of the King, whom they had learned to trust.

In these purposes they were greatly strengthened by the state of public affairs in the Province. The Proprietors, as has been said, relinquished their claim of jurisdiction in April, 1688, but reasserted it in 1690. Owing to the perils by which the Orange dynasty was then surrounded at home, but little notice was taken, by the ministry, of this colonial incident. As the government, however, gained strength and a firm foothold on British soil, the colonies were regarded with more interest. The pleadings in the Jones' case had turned attention more particularly to the Jerseys. The authorities at New York, also, were perpetually pleading for the annexation of this inviting territory to their own.

The issue must have been clearly foreseen. It could not be averted. The Proprietary government was doomed. The ministry wisely withheld their assent from the appointments of the Board at London. Acceptable, personally, as their appointee, Gov. Hamilton, was, his authority was questioned, and the jurisdiction of the courts denied. When he was superseded in April, 1698, by Jeremiah Basse, in conformity to a law that required the Colonial Governors to be natives of England, the opposition party were greatly strengthened.

* E. J. Records, C. 264-7, 318, 323.

The American Proprietors took ground against the English Proprietors, and opposed Basse; while he, on the other hand, sided with the opposition, and so lent his influence to the subversion of the power to which he owed his advancement. The people soon learned to hold the government in contempt. Revolt ensued. The leaders were imprisoned, but speedily rescued by the populace.

In May, 1699, Basse left the government in the hands of Andrew Bowne, (President of the Council, and in sympathy with the opposition), and sailed for England. Bowne's exercise of authority was respected no more than his predecessor's; but it stirred up less resistance, as he sided mainly with the people. The return of Gov. Hamilton, at the close of 1699, with a new Commission, served still more to complicate matters. In the course of the following spring and summer (1700), the opposition openly revolted; the Assembly, called to meet in May, 1700, demanded of Hamilton credentials from the King, and were dissolved the same day. A period of strife and violence followed; courts were broken up; sheriffs and others were obstructed in serving processes; and, as during Basse's rule, there were "mutual breaking of Goals, rescuing of Prisoners, and beating and abusing of officers."*

In this culmination of events, towards which they had long been rushing, the people of this town took a deeply-interested part. The Newark people openly refused, at a town meeting, April 11, 1699, to be taxed for the raising of money, ordered by the Assembly, for redressing a force of the Province of N. York; and in this they were fully seconded by this town, at their meeting, on the 21st. At a meeting of the County Court in this town, March 12, 1699–1700, the Sheriff having been ordered to arrest Samuel Carter for contempt of Court, the "noise and howling of the people," were such that the Court was obliged to adjourn. A similar scene took place at the County Court in Sept. at Newark,

* E. J. Records, C., 273, 311, 328, 331, 4. E. T. Bill, pp. 45, 124. App. to Do., p. 33. Ans. to Do., p. 32. Smith's N. J., pp. 209–11, 558–60, 568–9. Leaming and Spicer, pp. 592, 3, 605. Gordon's N. J., p. 53. Whitehead's E. J., pp. 138–41, 147–50, 219–20, 223–7. Mulford's N. J. pp. 257–64. Analytical Index of N. J. Col. Docmts. pp. 19–81.

several of the inhabitants of this town taking part in the disturbance.*

In this terrible confusion of public affairs, it was determined to make an appeal directly to the King. A Petition was prepared, purporting to be from "the Freeholders, Inhabitants, and owners of the Land, of and belonging to Elizabeth-Town, or Township, and other Lands thereto adjacent, in the Province of East New Jersey in America, in behalf of themselves and many others.." After reciting their title, they say,—

> The said Purchasers, and those claiming under them, still continue in the possession of the Lands by them Purchased, and peaceably enjoyed the same, until about September, 1693, being near Thirty Years, and during that Time, great Labour and Expence, built, planted, and improved the same; and they humbly conceive they ought according to Law, Reason and Justice, still to enjoy the same.

They then rehearse the troubles to which they had been put in defending their title, and their need of an impartial tribunal.

They ask, therefore, either to be placed under the civil government of New York, or to have indifferent Judges appointed to whom all these matters might be referred; and that the usurpers be admonished no more to usurp the royal authority in "constituting courts" and "commissionating Judges." The paper was signed as follows:

John Lamb,	John Megie,	Joseph Woodroof,
John Osborn,	Daniel Dehart,	And. Hampton,
Abraham Hill,	Robert Marsh,	John Thomas,
Joseph Hallsy,	William Strayhearn,	Ephram Clarke,
John Woodroof,	Nathaniel Boinel,	Joseph Williams,
Robert Wooley,	Samuel Clark,	William Miller,
Joshuah Clarke,	John Willis,	Samuel Whitehead,
Henry Lyon,	Daniel Crane,	Roger Lambert,
William Looker,	David Woodruff,	Benjamin Lyon,
Jeremiah Osborn,	Ebenezer Lyon,	Joseph Meeker,
Cornelius Hatfield,	Jonathan Ogden, jun.,	Ephraim Price,
Henry Norris,	Obadiah Sale,	Samuel Carter,
John Cory,	John Little,	Jonathan Ogden,

* Anal. Index, pp. 24, 5, 9, 31. Newark Town Records, pp. 113, 4. Whitehead's E. J p. 145

Isaac Boinell,	Thomas Thompson,	Isaac Whitehead,
Benjamin Ogdin,	Joseph Lyon,	John Earsken,
Benjamin Wade, sen.,	William Brown,	Thomas Price,
Benjamin Price, jun.,	John Meeker,	Benjamin Hatter,
Benjamin Meeker,	John Thomson,	John Clarke,
John Looker,	Daniel Price,	John Miles,
Jeremiah Crane,	John Harriman, jun.,	Jacob Mitchel,
Daniel Sayre,	John Ross,	Samuel Williams.*
George Ross, jun.,	Abraham Hatfield,	

A small proportion only of the large territory belonging to the town had hitherto been occupied. The new generation and the new comers were eager for more land. It was determined, therefore, in town-meeting, in the autumn of 1699, to proceed to an orderly distribution of the back country lands, and the remaining meadows on the Town Creek, among the Associates, now 120 in number. For this purpose, John Harriman, Jr., the eldest son of the minister, was chosen Surveyor, and Messrs. Jonathan Ogden, Benjamin Lyon, John Clarke, Samuel Carter, and Cornelius Hatfield, his assistants, "to Lay out, Divide, and Equally assise all the Lands and meadows within the whole Bounds and purchase of Elizabeth Town, to every one Interested therein by Right of purchase under the honourable General Richard Nicholls, their Several and Respective parts and shares of the whole.†

They entered upon their work, Dec. 26, 1699, and completed it, March 5, $\frac{16}{17}\frac{99}{00}$. The ground surveyed was watered by the Rahway river in its southerly course, and extended from the Newark line on the North, to the Woodbridge line on the South, reaching to the foot of "the mountain" on the West. It included a considerable part of the present towns of Union, Westfield, and Plainfield, and a small part of the town of Rahway. It comprised about 17,000 acres, and was divided into 171 one-hundred acre lots, mostly 40 by 26 chains, the general direction of the length being from East to West, and of the breadth, from North to South. The first lot, assigned to Isaac Whitehead, Senr, deceased, bordered on "the North-west line between Elizth Town and Newark;" the 107th, 111th, 112th, and 119th, bordered South on the

* Leaming and Spicer, pp. 688-92. † E. Town Book, B., p. 87.

Woodbridge Line; the intervening lots, in the order of their enumeration filling up the interval; and the remaining lots lying to the West of the others. The settlement of Connecticut Farms and Westfield dates from this allotment; the staple of the population of these townships being the descendants of the old planters among whom these lands were apportioned.*

In these lists, and other documents of the period, several new names occur, not noticed in the schedule of 1666, and the Dutch Census of 1673. Of some of them but little is known; the origin of a few cannot now be discovered; and of the remainder a brief account only can be given.

John Alling [Allen] was in humble circumstances, laboring by the day, employed by Mr. Harriman in "bottoming chairs." The day after Mr. Harriman's death, his daughter, says the old Ledger, "Abigail Alling came to our service." His father, John, died, intestate, April, 1685. He himself was admitted an Associate in 1699–1700. What relation, if any, he bore to Samuel Alling, the founder of the Newark family, from New Haven, Ct. is not known,—probably none.†

Andrew Alexander was one of Mr. Harriman's parishioners. He resided here as early as Jan., $169\frac{6}{7}$. He was, doubtless, of the same family with George and John Alexander, who came over with the Scotch emigration about 1685, and had large allotments of land on the Rahway river, and at the Scotch Plains, on Green Brook. Andrew was a schoolmaster, and had among his pupils, in 1697–8, three of Mr. Harriman's children, who credits him, in his Ledger thus: "for schooling my 3 children at 5^s 3^d—15 9." He was living here in 1705.‡

Margaret Baker was here as early as 1676. She obtained, Feb. 1, $167\frac{6}{7}$, a warrant for 200 acres, "in right of Peter Wolverson," who had returned to New York. She is recorded as Mrs. Margaret Baker, but her deceased husband's name is not given.

* E. Town Book, B., 12–37. Harriman's Ledger, pp. 148–150.
† Newark Town Records, p. 116. Mr. Harriman's Ledger, p. 127.
‡ Ib., p. 108. E. J. Records, L., 50, 101, 170, 206.

She was a sister of Gov. Peter Stuyvesant, and quite a noted character. Jacob Backer, her husband, was a prosperous merchant in New York. He resided on the E. side of Broad st. near Beaver st., and adjoining his store. He was Schepen for several years, and held in high esteem. He went over to Holland, in 1660, and left his business here in charge of his wife, Margaret, returning only occasionally. Their eldest child, Nicholas, was baptized in the Dutch Church, N. Y., Mar. 25, 1657; their 2d child, Hillegond, Sep. 7, 1759; Henricus, Sep. 26, 1660; and Abraham, Nov. 23, 1664. After the English conquest he returned once or twice more to Holland, and seems, after 1669, not to have come back. It was reported that he died in the East Indies. His property was heavily mortgaged, to Jean Cousseau, who foreclosed in 1670. Balthazar de Haert, a wealthy merchant, living in Pearl st. between Broad and William streets, purchased the property, in Oct. 1670, at public sale. As the sequel shows, he had become quite intimate with widow Baker. He died the next year but one, 1672, and, having never married, left the most of his estate to his three brothers, Daniel, Matthias and Jacob, having first made provision for his natural son, Matthias; and bequeathed to his "Naturall son Daniel De Haert, procreated by Margarett Stuyvesant," the house and lot then occupied by him and Elias Provost Smith, and "two greate stilling kettles;" also 600 guilders wampum annually; of all which the mother was to have the use until their son, Daniel (who had been baptized, Sep. 1, 1671), should come of age.

Among the Albany Records is a Petition, dated Ap. 29, 1676, of Margaret Stuyvesant "for an examination of her account against the estate of the late Balthazar de Haart, with whom she was engaged to be married, and who in his lifetime made use of her estate." Oct. 2, 1676, Daniel de Haart asks for a subpœna to be served "in the suit between Daniel de Haart, administrator, &c., and Margaret Stuyvesant alias Bakers." In the following winter, Mrs. Margaret Baker has taken up her residence here, induced thereto, probably, by a settlement with Daniel de Haart, his brother

Balthazar having acquired considerable land here before his death. Not many years after, she found it convenient to change her condition once more. A very singular covenant of marriage is on record, dated March 11, 167$\frac{4}{5}$, between Hendrick Droogestradt and Mrs. Margarita Stuyvesant, both of Elizabeth Town, in which, Hendricus, Nicholas and Abraham Backer are mentioned as her children. The witnesses to the covenant are John Woodruff, George Jewell, and Richard Pettinger. The identification is complete. (Mr. Droogestradt had been a resident of New York, and, Feb. 26, 1671, had obtained license to marry Mary Jansen. They were still living, in Jan., 1674, at New York, tenants of Rev. Jacob Fabritius.) According to the Dutch custom, Mrs. Baker retained her maiden name, Stuyvesant, after her marriage. The three children named above were born in wedlock. Mrs. Baker, having been a resident of New York, was doubtless well acquainted with Wolverson, and so became a purchaser of his rights here. The amount surveyed for her was 224 acres, already described in connection with the notice of Wolverson. The larger part of it adjoined Daniel de Hart's land on the West, which Daniel was, doubtless, her own son.*

Shamgar Barnes was one of Mr. Harriman's parishioners, in humble condition. He may have been a son of Thomas Barnes, of Shrewsbury, N. J.; but, more probably, he was from Southampton, L. I., the home of so many of the early settlers of this town. William Barnes was there as soon as 1644, and Joshua Barnes, in 1653 and onwards. Thomas Barnes was at New Haven, Ct., in 1643.†

Samuel Barnet was the founder of a large family, but his origin is not known. The Rev. Thomas Barnard, of New London, Ct., is called "Barnet," by Cotton Mather. Such a conversion of names is very common in the old records. He was admitted an Associate in 1695.‡

John Blanchard is called, by Mr. Harriman, "*gallicus*," i. e. a Frenchman. In one place, he writes the name,

* Alb. Records, XXV. 105, 186. N. Y. Wills, I. 385-392. E. J. Records, II. 50, 56; III. 140 N. Y. Marriages, p. 117.

† Howell, pp. 96, 151, 179, 206. ‡ Savage, I. 123. Mather's Magnalia. E. T. Book, B. 48.

"Blankshard;" in another "Blankshaw," in accordance with the French pronunciation. The name first occurs in 1700. Several French families became residents of the town during the first few years of the 18th century. He opened, as early as 1700, a country store here, which was kept by him, or some member of his family, a great many years. The following debit appears against him in Mr. Harriman's Ledger: "1703. May 17th, p a house &c sold you this day at 80^{lb} is £80, 00, 00." In 1711, he was one of the Justices of the Peace, and, in 1720, one of the Town Committee. He was a man of much distinction and influence, and the founder of a numerous and respectable family.*

John Boardman first appears at the Town Meeting, Jan. 18, 169$\frac{8}{9}$, when he subscribed 6s. per annum to Mr. Harriman's support. He seems to have been a day-laborer, and may have been the sexton of the church, an entry made in Mr. Harriman's Ledger, by his son, John, being in these words: "1705 August 21 by Diging fathers grave—0, 4, 0." Mr. H. died on the 20th. Boardman died in 1707, his will bearing date, March 4, 170$\frac{6}{7}$. His wife, Sarah, to whom he left all his property, survived him.†

William Boyell [should, probably, be Boyle] and Jane Jansen, both of E. Town, were married, Sep. 27, 1675, at E. Town, by Justice Bollen. Nothing further is known of them. He may have been the ancestor of Solomon Boyle, who owned 600 acres on the Upper Passaic, adjoining the Berkley tract, and was the father of a numerous family. Charles Boyle was at Oyster Bay, L. I., a few years later.‡

William Broadwell was a cordwainer, who married, Aug. 25, 1677, Mary, a daughter of Robert Morse, tailor, all of this town. She was his second wife. He purchased, Oct. 30, 1678, 148 acres of land in E. Town, of Luke Watson, who had removed to Delaware; also, Sep. 26, 1681, 35 acres, a part of his father-in-law's lands, bordering East on Eliz. River. He obtained, Feb. 26, 1679–80, a warrant, "in Right of him & his wife." He sold a part of his lands, July 4,

* Old Ledger, pp. 128, 131, 145. Records Quarter Sessions, 1711, 12. E. T. Book, B. 1.
† Old Ledger, p. 114.
‡ E. J. Records, III. 118. Alb. Land Papers, X. 161.

1682, to Joseph Frazee; he bought, Oct. 20, 1684, of Joseph Kerr, another tract, and on the 24th, sold to Capt. Andrew Bown, of Middletown, N. J., (Deputy Gov., in 1699), 27 acres adjoining Leonard Headley. He applied, June 11, 1685, for 500 acres in E. T., and obtained "250 at 2d. per Acre." He had surveyed, Nov. 6, 1685, a tract of 267 acres, at E. side of Ash Swamp, adjoining Wm. Pardon, Robert Morse, Wm. Trotter, and George Pack; also 16 acres more on the E. of the above; and 38 acres of meadow on the S. side of Bound Creek: in all, 320 acres. His saw-mill was one of the landmarks of the day. He died early in April, 1689. His estate was valued at £67, 9, 1.*

William Browne was a wheelwright and carpenter. He was one of the early settlers of Southampton, L. I., and Oct. 7, 1648, was chosen one of the freemen of the town. He came to E. Town, probably, about 1680. He was commissioned Lieutenant of Capt. Daniel Price's Company of Foot, May 3, 1697. In March, 1699–1700, he was chosen one of the Associates of the Town. He was a brother-in-law of Capt. Isaac Whitehead. Joseph and Isaac Ogden were his sons-in-law. He died in Dec., 1702.†

Mordecai Burnet was, also, from Southampton, L. I. His father, Thomas, came thither from Lynn, Mass., as early as 1643. He had 7 sons: John, Aaron, Lot, Joel, Dan, Mordecai, and Matthias. Mordecai was the son of his second wife, Mary Pierson, whom he married in 1663, at Lynn. He was admitted one of the Associates in March 1699–1700. No record of his residence here at an earlier date has been found. He was born, probably, about 1670, and may have come here about 1690. Dr. Ichabod Burnet, who came here later, and was one of the Associates in 1729, was the son of his brother Dan, and the father of the Burnet family of this town.‡

Richard Clarke, shipwright, also, was from the East End of Long Island. In a deposition made, March 22, 1741, his son, Richard, then "aged about fourscore Years," states

* E. J. Records, 114; o. e. 150; II. 128; o. e. 330; IV. 19, 20; A. 182, 3, 335; L. 84.

† Howell, pp. 29, 90. E. J. Records, C. 264. Old Ledger, p. 7.

‡ Howell, pp. 92, 208, 9. E. T. Book, B., p. 3.

"that he was born, as he hath heard, at South-Hampton on Long Island; and that he was brought to Eliz. Town by his Father, named Richard Clarke, when he was between sixteen and seventeen years of Age." The father's name is not found among the early inhabitants of Southampton. He was living at Southold in 1675. Mr. Clarke, with his wife, Elizabeth, daughter, Elizabeth, and five sons, Richard, John, Joshua, Samuel and Ephraim, came here, about 1678. Two sons, Thomas and Benjamin, were born to him after his arrival. The first five were all admitted as Associates in 1699–1700. He obtained, Feb. 25, 1679–80, a warrant for 300 acres "in Right of himself his Wife his Sons Richard, John and his Daughter Elizabeth Clarke." These three were of sufficient age [14 years] at the time to have an allotment of land granted their father for them. The survey of this land, located near Rahway, is not on record. He had purchased, in 1678, Caleb Carwithy's land, at Luke Watson's Point. He was admitted an Associate, in 1695. His Will is dated, New York, April 1, 1697, where he may have been taken ill, and where, probably, he died, a day or two later. His son, Thomas, was the grandfather of Abraham Clark, the "Signer." His estate was valued at £159, 5, 1½.*

Jonathan Clement was one of Mr. Harriman's parishioners from 1694 (and probably earlier) to 1705. But little is known of him. The Clement family were numerous at Haverhill, Mass., and Jonathan may have originated there. One of the entries in the old Ledger, against Mr. Clement, is in these words: "1705 May 26 your negro came to board." †

John Corey first appears here as one of the Memorialists of 1700. He came from Southold, L. I. Abraham was a resident of that town, as early as 1662, where he married Margaret, a daughter of Jeffry Christophers. John Cory, in 1675, was assessed, at Southold, for £44; and Jacob Cory, for £93. It is likely that the three were brothers. He died, in Dec. 1722, and his widow, Priscilla, in Dec. 1723. ‡

Andrew Craig [Craige, Crage, Crag, Cragg], it is

* E. T. Bill, p. 115. E. J. Records, II. 103, 127.
† Ledger, p. 67. Savage, I. 407, 8.
‡ Savage, I. 459, 60. N. Y. Doc. His., II. 449–52.

thought, came with the Scotch emigration, in Gov. Lawrie's time. John and James Craige came with Lord Campbell in 1685. As related, on a subsequent page, the Rev. George Keith, Episcopal Missionary, was entertained at his house, in Nov. 1703, preached there the first Episcopal sermon ever delivered in the town, and baptized Mr. Craig's four children. He was admitted an Associate in March, 1699–1700, and drew No. 162 of the 100-acre lots, on the S. W. side of the Rahway river, and on the lower side of the "Noramahegon branch," in the bounds of the present township of Westfield, being its easternmost point. A part of the family became attached, subsequently, to the Westfield Church. His autograph appears among the Associates, Nov. 28, 1729, in the Town Book. He died, about Oct. 1, 1738.*

James Crighton is known only as one of Mr. Harriman's parishioners. A John Crichton was one of the banished Scots who arrived in Dec. 1685.†

William Darbie was a resident of the town in 1688. Ap. 16, of that year, the widow Agatha White sells all the lands of Richard Beach in E. Town, bought of him, March 31, 1688, to William Darbie of E. Town. Nothing further is known of him. A William Darby was one of the respondents in 1752, to the E. Town Bill in Chancery.‡

Thomas Darling was admitted one of the Associates in 1699–1700, and drew No. 150 of the 100-acre lots, near the Rahway river and N. E. of it, between Joseph Woodruff and Hurr Thompson. A Thomas Darling was at Salem, Mass., in 1690; George, at Lynn, 1650; and John Darling, who married Eliza, daughter of James Beers, was one of the early settlers of Fairfield, Ct. §

Daniel De Hart was erroneously numbered by Jeremiah Osborn, in his affidavit, as one of the original 80 associates. He is not included in the Town list, as recorded in their book. He was a physician and a resident of New York. Four brothers, Balthazar, Daniel, Matthias, and Jacobus,

* P. Ep. His. Soc. Coll., p. 44. Clark's St. John's Chh. of E. T., p. 15. E. T. Book, B. 3, 35. Whitehead's P. Amboy, p. 22. † Ledger, p. 77. Whitehead's P. Amboy, p. 28.

‡ E. J. Records, B. 383, 4. E. T. Bill, pp. 106, 7. Ans. to do.

§ Savage, II. 10. E. T. Book, B. 3, 33.

De Haerdt were early citizens of New Amsterdam, the former having engaged in the shipping business, about 1658, and having been greatly prospered. Balthazar resided, at the English Conquest, on the S. side of Wall st. He purchased, Ap. 3, 1671, of Richard Painter, one of the original Associates of this town, who had removed to N. York, his house and plantation here. At his death, early the next year, his executors sold, for £48, July 4, 1672, the property to Richard Skinner, "Joyner" of this town, who had been a servant both to Painter and to De Hart. Skinner, however, being unable, probably, to comply with the terms of purchase, relinquished the possession. Whereupon Daniel De Haert, as "Executor of Baltaz De Haert," obtained, March 30, 1675, a warrant for 120 acres, "in Right of Richard Painter," and, Ap. 1, 1678, obtained a survey of 134½ acres, including a house-lot of 3 acres, already described in the notice of Painter on a previous page. Two years later, Mar. 28, 1680, he sold, in behalf of the heirs of his brother, all their estate in the town, to George Jewell of Piscataway.

After his brother's death, Daniel succeeded to his business, and died without issue, late in 1689, or early in 1690. His brother, Jacob, married Cornelia Beeck, and resided on the W. side of Pearl, below Wall st. Their children were—William, Peter, Elizabeth, and Balthus, 1673–80, and another, 1684, not named. Matthias married, in 1670, Jannetie, the widow of Joannes De Witt, a wealthy flour-merchant of New York, and had a daughter, Catalina, bap. Jan. 21, 1673. He had died in 1675. Since Dr. Daniel De Hart died as early as 1690, he could not have been the Daniel, who was admitted one of the Associates in 1695, and who signed the memorial to the King in 1700. This Daniel was, undoubtedly, the son of Mrs. Margaret Baker and Balthazar De Hart—the first one of the name who took up his residence here. Capt. Matthias De Hart, born 1667, must have been the son, Matthias, mentioned in the will of Balthazar. He was the ancestor of the E. Town family.*

* E. J. Records, I. 25; II. 18, 73; A. 113. Valentine's N. York, pp. 84, 7. N. Y. Wills, I. 385–392; V. 128.

Anthony Elcock appears to have been one of the early Associates of the town, as a meadow-lot, in 1699–1700, was drawn in his right. His name occurs nowhere else in the town records. He was at New Haven, Ct., in 1657; had four children, Mary, John, Thomas, and Sarah born to him, 1661–9, and had died in 1672. His early death, probably, prevented his intended removal.*

James Emott came from England to this town, as early as 1682. As a lawyer, he attached himself to Gov. Carteret, and was one of the witnesses to his will, Dec. 10, 1682. He was appointed County Clerk, March 28, 1683, and Chief Ranger of the town, Dec. 3, 1683. Soon after, he removed to Perth Amboy, the new capital of the Province, and, in 1685, kept the ordinary there. The next year, he was appointed Provincial Secretary. None, who have occasion to consult the original Records at Trenton, pertaining to this period, will soon forget his peculiar chirography, so difficult to decipher. He had married, 1682, or 3, Mary Lawrence, of this town, the step-daughter of Governor Carteret, who was born 1665, and was about 16 years old, when, at her mother's marriage, in 1681, she came with her six brothers and sisters to reside here. He removed from Amboy to New York, and resided on the E. side of Broadway, just above Wall st. He received, Feb. 5, $168\frac{5}{6}$, a warrant for 300 acres in E. Town, bordering on Rahway river, and "Emott's Creek." He was a zealous Jacobite, and, in 1698, was charged with being one of the brokers for the pirate Every. He was one of the first vestrymen of Trinity Church, N. Y., and contributed liberally to its funds. In 1699, he visited Boston to intercede with the Earl of Bellemont (the Governor) for the pirate Capt. Kidd. In 1701, he was recommended to be one of the Gov.'s Council. He died, April, 1713, at New York, leaving four sons, George, William, James and John.†

John Erskine [Earskens, Arskin, Arskins] was a Scotch-

* Ledger, p. 149. Savage, II. 107. The name is identical, doubtless, with "Alcock."

† N. Y. Wills, VIII. 227–9. E. J. Records, A. 17; C. 18, 76; O. 64, 70. Whitehead's P. Amboy, pp. 22, 41, 261. Valentine's N. Y., pp. 284, 359. N. Y. Col. Docmts., III. 701, 747; IV. 308, 528, 583, 769, 849. Berrian's Trinity Chh., pp. 15, 17, 20. His widow, soon after, became the wife of the Rev. Edward Vaughan, of this town.

man, as his name imports. He was admitted an Associate in 1695, and drew No. 143 of the 100-acre lots, in the town of Westfield, recently owned by the late Gideon Ross. His subscription in town-meeting, Jan. 18, 169$\frac{6}{7}$, to Mr. Harriman's support, was 5s. per annum, who credits him with making a pair of leather breeches for each of two of his sons, Richard and Joseph, 3s. and 6d. each; also with "3 dayes work of his negro Robbin in threshing wheat at 3 bits p day—6s. 9d." He was, therefore, a tailor, and, in common with his pastor and most of the planters, a slaveholder. He was one of the Memorialists of 1699. St. John's Church, in 1738, or 9, received a glebe of 9 acres, "by the Piety and favor of a very worthy widow, Mrs. Anne Arskins of Elizabeth Town." *

Nathaniel Forbes was a shoemaker, and is known only as a subscriber, in 1694, of 6s. a year to Mr. Harriman's support, and the maker of a pair of shoes for the pastor, in full of the subscription.†

William Garthwaite, the father of a numerous family, was born, 1677, in England; married, as early as 1702, Ann, the daughter of Maximilian Laulon, of France. He came here as early as 1703, his son, Henry, having then been born in this town. The family tradition brings him here as early as 1695. The earliest date, at which his name appears in any town document, is 1706. He, or his son, located on what has since been known as the Roberts' property, on the West side of the town. He died, Dec. 11, 1738, leaving, at least, two sons, Henry and James.‡

Edward Gay was a physician. Letters of Administration were granted, Aug. 3, 1687, to "Edward Gay, of Elizabeth Town, Doct^{r} of Physick," for the Estate of John Wren, of E. Town, dec^{d}. This is the first mention of him. No hint is given of his previous history. He frequently appears as a witness to the Wills of the early settlers,—his patients, most likely. He obtained a warrant, Aug. 15, 1693, for 50 acres of unappropriated land in E. Town. No other trace of him

* E. T. Book, B., 32, 43. Ledger, p. 109. Clark's St. John's, p. 55.
† Ledger, p. 88.
‡ Ib. p. 3.

remains. John Gay was at Watertown, in 1635, and Dedham, Mass., 1639.*

John Gould [Gold] was admitted one of the Associates in 1699–1700. In June, 1694, he subscribed 12s. a year to Mr. Harriman's support. A John Gould was at Southampton, L. I., in 1683, and was, doubtless, the same man. John Gould, who was at Charlestown, Mass., in 1636, had a son, John, born, Aug. 5, 1648. The latter may have been the E. Town Gould. A Daniel Goulde was at Shrewsbury, N. J., previous to 1677.†

Joseph Halsey came from Southampton where, and in its vicinity, the family is largely represented at the present day. Joseph was the son of Isaac, and the grandson of Thomas, who was at Lynn, Mass., in 1637, and was the wealthiest founder of Southampton, in 1640. Joseph was born about 1668, and bred a weaver. He was here in 1694. He lived in the neighborhood of the Wheatsheaf tavern on the Woodbridge road. He purchased of Derick, the son of Capt. John Baker, "all the Divisions accruing to a second Lot Right in Elizabeth Town." He was one of the Memorialists, and one of the Associates, in 1700. He died, April, 1725.‡

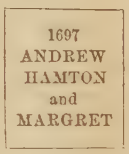
Andrew Hampton [Hamton] was here Ap. 12, 1688, when he administered on an estate; perhaps earlier. Tradition (not very good authority) says, that he was a tailor, and eloped, from Scotland, with Lady Margaret Cummin. Nowhere in the Records has she this honorable prefix. It is much more probable, that he came here from the old hive—Southampton, L. I. James Hampton, of Salem, Mass., removed to Southampton, as early as 1652, living at the N. end of Main st., near the Bridgehampton road, next to Robert Woolley (afterwards of E. Town), and near Thomas Sayre, in a house bought of Wm. Barnes. Andrew was, probably, his son, and, therefore, named one of his own sons, James. The Rev. George Keith, being here in 1703, says: "November 4. I Baptized the Children of Andrew Hemton, eight in

* E. J. Records, B. 133; O. 103. Savage, II. 237.

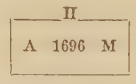
† E. T. Book, B. 3. Ledger, p. 76. Savage, II. 285.

‡ Howell, pp. 15, 227–33. Littell's Passaic Valley, p. 166. N. Y. Wills, I. 330. E. T. Bill, p. 49.

Number; He and his Wife are come over from Quakerism to the Church." His tenets would not allow him to aid in the support of a "hireling" minister; yet, as he had considerable dealings with Mr. Harriman, he allowed the latter to charge him in the old Ledger, "169$\frac{7}{8}$ 8^{br} 1. p gift in ord^{r} to my maintenance 26 ^{s} [£] 1. 6. 0." In 1696, he is charged with "mending glass for y^{e} brick house . . . 3. 4$\frac{1}{2}$." In that year he built his "brick house" on the site of the present parsonage of St. John's Church. A portion of the old house still remains, in which is still seen the old corner-stone with this inscription:



A smaller stone is inscribed as follows:



He was appointed, Dec. 1, 1698, with Mr. Harriman, a Deputy to the Legislature. His name is found among the Memorialists of 1700, and among the Associates of that year, but not among those of 1729. He died, Jan. 173$\frac{8}{9}$.*

John Harriman, 1687, is noticed at length on a subsequent page.

Henry Harris was one of Mr. Harriman's parishioners, employed by him, at times, in "fetching shells, mowing salt-grass, killing hogs, pitching hay," and the like. His subscription was 6s. George Harris was at Northampton, L. I., in 1657, and this Henry may have been of his family. George, of the next generation, in this town, was, probably, Henry's son. A George Harris was at Salem, Mass., with a family, in 1636. Daniel and Arthur were in 1640 at Duxbury.†

Capt. John Harrison was a merchant here, as early as June 6, 1701, at which date he obtained license from Gov. Hamilton to "purchase of the Indians or Natives a tract of land at or Near Milton River," in W. Jersey. No connection has been traced between him and the Harrison family of Newark. His father, John, was an early settler in Monmouth Co., N. J. (having four sons, John, William, Henry, Ed-

* Howell, pp. 151, 6, 305, 7. E. J. Records, C. 267. P. Ep. His. Soc. Coll., I. 44. Ledger, p. 102. Clark's St. John's, p. 61. † Savage, II, 360, 1. Howell, 234. Ledger, p. 104.

PARSONAGE OF ST. JOHN'S CHURCH, ERECTED 1696, ENLARGED, 176[illegible]

ward), and was, probably, that son of Edward Harrison, who was baptized at Boston, May 21, 1648. Or he may have been the son of John, of Boston, whose son, John, was born there, Ap. 2, 1652. John Harrison, in 1695, was the Sheriff of Queens County, L. I., and, July 22, 1697, applied for a patent for a tract of land at Oyster Bay. Soon after, he removed to this town, and engaged in trade. He purchased, Jan. 23, 170$\frac{2}{3}$, one-fifth of Robert Barclay's Propriety in the E. Jersey lands, which was $\frac{1}{20}$ths of $\frac{1}{24}$th, and consequently became an advocate of the Proprietary Claims. In 1709 he served as Captain on the frontiers, at Albany, N. Y., acting, also, as Commissary. He purchased, Sept. 19, 1713, of Thomas Barker's widow, $\frac{1}{2}$ of $\frac{1}{24}$th of his propriety. In 1718, he was employed, occasionally, as a surveyor, having previously removed to Amboy, where, the same year, he served as Sheriff. He died in 1724.*

Benjamin Hatter was one of the Memorialists of 1700, but has left no other record.

John Heron died, July, 1687, and Jonathan Ogden, with Roger Lambert administered on his estate, valued at £26. 13. 1.†

John Herrick is known first as an 8s subscriber to Mr. Harriman's support, in 1694. He was, probably, a member of the Southampton family. He was a witness, May 28, 1695, to the Will of Thomas Lee.‡

Zerah Higgins was from Piscataway. Mrs. Mary Higgins of Piscataway obtained, Ap. 2, 1677, a warrant for 180 acres, in right of herself, her deceased husband, Richard, and her son Eliakim, "& another Right for Zera Higgins." Richard was at Plymouth, Mass., in 1633, married, Nov. 23, 1634, Lydia Chandler, and had Jonathan and Benjamin; removed, 1644, to Eastham, Mass., and was Representative of the town, 1647–51; married, Oct. 1651, Mary Yates, and had Mary (b. Sep. 27, 1652), Eliakim (b. Oct. 20, 1654), William (b. Dec. 15, 1655), Judah (b. Mar. 5, 1657), Zeruiah (b. June,

* Savage, II. 366. Alb. Records, XXXIII. 62, 308, 312; XL. 86. E. J. Records, II. 149–51, 153–5, 8, 180, 209, 236; O. 227. E. Town Bill, pp. 84, 6, 7. Howell, pp. 47, 202. Whitehead's P. Amboy, pp. 53, 86–9.

† Inventories.

‡ Ledger, p. 87. Howell, p. 289. E. J. Records.

1658), Thomas (b. Jan. 1661), and Lydia (b. July, 1664). They emigrated to N. Jersey, about 1670. Zeruiah [Zerah], after his father's death, came to this town, where he died, intestate, Dec., 1695, in his 38th year. Richard Baker and Andrew Hampton administered on his estate, valued at £134. 15. 10½.*

John Hume was a mason, and came over with the Scotch immigration in 1685, and soon after had a tract of 150 acres surveyed for him, for which he obtained a patent, Ap. 28, 1686. The land adjoined John Pearce, on the S. side of E. Town Brook. At his death, the property passed to his three daughters: Catharine, the wife of John Matthies, of Perth Amboy; Jane, the wife of John Brown; and Hannah, the wife of Andrew Redford. The title was contested, at a later date, by claimants under the Town Associates.†

John Indes was a poor parishioner of Mr. Harriman, subscribing 3s. per annum only to his support, from 1694 to 1699. He was living in 1717, near Winans' Landing, on the Creek, and just beyond Isaac Hatfield, dec^{d}.‡

George Jewell was one of the early settlers of Piscataway, N. J., having previously resided at Newtown, L. I., of which he was, in 1665, one of the Overseers. He was, probably, of the lineage of Thomas Jewell, who was at Braintree, Mass., in 1639. He purchased, Mar. 21, 168$\frac{9}{1}$, of Daniel De Hart, acting for the heirs of Balthazar, all their estate in E. Town. Four pieces of land, in all, 200 acres, were surveyed for him; one, adjoining land of Hendrick Baker and Nathaniel Bonnell; another, on the N. side of the Woodbridge road, adjoining Robert White, Roger Lambert, and John Toe; and two, of meadow, one of them on the S. side of E. Town Creek. He was appointed, Mar. 28, 1683, Clerk and Messenger of the Court; also, Dec. 3, 1692, County Clerk, and again, Feb. 15, 1699–1700. His death occurred, Aug. 1734.§

Alexander Keenee [Kinney] was a parishioner of Mr. Harriman as early as 1694, and was still here in 1709.

* E. J. Records, II. 53. Savage, II. 412. Inventories.

† E. J. Rec., A. 336. E. T. Bill, p. 44, 5.

‡ Ledger, p. 91.

§ Savage, II. 548. Riker, p. 418. E. T. Bill, pp. 102, 7. E. J. Records, II. 69, 73; A. 113; C. 13, 176, 323; E. 103; O. 88.

At a town meeting, March 11, 170$\frac{0}{1}$, Thomas Keenee, also, subscribed 5s. a year. They were sons of Alexander Keeney, of Wethersfield, Ct., of which he was a freeman in 1667, and died there in 1680, leaving his wife, Alice (who died, in 1683), and seven children. Alexander was born in 1662, and Thomas in 1664. They were neither of them admitted as Associates.*

John Lamb was one of the Memorialists of 1700, and Samuel Lamb was here in 1708. They were, probably, of the lineage of Thomas Lamb, who came in the Winthrop fleet, 1630, and settled at Roxbury, Mass. The names of John and Samuel occur frequently among the children and grandchildren.†

Peter Laurensen was licensed, Aug. 30, 1676, to marry Sophia Mannard, both of this town. He must have been a Dutchman, and has left no other memorial. The name was a familiar one at New York.‡

Abraham Lawrence was numbered among the 80 Associates; but no mention is made of him as a settler at that early day. He was, doubtless, from Newtown, L. I., and, it may be, a cousin of Mr. Carteret's children, with whom he may have come here. In the drawing of the 100-acre lots, No. 42 fell to his share—the same that was afterwards owned and occupied by Elder Andrew Hatfield, of Westfield.§

William Leagry, of E. Town, carpenter, made his will (to which Benjamin Wade and George Jewell were the witnesses), November 3, 1683, appointing Thomas Johnson, of Newark, his Executor, and giving all that he had to Benjamin Wade. The name was, probably, Legare, found at Boston as early as 1641, and sometimes written, Leager, and Leger.‖

Thomas Lee married, March 14, 167$\frac{5}{6}$, Ann, a daughter of Robert White, Justice Bollen officiating. Of which of the numerous families of the name, found at the time in N. England, he sprang, cannot be told. He was one of Mr. Harriman's subscribers from the beginning, and died, June, 1695.¶

* Savage, III. 3. Ledger, pp. 27, 141.
† Ib., p 10. Savage, III. 47.
‡ E. J. R., III. 126.
§ E. T. Book, B. 3, 17.
‖ Savage, III. 68. E. J. Records.
¶ Ib. III. 124.

Samuel Leveridge was owner of land here at an early day. Wm. Broadwell sold, Oct. 24, 1684, to Capt. Andrew Bowne, a tract of land, joining Leonard Headley's, formerly Samuel Leveridge's. If he ever lived here, it was but for a short time; as appears from the above record. In 1703 he was living, with a considerable family in New York City. Though not mentioned by Riker, he was, doubtless a son of Rev. William Leverich, of Newtown, L. I.*

Henry Martain was admitted an Associate in 1695, but his name nowhere else occurs. He may have been a son of John Martin, previously of Dover, N. H., one of the founders of Piscataway, N. J. James Martin, in 1726, was, probably, his son, of whom the following record is made by John Harriman, Jr.: "1726 May the 3 Day James Martin came To Bord at my House. 1727 August the 19 Leaft my House and wee never made no agreement how much a Week I promist him to be Low In price will take vp with 4ˢ p weeke which acount makes 67 weeks and 4 Dayes makes £13. 10. 0 Since I concluded to Take but 3ˢ 6ᵈ £11. 16. 6." †

Samuel Matthews, of this town, died in 1695, leaving a small property, which was appraised, Dec. 17, 1695, at £15. 4. 3, by Richard Baker and Andrew Hampton. He may have been the son of that Samuel Matthews, who was one of the founders of Jamaica, L. I., and was living there in 1694.‡

Richard Mattock [Mattuck, Mattake, Mattucks] was admitted an Associate in 1695. In 1669, Richard Mattocks, of New Haven, married Grace, a daughter of Christopher and Grace Todd, but soon deserted her. This was, doubtless, the same man. He was here in 1677, and purchased, Dec. 9, 40 acres of John Winans, on the S. side of E. Town Creek; also, Mar. 21, 1689–90, of Mary, the widow of Matthias Hatfield, and Cornelius, her son, the 40 acre lot on the W. branch of the creek, North of the Plain. Nothing further is known of him. June 21, 1680, Edmund Loftis of Chester river, Md., assigns 3 years' services of William Madox to John Little of this town. Sept. 14, 1680, John Little, of E. Town, so-

* E. T. Bill, p. 102. Riker, pp. 350–4. Valentine's N. Y., p 354.
† Savage, III. 162. E. T. Book, B. 48. Ledger, p. 20.
‡ E. J. Records. Macdonald's Jamaica, pp. 27, 86.

licits a "hue and cry" for the recovering of William Mattuke, a runaway servant. A John Mattocks was living, at the time, in Salem, N. J., and a Lewis Mattix, at Middletown, N. J.*

John Megie [Mc Gie, Magie, Maggee] was a blacksmith, and came over from Scotland, during the period of persecution, 1685–7. He became a parishioner of Mr. Harriman, in 1700, subscribing 10s. a year towards his support. He purchased land just W. of the town-plot, which, in great part, his descendants have occupied until now. He was admitted an Associate in 1699–1700, and drew a hundred-acre lot, between Joseph Sayre and Benjamin Lyon, near the foot of the mountain. His autograph is found among those of the Associates in 1729. He died in 1736.†

John Miles was a blacksmith, and came from New Haven, Ct. His grandfather, Richard, was at Milford in 1639, and settled at New Haven in 1642, where he died, Jan. 7, 1667; his son, Capt. John, born, Oct., 1644, married, Ap. 11, 1665, Elizabeth, a daughter of John Harriman, Senr., and a sister of the Rev. John Harriman, afterwards of this town. Their eldest son, John, was born, Jan. 9, 1668. The mother died, Dec. 3, 1674, and the father, Nov. 7, 1704. The son followed his uncle Harriman to this town, either in 1687, or soon after. He was admitted an Associate in 1695. His uncle credits him, Jan. 28, 169$\frac{4}{5}$, with "$\frac{1}{2}$ the purchase of John Brockets right in Elizabeth Towne 15^{s}." He charges him, in 1694, with "$\frac{1}{2}$ an acre land yo^{r} house stands on. 005. 00. 00;" and credits him, May 24, 1703, with "his dwelling house &c sould to me at 65^{lb}. 00^{s}. 00^{d}." Either this or his own "house, &c.," he had sold, for £80, just one week before, to Mr. John Blanchard, through whom the payments were made to Miles. The latter was one of the Memorialists of 1700. His will was made, Mar. 22, 170$\frac{7}{8}$; and was proved, June 15, 1708. His wife, Elizabeth, his sons Leonard and John, and his daughters, Sarah, Elizabeth and Mary, outlived him. His son, Leonard (a common name in the Harriman family), was one of the Associates of 1729. ‡

* Savage, III. 177; IV. 309. E. J. Records, D. 197. Alb. Records, XXIX. 135, 215.
† Ledger, p 139. E. T. Book, B. 5, 24. ‡ Ledger, pp. 64. 105. Savage, III. 206.

William Miller [Millar] was a weaver, and is thought to have been from East Hampton, L. I. John Miller was one of the founders of that town, and William Miller was residing there in 1675 and 1683. He was here in 1687, and his annual subscription to Mr. Harriman's support, in 1694, was 30^{s},—more than the average. He was admitted an Associate here in 1699–1700, and was one of the Memorialists of 1700. He drew No. 62 of the 100-acre lots, at "the Edg or foot of y^{e} mountain," adjoining Joseph Lyon, at Scotch Plains. It is reported, that when he went to reside on this lot, so far away from the town-plot, "the parting was rendered very solemn by the expectation, that they should seldom if ever see him again, the difficulty of passing and repassing seemed so great. But to their surprise, as they went to the church on the next Sabbath morning, they found him standing on the steps." His will bears date, Sep. 22, 1711, and was proved, Oct. 4, 1712. His wife, Hannah, his five sons, Samuel, Richard, Jonathan, William, and Andrew, and his two daughters, Sarah (the wife of Peter Elstone, of Woodbridge), and Hannah (the wife of Daniel Crane), outlived him. The family have been mostly connected with the Westfield people.*

James Mitchell was an early resident of the town, but was soon removed by death. His wife, Mary, had become a widow, previous to Mar. 31, 1684, when she purchased of Richard Beach, his house-lot and improvements. She received, Ap. 12, 1686, an allotment of 125 acres, which tract was located on Westbrook near Raway River, and a swamp or brook head. She died in the early part of 1688, and Andrew Hampton administered on her estate. Her son, Jacob, was admitted an Associate in 1699–1700, and drew No. 107 of the 100-acre lots, on the Woodbridge line, adjoining Francis Barber and Benjamin Price. He was a tailor, and married Mary a daughter of Robert Morse, Jr. The father was, probably, the son of Matthew Mitchell, who came over in 1635, was successively at Charlestown, Concord, and

* E. T. Book, B. 50. Hedge's E. Hampton, pp. 4, 6. N. Y. Doc. Hist., II. 441, 541. Hunting's Westfield, pp. 8–11.

Springfield, Mass., Saybrook, and Stamford, of Ct. and at Hempstead; dying at Stamford, in 1645.*

William Nicholls [Nicoll] was admitted an Associate in 1699, but never became a resident. He had a third lot-right. As elsewhere stated, he was the well-known lawyer of that name in New York.

Peter Noe [Nue] was a Huguenot refugee. The name was originally, it is thought, "Neau." Elias Neau was one of the founders of the French Church in New York, and employed as a catechist by the Propagation Society, "that good man." Peter Noe was admitted an Associate in 1695, with a third lot-right. His son, John, in 1694, was a subscriber to Mr. Harriman's support, but resided in Middlesex. His daughter, Mary, became the wife of Jean Tranbles [John Trembly], of this town, also a Huguenot. The father died in Dec. 1709. In his Will dated, Dec. 16, 1709, he conveys to his daughter, a dwelling house, on the corner of New and Broad streets, New York. He may have been a son of Elias Neau, and obtained this property by inheritance.†

Parde [Pardey] is the name of one of the original Associates, and of one of those for whom a meadow lot was drawn; but not the slightest clue has been found to his identity. His rights were transferred to Henry Norris. It may be that George Pardee, of New Haven, who married, in 1650, Martha Miles (the sister of that John Miles who married the Rev. John Harriman's sister), designed coming to this place among the New Haven Colonists, and purchased a first lot-right, but afterwards concluded to remain at New Haven.‡

William Parent subscribed, at the town meeting, Jan. 18, 169$\frac{6}{7}$, 6^s annually for Mr. Harriman. His name appears in no other connection. John Parent was at Haddam, Ct., 1662–86.§

John Pearce had land here as early as 1685. He had surveyed for him, Ap. 14, 1686, a tract of 50 acres on the S.

* E. J. Records, B. 158, 355, L. 71, 3. E. T. Book, B. 26. Savage, III. 221.
† Savage, III. 206, 7, 344. E. Town Book, B. 2. Ledger, p. 149.
‡ Ledger, p. 92. N. Y. Doc. His., III. 118, 125, 9, 428. Berrian's Trinity Chh., pp. 34–8.
§ Ledger, p. 113. Savage, III. 345.

side of E. Town brook, and adjoining John Hume and William Redford. He was admitted an Associate in 1699, and drew No. 130 of the 100-acre lots. He is styled, May 4, 1686, "a planter of E. Town," and yet the same name is connected with a survey at Middletown in 1685, and in 1689, a warrant for 60 acres is given to "John Pearce of Middletown." He settled, doubtless, at the latter place.*

Benjamin Pierson was the son of Henry Pierson, of Southampton, L. I. Henry must have been of the lineage of Rev. Abraham Pierson, the first minister, both of Southampton and Newark. He came to S., either with or a few months after the pastor. He was town clerk for many years, and a devout Christian. He died in the autumn of 1680, and his widow, Mary, administered on his estate (Nov. 8), which was appraised at £1256. 1. 2. The next summer she became, as previously stated, the wife of the Rev. Seth Fletcher, of this town. Her son, Benjamin, accompanied his mother; possibly, other children, also. He was then about 26 years old, and lived until 1731.†

Samuel Potter was a grandson of John Potter, one of the first settlers of New Haven, Ct., 1639, who had two sons John and Samuel. The latter was baptized, Oct. 17, 1641, and became one of the early settlers of Newark, N. J. John remained at New Haven, married, 1661, Hannah, a daughter of John Cooper, and had a son Samuel, born, Jan. 2, 1675. This may have been the Samuel Potter of this town. But, more probably, it was the son of Samuel of Newark, that settled here, locating at Connecticut Farms. He appears to have been born in 1672 or 3, being in his 84th year when he died, Feb. 5, 1756. He became a subscriber to Mr. Harriman's support in 1700. A tract of 60 acres was "laid out" for him, May 8, 1701, by John Harriman, Jr., Town Surveyor, adjoining John Littell, Jeremiah Osborn, Thomas Keeney, Robert Woolley and Samuel Clarke. In 1720 he was chosen one of the Town Committee. His autograph appears in the List of Associates in 1729. A tract of 414¼ acres, at the foot of the second mountain, by the side of an old mine,

* E. J. Records, L. 72, 116. O. 25. † Howell, p. 263. N. York Wills, II. 61-4.

and on the E. side of Green River, between the two mountains, was laid out for him, Feb. 26, 173$\frac{3}{4}$. He was a Justice of the Peace, and one of the first Elders of the Presbyterian Church at Connecticut Farms.*

Andrise Pricegaer bought, June 29, 1687, of Jonas Wood, a tract of 100 acres. The name nowhere else occurs, either in the Records of this town, or in any other American documents as far as known.†

John Radley was a 6s subscriber to Mr. Harriman in 1694. John Ratliffe was married, Aug. 6, 1681, to Elizabeth, daughter of Nicholas Carter; probably the same person, and possibly the son of William, of Stamford, Ct. Among the soldiers in the Fort at Albany, who took the oath, Nov. 10, 1689, to William and Mary, was John Radecliffe. In the Borough Charter, Feb. 8, 17$\frac{39}{40}$, John Radley, Sen^{r}., was named as one of the Overseers of the Poor, and John Radley, Jr., one of the Assessors of the Town.‡

Nathaniel Raulins, was residing here, Oct. 10, 1691, when he made his Will (witnessed by Thomas Mulliner and his son-in-law, William Chamberlain), in which mention is made of his eldest son, wife, and daughter, but their names are not given. The Will was entered, June 11, 1707. He was, probably, of the lineage of Nathaniel, of Roxbury, Mass.§

William Redford obtained a patent, Jan. 14, 169$\frac{2}{3}$, for 150 acres of land on E. Town brook, adjoining Benjamin Wade, John Hume and John Pearce, "in Right of Head Land, for himself, his Wife, and seven Children." They, probably, came over directly from England to this place. The plot was occupied by himself and his son Andrew; but the title was contested, as against the grandson John, claiming by Proprietary grant, on the part of John Maxfield and Joseph Willis, claiming under the Indian Title.‖

William Richardson was a man in humble condition, who had died before Aug. 6, 1696, when his goods were ap-

* Savage, III. 466. Newark Bicentenary, p. 149. Ledger, p. 123. E. T. Book, B. 38, 40.
† E. J. Records, B. 132.
‡ E. J. Records, III. 170. Murray's Notes, p. 32. Ledger, p. 85. Savage, III. 509.
§ Ib., III. 309. E. J. Records. ‖ E. T. Bill, p. 44.

praised by Isaac Whitehead and John Hinds, at £5. 18. 9. His annual subscription in 1694, to Mr. Harriman, was 3s.*

William Robinson was a physician, residing in the Rahway neighborhood. He came here as early as 1685, purchased land of John Toe, and had surveyed for him, Ap. 1, 1686, a tract of 700 acres, on the N. side of the Woodbridge line, and "on the Branch of Raway River called Robinson's Branch," adjoining Joseph Frazee, Richard and John Clarke, George and John Alexander, William Piles, Simon Rouse and Thomas Rudyard. He bought of John Toe, Sep. 12, 1688, another plot of 40 acres on the W. branch of Rahway River. In 1692, he obtained a survey of 550 acres in Monmouth Co., "in full of his Share of the first Division." He had purchased, Feb. 7, 168$\frac{3}{4}$, of Robert Burnet, one of the so called Proprietors, one-fourth of one forty-eighth of a Propriety. He was one of the witnesses to the Will of Mrs. Rouse, Jan. 17, 169$\frac{0}{1}$, when his name appears as "William Rob*ert*son, Doctor of Medicine." But his own Will, dated May 18, 1693, has it "William Rob*in*son, Doctor of Physick." His death occurred soon after. His estate was appraised, June 2, 1693, by Andrew Hampton and John Winans (whose son married his daughter, Ann), at £250. 15. 3. He was, doubtless, of the Scotch immigration.†

Robert Rogers and the widow Anna Ailward, both of E. Town, were married, Nov. 26, 1675, by Justice Bollen. He was the son of Robert, of Newbury, Mass., was born there, Ap. 20, 1650, came, at 20 years of age, or before, to Woodbridge, N. J., and obtained, Dec. 30, 1670, a patent for 91 acres of land there. He had died, probably, in 1682, and his widow was married, Aug. 1685, to Peter Dessigny, "Chirurgeon" of Woodbridge, who had, a few months before, Feb. 11, 168$\frac{4}{5}$, purchased of Samuel Marsh, his saw-mill at Rahway. It is quite likely that both Rogers and Dessigny lived along the line between the two towns.‡

Obadiah Sale was a cooper, and resided at Southampton,

* Ledger, p. 89. E. J. Records.

† E. J. Records, B.; L. 68, 82; O. 93, 96. E. Town Bill, p. 85.

‡ Ib., p. 101. E. J. Records, III. 120; A. 413. Savage, III. 568. Whitehead's P. Amboy, pp. 356, 7, 367.

L. I., in 1678, at which time he bought, of William Russell, the lot now used as a burying-ground at the N. end of the town. He sold it soon afterwards and removed to Boston, his former home, of which he became a freeman in 1681, and where (1681–4), he had four children born. He was, doubtless, the son of Edward (born 1611), who came from London in 1635, and resided at Salem. Ephraim, of Boston, for whom his own son was named, was his brother. He was admitted an Associate in 1699–1700, and drew No. 6, of the 100-acre lots, between Deacon George Ross and Ephraim Clarke. He was one of the Memorialists of 1700. His annual subscription to Mr. Harriman was 15s., commencing about 1690, or before. He probably removed from Boston, soon after his 4th child was born, 1684.*

Alexander Scott, of this town, made his Will, July 8, 1700, to which Thomas Akin and Samuel Whitehead were witnesses. He had died before Sep. 17, when the Will was entered for Probate. He was, probably, the son of John Scott, who came from Hartford, Ct., about 1660, to Northampton, L. I.; and spoke so disrespectfully of Chas. II., in Ap. or May, 1664, that he was carried a prisoner to Hartford, Ct., heavily fined and disfranchised.†

Robert Smith was the first of that common name among the early settlers of the town. He, too, was probably from Northampton, the old home of John Ogden. Richard Smith was chosen a freeman of Southampton in 1648. Robert was a resident, in 1675, of Brookhaven, L. I. He was here as early as 1687, and subscribed, at that time, £1. 0. 0. to Mr. Harriman's support. He was a merchant and planter. Dec. 26, 1699, he was appointed High Sheriff of the County. Mention is made of his "negro man." Mr. Harriman credits him, Nov. 7, 1695, with "killing a hogge & cutting it out, 1s.," and, "Ap. 23, 1699 p plowing my garden him self & horse, 1s. 6." He died intestate, and his widow, Sarah, was qualified, May 10, 1705, as Administratrix.‡

* Savage, IV. 5. Howell, pp. 158, 9, 190, 307. E. T. Book, B. 13. "Mr Daniel Sale, Mrcht," a son of Obadiah, is charged, by Mr. Harriman, in Oct. 1704, with "my fee alowed by him for marrying him; 0. 6. 9." Ledger, pp. 53. 106.

† E. J. Records. Howell, pp. 279–800. Savage, IV. 38.

‡ Howell, pp. 32, 90. N. Y. Doc. History, II. 469.

Josiah Stanborough [Stansbrough, Stanberry, Stanbury] was from Southampton, L. I. His father, Josiah, was at Lynn, Mass., in 1637, and soon removed to Southampton, of the founding of which he was one of the original "undertakers." He died in 1659. His son, Josiah, married, July 24, 1670, Admah, a daughter of Thomas Chatfield, of E. Hampton, had 7 children born at Southampton (1670–87), and soon after removed to this town. He was admitted an Associate in 1695, but his name is not found in Mr. Harriman's Ledger, beginning with 1694. His death must, therefore, have occurred soon after this date. Mention is made, in 1711, of the "widow Sarah Stanbrow." The family located at Rahway.*

William Strayhearn [Strahern] as his name indicates, came with the Scotch immigrants. He was here in 1694, and was admitted an Associate in 1699–1700, and was one of the Memorialists of 1700. He drew No. 152 of the 100-acre lots, in 1700, near the Rahway river, and adjoining Henry Norris. He was appointed a Constable, Feb. 12, $171\frac{6}{7}$; and again, the next two years. He died in 1733. His house was near Morse's Landing.†

Samuel Sturridge [Sterridge] was here before 1678, and had a house-lot E. of Mrs. Hopkins, not particularly described. He resided at the time of making his Will, Ap. 10, 1683, at Rahway, but had land on the Mill river. The witnesses to his Will were James Emott and J. Thwinton. He was probably unmarried, as he gave all his property to Joseph Hart of Rahway. William Sterridge, who died intestate, Dec., 1705, was, probably, his brother.‡

Thomas Terrill was a blacksmith, and came here from Southold, L. I., where, in 1675, he had a considerable estate. He was, probably, the son of Roger Terrill [Tyrrel], one of the founders of Milford, Ct., in 1639. He bought of William Cramer, Aug. 19, 1696, a plot of land in this town, to which he then, or soon after, removed. His name is not found among Mr. Harriman's parishioners. He died in 1725.§

* Lewis' Lynn, pp. 64, 6, 103. Howell, pp. 15, 27, 89, 280. Ct. Col. Rec., I. 368.
† E. T. Book, B. 34. Ledger, p. 93. E. J. Records. ‡ Ib., II. 105.
§ N. Y. Doc. His., II. 454. Savage, IV. 268. Barber's Ct., p. 231. Lambert's N. Haven, p. 90. E. T. Book, B. 57.

John Thomas, a tailor, was one of the Memorialists of 1700. It was he, probably, who, in 1675, and 1683, was living at Brookhaven, L. I., and may have been the son of John of New Haven, Ct. His name occurs among those of the N. Y. people who accompanied Capt. Milburn's expedition to Albany, April, 1690. His land adjoined William Brown, near Samuel Scott. He died in December, 1712, leaving his wife, "Fiftie," and five children, Elias, Edward, Margaret, David, and Esther.*

George Thorp was a son-in-law of George Pack of this town, having married his daughter, Elizabeth, who had died in 1704. He was a parishioner of Mr. Harriman from 1694 to 1697, subscribing 5s. yearly. He was, doubtless, a son of Thomas Thorpe, Senr., of Woodbridge, whither, probably, after his wife's death, he returned.†

John Toe was a weaver, and came here from Newtown, L. I., as early as 1677. Samuel Toe was one of the founders and principal men of that town. The name (erroneously thought, by Savage, to be a mistake for Coe) appears originally to have been "Tew,"—Lawrence's Neck having formerly been called "Tew's Neck," where Mrs. Gov. Carteret resided with her first husband. It is likely, therefore, that John Toe, of this town, was the grandson of Richard Tew, of Newport, R. I., who came over from Warwick Co., Eng., in 1640. He married, Oct. 9, 1679, Lydia, a daughter of Robert Morse. He purchased, Sep. 1, 1677, of Wm. Cramer, 115 acres including his house-lot; also, Feb. 6, 168$\frac{2}{3}$, of Joseph Frazee, 40 acres; Aug. 25, 1686, other lands of Jonas Wood. He sold, Ap. 27, 1683, a plot of ground to Samuel Groome; also, Jan. 27, 168$\frac{6}{7}$, two house-lots in the town to Dennis Morris; also, Sep. 12, 1688, to Dr. Wm. Robinson, the 40 acres bought of Jonas Wood. He died, in 1689, and his widow, the following year, her estate having been appraised, Jan. 25, 16$\frac{8\,9}{9\,0}$, by Deacon George Ross and John Littell, at £84. 10. 0.‡

* N. Y. Doc. His., II. 216, 468, 532. Savage, IV. 280.

† Ledger, p. 83. Whitehead's P. Amboy, p. 357.

‡ Savage, IV. 270, 309. Riker, pp. 38, 43, 282. E. J. Records, I. 109; III. 159; A. 27; B. 22, 46, 132, 390.

Richard Townley took up his abode here as early as 1684. He was the 8th son of Nicholas Townley, of Littleton, Eng., and of Joanna White, of Northain, Sussex Co., Eng. He was one of the very few whose lineage can be traced back in their old-world home. He was descended, through Nicholas, Richard, Nicholas, Francis, and Nicholas, from John Townley, A. D. 1400. The pedigree extends back to the days of William the Conqueror. No other family in the town had a higher social position. Col. Richard, of this town, came over in the suite of Francis Howard, Lord Effingham, Governor of Virginia, in 1683, and, soon after, coming to New York, he concluded to try his fortunes in this town. His father, it is said, had squandered his estate. But the son had not been long here, before he had made himself so agreeable to Mrs. Gov. Carteret, as to receive herself and fortune, in 1685, by marriage. He had, probably, been married in early life; and Mary Townley, who married Mrs. Carteret's eldest son, Joseph Lawrence, is thought to have been his daughter. It is not certain, but quite likely, that his daughter, Mrs. Shackmaple, was also, by a former marriage. As Mrs. Carteret's first marriage took place in 1664, she must have been about 40 years of age, at the time of her third marriage.

Col. Townley received his military title after coming hither, having been appointed "Captain of the Train Bands," Dec. 10, 1686, and Col. before 1691. He was made one of Lord Neill Campbell's Council in Oct. 1686. He adhered to the Stuart dynasty in the Revolution of 1688–9, and became so obnoxious to the ruling powers, that Leisler of New York, Feb. 21, $16\frac{8}{9}$, ordered his arrest. When the change of administration took place, Townley was requested, March 14, $169\frac{9}{1}$, to march his company to the city, for the subjugation of Leisler and his forces. In 1692, though a resident of New Jersey, he was appointed one of the Council of Fletcher, Governor of New York; and, in 1697, one of the Earl of Bellomont's Council. The next year, however, he was suspended, Sep. 28, 1698, for non-residence; for, says the Earl, "he formerly refused to be of the Councill, and never has come near the Councill in Colonel Fletcher's time or mine, besides

his constant residence in East Jersey." Almost wholly by his means, St. John's Church was gathered soon after the beginning of the 18th century; his own house having been the home of the first Episcopal missionaries, and the place for their Sabbath services. The Church-lot was his gift, and his was the principal contribution towards the building of the house of worship. He was one of the Justices of the Peace, and, at the time of his decease, April, 1711, he was Presiding Judge of the Quarter Sessions.*

Henry Walvin subscribed 3s. a year, in 1694, for Mr. Harriman, and was here in July, 1696. Nothing more is known of him.†

John Warren, of this town, married, Jan. 24, $16\frac{9}{8}$, by the help of Justice Bollen, Miss Grace Whitehead, daughter of Isaac Whitehead, Sen^{r}. He died childless, between March 12, $169\frac{9}{1}$, and March 28th following. George Warren, of whom nothing further is known, probably a brother of John, died here in Sept. 1697, and his property was appraised, Oct. 1, 1697, by Richard Townley and Andrew Hampton, at £143. 10. 0.‡

Samuel Williams was one of the Memorialists of 1700, together with his son, Joseph. He was then a new comer, as his name is found in no earlier document. He was the son of Matthew Williams, of Wethersfield, Ct., and the brother of Matthew, who settled at Newark, N. J. He was born in 1653, and married Esther, a daughter of Nathaniel Wheeler, of Newark. He died in 1706, leaving five sons, Joseph, Samuel, Nathaniel, David, and Josiah; and three daughters Susannah, Sarah, and Hester. His wife is not

* Littell, p. 432. N. Y. Doc. His., II. 74, 336. N. Y. Col. Docmts., III. 656, 701, 16, 56, 818; IV. 284, 298, 399, 620; V. 204, 335, 8, 355. Clark's St.John's Chh., pp. 16, 19, 26, 35, 39. E. J. Records, H. 2, p. 348. Lawrence Genealogy, pp. 139, 149. Depositions are on file, dated Oct. 5, 1691, in one of which, Serjeant Isaac Whitehead testifies, "that he saw, in April, 1690, John Tunison and Segar Garrison roll several barrels of beef and pork out of the goose house belonging to Mr. Townley, and sell some of it to old Mr. Whitehead for drink." In another, Joseph Whitehead testifies, "that he saw John Tunison, Jaques Pullion, John Gemadick, Lawrence Jansen, Derick Cruise, Thomas Morgan, and Segar Garrison roll out of the goose house of Mr. Townley several barrels of beef and pork as above." Three other depositions, by Benjamin Meeker, Richard Townley, and Benjamin Wade, in relation to the same transaction, follow. These men were either servants or soldiers. Alb. Records, XXXVIII. 36-40.

† Ledger, p. 90.

‡ E. J. Records, III. 157.

named in his Will, and had, probably, died before. The family located on the Westfield road, and gave the name of "Williams' Farms," to the locality, several of the name still occupying portions of the old plantation.*

Samuel Willis came here from Newark, where he was living as early as Feb. 168$\frac{4}{5}$, when he obtained a warrant for land. At the time of his decease, in 1696, he was residing in this town. His estate was appraised, July 21, 1696, by William Looker, Jr., and Samuel Carter, at £96. 17. 0. His son, John, was one of the Memorialists of 1700. The father's name appears among the Associates of 1699–1700, and No. 114 of the 100-acre lots was drawn in his right, "at the Edg of the ash Swamp," latterly the property of Jonathan Littell.†

Joseph Wilson was the son of Samuel, a wealthy merchant of New York. The father came to New York, soon after the English conquest in 1664. He resided on the S. side of Wall, near Pearl sts., where he owned considerable property. He may have been at New Haven, Ct., in 1644, and removed in 1649 to Fairfield, where a Samuel Wilson is found in 1654. The Rev. Mr. Peck, of this town, formerly of New Haven, was, probably, an old acquaintance of Mr. Wilson, the latter having purchased, for £30., of Mr. Peck, June 17, 1675, his property and rights in Newark, and receiving, in his right, the next day, a warrant for 180 acres. The mother of his children having been removed by death, he married Elizabeth North, of N. York, the ceremony having been performed, Ap. 29, 1679, by Justice Bollen, at the Governor's house in this town.

Mr. Peck having, in the autumn of 1678, removed to Greenwich, Ct., induced Mr. Wilson to purchase, Oct. 23, 1679, his property here also. Thus it was, that his son, Joseph, became a resident of this town, Mr. Peck's house having come into his father's possession. Joseph appears to have established here a branch of the N. York house, as may readily be gathered from the Ledger of his pastor, Mr. Har-

* Savage, IV. 499, 564. Newark Bicentenary, pp. 138, 152. Newark Records, pp. 80, 6.
† E. J. Records, L. 71, 187.

riman. He is there particularized as Mr. Joseph Wilson, and, next to Mr. Henry Lyon's, his is the honor shared with John and Jonathan Ogden, of the largest annual contribution (£3), to the minister's support. The father, Samuel, made large purchases, May 18, 1681, also, of Nicholas Carter, in this town. Having served, as Alderman of the City, 1679, '80, '82, and, as Assistant, 1684, '86, he died in 1689, leaving his property mostly to his two sons, Joseph and Ebenezer.

Joseph continued to add to his possessions here, purchasing, Oct. 13, 1689, (soon after his father's death), of Stephen Osborn, two house-lots, 12 acres, in the town plat. He was admitted an Associate in 1695, with a *five* right lot, the only one of whom as much is recorded. He disappears from the Records after 1699, either by death, or removal to New York. Capt. Ebenezer, his brother, came into possession, as early as 1693, of John Ogden's Mill, already noticed, possibly by foreclosure of Ogden's mortgage to Mr. Steenwyck, of which Mr. Ogden's son Benjamin and Rev. Mr. Harriman became Joint Lessees, at the annual rate of about £24, for seven years. Capt. Ebenezer succeeded to his father's business in N. York, was Assistant Alderman from 1690 to 1694, was one of the first Vestrymen, in 1697, of Trinity Church, and Mayor of the City, in Cornbury's time, from 1707 to 1709. Sometime subsequent to the allotment of 1700, he was admitted an Associate of this town with a second-lot right.*

Robert Woolley was from Southampton, L. I. He was at Fairfield, Ct., in 1649; but in 1653 removed to Southampton, where, from 1657 to 1683, he was living on Main st., next to Mr. James Hampton. Possibly it may have been a son of this Robert, that removed to this town, where his name first appears as an Associate in 1699, and a Memorialist in 1700. He drew No. 69 of the 100-acre lots, between William Hill and Abraham Hatfield, not far from the foot of the mountain. John, William, and Edward Woolley, the sons, doubtless, of Emanuel of Newport, R. I., were at Shrews-

* Savage, IV. 588. E. J. Records, I. 47; II. 3, 114; III. 157; IV. 34. D. 178, 195. E. T. Book, B. 48. Ledger, pp. 47, 120. Valentine's N. Y. Manual for 1853, p. 402. Berrian's Trinity Chh., pp. 15, 17, 22.

bury, N. J., as early as 1685. It is not known how, if at all, the two families were related to each other.*

John Wren is known only by his death. Letters of Administration were granted, Aug. 3, 1687, to "Edward Gay, Doct^r of Physick," on the Estate of "John Wren of Elizabeth Town, Deceased." †

These were all the new comers since the period of the Dutch rule, of which any mention has been found. Many of these would have escaped detection, but for the old Ledger of the worthy pastor, Mr. Harriman; whence, also, many particulars have been gleaned touching individual pursuits, and domestic relations, together with a variety of minor matters, such as prices current, shedding much light on that remote period of the town's history. Doubtless a complete record of the inhabitants of the town during its first forty years would include some, who came hither and remained for a season, but soon passed away, leaving no memorial of their residence. Others were day-laborers, aiding in the cultivation of the soil; or craftsmen serving as apprentices or journeymen; or boatmen, occupied in navigating the numerous small craft, which even at that early day were found in these waters. Of negroes there were not a few—some in almost every family; while here and there, a "poor Indian" also, was held in bondage and served as a menial.

The following Record, from the lost Town Book, appears in Book B.:

At a Meeting of the freeholders of Elizabeth Town, October y^e 20th Anno 1699. The following Conclusions were Made (viz.)

Imp^rs By a Unanimous Vote of the freeholders afores^d it was and is Agreed and Concluded that if any have been at Charges in the Clearing and fencing of Land which no Particular Purchases in the whole of this Township Can Justly Claim a Mile or More out of the Town plott Shall have So much there where he has So fenced and Cleared as is Sufficient to make a plantation (Provided always that the Possor, or Setler of all Such Lands have a Real Right in the whole of this Township by Purchase and also that Such have not Taken up more then there proportion of the whole or if nearer shall have a Sufficient field."

* Savage, IV. 618. E. J. Records, L. 26, 186; O. 96, 147. Howell, pp. 30, 304. N. Y. Doc. His., II. 587.

† E. J. Records, B. 133.

This minute was recorded in the original Elizabeth Town book of Records, pp. 14, 15, out of which it was copied, Aug. 24, 1711, and ordered to be entered in the New Book, June 2, 1747.*

The conflict between the Basse and Hamilton factions, and the anarchy consequent, were terminated, at length, by the final and unconditional surrender, Ap. 15, 1702, on the part of the so-called Proprietors, of all claim and right to the jurisdiction of the Province. Then, in reality, New Jersey, for the first time, became a Royal Province, governed no longer by a Company of Land Speculators, but directly by the Crown. King William died, Mar. 8, 170½, and Anne, Princess of Denmark, ascended the throne. A royal Governor of the combined Provinces, New York and New Jersey, was appointed, Dec. 5, 1702, in the person of Edward Hyde, Lord Viscount Cornbury, cousin to her Majesty. In May, 1703, on the arrival of the royal commission, the Proprietary Government of East Jersey was brought to a perpetual end.

* E. Town Book, B., 24, o. e.

CHAPTER XIII.

A. D. 1682–1707.

Ecclesiastical — Pastorate of Rev. John Harriman — Introduction of Episcopacy by Rev. Geo. Keith — Pastorate of Rev. Samuel Melyen — First Episcopal Missionary, Rev. John Brooke — Erection of St. John's Church.

At the decease of the Rev. Seth Fletcher, in August, 1682, the people of this town were left without the stated ministrations of the sanctuary. Nor was it easy to obtain a competent person to fill the vacancy. The Quaker administration came into power, three months after Mr. Fletcher's decease, and the tide of immigration from Scotland began to set in. In the letters written home by the exiles, as has been seen, one of the chief, and almost the only one of the, complaints made, is the dearth of ministers. It became necessary to resort to "Deacon Meetings," as referred to in 1684 by Watson: "And now the people they meet together every Sabbath day, and Read and Pray, and sing Psalms in their Meeting-houses." At that time, there was no settled preacher "within all the Province of East Jersey, except one who" was "Preacher in Newark," Abraham Pierson. John Allen was at Woodbridge, but had ceased to supply the pulpit.*

Possibly Mr. Allen, of whose "good abilities," after more "experience," the Woodbridge people were not as confident as at first, may have been occasionally employed here. But nowhere, in any accessible document, has any intimation been found, by which it can be determined, how or by whom the pulpit was supplied during the five years next succeeding Mr. Fletcher's death. At length, in 1687, they united in a call to the

* Scot's Model of E. J., pp. 199, 200. Whitehead's P. Amboy, pp. 883, 4.

REV. JOHN HARRIMAN.

This worthy minister of the gospel was a native of New Haven, Ct., the associate, in his boyhood, of many of the more youthful of the early settlers of this town. His father, John, was at New Haven, in 1646, and soon after was married to Elizabeth ——, and had two children:—John, baptized, January 24, 164$\frac{7}{8}$; and Elizabeth, baptized, July 23, 1648. He was put in charge of the town-ordinary, of which he was the keeper many years. He was, also, a respected member of the Church.

His only son, John, was trained from childhood under the eye of that rigid old Puritan, the Rev. John Davenport, by whom he had been baptized. The old pastor, finding him apt to learn, encouraged him to seek, and his father to give him, a liberal education. In his 13th year, he came under the instruction of his townsman, Mr. Jeremiah Peck, at that time, principal of the grammar-school at New Haven, and afterwards the first pastor of this town. At the age of fifteen, he was sent to the college at Cambridge, Ms., to be educated under the supervision of the Rev. Charles Chauncy. He graduated in 1667, in the same class with Gershom Hobart, and one year in advance of Abraham Pierson, Jr., and John Prudden.

After his graduation, he returned to New Haven, and taught the Hopkins grammar school, several years, being occasionally employed as a preacher at New Haven, East Haven, and Wallingford, Ct. During the life-time of the Rev. Mr. Street, he had probably preached for him occasionally at New Haven; and at his death, Ap. 22, 1674, he was frequently called upon to supply the vacant pulpit. In the latter part of that year, or the early part of the next, he went over to Southampton to preach as a candidate for the pulpit, made vacant by the decease, in 1674, of the Rev. Robert Fordham. He accepted their call, and was put in possession of the parsonage, "upon termes y^{e} towne and he hath agreed on," April 12, 1675. Early in 1676, he returned to New Haven, and, in July of that year, became the stated supply

of the pulpit in his native town. He continued there until 1682, preaching most of the time; but the people were divided between him and Mr. Joseph Taylor, who preached a part of the time, from 1676 to 1679, and was then settled at Southampton.

In 1682, the East Haven people appointed a Committee to "goe to Mr. Harriman, and treat with him, and desire his help in the Ministry amongst" them, "and further, to give him an invitation to a settlement in the work of the ministry." They agreed to give him £50, for his support—"current money with the merchant." In November 1683, they gave him a formal call, and resolved to build at once a house for the minister, 36 ft. long, of 2 stories; for which they subscribed £104. 10. 0. The house, however, was not built, and Mr. Harriman remained with them but a short time longer.

In October 1684, he was associated with Robert Vauquellin, ["Vorklain"], in running the boundary line between New York and Connecticut, having been appointed Surveyor, for this purpose, by the General Court, at Hartford, May 8th, 1684. It is probable, therefore, that he had been previously employed, and perhaps, for years, occasionally, as a Practical Surveyor. Vauquellin had long been so employed in East Jersey, and it is not likely, that in an affair of so much importance, any but the most skillful surveyor would be appointed on the part of Connecticut. In occupations of this kind, he was, probably, employed for a year or two, when his steps were directed hither—possibly by Vauquellin himself. He had many old friends here, as also had the Southampton people. It is not strange, therefore, that his name should have been suggested, and a desire expressed to hear him. He was installed the pastor of this Church, most probably, September 30th, 1687, as appears from the following memorandum in his Ledger, under date of Nov. 1, 1694: "we Reckoned & my 7th year payd w^{ch} ended 7 b^{r} 30th last pceeding this date." All his reckonings with his parishioners are from the same date. Gov. Lawrie lived a few days only after his coming. The Quaker rule had ceased a year before, and the Scotch were now in power. Lord Campbell had

returned home, but Hamilton, his deputy, was also Scotch, and, doubtless, a Presbyterian.

Mr. Harriman married, as early as 1673, Hannah, a daughter of Richard Bryan, of Milford, Ct. She was born in 1654, and her twin sister, Mary, was married (1.) to John Maltby, of New Haven, and (2.) to a Mr. Howell, of Long Island, probably Edward of Southampton. Another sister, Frances, was married to Joseph Treat of Milford; and yet another, Sarah, married (1.) Samuel Fitch, and (2.) Mungo Nisbett, whose name appears in his old Ledger. Mr. Bryan, as his father had been before him, was the richest man in Milford. Six children had been born to Mr. Harriman, when he came, in his 40th year, to this town. John was his eldest son, (born 1674), and, like his father, became eminent as a land surveyor. Samuel was born, June 25, 1676; Ann, July 5, 1678; Mary, in 1680; Leonard, in 1683; and Richard, in 1685. Three sons were born to him here. His family having increased since his settlement, and his salary being only £60 a year, he applied, in 1692, to the Proprietors, for a grant of land, in consideration, also, of his having "expended large sums in purchasing and improving." He received a grant of one hundred acres.*

He was evidently a man of great exactness, a trait of character greatly promoted by his occasional practice of the art of surveying. Soon after his entering on the pastoral work here, he opened an account with every one of the subscribers to his support; noting carefully the amount of the subscription, and the times of payment; specifying by whom and to whom (in many cases) the sum was paid; whether in cash, or otherwise; whether in merchandise or services rendered. These accounts were kept in two books; the first covering the period from 1687 to 1693; the second, from 1694 to 1705. The first of these books is lost; the second is preserved, having been presented to Rev. John McDowell, some sixty years since, by Mr. William Harriman, the grandson of the old pastor. Several particulars of much interest,

* Savage, I. 281-2; II. 358. Bacon's New Haven, pp. 158-60, 310. Howell's Southampton, pp. 104-5, 132. Whitehead's E. J., p. 168. E. J. Records. Dodd's E. Haven Register, pp. 60-1. N. Y. Col. Docmts., IV. 630-2.

illustrative of the town-history, have been gathered from this venerable and well-preserved folio. A list of subscribers to his support in the year 1694, is given in the margin, in the order in which their accounts are entered.*

	£. s. d.		£. s. d.
Mr. Henry Lyon,	3. 10. 0	Nicholas Baker,	0. 10. 0
Deacon George Ross,	1. 10. 0	Abraham Baker,	0. 5. 0
Daniel Ross,	0. 10. 0	Obadiah Sales,	0. 15. 0
James Hinds,	0. 15. 0	John Ross,	0. 10. 0
David Woodruff,	0. 10. 0	Capt. John Baker,	0. 15. 0
John Parker,	1. 0. 0	John Meaker,	0. 12. 0
William Browne,	1. 10. 0	Richard Clarke, Jr.,	0. 6. 0
Deacon Jonathan Ogden,	3. 0. 0	Ebenezer Lyon,	0. 10. 0
Mr. John Ogden,	3. 0. 0	John Clarke,	0. 6. 0
Widow Hannah Lyon,	1. 10. 0	John Hinds,	0. 12. 0
Joseph Lyon,	0. 18. 0	Nathaniel Tuttle,	1. 0 0
Benjamin Lyon,	0. 15. 0	Thomas Thompson,	0. 6. 0
Mr. Isaac Whitehead,	0. 10. 0	George Pack,	0. 10. 0
Joseph Osborne,	1. 0. 0	John Miles,	0. 15. 0
Nathaniel Bunnell,	1. 10. 0	John Pope,	0. 8. 0
Nathaniel Bunnell, Jr.,	0. 6. 0	Jonas Wood,	0. 12. 0
Nathaniel Lyon,	0. 15. 0	Jonathan Clement,	0. 10. 0
Moses Thompson,	1. 0. 0	John Looker,	0. 1. 6
Mr. John Woodruff,	2. 0. 0	Jeremiah Crane,	0. 6. 0
Henry Norris,	2. 0. 0	Stephen Crane,	0. 15. 0
Mr. Benjamin Ogden,	1. 10. 0	William Hill,	0. 10. 0
Benjamin Meeker,	1. 10. 0	Roger Lambert,	0. 6. 0
Mr. Benjamin Price, Jr.,	1. 10. 0	Ebenezer Spinning,	0. 6. 0
Robert Smith,	1. 0. 0	Joseph Halsey,	0. 6. 0
Robert Moss,	1. 0. 0	John Lambert,	0. 6. 0
Benjamin Pierson,	0. 18. 0	John Gold,	0. 12. 0
Alexander Keenee,	0. 10. 0	James Crighton,	— — —
Joseph Woodruff,	0. 12. 0	George Jewell,	1. 0. 0
Benjamin Trotter,	0. 6. 0	Jeremiah Osborn,	0. 6. 0
Joseph Sayer,	1. 0. 0	Edward Frazee,	0. 8. 0
Thomas Price,	0. 15. 0	William Looker, Jr.,	0. 4. 0
Ephraim Price,	0. 10. 0	Joseph Ffrazee,	1. 0. 0
Capt. Daniel Price,	0. 15. 0	George Thorp,	0. 5. 0
John Price,	0. 6. 0	Charles Tooker, Jr.,	0. 1. 0
Mr. Benjamin Price,	1. 0. 0	John Radley,	0. 6. 0
Aaron Thompson,	0. 15. 0	Shamgar Barnes,	0. 3. 0
Mary & John Thompson,	1. 5. 0	John Herrick,	0. 8. 0
John Winans,	1. 10. 0	William Richardson,	0. 3. 0
Widow Mary Bond,	0. 5. 0	Henry Walvin,	0. 3. 0
Joseph Whitehead,	0. 10. 0	John Indes,	0. 3. 0
Richard Clarke,	1. 0. 0	John Nuee,	0. 3. 0
Cornelius & Mary Hatfield,	1. 10. 0	William Strahern,	0. 6. 0
Nathaniel Whitehead,	0. 6. 0	William Oliver,	0. 5. 0
Thomas Lee,	0. 6. 0	Samuel Oliver,	0. 6. 0
William Millar,	1. 10. 0	William Oliver, Jr.,	0. 6. 0
Jeoffrey Jones,	0. 10. 0	Joshua Clarke,	0. 6. 0
Mr. Joseph Wilson,	3. 0. 0	John Osborne,	0. 6. 0
Samuel Trotter,	0. 5. 0	Richard Baker,	0. 6. 0
Joseph Meaker,	2. 0. 0	Derrick Baker,	0. 0. 9
Hendrick Baker,	0. 15. 0	Henry Harriss,	0. 6. 0

The number of the names is ninety-nine, not including Widow Mary Hatfield, mentioned

The whole number of actual subscribers was one hundred and twenty-four; and the subscriptions amount to £83. 11. 0. The names of several prominent inhabitants are wanting in these lists. Mr. Harriman had large dealings with the Quaker, Andrew Hampton, whose principles would not allow him to subscribe. Mr. Hampton is credited, however, October 1st, 1698, with "gift in order to my maintenance 26s." The names of Col. Richard Townley, Thomas Terrill, Andrew Craig, afterwards identified with St. John's Church, do not appear; nor of any who came over with Gov. Carteret, except William Hill, who had early been admitted as one of the Associates of the town. The Governor's party had almost wholly died out.

A very small part only of the subscriptions were paid in cash. The most of them are credited with produce, meat, grain, and vegetables. Many of them, with labor by the day, on the farm, at the mill, in the garden, in building his house or barn, in repairing; in shoemaking, tailoring, weaving; in dry goods and groceries. A list of the prices current from 1694 to 1705 is subjoined for the entertainment of the curious.*

with her son Cornelius, and Widow Mary Thompson, with her son John. Of the three sons of Mrs. Hatfield, Cornelius subscribed 10s. Abraham, 10s., and Isaac, 15s.

At the town meeting, held January 18, 169⅝, the following additional subscribers were enrolled:

	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
Samuel Sayer,	0.	6.	0	Francis Sayer,	0.	3.	0
John Erskin,	0.	5.	0	William Parent,	0.	6.	0
Samuel Whitehead,	0.	9.	0	John Boardman,	0.	6.	0
Benjamin Bond,	0.	6.	0	Samuel Millar,	0.	6.	0

The following were added (all but the last two) at the town meeting, March 11, 170⅝:

John Alling,	0.	6.	0	Samuel Clarke,	0.	6.	0
Isaac Bunnell,	0.	15.	0	Benjamin Woodruff,	0.	6.	0
Thomas Clarke,	0.	6.	0	John Magie,	0.	6.	0
Jonathan Hinds,	0.	6.	0	Thomas Sayer,	0.	6.	0
Samuel Little,	0.	6.	0	Thomas Keenee,	0.	5.	0
Joseph Ogden,	0.	6.	9	George Ross, Jr.,	0.	10.	0
Samuel Wood,	0.	9.	0	Thomas Moore,	0.	10.	0
Ephraim Clarke,	0.	6.	0				

* Veal, 1½ to 2d. lb.
Beef, do. do. do.
Pork, 2½ to 3d. "
Venison, 1d. "
Turkeys, 15d. ea.
Capens, 1s. 6d. ea.
Ducks, 13½d. "
Hens, 9d. ea.
Oxen, £4. 10. "
Colts, 14s. "
Ewe Sheep, 10s. to 11s. ea.
Heifers, £3. "
Beef, £1. 15. 0., barrel.
Salt shad, 3d. ea.

Mr. Harriman was a man of large business. His 100 acre lot "in the plains" he cleared and cultivated. He charges "my lot in y^e^ plaines," June 6, 1701, with cost of "beer, cake & rum to y^e^ volunteers at y^e^ clearing s^d^ lott—£1. 7. 1½." He rented of Capt. Ebenezer Wilson, of New York, the mill on the creek, (the same that "old John Ogden" built at the bridge, and mortgaged Oct. 9, 1668, to Cornelius Steenwyck of New York), for which he and Capt. Benjamin Ogden, his partner, paid £25, per year. Nathaniel Whitehead had charge of the mill. In 1698, he built a new house in Meadow st., north of Jersey st., finishing it, however, in 1701, and moving into it in the fall of that year. Where he lived previously does not appear; probably, on the parsonage ground, south of the creek, near the present Rail Road crossing. His

Oysters, 9d. to 14d., hun.; 2s. 9d. gal.
Wheat, 4s. to 6s. bush.
Buckwheat, 2s. "
Rye, 3s. 4½d. "
Meslin, 3s. 9d. "
Indian corn, 1s. 6d. to 3s. bush.
Turnips, 1s. "
Oats, 22½d. "
Peas, 4s. "
Apples, 2s. to 3s. "
Salt, 4s. 4d. to 5s. "
Cider, 13s. bbl.
Butter, 6d. lb.
Cheese, 4½d. lb.
Sugar, 6d. "
Flax, 9d. to 1s. 6d. lb.
Hops, 1s. "
Pepper, 6s. "
Tobacco, 4½d. to 10d. lb.
Hides, 2d. "
Allum, 9d. "
Indigo, 4½d. to 8d. oz.
Eggs, 3d. to 4d. doz.
Hay, 10s. to 20s. load.
Stones, 3s. "
Wool, 13½d. lb.
Rum, 1s. 6d. qt.
Cider, 3d. "
Molasses, 2s. 9d. gal.
Whale Oil, 2s. 10d. jar.
Raccoon skins, 1s. 6d. ea.
Making cider, 4½d. bbl.
Killing a cow; 2s. 3d
" " calf, 1s. 6d.
" " hog, 1s.
" " pig, 8d.

Killing a sheep, 9d.
Shearing " 2d.
Weaving, 8d. yd.
Day's work, 2s. 3d. man.
" " 1s. woman.
" " 1s. boy.
" " 3s. man and oxen.
" " 5s. man and team.
Pasturing ox, 1s. week.
Fanning, 2d. bush.
Shingles, 3s. 6d. hun.
Rails, 6s. to 14s. "
Clapboards, 5s. "
Shoes for chil., 3s. pr.
" " women, 5s. pr.
" " men. 6s. 9d. pr.
Barrels, 3s. ea.
Pails, 2s. 3d. "
Buckets, 2s. "
Hats for men, 22s. to 33s. ea.
Paper, 1s. 6d. to 1s. 10d. qu.
Powder, 3s. 6d. lb.
Shot, 4½d. "
Brooms, 4½d. ea.
Pins, 13½d. paper.
Ozenbriggs, 1s. 8d. yd.
Kersey, 5s. 6d. to 7s. yd.
Holland, 3s. 6d to 4s. 3d. yd.
Fustian, 2s. 3d "
Linsey wolsey, 4s. "
Linen (blue), 1s. 4d. to 2s. yd.
Serge, 4s. 6d. to 6s. "
Buttons, 6d. to 9d. doz.
Stockings, 4s. 6d. pr.
Gloves, 4s. 6d. "
Silk (black), 4s. 6d. oz.

"new barne" he built in 1702 "length 24 feet: breadth 22, height 11 feet." It was built "by Benj^{n} Meaker & Benj^{n} Trottar." Benjamin Pierson, Joseph Woodruff, Alexander Keeney, Joseph Osborn, Daniel Ross, and Richard Harriman have each the credit of carting for it one load. The builders received £7. In addition, he says, "the cost of my barne, built this summer, £7. 14. 0."—the "timber getting & framing given me except 18s To y^{e} carpenters."

Not content with preaching, pastoral visitation, farming, and carrying on a flour mill, he had, also, a cider press; he had an agency for furnishing glass to his neighbors; he surveyed lands now and then; he attended the Legislature, as a Deputy, having been thus elected, in 1693, 1694, 1695, and 1698. Like the most of his profession, he kept a boarding school, also. His Ledger shows, that, from 1695 to 1702, he had the following pupils under his care, most if not all of whom boarded with him: David Selleck, Richard Lawrence, John Potter, John Thelwell, John Wessels, John Ranselere, Wm. Cooley, Andrew Wandler, (his son) Richard, Jeremiah Floyd, Wm., son of John Crooke, of New York, John Manverte, Joshua Swaine, James Robeson, Joseph Tapping, Joseph Meaker, Jonathan Sayer, John Harrison, John Le Roax, Edward Taylor, and Peter Jewey. His price for board was 5s. a week; and for teaching "the art of Navigation," £3.

He dealt considerably in real estate, also. In 1694, he sold to John Miles, his nephew, half an acre of land, on which to build his house, for £5. In 1703, he bought of Miles "his dwelling-house, &c." for £65. The date of this transaction is May 24. But under date of May 17, 1703, "John Blanchard, gallicus," [Frenchman], is charged with "a house &c sold you to day at £80." Could this be the same, or was it his own new house? Still earlier, March 25, 1703, Aaron Thompson is credited with "his 4 acre home lott at £20," the payment of which was completed, May 12, 1704.

He dealt, also, in slaves, at least, for his own use: "We bought the Negro Toney Aug^{t} 14th 1697 of Charles Tooker jun^{r} for 48$^{lb.}$" It is probable that Capt. Ben. Ogden was one

of the "we" and that Toney was principally employed at the mill. Or the "we" may include his son John. Again, Oct. 28, 1701, he bought of "Mr. James Emot, an indian girle named Hagar," for £19. 10. 0.

Occasionally he records the hire of a horse, or of a man and horse, for a journey to New England. On one occasion, Jan., 169$\frac{8}{9}$, Joseph Woodruff accompanied him to Milford, Ct., where they had a conference with Gov. Treat, as appears from Mr. Woodruff's affidavit in the answer to the E. T. Bill in Chancery, p. 47.

It appears, also, that it was customary to take a contribution in the church every Lord's Day, of the proceeds of which an account is preserved, only for a part of 1699. A specimen of these entries is here given: "Feb^{y} 19—cash 19s. 10½d. wampom 11d.—£1. 00. 9½."

Feb. 1st, 169$\frac{5}{6}$, John Woodruff, carpenter, is credited with "making a coffin for my dear Leonard;" and in September, "wth a coffin for my son Alexander." Two sons taken from him in one year! Leonard was 13 years old; Alexander was at least 5 or six years younger, having been born in this town.

Of the preaching of Mr. Harriman no written memorials remain, and scarcely any thing traditional. It is greatly to his credit, that, in the midst of the excitements of 1688, of the anarchy of 1690–2, and of the revolutionary period from 1699 to 1702, he should have succeeded in retaining not only his place, but also the affection and confidence of his people. His sympathies were altogether on the side of popular rights. His manly words of cheer on the Sabbath greatly encouraged the town in their long protracted struggle against oppression. Like his predecessor, he, doubtless, had to contend with opposers. The Quakers, under the influence of Rudyard and Lawrie, had increased in number and influence, and probably had formed themselves, as in other settlements, into a religious society, in the southern part of the town. The Scotch, of course, with their national preference for Presbyterian doctrine and worship, adhered to him and his Puritan Church. Col. Morris wrote, in 1700, as follows:

Elizabeth Town and Newark were peopled from New England; are generally Independents; they have a meeting-house in each town for their public worship. There are some few Churchmen, Presbiterians, Anabaptists, and Quakers, settled among them.*

"Some few Churchmen," there had been from the beginning. Gov. Carteret, of course, was a Churchman; and such were, doubtless, the most of those who sided with him in his conflicts with the people. Emott and Townley, and the men that associated with them in adhering to the fortunes of the Jacobite government, were either Churchmen or Papists. It seems somewhat strange, that, in these circumstances, no attempts should have been made, for a whole generation and more, to introduce Episcopacy into the town; that the Episcopal portion of the community should, so long, have been content to worship with their Puritan neighbors. That so long a period should have elapsed, before any attempt was made to gather a separate Society, argues the fewness of their number, and the vast preponderance of the Puritan element.

The first efforts, so far as known, to perform Episcopal services in the town, were made shortly after the commencement of the royal rule, under Lord Cornbury, in 1703. Cornbury had been charged with a special mission in behalf of the Church of England:—

You shall take especial care, that God Almighty be devoutly and duly served throughout your Government, the Book of Common Prayer as by Law established, read each Sunday, and Holy-day, and the Blessed Sacrament administered according to the Rites of the Church of England." †

Opportunely for the fulfillment of these Instructions, "the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts" had just been chartered, and their first missionaries to America, George Keith and John Talbot, appointed. Keith had been a Quaker, though a native of Aberdeen, Scotland, (born in 1638), and a Presbyterian. He had emigrated to America in 1682, and had been Surveyor General of East Jersey

* Proceedings of N. J. His. Soc., IV. 118.

† Leaming and Spicer, p. 633. Smith's N. J., p. 252.

from 1685 to 1688, when he became a preacher. His commanding abilities and scientific attainments (bred as he was at the University of Aberdeen) gave him great influence among the Quakers, and made him the leader of the orthodox party among them. In 1700, he left them, and was ordained a priest by the Bishop of London. He returned to America in June 1702, and traveled extensively for nearly two years, principally among his old friends. Here, in this town, and its vicinity, he had numerous acquaintances, and, of course, it was not difficult to gather for him an audience among his old neighbors and friends. At the house of Andrew Craig, a fellow-Scotchman (with whom, probably, he had been acquainted at home before they came to America in 1682), he was hospitably entertained; and there, Friday, Nov. 3, 1703, he preached, from 2 Pet. 1: 5, on the Christian Graces. On the same occasion, he baptized the four children of Mr. Craig. The next day, he says, "I Baptized the children of Andrew Hemton, [Hampton], eight in Number; He and his Wife are come over from Quakerism to the Church. And November 3 I Baptized Seven children of a Widow Woman there." At the end of six weeks, he returned, and, at the invitation of Col. Townley, performed divine service at his house, twice on the Lord's Day, December 19; of which the following record is preserved:

December 19, Sunday.—I preached at the House of Col. Townly, in Elizabeth-Town, both Forenoon and Afternoon, on 1 Pet. 2: 9. Many of that Town having been formerly a sort of Independents, are become well affected to the Church of England, and desire to have a Minister of the Church of England sent to them. There I baptized a Child of Mr. Shakmaple,—(the son-in-law of Col. Townley).

This was the first occasion, doubtless, of a separate service of public worship on the Sabbath, since the settlement of the town, a period of 39 years. (Gov. Carteret, as Dankers informs us, went "often to New York and generally to Church." Others may have done the same.) It must have been quite a trial to Mr. Harriman and his people to have a rival interest in the town. But the establishment of an Episcopal Church in the town was a foregone conclusion. The

Governor, Lord Cornbury, had just been holding his first General Assembly, for four weeks, at Amboy, and had certainly prepared the way for such a movement in the several towns of the Province. On the previous Sunday, 12th, and on Christmas day following, Keith preached at Amboy; on the 12th, "at my Lord Cornbury's lodgings, where he was present." *

Mr. Harriman was removed by death, Aug. 20, 1705, in the 58th year of his age. The only particular notice of this event is found in the "Boston News Letter," of Sept. 10, 1705, as follows:

Elizabeth Town in *Jersey*, Aug. 30. On Monday the 20 Currant, Dyed here in the Afternoon the Reverend Mr. *John Harriman*, Pastor of the Church in this place, Aged about 60 Years: Who the same day at a Church Meeting told his people, that his time of departure drew near, and exhorted them to Peace and Unity one with another, and to stand fast in the Covenant that they had engaged themselves to.

Some light may be cast on this sad event, and on the state of the people consequent upon it, by reference to a communication from the pen of the Rev. John Brooke, the first Minister of St. John's Church in this town, dated Oct. 11, 1706, in which he says:

Col. Townley's house (wherein I preacht at first), in half a year's time grew too little for my congregation, and the best place we could get to meet in was a barn, which, in Harvest, we were obliged to relinquish, whereupon the Dissenters, who, presently after I came, were destitute of their old Teachers (one of them being struck with death, in their meeting-house, as he was railing against the Church, and the other being at Boston), would not suffer me upon my request to officiate in their meeting-house unless I would promise not to read any of the prayers of the Church, which I complied with upon condition I might read the Psalms, Lessons, Epistle, and Gospel, appointed for the day, which I did and said all the rest of the service by heart, the doing of which brought a great many to hear me who otherwise, probably, would never have heard the service of the Church, and (through God's blessing) hath taken away their prejudice to such a degree as that they have invited me to preach in their meeting-house till our church be built. Their Teacher begins at

* Humphrey's S. P. G. F., pp. 4–15, 24, 34, 75. Whitehead's P. Amboy, pp. 16–21. 211–12. Sprague's Annals, V. 25–30. Clark's St. John's, pp. 15–16. N. Y. Col. Docmts., IV. 1021. Keith's Journal, in P. Ep. His. Soc. Coll., I. 44, 5. Dankers' Journal, p. 346.

eight in the morning, and ends at ten, and then our service begins, and in the afternoon we begin at two. The greatest part of the Dissenters gen erally stay to hear all our service.*

This letter sheds not a little light on the obscurity in which the early Church Annals of the town are involved. The early hour at which public worship was held, 8 o'clock A. M., deserves notice. This must have been an established custom. It is not probable, that they would give up their ordinary hours of service to accommodate a rival interest. Mr. Brooke was a missionary of the Propagation Society already named, and "arrived in East New Jersey, July 15," 1705. Lord Cornbury, to whom he applied at New York for counsel, "advised" him to "settle at Elizabeth Town and Perth Amboy." On the 20th of August, the very day of Mr. Harriman's decease, he wrote from Elizabeth Town to the Secretary of the Society. The coming of Mr. Brooke, as a local missionary to settle in the town, had probably occasioned Mr. Harriman to preach on the distinctive doctrines of his faith, and to contrast them with the doctrines of Episcopacy. And, on the very day of his death, he may have been urging them, in this respect, to stand fast in the faith.

He must have died of apoplexy. His son, John, was a merchant, as well as a Surveyor. He exerted a wide influence over his townsmen. After his father's death, his accounts appear in the old Ledger, and some of them are very curious; a specimen has been given in connection with the notice of the Martin family. David Harriman is mentioned in the Ledger, as follows: "1711. John Kirtland In Saybrook In New England C^{r}. by Bording David Harriman from the 17 of October to the 12 of June next at 4^{s} 6^{d} pr weke is £7. 8. 6; by candles 3. 4; by fire wood 8. 8. D^{r}. June 10, 1712. To Cash Delivered your wife In Saybrook, £8. 0. 6." David was, doubtless, his son, and pursuing his studies as a member of Yale College then located at Saybrook. Mr. Kirtland was the father of Rev. Daniel, of Norwich, Ct., the grandfather of the Rev. Samuel, "the Oneida missionary," and the great-grandfather of the Rev. John Thornton Kirkland, D. D.,

* Clark's St. John's Church, p. 19.

LL. D., of Harvard University. David, probably, died soon after.* Mr. Harriman's successor was

REV. SAMUEL MELYEN.

Mr. Brooke refers to the fact, that "the Dissenters," or Independents, had two ministers, at the time of his arrival, one of them "being at Boston," at that time. It appears from Mr. Harriman's Ledger, that Mr. Melyen was ordained and installed Pastor "of the Church of this town, about the twentieth of May, 1704, the expenses of the occasion being £1. 5. 10. Mr. Melyen was ordained the colleague of Mr. Harriman, as may be most properly inferred from the letter of Mr. Brooke.†

The Rev. Samuel Melyen [Melyn] was the son of Jacob Melyen, one of the founders of the town, ot whom a particular account has been given on a previous page. Samuel, with his brother, Daniel, and sister, Abigail, was baptized in the Dutch Church at New York, where the family then resided, Aug. 7, 1677. His brother, Jacob, and sister, Susanna, had been baptized, Oct. 3, 1674, at which time, it is quite certain Samuel had not been born. His birth took place, most likely, in 1675, at New York, where his earlier years were spent. As early as 1690, probably, the family had removed to Boston, and soon after Samuel entered Harvard College, and enjoyed the instructions of that eminent divine, Rev. Increase Mather, D.D. He graduated in 1696, one year after Jedediah Andrews of Philadelphia, and one year before Jabez Wakeman of Newark, N. J. In a class of nine his

* Clark's History of St. John's, pp. 16, 19. In the old account book, John Boardman is credited, by John Harriman, Jr., Aug. 21, 1705, "by Diging fathers grave 4."

† "The exact account of w^t we spent upon y^e occasion is as follows

p money layd out in sweet spice at N. Y.	3.6
p ½ of a bush^ll of wheat at 4s is	3.00
p a bush^ll of barley mault	3.9
p 6 ℔ of butter	3.0
p 1 q^t of rum 15^d	1.3
p 3 ℔ shug^r at 6^d is	1.6
p pepper 9^d is	0.9
p 4 lb. of cheese	2.0
p a q^trs lamb. w^t 8℔¼ at 4^d is	2.11
p 2 q^t veal	4.2
	1.5.10

This provision was, doubtless, for the ordination dinner, of which "toddy" seems to have been a necessary element. Harriman's Ledger, p. 146.

was the lowest rank. A letter is extant among the Mather Mss. at Boston, addressed to Cotton Mather, in which he begs his aid, though unsuccessfully, in restoring him to a higher rank.*

In 1700–1, he taught the grammar-school at Hadley, Mass., one year, for £38. In December, 1702, he was either a resident or a visitor in this town, his name appearing, on the 14th, as a witness to the will of John Clark. His uncle, Humphrey Spinning, 13 years before, and his cousin Daniel Spinning, the following year, had departed this life; but Mrs. Spinning, his mother's sister, may yet have been living.

* Valentine's Manual for 1863, p. 795. Savage's Gen. Dict., III. 193.

As the only written memorial of the man, save the inscription on the next page, it is here given entire; as found in the Proceedings of the Mass. His. Soc. for 1864-5, p. 34:

May 19th Año 1698

Reverend Sr. — After my Respects are paid to yo^rself and the Lady yo^r worthy consort, this is come to inform you that I have not as yet finished yo^r book, but intend that by y^e Last day of this week, (God willing) to put a conclusion thereunto. S^r I hope you will not impute my tardyness to any thing of unwillingness,—but partly to y^e license you sent me, when you last sent y^e original, & partly to my intervening business. Pray S^r be assured by this that I am not only willing & ready to serve you as far as in me lies, but esteem it an honour to be in your service, wherefore S^r, I hope you will not decline yo^r Impos'ing it upon me, at any time when yo^r occasions call for it.

One favo^r, Worthy Sr.! I should be exceedingly rejoyced to obtain at yo^r benign hands, if it may not engage yo^rself in a too great a trouble, which I will manifest after I have p^rmised, y^t towards y^e End of o^r Sophymoreship by my audaciously calling freshmen at y^e doo^r of y^e worthy M^r Brattle in a way of contempt, y^e Venerable and Reverend President with my Tutor, y^e well deserving M^r Leverett saw it convenient to place me y^e Lowest in y^e class, whereas before I was placed between S^r Remington and S^r Whitman.

Now, S^r my humble request is (seeing y^e Catalogue hass not since been printed, & is before y^e Ensuing Commencement^t to be printed) that you would be pleas'd to motion to y^e Reverend President, that I may be reduced into my former station—Nothing S^r can be more gratefull to my Father & Mother, nor any thing more encouraging to me—I am very Sorry (& desire to be very penitent) that in that as well as in many other things I have displeased so worthy a Gentleman as y^e President, and so kind a Tutor as M^r Leverett w^th y^e Rev^d M^r Brattle, hoping that y^e remainder of my days may be so manidg'd that glory may redown to God, & thereby some satisfaction may be made for y^e wrong I offer'd them—I lye at their feet & humbly beg their Pardon (praying y^e Lord to forgive me in & thrô his son Jes: Christ) hoping they will henceforth pretermitt y^e offences of my former life and grant me this favour, which will much encourage me in my labour & lay me und^r fresh obligations to serve them & yo^r noble self in any thing y^t I may or can—Had I S^r been placed at first Inferio^r to y^e rest, I should have been contented & thought it my place, (wherefore S^r I hope you will not conjecture that pride is y^e Impulsive cause of this my Petition) but it being after such a nature as it was, makes me very desirous of reducem^t—S^r All our class y^t were placed at first beneath me, have voluntarily manifested unto me y^t they were very willing I should enjoy my Antient standing. Thus S^r hoping you will do yo^r Endeavor & pardon my boldness, I shall at p^rsent beg leave to conclude myself yo^r humble petitioner & hearty Serv^t

Samuel Melyen.*

These
To y^e Rever^d M^r Cotton Mather
with my hearty Respects
pr Bishop Elliott P^rsent

Possibly, through the influence of his cousins, he may have been sent for to aid Mr. Harriman in his ministerial work; or he may have studied theology with him. At the decease of the latter, he was left in charge of the congregation. It is he, to whom Mr. Brooke refers, in speaking of "the Disseaters," as "their Teacher." At this time he was about 30 years old. The memorials of his ministry here are few and unsatisfactory. One of his books—"The Cambridge Concordance," published in 1698,—is now in the possession of Mr. Thomas O. Crane, of Rahway, whose father, Isaac Crane, of this town, bought it of Elizabeth Crane. It is a rare old book, and in good preservation. It contains the following beautiful autograph inscription:

Vita sine literis est Mortis Imago; at
Vita sine Christo est Morte pejor.
Si CHRISTUM discis, nihil est si caetera nescis.
Si CHRISTUM nescis, nihil est si caetera discis.
Samuelis Melyen
Liber,
Martii, 1°
Anno Domini, 1702.

His ministry was short, his sun going down behind a very dark cloud. He was preaching regularly at the time Mr. Brooke wrote of him, Oct., 1706, and may have continued a year longer. The pulpit was vacant in 1708. Tradition, with some show of probability, accuses him of some immoralities unfitting him for the pulpit, and destroying the confidence of the people. The story reported by Dr. Murray is not very plausible, viz: That, "being strongly suspected of intemperance, the choir, on a certain Sabbath morning, sung a hymn as a voluntary, which he considered as designed to reprove and expose him. Whilst being sung, he descended from the pulpit, and taking his wife he walked out of the church, and never again entered it." The days of choirs and voluntaries, it should be remembered, had not yet come. Music in churches was but rudely performed; "in the latter part of the seventeenth, and at the commencement of the eighteenth century, the congregations throughout New Eng-

land were rarely able to sing more than three or four tunes." No mention is made of choirs in churches before 1720, and none "of any regular choir having separate seats, in any church for thirty or forty years" after that date. "There were few country churches with a choir before 1765 or 70; and they certainly did not become common until near the time of the American Revolution." At the time of Mr. Melyen's ministry, anthems, or voluntaries, as a part of the Sabbath service, were unknown. Note books were not to be found. All singing in the Churches was congregational, led by a precentor.

It is quite certain that Mr. Melyen was never married; his sister, Joanna, about seven or eight years younger than himself, may have kept house for him. That he was intemperate, however, is quite likely. The temptations to this vice were, at that period, very great. The Rev. John Miller, of New York, in 1695, gives an appalling representation of the prevalence of dissipation, there and then, among all classes of society.

Mr. Melyen, in retiring from the pulpit, continued to reside in the town until his death. In Feb., $170\frac{9}{10}$, he was appointed, with Thomas Price, Overseer of High-Ways. At the Court of Quarter Sessions, sitting at this town, in November of the same year, a complaint was brought against him by Matthias De Hart, of the nature of which no record remains. A true bill was found against him by the Grand Jury, and he was ordered into the custody of the Sheriff, until he should give special bail. At the sessions of the Court, in Newark, Aug. 21, 1711, he is reported as having deceased since the sessions in May. He died nearly at the same time with Col. Richard Townley, who was President of the Court by which he was indicted.

His Will bears date, May 10, 1711, and expresses a high degree of faith in the gospel of the Redeemer. He gives £35. to Mrs. Ann Gardener; £5. to his Executor, George Jewell; his pewter tumbler and silver spoon, to Mrs. Sarah Jewell; his looking-glass and three "Turkey worked chears," to Sarah Jewell; his saddle, pillion, books, bow and arrows,

and "portmantle," to Cornelius Jewell; and the remainder of his possessions to his sister Abigail Tilley, at Boston. His Will was proved, July 26, 1711. No mention is made of wife or children. He appears to have boarded with George Jewell, and was, doubtless, a single man." *

It was during the ministry of Mr. Melyen, that the first Episcopal congregation of this town was gathered, and the foundations of St. John's Church were laid. This work was principally effected by their first minister, the

REV. JOHN BROOKE.

Of his birth and parentage nothing is on record, so far as is known. He was an Englishman, and, probably of Emanuel College, Cambridge, where one of his name took the Bachelor's degree in 1700, and the Master's degree in 1704. Having been admitted to orders in the Church of England, he was appointed, by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, one of their Missionaries to America. His first report, Aug. 20, 1705, says—

I arrived safe in East New Jersey July 15, and thence went to my Lord Cornbury—our Governor—who, after he had perused your letter, advised me to settle at Elizabeth Town and Perth Amboy. There are five Independent Ministers in and about the places I preach at, and the greatest part of the people are followers of them. But I question not (thro: God's blessing), but if you please to permit me to have only Elizabeth Town, Amboy, and the adjacent Towns under my care and to allow me enough to subsist upon without depending upon the People, that I shall gain a considerable Congregation in a very few years. As for those that are of the Church of England already, their Number is very inconsiderable, and I expect nothing from them for some years, seeing they are like to be at an extraordinary charge in building of a Church at each place.†

The "five Independent Ministers" were Messrs. Harriman and Melyen of this town, John Prudden of Newark, Samuel Shepard of Woodbridge, and the Minister of Piscataway, who left soon after, and whose name has not been preserved.

The circumstances connected with the early ministrations

* Valentine's N. Y. Manual for 1863. p. 795. Savage, III. 196. Clark's St. John's, p. 19. Dr. McDowell's Ms. Sermon, Jan. 1, 1811. Murray's Notes on E. T., p. 53. Hood's Music in N. Eng., pp. 56-9; 180. Hildreth's U. States, II. 189-92. Records of Court, at Newark, N. J. Wills at Trenton, No. 1. † Cat. of Univ. of Cambridge, Eng. Clark's St. John's, pp. 16, 17

of Mr. Brooke have already been detailed (p. 291), in his own language. During the fall and winter of 1705–6, Col. Townley's house accommodated the congregation on the Sabbath, and, it is thought, furnished a home for the missionary. In the spring of 1706, they began to worship in a barn, fitted for the purpose. After the harvest season, the barn being occupied with the summer crops, the missionary was permitted to officiate twice every Sabbath in the Independent Church, on terms, which, though literally observed, were not fulfilled in fact. He was "not to *read* any of the prayers of the Church." The obvious understanding was, that the service of the Common Prayer-Book was not to be used. He evaded these conditions by committing the prayers to memory, and saying them "*by heart*." It certainly is very much to the credit of the old church, that they allowed the rival congregation the stated use of their "meeting house," twice every Sabbath, on any terms, and continued this permission, when they saw that, in effect, the contract was habitually broken by Mr. Brooke.

In his report of Oct. 11, 1706, Mr. Brooke says :—

> The people, in general, in all the places where I officiate, were either Dissenters or of no religion at all, when I came; but now (through the blessing of God) many are come into the Fold. There are about ten communicants added since I wrote last. I laid the Foundation of a Brick church, at Elizabeth Town, on St. John the Baptist's day, whosename it bears. It is fifty foot long, thirty wide, and twenty-one high,—it hath nine windows—one in the East end, ten foot wide and fifteen high, two in each side, six foot wide and ten high, and four ovals—one of the East window, one in the West end, and one over each door, which are near the west end. The church is now covering, and I hope to preach in it in six weeks or two months. Wee shall only gett the outside of our church up this year, and I'me afraid t'will be a year or two more before we can finish the inside, for I find these hard times a great many are very backward to pay their subscriptions.*

Secretary Basse said of the Church, that it was "erected chiefly by the care and diligence of Colonel Richard Townly, who has given the ground it stands on, and a place for a Burying Ground."†

* Clark's St. John's, pp. 18–20. † Ib., 26. Prot. Ep. His. Coll., I. 70.

ST. JOHN'S CHURCH, ELIZABETH, IN 1850.

He seems to have labored very conscientiously and diligently in his vocation. He performed no small amount of missionary work:—

Upon my arrival here (he says), insted of a body of church people to maintain me, I only met with a small handfull, the most of which could hardly maintain themselves, much less build churches or maintain me. Upon which, being almost discouraged to find the Church had got so little footing in these parts, I resolved heartily and sincerely to endeavor to promote her, so much as in my power, in order to which I began to preach, catechize, and expound, twelve, fourteen, sometimes fifteen days per month (which I still do), and on other days to visit the people, through which means, by the blessing of God, my congregations increased every where so that I found very great necessity for churches.

Towards the building of five churches, and printing a tract, he contributed £50; and, besides, he says,—

It hath cost me above £10 in riding about the Provinces of New York and Pennsylvania, and this to get subscriptions. I could not have given near so much out of your £100 per annum, had not I been very well stocked with cloaths I brought from England, and had had some money of my own. For I ride so much, I'm obliged to keep two horses, which cost me £20, and one horse cannot be kept well under £10 or £11 per annum. 'Twill cost a man near £30 per annum to board here, and sure 'twill cost me much more who, Pilgrim-like, can scarce ever be three days together at a place. All cloathing here is twice as dear, at least, as 'tis in England, and riding so much makes me wear out many more than I ever did before. The Ferries which I've frequently to cross, and every thing else I've occasion for here, are very chargeable, and I've nothing to defray all my charges but what I receive from your Society; neither can I expect any thing from my people before their churches be finished. To ask any thing [from them] yet, would be a means to deter people from joyning with me, and would be looked upon as offensive. I've so many places to take care of, that I've scarce any time to study; neither can I supply any of them so well as they should be. I humbly beg, therefore, you'll be pleased to send a minister to take the charge of Elizabeth Town and Rawway upon him, and I'll take all the care I can of the rest.*

The Secretary of the Society, Rev. Dr. Humphreys, said of him,—

Mr. Brook used exceeding diligence in his cure, and was pleased to find the best of all sorts of people coming over to the Church of England. He exerted himself and at times used to perform Divine service at

* Clark's St. John's, pp. 20–2.

seven places, fifty miles in extent; namely, at Elizabethtown, Rahway, Perth Amboy, Cheesequakes, Piscataway, Rock Hill, and in a congregation at Page's. This duty was very difficult and laborious.*

The ministry of Mr. Brooke came to an abrupt termination, in November, 1707. The Rev. Thorowgood Moore, of Burlington, had, by his faithful rebuke of Lord Cornbury's disgusting immoralities, drawn upon himself the wrath of the Governor, by whom he was arrested and imprisoned at N. York. Mr. Brooke deeply sympathized with his afflicted brother, and, when in prison, visited him. Mr. Moore escaping, and Mr. Brooke being sought for by the enraged Governor, they resolved to proceed to London, and lay their grievances before the proper authorities at home. They embarked at Marblehead, Mass., in November, 1707, for England, but the vessel was lost at sea, and all on board perished.†

Mr. Brooke seems to have been greatly esteemed and much lamented. The Rev. Mr. Talbot says of him and Mr. Moore, they are "the most pious and industrious Missionaries that ever the Honorable Society sent over." "Honest Elias Neau," as Col. Morris called him, said of them,—they

> Were assuredly an honor to the mission, and labored with much vigor for the enlargement of the Kingdom of our glorious Redeemer, and we may say, without prejudice to the rest, that they were the Glory of all the Missionaries the Illustrious Society has sent over hither. The purity and candor of their manners preached as efficaciously as their mouths, insomuch that we cannot sufficiently lament the loss of these two good servants of God,—whose crime was for opposing and condemning boldly vice and immorality.

His people, years afterwards, spoke of him as their "worthy, and never to be forgotten Pastor, whose labors afforded them universal satisfaction." ‡

He left a widow, the younger of the two daughters of Capt. Christopher Billop, whose residence and large plantation at the southern extremity of Staten Island, gave to it the name of Billop's Point, which it still retains. Subsequently she

* Humphreys' His. of S. P. G. F. P., pp. 188–90.

† Clark's St. John's, pp. 24–32. N. Y. Col. Docmts., IV. 1077.

‡ Clark's St. John's, p. 25. Humphreys' S. P. G. F. P., p. 190. N. Y. Col. Docmts., V. 318

became the wife of the Rev. Wm. Skinner, of Amboy, but died without issue.*

By the death of Mr. Brooke, and the retirement of Mr. Melyen, both of the churches of the town became vacant at the same time, and the people were once more left without a preacher.

* Whitehead's P. Amboy, p. 94.

CHAPTER XIV.

A. D. 1702–1740.

Land Titles — Political Parties — Lord Cornbury, Gov. — Corruption of the Court — Act of Indemnity — Lord Lovelace, Gov. — His Death — Robert Hunter, Gov. — Death of Col. Townley — Officials of the Town — Card-Playing not tolerated — Newark Bounds — Suit of Vaughan vs. Woodruff — Early Town Books lost — Town Committee of Seven — List of Freeholders in 1729 — Lithgow vs. Robison, &c. — Measures of Defence against the Proprietors — Sale of Town Lands — Fenn vs. Chambers & Alcorn — Sale of more Land — Distribution of Land in 1737 — Cooper vs. Moss, &c. — Logan vs. Manning — Newark Bounds — Lewis Morris, Gov. — Borough Charter — Officials — Newspaper Notices.

The surrender of the right of Jurisdiction to the Crown, on the part of the Proprietors, while it greatly simplified the matter of government, made no change whatever, in respect to the contest growing out of the conflicting titles to the lands of this town and vicinity. It rather served to intensify the excitement and the hostility of parties; inasmuch as, by an implied compromise, it was understood, that the royal government would confirm the Proprietors in their claims to the possession of the soil, as a compensation for their surrender of sovereignty.

In the political agitations that followed the change of government, this question of titles exerted a powerful influence, especially in and about this town. The people were divided into parties or factions, the lines of which were mostly determined by this issue, — to them of all-absorbing interest. The character of the party-strife that ensued may, to some extent, be gathered from a communication written by Col. Lewis Morris, Feb. 9, 170$\frac{3}{4}$, to the Secretary of State. Re-

ferring to the period of Lord Cornbury's accession to the government of New Jersey, he observes, of the Province, that

He found it divided into two parties, the one called Hamiltons and the other Basses partie; Hamilton's partie in East New-Jersey, consisted of the gentlemen of the best figure and fortune and majority of the people. Basse being formerly an Anabaptist Minister, those of that religion, some Quakers, and a miselanious mob, where of his partie.*

Col. Richard Townley, of the Hamilton party, and a noted enemy to democracy, was chosen to the Assembly of 1703; and, when there, became so warm a partisan of Lord Cornbury, as, Nov. 29, 1705, to be appointed one of his Council,—a position which he retained until his death in 1711.†

In the Assembly, that met in November, 1704, this town had no representative, the county members being from Newark. By questioning the qualifications of three of the members, Cornbury obtained a majority, and carried his measures. A militia law was passed, that proved a terrible grievance to the Quakers who constituted so large a portion of the population. The laying out of the highways was entrusted to the most inveterate party men, of whose proceedings Col. Morris gives the following damaging account:

They pull'd down their enemies inclosures, laid waies through their orchards, gardens & improvem^{ts}; there was one gentleman at whom they had an extraordinary pique, and they laid a way over a mill pond, to necessitate him to pull down dam & mills that could not be erected for 1000 pounds, or to pull it down themselves, though the gentleman offered to build a bridge over the streame, at his own charge, $\frac{1}{4}$ of a mile distant w^{ch} would have been $\frac{3}{4}$ nearer and better way. To be short they never omitted an ill turn they could do, and alwaies went out of their way to do it.

The country was impoverished by excessive taxation to support the government:—

The whole Province was filled with murmurs and complaints; but neither that nor y^{e} hearty curses they liberaly bestow'd upon the vilains that were y^{e} authors of their sufferings, avail'd any thing; they were forced to get money, some by takeing it up at 10, 20, 30, & more p^{r} Cent interest, those whose credit would not go, even on y^{e} most desperate

* N. Y. Col. Docmts., V. 34.

† Smith's N. J., p. 276. Analytical Index of N. J. Docmts., pp. 49, 53, 4, 7, 64.

terms, were forc't to sell w^t they had was vendible, to raise the money, and very many there was y^t sold good milch cowes to raise six shillings.*

This is the language of a partisan, Col. Morris, belonging to the Proprietary party; yet, taken even with the needful abatement, it serves to show the state of parties, the corruption of officials, and the distress of the people at that period; in all of which this town bore its full share, and more.

The Act of Indemnity, sought the previous year, was passed by the Assembly of 1704, and received the Governor's sanction.

The ignorance of Cornbury, in respect to the issues before the people, is well exemplified in a letter, June 14, 1704, to the Lords of Trade, in which he says:

Col. Nichols coming into these parts found y^e people of New York refractory and not inclinable to submit to him, but found y^e people of Elizabethtown ready to obey his orders in all things, by which means y^e people of New York became tractable and did submit. Col. Nichols thought himself obliged to doe something for y^e people of Elizabethtown y^t might be as a reward for their fidelity upon y^t consideration granted them y^e lands they now hold.†

This, in a State Paper, from the Head of a Colonial Government! Contemptible! No such town existed before his coming.

In the Assembly that met at Burlington, Ap. 5, 1707, this town was represented by Capt. Daniel Price. The Burgesses openly rebuked Cornbury for his outrages on the rights of the people, and stood up manfully for their own prerogatives. Nine members of the Council, of whom Col. Richard Townley was one, drew up and transmitted to the Queen an unqualified defence of Cornbury, in which they expressed their "dislike and abhorrence" of the proceedings of the representative body. Counter statements were forwarded by the Assembly, which, in connection with the complaints from every quarter of the two Provinces, N. York and N. Jersey, resulted in Cornbury's displacement, and the appointment, April 22, 1708, of John, Lord Lovelace, to succeed him.‡

* N. Y. Col. Docmts., V. 36, 7. † Analytical Index of N. J. Docmts., p. 47.
‡ Smith's N. J., pp. 283-95, 345-8, 55.

The town made choice, in 1708, and in 1709, of Benjamin Lyon to represent them in the Assembly. Lovelace was removed by death, May 6, 1709, less than six months after his arrival, and the government devolved on Lt. Gov. Richard Ingoldsby, until the arrival of Gov. Robert Hunter at New York, June 14, 1710. Col. Townley was retained in the Council, and Joseph Marsh, of this town, was a representative in the Assembly, that met in December of the same year. In a representation, made by the Representative body to the Governor, of the affairs of the Province, it was insisted upon, that, in order to reconcile the people to the government, it was indispensable that eight of the members of the Council, who had rendered themselves obnoxious, should be removed. Col. Townley was of this number. Similar representations were made by 18 of the Proprietors. Counter statements, in justification of their course, were made by the obnoxious gentlemen of the Council, in which they declared themselves "in conscience bound" to preserve the royal prerogative from licentious encroachments. Gov. Hunter, writing to the Board of Trade, May 7, 1711, says,—

> Unless Her Majesty be pleased to remove from Her Councill in the Jersey's William Pinhorne, Daniel Cox, Peter Sonmans, and William Hall there are no hopes of peace and quiet in that Province, Collonel Townley is since dead.

These representations prevailed; the removals were effected, and peace was restored. Gov. Hunter proved an acceptable ruler, his administration contrasting with Cornbury's to great advantage.

In the absence of other material, something of the history of the town during the first ten years of the eighteenth century may be learned from these general statements respecting the Province. In all the agitations of the times, consequent on these provincial events, the people of this town, ever foremost in the warfare for popular rights, could not but have taken an active and decided part—the more so because of the persecution, by Cornbury, of the Rev. Mr. Brooke, their worthy townsman, and his untimely death.

In 1710, Col. Richard Townley, Benjamin Price, Jr., Daniel Price, and Jonas Wood, were Justices of the Peace; John Hainds, Constable; and Samuel Melyen, and Thomas Price, were Overseers of the highways, for this town. Andrew Hampton and Richard Baker were on the Committee for regulating the highways of the County. In 1711, Isaac Whitehead, Benjamin Price, Benjamin Lyon, John Woodruff, and John Blanchard were Justices; John Hainds and Benjamin Meeker were Constables; and Benjamin Ogden, Jr., and Samuel Ogden were Overseers of the highways. In 1712, the Justices were the same; James Seeres and Samuel Ogden were Constables; and Samuel Winans and John Scudder were Overseers of the highways. In 1713; Constables—Ebenezer Lyon and Wm. Clarke; Overseers of the highways—John Craine and Joseph Kellsey. In 1714; Constables—John Thomson and Benjamin Spinning; Overseers—Daniel Gale and Robert Little; Assessors—Capt. Price and John Harriman. In 1715 and '16; Constables—Richard Harriman and Elijah Davis; Overseers—James Hinds, Jr. and Jacob Mitchell. In 1717; Constables—Benjamin Bond, Nathaniel Whitehead, and Wm. Strayhearn; Overseers—Joseph Bond, John Lambert, Jeremiah Peck, and Benjamin Parkhurst; on the County Committee of highways—Benjamin Lyon and Samuel Potter. In 1718; Constables—John Gould, Nathaniel Whitehead, and Wm. Strayhearn; Overseers of the highways—Edward Frazey, Benjamin Spinning, Robert Wade, and Daniel Woodruff; Surveyors of the highways—Capt. Daniel Price, and James Sayre. In 1719; Constables—Wm. Strayhearn, Samuel Oliver, Jr., and Thomas Currey; Overseers—David Morehouse, Samuel Oliver, Jr., and Joseph Marsh, Jr. In 1716 and 1721, Joseph Bonnel was chosen to the Legislature.*

These appointments, embracing a period of about ten years, may serve to show who they were of the second generation that were chosen to office, and were looked upon as men of activity and influence, by their townsmen. In almost every instance they were the sons or grandsons of

* Records of Court, at Newark.

the old planters, whose names are still represented in the town.

A single incident will illustrate the manners of the day. At the Quarter Sessions, in this town, August 19, 1712, Richard Baker, Joshua Henlock, and George Jewell, were indicted "for suffering the Game of Cards to be played in their houses." At the next term, in November, the indictment was quashed on their payment of the fees.

The old difficulty about the northern boundary line remained unadjusted, as appears from a Town-Meeting at Newark, Feb. 21, 171½.

> The Inhabitants of Newark were asked, whether they were willing to come to an Agreement with the Inhabitants of Elizabeth Town about settling the Bounds between them and us, which was unanimously consented unto: And in Order thereunto by vote chose a Committee to endeavor for an agreement, (viz.:) Mr. John Treat, Mr. Jasper Crane, Capt. Johnson, Mr. Theophilus Pierson, Mr. Joseph Harrison, Sarj^t. John Morris, and John Cooper--did likewise put into their Hands the full Power of agreement, and did verbally by Words engage to rest satisfied with what the said Committee should do in that Affair.*

Similar, doubtless, was the course pursued here. Conferences must have been held, and probably some thing agreed upon; and yet more than 42 years afterwards the line between the two towns had not been finally adjusted.

A series of prosecutions was commenced, the first year of George I., in the interest of the Proprietors, to test once more the validity of the Nicolls' Grant, subjecting, for a long term of years, the Associate settlers to vexatious annoyances, great disquietude, and no small expense.

James Emott had obtained, April 6, 1686, of the Proprietors, a Patent for 300 acres of land on the West side of Rahway river, within the town bounds, and claimed by the Associates as part of their lands in common. In the division of 1699–1700, Lot No. 148, containing 100 acres, surveyed by John Harriman, Jr., and the Town Committee, was assigned to Joseph Woodruff. It covered a part of the land that had been surveyed, March 20, 168⅝, by John Reid,

* Newark Town Records, pp. 123, 141.

(Surveyor for the Proprietors), for James Emott. At the decease of Emott, this claim came into the possession of his widow, Mary Lawrence, the step-daughter, first of Gov. Carteret, and then of Col. Townley; and so, into the hands of the Rev. Edward Vaughan, the Episcopal Minister of this Town, by her marriage to him in 1714.*

Whereupon, in the November Term of the Supreme Court of New Jersey, 1714, Mr. Vaughan brought an Action of Ejectment against Joseph Woodruff. The Cause came to trial, in May, 1716, the judges being, as was alleged, in the Proprietary interest. A special verdict was found; and, for several Terms, the case was argued at length on both sides, resulting, May, 1718, in a judgment by the Court in favor of Vaughan. Thereupon, by Writ of Error, Woodruff carried the Cause before the Governor and Council, intending, if judgment were given against him there, to appeal it to the King in Council; but "the Governor and Council would never be prevailed upon to give a Judgment in the said Cause; but after about Ten or Twelve Years Delay, and a vast Expense in the Cause, the said Case dropt without being decided."†

About the time of this Judgment and Appeal, the old Town Books, in which the proceedings of the various Town-Meetings from the beginning of the settlement for more than fifty years, and the various surveys ordered by vote of the town, had been regularly recorded,—to the irreparable loss of the town-history, disappeared, and have never since been recovered. The earliest statement of the loss is found in the initial entry of Town-Book B. (which, happily, has been preserved), under date of Aug. 2, 1720, and which is as follows:

Whereas, The Books of Record, Belonging To The said Elizabeth Town, wherein The Important affairs of The same Towne were Recorded from The Begining Thereof; have Been privately Taken Away from him unto whose Care and Custody They were Committed; And Are not Likely To be Again Obtained: It is now Therefore, By A free And unanimous Agreement of the freeholdrs afores^{d} Concluded and Resolved;

* E. Town Book, B. 33. E. J. Records, L. 64, 70; A. 334.
† E. T. Bill, pp. 46, 122. Ans. to Do., p. 32.

That This present Book Now Is And Shall Be Improved To be, A book of Records, for the use and behoof of the freeholders of Elizabeth Town Afores^{d}, And for no Other use whatsoever.*

At a later date, July 30, 1734,

Samuel Whitehead Being Duly Sworn and of full age Saith that according to y^{e} Beest of his memory (he Being for more than Thirty years Clark of Elizth Town) and having the Charge and Care of y^{e} Town Books of Records that the Said Books of Record were priviately Stollin and taken away, Wherein was Contained a certain Grant and License to purchase, &c.

In a document, prepared with much care, and signed, November 18, 1729, by one hundred and eleven Associates, with their seals affixed, the story of the lost books is thus recited:

But it so happened, that the s^{d} Books wherein the s^{d} Surveys or the greater Number of them were Entred by Some One or more Designing Person or persons were Craftily and Maliciously Stole and (as there is no Small reason to believe) were Burnt or otherwise destroy'd, So that the benefit thereby intended to the parties affores^{d} and their Assigns became Wholly ffrustrate and Void; Yet not so but the like Good Effect may be hoped for, from something of a Like Nature since the Original Surveys affores^{d} are as Yet Existing as appears Not Only by the Oath of the Officer who was Surveyor, but by divers Other concurring Circumstances to the Satisfaction of the Parties affores^{d}.†

In the Chancery Bill, Thomas Clarke, &c., vs. James Alexander, &c., 1754, it is affirmed that the books were taken out of the house of Samuel Whitehead, by Henry Norris and Thomas Gould, in 1718 or 1719, at the instance of those in the Proprietaries' interest.‡

On the other hand, the Proprietors affirmed, that the "Book pretended to be lost or destroyed," had been concealed, or destroyed by the Associates themselves. Against which, however, in reply, a strong argument is presented by the Associates, to show, for several specified reasons, that it is the height of absurdity to suppose that they would destroy a Book so essential to the proof of their several properties. They say: that they "hope to prove, that this Book was taken away from the Custody of Samuel Whitehead, to whom

* E. Town Book, B. 1, 2, o. end. † E. T. Book, B. 6, o. end; 3. ‡ p. 16.

it was committed by the People of Elizabeth Town, to be safely kept, by the Means of one or more Persons, who claimed Shares of Propriety Rights." They say, "That, to their great Disappointment, the Town-Book is lost;" but, that it was destroyed by "those who claimed under the first Purchasers and Associates, and by or with their consent and Approbation" they "believe to be utterly false." Reference is frequently made subsequently to these early books, in which the language almost uniformly used is,—"being, as is supposed, destroyed or conveyed away;" showing a lurking suspicion that the books were in a place of concealment, and intimating that possibly they might yet be recovered—a hope never fulfilled. There is no intimation anywhere to be found, that they have ever been seen since their disappearance in 1718 or 19, and not the least prospect now of their ever being recovered.*

As it was quite likely that others, holding by Proprietary rights, would follow the example of Mr. Vaughan, the Episcopal Missionary, and prosecute their claims before the Courts, the Associates determined to make common cause with the sufferers, in defending them against all claimants, and legal procedures. Accordingly, at a town-meeting, purporting to be "a Meeting of the Inhabitants and freeholders of Elizabeth Town, August 2, 1720," the following record was made:

Item. By a Unanimous Vote of The freeholders afores^{d} It Is Agreed and Concluded, That a Committee of seven men Be Chosen from Among Them, To Represent Them and Every of Them the s^{d} freeholders, In all affairs, Touching the Settlement of Their, and Every of Their Just Rights & Properties.

And Accordingly, by a Unanimous Vote of the freeholders afores^{d} the Day and Year Aboves^{d} there was Chosen A Committee of Seven men, all being of the freeholders Afores^{d} whose Names are As followeth (viz^{t}) M^{r} John Blanchard, Cap^{t} Joseph Bonnel, John Crane, Joseph Williams, Samuel Potter, Nathaniel Bonnel, And Daniel Sayre; To whom the freeholders afores^{d} have Given and Granted, And by these Presents Do Give and Grant, all their full Power And Authority, To Act and Do for them And in their name and behalf, whatsoever to them (or the Major part of them the

* E. T. Bill, p. 32. Ans. to Do., p. 22. Town Book, B., ubique.

said Committee, shall (by themselves or their Councill Learned) seem Mete and proper In all things Touching the settlement of all, & Every of the said freeholders, In their Just Rights And properties, As they and Every of them Claim by force of Grant and Purchase, under Governour Richard Nicholls.*

This seems to have been the first instance of the appointment of Trustees, or "Committee Men," as they were more generally called, for the disposal of the common lands of the town, and for the systematic and organized defence of the people's title to their inheritance, of which they or their fathers had now been in possession more than fifty years. The measure was wise and salutary, as well as necessary. It served as an effectual barrier to all encroachments from outsiders, and gave great annoyance to the wealthy and powerful Board or Council of Proprietors, who found themselves continully checked and thwarted ever afterward, by this resolute and most efficient body of Committee Men, to whose energy and efficiency they could not but bear the most decided and positive testimony.†

The members of this Committee appear to have served at the pleasure of the town, the term of their holding office not being specified. Changes were made, as circumstances required.

More than nine years afterwards, at a numerous meeting of the Associates, full power was again given to the Town Committee, to act in the premises, at which time, Nov. 18, 1729, Benjamin Bond, Joseph Woodruff, and John Harriman were appointed on the Committee in the place of John Crane, Joseph Williams, and Daniel Sayre, the first and the last having deceased.

The names of the Associates present are attached, with their seals, to a paper, previously recorded, of the same date, in which are recited briefly the Nature of their Title-Deeds, the Names of the Original Associates, and of those of 1699 additional, together with a statement of the Loss of the Town Books, and an Agreement to allow the new Book to be regarded as a Lawful Record of Surveys and Conveyances.

* Town Book, B., o. end. I. † E. T. Bill, 47–52. Ans. to Do., 83

The several subscriptions are as follows:

Jonathan Ogden
John Woodruff
Jonathan Dickinson
Samuel Whitehead
John Lambert
John Harriman
Richard Clarke
John megie
benj min Wade
Robert Wade
Joseph × osbourn
Leonard milse
Ephraim Price
John Moriss
John Blanchard Jun^{r}
Jeremiah Crain
Stephen Harriman
Simon Searing
Jhon royno
Peter Blanchard
John × Bryant
Benjamin × Clarke
Joseph woodroff
John Wade
Stephen Crane
Joseph Ludlam
Joseph woodruffe
Joseph × Morss
Daniell Meaker
Joseph Halsy
Henry Clarke
John Willis
W^{m} Brant
John meeker
Matthew Connet
W^{m} Broadwell
Nath: Bonnel
Richerd Miller

Daniel Potter
William Strayhearn
Joseph willis
Sam^{ll} miller
Joseph Williams
George Ross Jun^{r}
Samuel Potter
Samuel × Serin
Joseph Tooker
Benjamin Watkins
Jonath: Allen
John Ross
Ichabod Burnet
Henry Connet
Thomas × Baker
John Megie Jn^{r}
William Clarke
John × Robeson
Nath^{ll} Hubbel
Matthias Hetfield
Noadiah Potter
Robert Wade 2^{d}
Joseph Bonnel
Benja Bond
John Thompson
Abraham Clark
John × Baker
Joshua × Marsh
Ben Woodruff
Joseph Megie
John Peirson
Timothy Woodruff
Thomas Woodruff
Caleb Woodruff
Daniel Ross Jr
Moses Thomson
Robert Ogden

John Clark
John Osborne
Isaac orsbon
hope carpntr
David Dunham
Andrew Craige
John Crane
Caleb Jefferrys
John Denman
Thomas Price
Miles Williams
Thomas × Akin
Richard Lambert
Joseph Clark
John Atkinson
Elnathan Cory
Jonathan Crane
Edward Gillman
David Lambert
richerd hall
Richard Clark jn^{r}
Josiah Terrill
John lambert 3^{d}
Joseph Cory
John Shotwell
Ephraim Terrill
John Terrill
Samuel Woodruf
Daniel Williams
David × Jennings
Jonathan Dayton
Jonathan Whitaker
James Colie
Ezekiel Sayre
Benjamin × Acarlee
Thomas Jefferrys
Thomas Chapman*

It is rather creditable to the humble yeomanry whose names are here given, that all of them, save those that are marked with ×, were able to write their own names; though

* Town Book, B. 1-10.

it must be admitted that the chirography, in most cases, is capable of much improvement. The list is far from complete. Other lists, a few years later, show that very many, who were living in the town at this date, and in full sympathy with these subscribers, are not included in the list of signatures. It contains, probably, only those who were present at the town-meeting and voted. The subscribing witnesses were, Thomas Price and Thomas Hill.

Several new names appear. Among them, and third in order, is the name of the two Presbyterian ministers, Jonathan Dickinson, of the town, and Nathaniel Hubbell, of Westfield, among the leaders of the party of popular rights, as Mr. Vaughan, the Episcopal minister, whose law-suit was still pending, was of the opposing party. So numerous, too, was the former party, it will be observed, that their business was transacted in the name of the town,—at a "town-meeting," and not a meeting of the party.

An almost entire change was made in the membership of the Committee of Seven Select Men, at the town-meeting, April 4, 1732, Joseph Williams, Joseph Halsey, Jeremiah Crane, Samuel Miller, Caleb Jefferys, John Crane, and Joseph Bonnel, Esq^{r}, having been then appointed.*

Another litigation was commenced in 1731. Patrick Lithgow had become a claimant, by a Proprietary right, to a tract of land west of the Rahway river, within the bounds of the town, that originally, Ap. 11, 1682, had been surveyed to Sir George and Philip Carteret, and conveyed subsequently to Peter Schuyler. A portion of the same tract, by virtue of the Allotment of 1699–1700, and by right of the Indian purchase of 1664, had come into the possession of John Robison, Henry Clarke, Andrew Craige, Joshua Marsh and others of the E. T. Associates. Actions of Ejectment were brought, in the May Term of the Supreme Court of New Jersey, 1731, against these four occupants. These cases came to trial at the May Term of 1734, and a general verdict was found by a Middlesex jury, for the defendants:—thus, as understood by the latter and their friends, confirm-

* Town Book, B. 11.

ing the validity of the E. Town Purchase and the Nicolls Grant.*

In order more firmly to bind themselves and those who purchased of them, to the defence of their Titles, bonds were given to [Rev.] Nathaniel Hubbell, John Crane, and Joseph Shotwell, a Committee of Trustees chosen for this purpose, whereby they severally came under obligation, to pay (not exceeding the sum of £10, Proclamation Money,) such sums as should be duly assessed upon them by the said Trustees towards defraying the charges and expenses of maintaining and defending the E. Town Title, according to the judgment and discretion of the Committee of Seven.†

Further to provide the means of defraying these charges, "it was agreed and voted by a Greait majorility of those Interested" in the Nicolls Grant, at a town meeting, July 1, 1734, to empower the seven select men, to dispose of

All that Tract of Land or any part or parcel Thereof Begining at Ceder Brook where Essex Line Croses the said Brook and from Thence Runing west six miles and from Thence the Nearest Corse to the mountain from Thence as the said mountain Runs to the hundred acres Lots formerly surveyed according to the Town order and agreement and from Thence to the first mentioned place to the said Ceder Brook. (Also) To Dispose of what money, shall arise from the Sale of The said Lands, or any part Thereof for the Genoral Intrust of the said Associates and freeholders. In Defending Them or any of Them In The possion of Their property or In dispossessing any That shall unjustly Intrude upon any part of the aforesaid purchase and Grant.‡

This tract was wholly in what is now Somerset Co., and included a considerable part of the township of Warren, with a small part of Bridgewater. In the subsequent proceedings connected with these litigations, this measure was made a matter of complaint against the Associates. It was replied, that the Proprietors, "to defray and support the Expense of their Proceedings and Law-Suits, have sold at public vendue, and among themselves, several Thousand Acres of Land," the one following the example of the other.§

* E. T. Bill, p., 47. Ans. to Do., p. 33.
† E. T. Bill, pp., 118-9. Ans. to Do., p. 33.
‡ Town Book, B. 3.
§ Ans. to E. T. Bill, p. 33.

This controversy, affecting, as it did, every man's interests, was, for long years, the all-engrossing topic of thought and conversation, in all circles, among all classes. It came up at every town-meeting, and was discussed in the Justices' Courts, and at the Quarter Sessions. It forms, therefore, the staple of the town-history for this period.

At a town-meeting on the second Tuesday (11th) of March, 173$\frac{4}{5}$, the seven Trustees were authorized to lay out the remainder of the common land of the town, back of the first mountain, into lots of 100 acres each, to be divided by lot among the Associates; and to arrange with those who had already improved any portion of these lands; the money thus received to be appropriated to the defence of the people against those claiming under proprietary titles.*

It was charged by the other party, that the measure, then discussed and adopted, was fully and effectually carried out; that a great number of the Proprietary tenants, fearing the loss of their improvements, were induced either to purchase, or take leases of, the land thus occupied, from the Town Trustees. Nor was the fact at all denied or questioned. Consequent on this conversion of title, an Action of Ejectment was brought, in the August Term of the Supreme Court of New Jersey, by James Fenn, holding by Proprietary right derived from the three sons, (John, Thomas, and Richard), of William Penn, against John Chambers and a Mr. Alcorn; thus opening anew the litigation which had been quieted by the decision in the Schuyler case, and requiring another considerable outlay to meet the charges necessary for defending their titles.†

A town meeting, therefore, was held, Sept. 16, 1735, duly convened by warrant from the Magistrates, Joseph Bonnel and Joseph Man, Esq^{rs}, at which the seven Trustees were impowered, to dispose of

A Certain Tract or Parcell of Land Lying west from a place Known by the name of Baskine Ridge and between the west Jersey line not to

* Town Book, B. 4, 5.

† E. T. Bill, pp. 47, 8. Ans. to Do., pp. 33, 4.

exceed Eight Milles upon the East and west line and to Extend to our utmost bounds upon the North and south Lines Provided always That the s[d] Tract of Land be not convey'd and sold for Less then two Thousand Pounds Current Money of New Jersey and so in Proportion for a Lesser Quantity of said Land and it is further agreed and Concluded That we the said Associates and ffreeholders Do Reserve one Third part of said Tract of Land to ourselves if Required by said ffreeholders and then and In such case to Deduct one Third part of said Two Thousand Pounds all which money is to be Improv'd for the General Good of s[d] ffreeholders.*

This tract, remote as it is from the locality of the original settlement, was clearly included in the township of Elizabeth-Town, as defined by the Act of 1693, and as clearly in the land conveyed by the Indian purchase and the Nicolls patent. It embraced the northern half of Somerset County, and a considerable part of what is now Morris County. No wonder, that the Proprietors, astounded by this vigorous action of the irrepressible yeomanry of Elizabeth Town, should speak of "the Lines of their vast Pretensions;" nor that James Alexander, the father of "Lord Stirling," should write, Oct. 1, 1735, to Col. John Hamilton [son of Gov. Andrew], at Perth Amboy, "advising him to call a meeting of the Proprietors of East Jersey, to devise measures to stop the proceedings of the Elizabeth Town people in extending their bounds and granting lands."†

A large body of land yet remained unappropriated, lying to the West of the surveys and allotments of 1699–1700, including what were familiarly known as the First and Second Mountains, as far as the Newark Line on the North, with the intervening Valley drained by Blue Brook, the Eastern Branch of Cedar Brook, on either side of which the village of Feltville has since grown up; and the whole region watered by the Passaic River above Chatham, embracing the whole of the present Township of New Providence, in Union County, and the Southern parts of Chatham and Morris Townships in Morris County. Portions of the tract were exceedingly rugged, and others low and swampy; but other portions, of large extent, were quite productive and desirable. Immigration

* E. T. Book, B. 8. † E. T. Bill, p. 49. Analytical Index, p. 164.

had already found its way thither, in search of fruitful soil, healthful residences, and valuable mill-sites.

It was, therefore, deemed best to repeat the measure of 1699, and make a further distribution of the landed domain of the town. A new generation, the grandchildren of the old planters, had come to years, and needed room to plant and build for themselves. A town-meeting was held, accordingly, Nov. 8, 1736, and measures were taken to effect the desired object. Joseph Morse (the son of Joseph, and the grandson of Peter Morse, both deceased) was chosen and duly qualified as the Town Surveyor; and John Megie was chosen, Nov. 14, 1737, one of the Seven Men, in place of Samuel Miller, whose growing infirmities of body unfitted him for service.*

The work confided to the Seven Men and the Surveyor was duly and faithfully performed. The first 43 lots were surveyed Dec. 27–9, 1736; Lots, 44–164, Nov. 22 to Dec. 3, 1737; the Additional Survey, 1–109, Jan. 17 to Feb. 22, 173$\frac{7}{8}$; and Corson's Survey of 7 Lots, Jan. 6, 173$\frac{8}{9}$. The whole of this large territory—the back country of the town—was regularly laid out, and divided into 280 one-hundred-acre lots; of all which due report was made at a town-meeting, held, March 28, 1738, for the distribution, by lot, of the respective shares to which each of the Associates, by their heirs and assigns, was entitled. The mode of allotment was determined by the following vote:

All such persons as shall have a first, second or third Lott Right within the s^{d} Elizabeth Town purchase and in the first Division of the Lands to the Northward of the South mountain (Now to be drawn for) and have Disposed of or Conveyed any such Right or Rights to any person or persons whatsoever that he or they to whom s^{d} Disposal or Conveyance of s^{d} first, second or third Lot Right has first been made or Conveyed as afores^{d} may and shall by virtue of this vote (as afores^{d} first made and conveyed) have the first Draugh of the alotment of the Lands Now to be Drawn for in the Division of the s^{d} Lands and those that have the second Conveyance shall have the second Lot and so on as aforesaid.†

* E. Town Book, B. 16, 17.

† This latter Survey included the greater part of the Passaic Valley, South of Chatham; occupied at the present day, to a great extent, by descendants of these first occupants; of whom extended notices are given by John Littell, in his "Genealogies of the First Settlers of Pas-

Joseph Williams having died, and Jeremiah Crane by reason of age having become infirm, Messrs. Jonathan Dayton and John Ogden were chosen, Mar. 13, 173⅞, Committee men in their place.

The new allotments gave occasion for renewed litigation with the Proprietors, and their Assigns. Daniel Cooper held a Proprietary claim to a portion of the lands thus surveyed and allotted. An action of Trespass was, therefore, brought, in his name, "against Joseph Moss, John Crane, John Dennan, John Scudder, John Terril, Samuel Norris, sen. and Samuel Norris, jun., the then Committee or Managers for the said Clinker Lot Right Men." So they were styled in the bill; but erroneously, as only one of the number, John Crane, belonged to the Committee. The Cause came on for a hearing in the May Term of the Supreme Court, 1738, and the defendants pleading—"Not Guilty"—it was deferred for proof.*

James Logan, also, about the same time, holding by a Proprietary claim, brought sundry actions of Trespass and Ejectment against a number of his tenants, in the Western part of the Elizabeth Town purchase, who had, also, bought, or taken leases, of the Town Committee. Similar actions were brought in the August Term of 1738, against Benjamin Manning and Wright Skinner, in the name of Daniel Axtell, deceased. In respect to one of these actions, the following record was made, in the Town Book, of the proceedings of a town-meeting, held, June 18, 1739:—

Agreed and Concluded, that mr John Blanchard mr Eduard Sale mr Jonathan allen mr william miller and mr thomas Clark are to cullect money of the Inhabitants of the purchase of Elizabeth town for Defraying the Charges in Runing out the said purchase By a Jury of Revieue In an action Depending Between James Logan plantiff and Joseph manning Defendant and a rule of Court made for y^{e} same. (Also), mr John Crain and mr Jonathan Dayton are Impowered to Receiue the money cullected By mr John Blanchard mr Eduard Sale mr Jonathan allen mr william miller or thomas Clark and Dispose of the same in Defraying the Charges of Runing out the s^{d} purchase to the Jury of Revieue or any other Charges

saic Valley, (and Vicinity,) above Chatham—with their Ancestors and Descendants, as far as can now be ascertained. 1851." E. T. Book, B. 16, o. e. E. Town Book of Surveys, C. 1–60.

* E. Town Bill, pp. 49, 50. Ans. to Do., pp. 34, 5.

which they the s^{d} m^{r} John Crain or mr Jonathan Dayton shall think Necessary in that affair.

As Logan's claim was in the extreme West of the Purchase, and it was doubtful whether it was included therein, the Court had ordered the question of fact to be determined by a Jury of Review.

At the same town-meeting, the question of the Newark boundary line, also, came up again for consideration, and it was agreed,

That Justice andrew Joline mr John Blanchard and mr Daniel potter are Impowered by the associates and freeholders aboue said to aGree with the people of Newark to settle and ascertain a Division Line Between the Town of Newark and Elizabeth town and to take such measures and means as to them the s^{d} Justice andrew Joline mr John Blanchard and mr Daniel potter shall seem proper in order to obtain the said Division Line to be Established and to have Reasonable Satisfaction for their service in that affair.

The Newark people appointed, Oct. 24, 1739, "Jonathan Crane Esq'r, Col'l Josiah Ogden, and Samuel Farrand Esq'r. a Committee to treat with the People of Elizabeth Town about settling a Line between the two Towns."*

Whatever was done in the matter, the result was the same as on former occasions; inasmuch as the line was still unadjusted, fifteen years later. It was a large and valuable inheritance that the Town received from the original purchasers, but it cost them a vast deal of time, expense, and perplexity, to determine its exact bounds, and to defend it against all trespassers.†

It was, probably, the difficulty experienced in conducting these delicate and intricate affairs in town-meeting, and the doubtfulness of the authority claimed, in some instances by the Committee men, or Trustees, that led the principal men of the town to seek an Incorporation—to obtain a Charter by means of which they could more promptly and thoroughly transact the public business.

The time was opportune. New Jersey, after having been for thirty-five years an appendage of the Province of New

* E. Town Book, B. 20, o. e. Newark Town Records, p. 134.
† Newark Town Records, p. 141.

York, under a succession of Royal Governors residing in the City of New York, had at length, after repeated remonstrances and entreaties, obtained a position independent of the other Provinces, with one of her own citizens, Lewis Morris, as Governor. His long familiarity with the Territory and with the people, as a private citizen and in public office, had made him acquainted with the towns and their need. Joseph Bonnel, a man of commanding influence at home, had represented the town in Gov. Morris' first Legislature (1738–39), of which he had been chosen Speaker, from which position he had been transferred by the Governor to the Bench of the Supreme Court, having been appointed, May, 1739, Second Judge, Robert Hunter Morris being Chief Justice.*

A petition, therefore, was prepared, and circulated, praying Gov. Morris to procure from his Majesty, the King, a Charter of Incorporation for the town, as a free town or borough. It was extensively signed, the first names being in order as follows: "Joseph Bonnel, Andrew Joline, Thomas Price, John Ross, John Blanchard, John Crane, Thomas Clark, Matthias Hetfield, Noadiah Potter, John Halstead, Nathaniel Bonnel, Samuel Woodruff, Samuel Marsh, Jonathan Hampton, William Chetwood, Edward Thomas, and Cornelius Hetfield." These were the leading men of the town, representing both of the parties into which it was divided, and both of the religious denominations. As Judge Bonnel's name leads the petition, it is quite likely that he himself had prepared it, and presented it.

The petition was favorably received, and a Charter granted by his Majesty, George II., bearing date Feb. 8, 17$\frac{3}{4}\frac{8}{0}$. It constituted the Passaic River, from the mouth of Dead River to the Minisink Crossing, the Western boundary of the Borough. The territory was nearly co-terminous with the present Union County. On the South-west, however, it included nearly the whole of the town of Warren in Somerset County. It was to be known "by the name of the Free Borough and town of Elizabeth." It appointed Joseph Bonnell, Esq^{r}, "Mayor and Clark of the Market," and Coroner,

* Anal. Index of N. J. Docmts., p. 175.

also; John Blanchard, Esq^{r}, Recorder; "Andrew Joline, Matthias Hatfield, Thomas Price, John Ross, John Crane, & Thomas Clark Esq^{rs}," Aldermen; "Noadiah Potter, John Halstead, Nathaniel Bonnel, Samuel Woodruff, Samuel Marsh & Jonathan Hampton Gent.," "Assistants and Common Councill;" "William Chetwood Esq^{r}," Sheriff; Jonathan Dayton, Chamberlain; Thomas Hill, Marshall; "John Radley, George Ross, Junior, Daniel Marsh & John Scudder, Assessors; Robert Ogden, John Odle, John Terrill & William Clark, Collectors; James Townley, High Constable; and Robert Little, Nathaniel Price, Richard Harriman, John Looker, John Craige, Daniel Dunham to be petit Constables; Henry Garthwait, Cornelius Hetfield, John Radley Sen^{r}, John Allen, Ephraim Marsh & Daniel Day," "Overseers for the Poor;" and "Michael Kearny, Esq^{r}," Common Clerk.

It accorded to the Mayor, Aldermen and Common Council all the Rights, Immunities and Privileges usually granted to bodies corporate; as will be seen by reference to the exceedingly voluminous Document itself.*

Of the above-named officers of the new Corporation, Andrew Joline had been Collector for this town from 1734 to 1738, and Justice, as early as 1735. His death occurred not later than 1742. William Chetwood had been Sheriff of the County, as early as 1735, succeeding Benjamin Bonnell. Joseph Bonnell, Thomas Price, and Matthias Hatfield had been Justices.

The town had, from the first, been the leading town in East Jersey. In 1734, the Rates for Essex Co. were as follows: for Elizabeth Town, £56. 0. 0: for Newark, £44. 14. 0: for Acquackanong, £14. 7. 3. Agreeably to the action of the town, June 18, 1739, the Line was drawn separating Essex County from Middlesex and Somerset Counties, for which the following charges were paid: To Mr. Joseph Bonnell, "for procuring a Writ or Warrant for Runing the Division Line," £2. 14. 0.
To Wm. Chetwood, Sheriff, for time and Expences, 6. 0. 0.
To John Blanchard, Surveyor, " " " 2. 2. 0.

* Murray's Notes, pp. 28-44.

To Jonathan Hampton, Surveyor, for time and Expences,	£2. 0. 0.
To John Crane, for time and Expences,	1. 8. 0.
To Nathaniel Bonnel, " "	1. 19. 10.
To Daniel Potter, " "	1. 6. 0.
	£17. 9. 10.*

February 27, $17\frac{39}{40}$."

During the first sixty years of the settlement the newspaper was unknown. Information of current events at home and abroad was received by correspondence, or oral communication. The gathering at the "meeting-house," on the Lord's Day, was the principal occasion for the diffusion of intelligence, whether of domestic occurrences, or of provincial and foreign events. Advertisements were posted at the doors of the meeting-house, where all could read them. The Boston "News-Letter," a half-sheet of paper, 12 by 8 inches, was started, April 24, 1704; but it is scarcely probable, that it circulated here. Possibly a single copy may have found its way hither occasionally. The same may be said of the "Boston Gazette," commenced at the close of 1719, and of the "New England Courant," commenced at Boston, Aug. 17, 1721.†

"The New York Gazette" was introduced to the public by Wm. Bradford, Oct 16, 1725, being the first Weekly Paper established in the City of New York. Though a diminutive affair, the event was of no small importance. This humble periodical brought the people of the city and neighboring towns, into a familiar and accurate acquaintance with passing occurrences of greatest interest, and was made, also, the vehicle of communicating one with another. The Advertisements were few and brief, and the News-items exceedingly meagre. But occasionally a paragraph appears shedding light on the social and commercial interests and history of this town. The earliest notices of the kind, now to be found, are worthy of a place in these pages. The very first is connected with the institution of Domestic Slavery, now, by the good providence of God, brought to a perpetual end:—

* Essex Co. Justices' Account Book.

† Buckingham's Specimens of Newspaper Literature, I. 4, 44, 9.

Run away from Solomon Bates of Elizabeth Town, a Negroe Man, called Clause, aged about 27 years old, has got with him a Homspun Coat of Linen and Wool, with Brass Buttons, an Ozenbrig Vest with black Buttons and Button-holes, and an old striped Vest, Leather Breeches, new Homespun Wosted Stockings, black Shoes with Buckles; he has a Hat and Cap, and he can play upon the Fiddle, and speaks English and Dutch. Whoever can take up the said Negro, and bring him to his said Master, or secure him and give Notice, so that his Master can have him again, shall have reasonable Satisfaction, besides all reasonable Charges.*

Mr. Bates' name first occurs, Nov. 9, 1714, in the old "Record of Ear Marks for Elizabeth Town;" but he seems to have had no connection with the Associates. His name occurs, also, in "the Morristown Bill of Mortality," p. 13, as having died of old age (100) November, 1771. His widow died, also of old age, March 18, 1787, 97 years old. They must have removed to Morristown at an early day. Claus, or Nicholas, formerly belonged to Daniel Badgley. He was arrested and restored to his master. But he had a persistent propensity to have his own way; and, less than two years afterwards, Mr. Bates complains that he had taken himself away again, and, this time,—

He has taken with him a grey Homespun Drugget Coat trim'd with Black, a white linnen Vest trim'd with black, and a homespun Kearsay Vest, a Pair of Leather Breeches, with red Puffs and Shoes and Stockings.†

"Mr. Benjamin Price, Attorney at Law in New York," has for sale a House and Lot in New Brunswick. Mr. Price was a grandson of one of the Associates and bore his name.‡

The public are informed that

there is good Entertainment for Men and Horses and Horses to be Let at all Times by William Donaldson at the Rose and Crown in Elizabeth Town, New Jersey.§

The House, Stable and Garden of Benjamin Hill in Elizabeth-Town in New Jersey, is to be Let from year to year, or for a term of years. It is a very convenient place for a Trades-man or a Shop-keeper. ‖

At the Sign of the Ship in Elizabeth-Town lives Benjamin Hill, who keeps Horses to Let, and where all Travellers and others may be accom-

* N. Y. Gazette, June 1, 1730.
† Ib., May 8, 1732.
‡ Ib., July 20, 1730.
§ Ib., Oct. 16, 1732.
‖ Ib., Mar. 25, 1734.

modated with good Entertainment for Man and Horse at all Times in the White House which Mr. Schuyler bought of Mr. Townley.*

This was the house built by Gov. Carteret shortly before his death, of which Col. Townley became possessed by marrying the Governor's widow.

On Wednesday the 23 of April next at the Paper Mill in Elizabeth-Town, there will be Sold at Public Vendue to the highest Bidder, all sorts of Household Goods, Cattle, Horses, Hogs, Cart, Plows, Harrows with Iron Teeth, and other Utensils: The Plantation adjoyning to the said Mill will also be sold, which contains about Ninety Acres, &c.†

It was at this Mill that the Paper was made, on which the Gazette was printed. It is not known by whom the Mill was built; but, in 1728, it was purchased by William Bradford, of New York, who, in 1730–1, was a resident of the town. His son, Andrew, was, at the same period, printing the "American Weekly Mercury." The father and son had quite a monopoly of government printing, and needed a mill independent of the foreign manufacturers. This was the first paper mill in New Jersey.‡

To be Sold at Publick Vendue, on Tuesday the 26th of August instant, at Elizabeth-Town in New Jersey, a Grist Mill and fulling Mill, also a Lot of Ground, adjoyning to the Dwelling House of Edward Thomas, in the said Town, very convenient for a dwelling house and Garden, and near the said Mill, as also sundry Household Good. All which were lately belonging to Wm Williamson late of said Town, deceased, and power of Selling the same given by his last Will to Margaret Williamson his Widdow Now living at Elizabeth Town aforesaid. §

This was the old Mill that was still standing, until within a few years, at the stone bridge in Broad street,—originally constructed by the pioneer John Ogden,—the last vestiges of which have now disappeared before the march of modern improvement.

In the Month of December last an Apprentice Lad named Abraham Hendricks ran away from his Master John Ross of Elizabeth Town New-Jersey; said Lad is about Years of Age, was of small Stature, had a brown great Coat and a Linsey Wosley under a Beaver Hat half worn

* N. Y. Gazette, Mar. 31, 1735. † Ib., Ap. 7, 1735.
‡ Historical Magazine, I. 86, 123; III. 173; VII. 210.
§ N. Y. Gazette, Aug. 25, 1735.

having light colored hair and took a set of Shoemakers Tools along with him, being a Shoemaker by Trade. (A Reward of 30s. and charges offered.)*

Mr. Ross was named, in the Borough Charter, one of the Aldermen of the Corporation, and became, in 1748, Mayor of the Borough. Hendricks was, probably, the brother of Isaac, and the son of Jonn Hendricks, who came here as early as May, 1721, from Piscataway, where Daniel and Jabez Hendricks, brothers, and Leonard Hendricks were numbered among the original settlers. Abraham returned, and his name is found among a large number of citizens, attached to a Memorial forwarded in 1743 to the King, George II.

These are to desire all Persons not to Trade with nor Trust my Wife Hannah Tunis on my Account, for I will not pay any Debts that she shall contract. Peter Tunis.†

This is the first occurrence of the name in the Records, or Chronicles of the Town. The family were early found among the Dutch in New York.

We have an Account also that two Boys, the sons of Matthias Hatfield of Elizabeth Town in New Jersey, being in the Woods hunted a Rabbit into a hollow Tree, and in order to get it out down the Tree, which fell upon the younger Brother and killed him dead on the Spot.‡

Mr. Hatfield was one of the magistrates of the town, became High Sheriff and Alderman, and, by his daughter Phebe, wife of Robert Ogden, Esq., was the grandfather of Gen. Matthias and Gov. Aaron Ogden, and an ancestor of Gov. Daniel Haines.

* N. Y. Gazette, Aug. 25, 1735. † Ib., Sep. 29, 1735. ‡ Ib., Jan. 13, 173⅝.

CHAPTER XV.

A. D. 1708-1747.

Ecclesiastical — Rev. Jona. Dickinson — Parentage, Education, Marriage, and Ordination — His Parish and Salary — Joins the Presbytery, Episcopal Controversy, Westfield Chh. — "Adopting Act" of 1729 — Practices Medicine — His "Reasonableness of Christianity" — Presbytery of E. Jersey — Elders — Case of Hemphill — Another Episcopal Controversy — New Providence Chh. — Presbytery of N. York — Whitefield at E. T. — Dickinson's "Witness of the Spirit." — Revival of 1740 — Dickinson's "Five Points" — His "Display of Special Grace" — Controversy on Regeneration — His "Familiar Letters." — Old Side and New Side Controversy — Division of the Synod — Efforts to Christianize the Indians — David Brainerd — Death of Mrs. Dickinson — His Second Marriage — Another Episcopal Controversy — College of New Jersey — Dickinson, its first President — His Death and Character — His Family.

The vacancy occasioned by the retirement of the Rev. Samuel Melyen from the pulpit of the Independent Church, was filled, shortly after, by the Ordination and Installation of the

REV. JONATHAN DICKINSON.

He was the son of Hezekiah, and grandson of Nathaniel Dickinson. His grandfather was among the early settlers of Wethersfield, Ct., and emigrated thence, in 1659, to Hadley, Mass. His son, Hezekiah, was born at Wethersfield, Feb., 164$\frac{5}{6}$, became a merchant, and resided successively in Stratford, Ct., and Hatfield, Hadley and Springfield, Mass. He married, at Stratford, December 4, 1679, Abigail, born Nov. 11, 1663, daughter of Samuel, and granddaughter of Rev. Adam, Blackman, [Blakeman], the first minister of Stratford, Ct., and a graduate of the University of Oxford.*

* Savage's Gen. Dict., I. 195. II. 47. Hinman's Pur. Settlers of Ct., 1. 244. Goodwin's Genealog. Notes, pp. 6, 7, 123.

Jonathan was the second child of these worthy parents. He was born, April 22, 1688, at Hatfield, Mass., removed to Hadley, in 1690, and to Springfield, in 1695, where he spent the most of his youth. Possibly, a portion of his younger days may have been passed at his grandfather Blackman's, in Stratford. The worthy minister of Stratford, Rev. Israel Chauncy, was one of the principal founders of Yale College, which went into operation in 1702. Through his influence it was, probably, that young Dickinson, entered the new college the same year, and was received into the family of the Rev. Abraham Pierson, of Killingworth, Ct., the first President, at whose house the students received instruction until his death in 1707. His tutor for three years, (1703–1706), was John Hart, subsequently the minister of East Guilford, Ct. He graduated in 1706. His classmates were Jared Eliot (Mr. Pierson's successor in the ministry at Killingworth, and highly celebrated as a physician as well as a divine), and Timothy Woodbridge, minister of Simsbury, Ct., from 1712 to 1742.*

Shortly after he left College, his father died, (June 14, 1707), and his mother married, January 21, 170$\frac{8}{9}$, Thomas Ingersoll, of Springfield, Mass. With whom young Dickinson studied theology, and by whom he was licensed to preach, no record informs us. While in College, at Killingworth, he may frequently have extended his visits to Guilford, the next town on the West, and there, among the Hubbards and Fowlers, have met and courted their cousin, Joanna Melyen, the daughter of Jacob, and the sister of the Rev. Samuel Melyen. He may thus have had his attention directed to the vacant pulpit in this town; or the people here may have been thus directed to him. Mr. Pierson, too, who had, for more than 20 years, been the pastor of the Church of Newark, and familiar with this whole region, may, at or soon after his graduation, (for Mr. Pierson died, March 17, 170$\frac{6}{7}$), have advised him to go to East Jersey.†

He was in his twenty-first year, a mere stripling, when he

* Trumbull's Conn., I. 501. Baldwin's Yale Coll., pp. 18–22. Yale Col. Triennial.

† Chapin's Glastenbury, p. 172.

came hither in 1708. His marriage to Miss Melyen must have taken place as early as March, 1709, the birth of his first child being thus recorded in his Family Bible: "Our son Melyen was born December 7, 1709." His wife was more than four years his senior, having been born in 1683. His ministry proved so acceptable, that measures were soon taken for his ordination as Pastor. The ministers of Fairfield County, who had just become consociated, according to the Saybrook Platform of Sept. 9, 1708, were invited to perform the services on that occasion. These ministers were John Davenport of Stamford, Stephen Buckingham, of Norwalk, Joseph Webb of Fairfield, and Israel Chauncy of Stratford. These, with "Messengers" from the several Churches, constituted the ordaining Council, together with, probably, the Rev. Nathaniel Wade with a Messenger from the Church of Woodbridge; and the Rev. Nathaniel Bowers with a Messenger from the Church of Newark. The Rev. Joseph Morgan had just left Greenwich, Ct., and been installed at Freehold, N. J. He, too, was invited, and it had been arranged that he should preach the sermon. The ordination took place, on Friday, Sept. 29, 1709. Mr. Morgan preached, from Mark xvi: 16,—"Go ye into all the world," &c. The discourse was printed, by W. & A. Bradford, at New York, in 1712, and a copy of it is preserved in the Library of the Connecticut Historical Society at Hartford. The theme of the sermon was, "The Great Concernment of Gospel Ordinances, manifested from the great effects of improving or neglecting them." It was probably abbreviated in the delivery, as "one of the ministers frequently desired him to be brief, on account of the shortness of the day and the greatness of the work in hand." He urges the duty of thorough preparation for the pulpit, by the adage "A tow lace ill beseems a silk garment." *

It was an extensive field of labor, with the cultivation of which young Dickinson was thus entrusted. The town had been spreading itself in every direction. It included, in

* Webster's His. of the Presb. Chh. in Am., pp. 358-61; Sprague's Annals, III. 14-18. Trumbull's Conn., I. 501, 2, 9, 15, 23.

addition to the main settlement along the Creek, the neighborhoods of Woodruff's Farms, Lyon's Farms, Connecticut Farms, Williams' Farms, a considerable population on both sides of the upper Rahway river, and a large settlement on the North of the River, at the crossing of the Woodbridge road. A few scattered habitations were found in the present town of Westfield, and at the Scotch Plains. Neither church nor minister was yet to be found in the regions beyond towards the setting sun. It was the extreme border of civilization. An Episcopal Church, as already related, had been organized within these bounds, but its numbers were yet inconsiderable, and its pulpit was not yet supplied. Mr. Vaughan had been appointed to the place, but had not arrived. It was a weighty charge to be laid on such youthful shoulders. And yet not too weighty, as the sequel proved. Quietly and diligently he applied himself to his work, and his profiting presently appeared to all. It was not long before he took rank among the first of his profession.*

The only information thus far obtained in regard to his compensation is contained in a letter from the Rev. Thomas Halliday, Episcopal Missionary, dated, "Elizabeth Town, 8th Nov., 1716:—

> In this part of East-Jersey there are three large Townships, Newark, Elizabeth Town and Woodbridge which consist of upwards of a thousand families the chief settlers of which were New England Independents, who are now old and confirmed in their erroneous way. In each of those towns there is a large Independent Congregation who support their preachers with the allowance of £80 per annum besides House, Glebe, and perquisites of Marriages.†

Very brief notices only remain of the first few years of his ministry. He took part, as a corresponding member of the Presbytery of Philadelphia, Oct. 20, 1715, in the ordination of Robert Orr, at Maidenhead, now Lawrenceville, N. J. It was, doubtless, through his influence, principally, that John Pierson, one year younger than himself, with whom he had been intimately associated, at the house of his father, Rev. Abraham Pierson, at Killingworth, was introduced to the

* Clark's St. John's Chh., p. 84. † Clark's St. John's Chh., p. 44.

people of Woodbridge, and settled there. Dickinson took part with Prudden, Andrews, Morgan and Orr, April 29, 1717, in this ordination, also.*

Hitherto the church of Elizabeth Town had remained Independent, retaining the forms and usages of the New England churches. At the time of their organization, no Presbytery had been formed in America. It was not until forty years had passed, that the Presbytery of Philadelphia was constituted. One after another, the churches out of New England were becoming connected with it. The church of Freehold had joined the Presbytery as early as 1706; Woodbridge, and their minister, Nathaniel Wade, in 1710; Newtown, L. I., and their minister, Samuel Pumroy, (a fellow-student with Dickinson, at Yale, where, in 1705, he graduated), in 1715; and Southampton (with whom the people of this town were so intimately connected), with their minister, Joseph Whiting, and his colleague, Samuel Gelston, had been received in 1716. Dickinson, it may be presumed from the well-known preferences of President Pierson, was not averse to the change from Independency to Presbyterianism. But he was very young, and needed first to establish himself with his people before proposing any innovations. They were thorough Puritans, and, as has been abundantly exhibited in this narrative, men of spirit. They were slow to part with what they conceived to be their rights. Dickinson was not a member of the Presbytery previous to September, 1716, as appears from the roll. It is quite probable that he united with the Presbytery of Philadelphia, at their meeting in Woodbridge, April 29, 1717, for the ordination of Mr. John Pierson, on which occasion, he took part in the services.†

At the meeting of the newly-constituted Synod of Philadelphia, Sept. 17, 1717, his name is enrolled as the youngest member. His church, also, either then or very soon after, put themselves under the care of the Presbytery. The following year, Sept. 19, 1718, it is noted in the Records, that "Mr. Dickinson delivered one pound twelve shillings from

* Records of the Presb. Chh., U. S. A., pp. 41, 8.
† Records, P. Chh., pp. 7, 16, 39, 42, 6.

his congregation of Elizabeth-town, for the fund, "for pious uses." This was, undoubtedly, the first contribution for Presbyterian purposes ever made by this congregation. From 1719 until after 1724, probably until 1733, he was the Stated Clerk of the Presbytery, as appears from the Record of the Synod:—"The book of the Presbytery of Philadelphia was not produced by reason of Mr. Dickinson's absence." He was "necessarily detained by his brother's sickness." His brother, Moses, had been settled at Hopewell [Pennington], in 1717. He took part, Oct. 22, 1719, in the ordination of Joseph Webb, at Newark, by the Presbytery of Philadelphia. So rapidly had he risen in the estimation of the Synod, that, when a Standing Commission was appointed in 1720, he was made one of the number.*

For the first time, the church was represented in the Synod of 1721, by one of their elders, Robert Ogden, son of Deacon Jonathan, and grandson of "Old John Ogden." Mr. Dickinson was chosen Moderator. Though he had, in good faith, adopted the Presbyterian system, he could not wholly forego that in which he had been trained. Against an overture, adopted by the Synod, which savored of the stricter and more rigid system of the old world, he, with five other brethren of like liberal views,—Webb, of Newark, Pierson, of Woodbridge, Morgan, of Freehold, and two Welsh brethren,—protested. At the opening of the Synod, the following year, he preached the sermon, from 2 Tim. iii. 17; in which he took occasion to define his views of ecclesiastical jurisdiction, in justification of his Protest of the previous year: "an excellent Sermon," says Foxcroft of Boston, "where the true Boundaries of Church-Power are particularly considered and set in their proper Light." †

At this meeting he succeeded, after the subject had been fully discussed, in so harmonizing the views of the Synod by the presentation of a paper on the subject, as to carry their unanimous assent, and lead them to a hearty giving of thanks

* Ib., pp. 46, 51, 4, 62, 76, 80. Stearns' Newark, p. 122.

† Records, P. Chh., pp. 62, 6, 7, 72. Webster's P. Chh., p. 359. Pref. to "Reasonableness of Chy." p. ix.

in prayer and praise, for the composure of their difference." In this paper, the power of the keys is accorded to the church officers, and to them only; care is taken to distinguish between legislative acts binding on the conscience, and orderly regulations conformed to God's Word; and the right of appeal from the lower to the higher court is admitted. His sermon on this occasion was shortly after published, being his first appearance in print. The church was represented in the Synod, this year, by Elder Joseph Woodruff, whose affidavit relative to the Newark Boundary Line is recorded in the Answer to the Elizabeth Town Bill in Chancery.*

Mr. Dickinson was also fully alive to the zealous efforts of the Rev. Mr. Vaughan, his townsman, and others of the Episcopal ministry, to extend the influence of the Church of England in the Colonies. The defection of Timothy Cutler, President, and Daniel Browne, Tutor of Yale College, with Samuel Johnson, Minister of West Haven, Ct., to Episcopacy, in the autumn of 1722, followed by Messrs. Hart, Eliot, Whittlesey, and Wetmore, shortly after, produced a profound impression throughout the country, turning the attention of the ministry and churches, both Congregational and Presbyterian, to what they regarded as "the assumptions" of Prelacy. Mr. Johnson, having received Episcopal ordination, was appointed a missionary to Stratford and vicinity, in Connecticut,—the only Episcopal minister in the Colony,—commencing his work in November, 1723. One of his zealous parishioners, shortly after, published a pamphlet, entitled, "A modest Proof of the Order and Government settled by Christ and his Apostles in the Church." A copy of this pamphlet came into the hands of Mr. Dickinson, many of them, probably, being circulated in the town. He immediately prepared and published, in 1724, at Boston, a reply in "Defence of Presbyterian Ordination." †

His antagonist, wholly unable to cope with him in argument, called in the aid of his minister, Mr. Johnson, by whom he was furnished with "a sketch of the common argu-

* Records, ut antea.

† Sprague's Annals, V. 51. Chandler's Life of Johnson, pp. 26-32, 9, 69.

ments in favour of the doctrine of the Church" of England; which the other sent in his own name to Mr. Dickinson. This drew forth another publication from the latter, in which he affirmed that "High Churchism is properly no more a part of the Church of England, than a wen is of the human body." To this, also, Mr. Johnson furnished his parishioner with a rejoinder. "Sometime after Mr. Dickinson enlarged and printed his own papers in this dispute; upon which Mr. Johnson thought proper to publish what he had written on the other side." *

The Records of the Synod, year by year, give abundant evidence of his interest and activity in ecclesiastical matters, as, also, of the confidence reposed in him by his brethren,—his name appearing on almost every commission, to which matters of moment were referred. He was appointed, Sept. 20, 1723, to visit certain Memorialists in Virginia, and preach some Sabbaths to them, within the year following. It is not known, whether he went or not. His rare and commanding ability as a preacher subjected him to many invitations to go abroad and be helpful to other ministers and churches.†

That portion of the congregation, who had removed back into the country, beyond the Rahway river, had, in 1727, become so numerous, and found it so inconvenient to attend public worship in the old meeting-house, that they began to hold public services among themselves, on the Lord's Day, and had secured the ministrations of the Rev. Nathaniel Hubbell, a portion of the time. The Westfield Church was organized, probably, at a somewhat later date.‡

At the meeting of the Synod in 1727, it was proposed to require of every minister and candidate a hearty assent to the Westminster Confession and Catechisms. No action was then taken. In 1728, it was taken up, but deferred until the following year. Mr. Dickinson, "the ablest and most influential member of the Synod," as Dr. Hodge calls him, at once took ground against the proposition. His constitutional love of

* Chandler's Life of Johnson, p. 70.
† Records, P. Chh., p. 74.
‡ Ib., pp. 83, 6. Webster's P. Chh., p. 386. Huntting's His. Sermon, pp. 10, 13.

liberty, and his fear of any infringement of the rights of the ministry, led him to oppose the measure, and present his reasons for rejecting it. The overture had been printed. A response to it from the pen of Dickinson was also printed, by Zenger, at New York, a copy of which is found in the old South Church Library, Boston. It is dated, April 10, 1729, and shows, that, while he himself cordially accepted these Symbols of Faith, he was opposed to all imposition of creeds of human composure. Having been placed on the Committee to whom the proposition was referred, he succeeded in modifying it to such an extent, as to unite the whole Synod, with thanksgiving to God, in the support and adoption of the measure, thenceforward known as, "*the Adopting Act.*" *

It will be remembered that only a few weeks later, Mr. Dickinson subscribed, at home, a paper designed to unite more closely and effectively his townsmen in their opposition to the pretensions of the East Jersey Proprietors. Having cast in his lot with his people in defence of their homesteads, he proved himself, in that controversy, as in the Synod, an invaluable counselor and organizer in defence of popular rights. In all the straits and trials, growing out of the litigations with which they were disturbed, he ever stood with them, and never shrunk from any responsibilities thus devolved upon him. He endeared himself to his congregation, not only by his admirable pastoral qualifications, fully exemplified in all his intercourse with them, but by attention to their bodily maladies. He gave himself to the study of medicine as well as of divinity, and acquired a high reputation as a physician. In Zenger's Weekly Journal, Feb. 16, 173$\frac{5}{6}$, will be found a communication from his pen, descriptive of "the Throat Distemper" (at that time prevailing fearfully and fatally in these parts), and proposing what he regarded as an effectual remedy.†

The period in which he served the Church was noted for the prevalence of scepticism. The writings of Hobbes, Blount, Toland, Shaftesbury, Collins, Woolston, Wollaston,

* Records, pp. 89, 91, 2, 3. Hodge's P. Chh., I. 162-173. Webster's P. Chh., pp. 103-8.
† E. Town Book, B. 4, App. to Green's Discourses, p. 297. Christian Advocate, X. 52.

Tindal, and Chubb, the modern apostles of Deism, had obtained a wide circulation, and were greedily devoured. It was fashionable to decry both Inspiration and Revelation. Men gloried in "the Religion of Nature," and decried the Holy Scriptures, the Church, and the Christian. Reason was deified and Christ dethroned. The tendencies of the pulpit were towards a low Arminianism—latitudinarianism in doctrine and practice.*

Mr. Dickinson set himself to breast and beat back the waves of error. He prepared and preached to his people, a short series of discourses, which, soon after, were printed in a convenient manual edition, with the following title:

The Reasonableness of Christianity, in Four Sermons, Wherein The Being and Attributes of God, the Apostacy of Man, and the Credibility of the Christian Religion, are demonstrated by rational Considerations. And the Divine Mission of our blessed Saviour prov'd by Scripture-Arguments, both from the Old Testament and the New; and vindicated against the most important Objections, whether of ancient or modern Infidels. By Jonathan Dickinson, M. A. Minister of the Gospel at Elizabeth-Town, N. Jersey. Cum dilectione fides Christiani: Sine dilectione fides daemonum: Qui autem non credunt, pejores sunt quam daemones.—Aug. de charit. With a Preface by Mr. Foxcroft. Boston: N. E. Printed by S. Kneeland and T. Green, for Samuel Gerrish at the lower end of Cornhill. MDCCXXXII.

The author is thus introduced by the Rev. Thomas Foxcroft, of Boston:—

The reverend and learned Author of the ensuing Discourses needs not any Epistles of Commendation to such as are acquainted with his Person and Character: Whose Praise is in the Gospel thorowout all the Churches in those remote parts where Divine Providence has cast his Lot. Neither is he unknown to the Publick: which has been favour'd with several lesser Writings of his, formerly publish'd on special occasions; that must have left on the Minds of those who have read them, a grateful Relish, and such an Idea of Mr. Dickinson's peculiar Genius, Capacity and Judgment, as cannot but prepare them to come with raised Expectations and a particular Gust, to the perusal of the following Tracts; Which it would therefore be as superfluous to recommend to such, as it would be thought vain in me to attempt a profuse Encomium on them for the

* Dickinson favored the "Half-Way Covenant," but not the lax views of Doctrine growing out of it. Chn. Advocate, X. 147.

sake of others; nor indeed would the known Modesty of the Author indulge me in taking this Liberty.

They are truly admirable discourses, learned, discriminating, and logical; full of pith and power; pointed and impressive. Happy the people favored with the ministry of such a teacher! Happy the children whose early years were blessed with such instructions!

In 1733, was published, at Boston, New England, "The Scripture-Bishop Vindicated. A Defence of the Dialogue Between Praelaticus and Eleutherius, upon The Scripture Bishop, or The Divine Right of Presbyterian Ordination and Government, Against The Exceptions of a Pamphlet Intitled The Scripture Bishop Examined. By Eleutherius, V. D. M. In a Letter to a Friend." This book, now exceedingly rare (the only copy known to the author of this history being in his own library), was ascribed, a few years later, by Rev. George Beckwith, of Lyme, Ct., to Mr. Dickinson. It was undoubtedly the product of his pen.

In the following year he was called to preach the funeral sermon of Ruth, the wife of his friend, Rev. John Pierson, of Woodbridge, and the daughter of the Rev. Timothy Woodbridge of Hartford, Ct. This sermon was printed at New York, the same year, by William Bradford.*

In 1733, the Presbytery of East Jersey was formed out of the Presbytery of Philadelphia, and Dickinson became, at once, the acknowledged head of the new Presbytery. In 1734, his Elder, Matthias Hatfield, accompanied him to Synod. As the early Records of the Church are not extant, it is only by reference to the Records of the Synod, that the names of the Elders previous to 1765 can be ascertained. Robert Ogden had a seat in the Synod of 1721; and Joseph Woodruff, in 1722. In 1730 William Miller represented the Church in the Synod; Joseph Woodruff, again, in 1740, and 1745; David Whitehead, in 1742; John Ogden in 1743; Ephraim Price, in 1748; Joseph Ogden, in 1755, 1756 and 1762; Joseph Lyon, in 1759; Thomas Tobin, in 1760; Robert

* Webster, p. 358.

Ogden, in 1763; and Samuel Woodruff, in 1764, and 1765.*

Dickinson's next publication appeared in September, 1735, anonymously. It was entitled,—

Remarks on a Letter to a Friend in the Country; containing the substance of a sermon preached at Philadelphia in the congregation of the Rev. Mr. Hemphill, in which the terms of Christian and ministerial communion are so stated that human impositions are exploded, a proper enclosure proposed for every religious society, and the commission justified in their conduct towards Mr. Hemphill.†

In the following year, 1736, Mr. Dickinson again became involved in a controversy about Episcopacy. An unhappy disturbance had been created in the church at Newark, by a case of discipline. Col. Josiah Ogden, (a grandson of "Old John Ogden," of this town), residing at Newark, and a member of the church, was censured for Sabbath-breaking, in laboring to save a crop of wheat, on the Lord's Day, after long-continued rains. Being a man of great influence, a party was created, absorbing the disaffected elements of the congregation. Though the censure, on appeal, was removed by the Presbytery, and the Synod endeavored, by kindly interposition, to heal the breach, the grievance proved incurable. The dissentients gravitated towards Episcopacy, and sought, of Mr. Vaughan and others, Episcopal ministrations.‡

In these circumstances, Mr. Dickinson was invited and consented to preach at Newark, on Wednesday, June 2, 1736. His text was Mark 7: 15; "Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men." The sermon was given to the press shortly after, with the Title,—"The Vanity of human Institutions in the Worship of

* Records, P. Chh., pp. 94, 104, 5, 134, 148, 160, 3, 232, 5, 261, 270, 291, 7, 313, 322, 333, 341. Webster, p. 192.

† Samuel Hemphill was an Irish adventurer, who had gained admission to the Synod in 1734, and, by means of a fluent tongue, had been employed as assistant to Mr. Andrews in the Presbyterian Church of Philadelphia. His sermons savored so much of Deism and Arminianism, that complaint was made to the Synodical Commission, by whom he was tried, found guilty, and suspended. Benjamin Franklin was one of his hearers, and warmly espoused his cause. It was found, after all, that his sermons were not his own, but were repeated *verbatim* from the Rev. Drs. Samuel Clarke, Ibbots, and Foster, men noted for their Arianism. On this discovery he sunk into obscurity. Webster, pp. 110, 2, 3, 416-20.

‡ Stearns' Newark, p. 143. McWhorter's Century Sermon, p. 17.

God." It was called "his famed sermon," and was read with great interest. An answer was attempted by the Rev. John Beach, of Newtown, Ct., who four years before had left the Church of his fathers, and connected himself with the Episcopal Church. He issued a pamphlet, entitled,—"A Vindication of the Worship of God, according to the Church of England." "A Defence" of his sermon was published by Mr. Dickinson, in 1737; and a rejoinder was put forth, the same year, by Mr. Beach, under the Title,—"Appeal to the Unprejudiced: In a Supplement to the Vindication of the Worship of God, according to the Church of England." The Controversy was closed by Mr. Dickinson, in 1738, by his publishing—

The Reasonableness of Nonconformity to the Church of England, in Point of Worship. A Second Defence of A Sermon, preach'd at Newark, June 2, 1736, Intitled, The Vanity of human Institutions in the Worship of God. Against the Exceptions of Mr. John Beach, in his Appeal to the Unprejudiced. Done in the Form of a Dialogue, wherein Mr. Beach's Arguments are all expressed in his own Words.*

In his Prefatory Letter, dated "Elizabeth-Town, Feb. 1, 1737, 8," he apologizes for the delay of this replication:

It is not from a Disregard to your Person, nor a Neglect of your triumphant Performance, that I have not before now acknowledged your Favour; but from bodily Indispositions, which rendered me incapable of writing.

In the year, 1737, about the time of the Survey, by Joseph Morss, of the land back of the First Mountain, the population had become so considerable, as to make it desirable that a separate religious Society should be constituted. The Presbytery of East Jersey, to whom they applied, granted the request, and sent them Mr. John Cleverly, a graduate of Harvard in 1715, who preached in a log-house built for the purpose, of small dimensions.†

At the ordination of Aaron Burr, by the Presbytery of East Jersey, at Newark, Jan. 25, 173⅞, Dickinson presided

* Chandler's Life of Johnson, pp. 62, 3. Sprague's Annals, V. 82, 3, 5. App. to Green's Discourses, p. 298.

† Ms. Records of P. Chh. of N. Providence, 1.

and gave the charge. In his account of the transaction, Mr. Burr says,—"Mr. Dickinson, who presided at this work, has been of great service to me by his advice and instruction, both before and since my ordination." The same testimony might have been borne, by all the ministry of this section of country. He was the chosen counselor and ready adviser of ministers and churches in all their straits and emergencies.*

In May, 1738, Mr. Dickinson and his church became connected with the Presbytery of New York, then newly formed by the union of the East Jersey and Long Island Presbyteries.†

In the midst of the exciting controversies through which he had passed, Mr. Dickinson had not been inattentive to the spiritual wants of his people. Faithfully and earnestly he preached the word, and diligently he sought to lead his people to the Cross for salvation. But the results were not answerable to his expectations. Of the year 1739, he writes, "Religion was in a very low state; Professors generally dead and lifeless; and the Body of our People careless, carnal and secure; there was but little of the Power of Godliness appearing among us."

Some time in August 1739, the people of Newark became deeply interested in religious affairs. The young, particularly, were remarkably exercised, and many of them were hopefully converted from the error of their ways. The concern at length became general, resulting in a marked reformation among all classes, and large accessions to the Church.‡

In November, 1739, while this revival was in progress at Newark, the Rev. George Whitefield, then a youth in his 25th year, whose fame, as an eloquent divine, and an awakening preacher, had preceded him, first visited these parts. On his way from Philadelphia to New York and again on his return to Philadelphia, he passed through this town:

Wednesday, Nov. 14. Set out from Brunswick, in Company with Mr. Tennent and my other Fellow-Travellers; and as we passed along we

* Davis's Life of A. Burr, I. 18. Stearns' Newark, p. 155.
† Records of P. Chh., p. 134. ‡ Prince's Chn. History, I. 252–4.

spent our Time most agreeably in telling one another what God had done for our Souls. About Noon we got to Elizabeth Town, 22 Miles from Brunswick. Here we took Boat, and about Four reached New-York.

Monday, Nov. 19. Took Boat about Five in the Morning, and reached Elizabeth-Town Point at Seven.—Dined with Mr. Dickenson a worthy Dissenting Minister, who had sent a Letter of Invitation to New York, and offered me the Use of his Meeting House.—About Twelve I preached in it, according to Appointment, to upwards of 700 People, many of whom seemed much affected, and God was pleased to open my Mouth against both Ministers and People among all denominations, who imprison the Truth in Unrighteousness.*

In reference to this discourse, Mr. Dickinson says,—

I could observe no further Influence upon our People by that Address, than a general Thoughtfulness about Religion; and a Promptitude to make the Extraordinary Zeal and Diligence of that Gentleman, the common and turning Topick of their Conversation. I don't know that there was any one Person brought under Conviction, or any new and special Concern about their Salvation, by that Sermon; nor more than one by any Endeavours that were used with them that Fall, or the succeeding Winter.

Mr. Dickinson was evidently expecting much from the young Revivalist, and was disappointed with the results :—

Tho' there was such a shaking among the dry Bones so near to us, as is above represented, and we had continual Accounts from Newark of the growing Distress among their People, (their young People especially) and of their awful solicitous Concern about their Salvation; our congregation remained yet secure and careless; and could not be awakened out of their Sleep. You will easily conceive, that this must needs be an afflicting and discouraging Consideration to me: that when from other Places, we had the joyful News of so many flying to Christ as a Cloud, and as Doves to their Windows, I had yet Cause to complain, that I labour'd in vain, and spent my Strength for nought. But notwithstanding all these discouraging Appearances, I could not but entertain an uncommon Concern, particularly for the young People of my Charge, during that Winter; and the ensuing Spring; which not only animated my Addresses to the Throne of Grace on their Behalf, but my Endeavours also, to excite in them if possible, some affecting Sense of their Misery, Danger, and Necessity of a Saviour. To that End, there were frequent Lectures appointed for the young people in particular, but without any visible success.†

* Whitefield's Journals, I. 274, 7. † Prince's Christian History, I. 254, 5.

In the spring, they were favored with another sermon from the gifted Whitefield. On Monday, April 28, 1740, after preaching at 10 o'clock A. M., to a great congregation in Woodbridge, he says,—

After Sermon, I and my Friends dined at the Dissenting Minister's [Rev John Pierson's] House, who invited me to preach; and then we hasted to Elizabeth-Town, where the People had been waiting for me some Hours.—I preached in the Meeting-House, as when I was there last. It was full, and was supposed to contain 2000 People. Near ten dissenting and two Church Ministers were present. I used much Freedom of Speech. No doubt some were offended: But Events belong to God.—After Sermon I intended to ride six Miles: But being over-ruled by the Advice of Friends, I stopped, and lay at an Inn all Night, near the Waterside where People take Boat to go to New York [E. Town Point].*

Mr. Dickinson took a deep interest in the progress of the work of grace at Newark, and frequently assisted his young brother Burr (then only 24 years old, and, at the best, of feeble health), in the services of the pulpit. On one occasion, he preached a sermon, from Rom. viii: 16, so admirably adapted to the state of the congregation and of the times, that its publication was generally called for. It was printed and had a wide circulation. It was entitled,

The Witness of the Spirit. A Sermon preach'd at Newark, in New-Jersey, May 7th, 1740. Wherein is distinctly shewn, in what Way and Manner the Spirit himself beareth Witness to the Adoption of the Children of God. On Occasion of a wonderful Progress of converting Grace in those Parts.†

A second edition was published in 1743. It exposed so faithfully some of the delusions, that were cherished by the more violent promoters of revivals of religion at that day, that, when the Synod met at Philadelphia, three weeks later, and all the intervals of business were given to preaching, Dickinson was excluded from participating in the work, because of this sermon—its doctrine being regarded by the Tennents and their friends as untenable, and detrimental to the cause; and yet the Revival had no truer friend, and no abler advocate.‡

* Journals, I. 849. † Prince's Chn. His., I. 216. Stearns' Newark, p. 157.
‡ Webster's P. Chh. p. 148.

These services prepared him for a similar work of grace among his own people. Scarcely had he and his Elder, Joseph Woodruff, returned from the meeting of the Synod, "in June, 1740," when the people were favored with "a remarkable Manifestation of the Divine Presence." He thus describes it:—

Having at that Time invited the young People to hear a Sermon, there was a numerous Congregation conveen'd, which consisted chiefly of our Youth, tho' there were many others with them. I preach'd to them a plain, practical Sermon; without any Pathos or Pungency, or any special Liveliness or Vigour; for I was then in a remarkably dead and dull Frame, till enliven'd by a sudden and deep Impression which visibly appear'd upon the Congregation in general. — There was no Crying out, or Falling down; (as elsewhere has happen'd) but the inward Distress and Concern of the Audience discover'd itself, by their Tears, and by an audible Sobbing and Sighing in almost all Parts of the Assembly. There appeared such Tokens of a solemn and deep Concern, as I never before saw in any Congregation whatsoever. From this Time, we heard no more of our young People's meeting together for Frolicks and extravagant Diversions, as had been usual among them; but instead thereof, private Meetings for religious Exercises were by them set up in several Parts of the Town. All our Opportunities of publick Worship, were carefully and constantly attended by our People in general; and a serious and solemn Attention to the Ministry of the Word, was observable in their very Countenances. Numbers were almost daily repairing to me, for Direction and Assistance in their eternal Concerns. There were then probably more came to me in one Day on that Errand, than usually in half a Years space before. In a Word, the Face of the Congregation was quite altered; and Religion became the common Subject of Conversation among a great Part of the People.*

Tho' there are some of those who were then under special Convictions, that have worn off their Impressions, and are become secure and careless; yet I don't know of any two Persons, who gave reasonable Hopes of a real Change at that Time, but what have hitherto by their Conversation confirm'd our Hopes of their saving Conversion to God.

I would be very cautious of any confident Determinations, with Respect to the Conversion of particular Persons; but if we may judge the Tree by the Fruits, which we have now had so long a Time to observe, we have Reason to suppose, that near about sixty Persons have received a saving Change in this Congregation only, (and a Number in the Parish

* Writing to Mr. Foxcroft, Sept. 4, 1740, he says,—"I have had more young People address me for Direction in their spiritual Concerns within this three Months than in thirty Years before."

next adjoining to us, tho' I dare not pretend to guess how many) since the Beginning of this Work.*

The letter, from which these extracts are taken, was written Aug. 23, 1743, to the Rev. Mr. Foxcroft, of Boston, at his particular request. It describes scenes and events altogether unprecedented in the history of the town. The moral reformation, at that time wrought, was one of the most remarkable phenomena till then witnessed and experienced in the settlement. It gave to the town a peculiar character—a reputation for morality and religion that survived the stormy periods of war and political convulsions, and continues, to the present day—its defence and its glory.

The Revival of 1740, it is well known, was of wide extent, and of vast influence in the English Provinces of America. But, with all its manifest and marvelous benefits, it was not unattended with serious evils, affecting, to no small extent, the peace and purity of the churches. Ever watchful for the interests of religion, and ready, at all times, both for aggressive, and for defensive, measures, Mr. Dickinson set himself to meet the demand of the times. In 1741, he sent forth "The True Scripture Doctrine Concerning some important Points of Christian Faith; Particularly, Eternal Election, Original Sin, Grace in Conversion, Justification by Faith, And the Saint's Perseverance. Represented and Applied in Five Discourses:" an admirable book, replete with sound doctrine, logically and scripturally maintained and defended, suited to all classes and climes, and of standard value in all periods of the Church. It has repeatedly been reprinted, in Great Britain and America. Foxcroft, in his Preface to the original edition, gives it unqualified praise:—

I'm of opinion, a book of this nature has long been wanting among us; and I give unfeigned thanks to God, which put this same earnest care for us into the heart of our brother; whose praise is in the gospel throughout the churches, particularly by means of his elaborate writings in vindication both of the faith and order of the gospel, and other more practical publications.—I look upon his present work the supply of a real deficiency; and more especially seasonable at this juncture. Now as

* Prince's Christian History, I. 235–8. Gillies' His. Coll. II. 142-6.

Paul said of Timothy, I have no man like-minded, so I will presume to speak it, without any design of flattery or offence, I know no man better accomplished (in my opinion) for a work of this kind, than Mr. Dickinson.

Not content with this masterly vindication of the Doctrines of Grace, and finding the current of prejudice and opposition to "the Great Awakening" running strong and deep in almost every direction, he next prepared, and published at Boston in 1742,

A Display of God's special Grace. In A familiar Dialogue Between A Minister & a Gentleman of his Congregation, About The Work of God, in the Conviction and Conversion of Sinners, so remarkably of late begun and going on in these American Parts. Wherein The Objections against some uncommon Appearances amongst us are distinctly consider'd, Mistakes rectify'd, and the Work itself particularly prov'd to be from the Holy Spirit. With An Addition, in a second Conference, relating to sundry Antinomian Principles, beginning to obtain in some Places.

The first edition was anonymous, but sent forth with an Attestation, signed, Boston, Aug. 10, 1742, by the Rev. Messrs. Colman, Sewall, Prince, Webb, Cooper, Foxcroft, and Gee, all Ministers of Boston. A second edition was published, at Philadelphia, in 1743, with the author's name, and an additional Attestation by Messrs. Gilbert and Wm. Tennent, Samuel and John Blair, Treat and Finley. The book was of convenient form, plain and practical in style, and well-adapted to accomplish its end. "No contemporaneous publication," says President Green, "was probably as much read or had as much influence." *

At the meeting of the Synod in 1742, Mr. Dickinson was again chosen Moderator; and, in 1743, as such, preached the opening sermon, from 1 Cor. 1 : 10,—a text admirably adapted, as, no doubt, the sermon was, to the divided and convulsed state of the Synod. The same year, 1743, he published—

The Nature and Necessity of Regeneration considered in a Sermon from John 3 : 3, preached at Newark, N. J. at a meeting of the Presbytery there. To which is added some Remarks on a Discourse of Dr. Water-

* Green's Discourses, App., pp. 256–61.

land's, entitled "Regeneration stated and explained, according to Scripture antiquity." *

Dr. Waterland's book had been imported and circulated by the Episcopal ministry, and circulated as an antidote to the revival doctrines of Whitefield and his sympathizers. Dickinson's Remarks drew forth, in 1744, from the Rev. James Wetmore, Rector of the Parish Church of Rye, N. Y., "A Defence of Waterland's Discourse on Regeneration." This was answered promptly by Mr. Dickinson in

Reflections upon Mr. Wetmore's Letter in Defence of Dr. Waterland's Discourse of Regeneration. With a Vindication of the received Doctrine of Regeneration, and plain scriptural Evidence that the Notion of Baptismal Regeneration is of a dangerous and destructive Tendency.†

In the same year, 1745, his prolific pen produced "Familiar Letters to a Gentleman, upon A Variety of Seasonable and Important Subjects in Religion:" a work of very great ability, in which he discusses colloquially and familiarly, with direct reference to prevailing prejudices, the evidences of Christianity, and the Doctrine of God's Sovereign Grace in the redemption of men. The way of salvation, by repentance and faith, is clearly exhibited, and the Dangers of Antinomianism are fully set forth. It has been frequently reprinted at home and abroad, and, with his book on "the Five Points," is on the Catalogue of the Presbyterian Board of Publication.

In the agitations, (resulting mainly from the Revival), and in the exciting discussions, by which the Synod and the Churches were convulsed, extending through a period of five years, he not only took the deepest interest, but the conceded position of a leader in the maintenance and defence of what he believed to be the truth and the right. When the Presbytery of New Brunswick and their party were virtually excluded in 1741, he and his Presbytery being absent, it grieved him deeply. He sought, by every means in his power, to cast oil on the troubled waters, and bring about a reconcilia-

* Records, P. Chh., pp. 160, 3.
† Bolton's Ep. Chh. of W. Chester Co., N. Y., pp. 272, 3.

tion of the contending parties. In the spring of 1742, he had occasion to visit Boston to bring out his "Display of God's Special Grace," and took advantage of the opportunity, to consult the Boston ministers and others in relation to the matters in controversy. Year by year, he sought to act, in the Synod, the part of a mediator and pacificator, in the embittered strife, of which the "Records" give painful illustration. But finding, at length, no hope of an honorable reconstruction of the old Synod, he cast in his lot with the aggrieved brethren, and united with them and their friends in constituting the new Synod of New York; the former comprising the "Old Side," and the latter the "New Side" brethren. For the details of this mournful controversy, reference must be had to the authorities in the margin.*

The first meeting of the New Synod was held, September 19, 1745, at the Presbyterian Church in this town, 22 Ministers, and 12 Elders being present. Elder Joseph Woodruff represented this Church—Mr. Dickinson was chosen Moderator. His opening sermon, the following year, at New York, was from Psalm 24: 4.†

In the midst of these troubles and anxieties, preaching, writing, publishing, and caring for his own flock and the churches of the Synod, his soul was stirred within him at the benighted condition of the savage tribes in N. Jersey and the adjacent Provinces. In connection with Pemberton of New York, and Burr of Newark, he addressed, in 1740, "the Honorable Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge," formed at Edinburgh in 1709, and urged them to send missionaries to the Indians on Long-Island, in New Jersey and Pennsylvania. These three brethren were appointed Correspondents of the Society, and authorized to employ missionaries to the Indians. They prevailed on Azariah Horton, a brother of Simon Horton, of Connecticut Farms, in this town, to undertake a mission to the Indians at the east end of Long Island, for which purpose he was ordained by the

* Records, P. Chh. pp. 153–182. Hodge's His. P. Chh., II. 124-252. Log College, pp. 57-73. Stearns' Newark, pp. 166–173. Gillett's P. Chh., I. 76-91.

† Records, P. Chh., pp. 232–4.

Presbytery of New York in 1740. Two years later, they engaged David Brainerd for a similar service among the Indians, near New Lebanon, N. York. In 1744, (June 11,) Brainerd was ordained at Newark, for a mission at the Forks of the Delaware.*

From the time of his removal to N. Jersey, Brainerd found, in Mr. Dickinson, a faithful counselor, and devoted friend; and, in his house, an ever-welcome home. At the time of his ordination, he spent more than a fortnight here. In April following, 1745, he was here again. In August, he came on to consult with Mr. Dickinson. Nov. 10th, he occupied the pulpit, preaching, in the morning, from 2 Cor. 5: 20, and, in the afternoon, from Lu. 14: 22; and took up a collection for the Indian mission amounting to £7. 5. 0. Of the morning service he says:

> God was pleased to give me freedom and fervency in my discourse, and the presence of God seemed to be in the assembly; numbers were affected, and there were many tears among them.

He spent the next Sabbath here also, and several days afterwards, being deeply exercised for the spiritual welfare of the town:

> Had some longings of soul for the dear people of Elizabeth Town, that God would pour out his Spirit upon them, and revive his work among them.†

The first week in December he was here again, in attendance on the Presbytery at Connecticut Farms; also, the third week in January, in consultation with the Correspondents, and supplied the pulpit at Connecticut Farms, on the 26th. The second week of April found him here again in attendance on the Presbytery; again on the 29th, for three or four days; and the first week of July:—

> Lord's Day, July 6. Enjoyed some composure and serenity of mind, in the morning: heard Mr. Dickinson preach, in the forenoon, and was refreshed with his discourse; was in a melting frame, some part of the time of sermon: partook of the Lord's supper, and enjoyed some sense of divine things in that ordinance. In the afternoon I preached from Ezek.

* Webster's P. Chh., pp. 358, 518. Edwards' Works, X. 141, 2.
† Ibid, X. 187, 216, 244, 5.

33: 11. "As I live, saith the Lord God," &c. God favoured me with freedom and fervency, and helped me to plead his cause, beyond my own power.

He met the Presbytery here again on the 22d, and remained three days. He had the fever and ague at Mr. Dickinson's house, for a fortnight in October. Nov. 5th brought him back again from his mission, too enfeebled for work or travel. And here, at his "home" in the parsonage, he remained nearly six months—until April 20th, (with the exception of four or five days),—his last winter on earth,—in so low a state, much of the time, that his life was almost despaired of.*

Mrs. Joanna Dickinson, the pastor's wife, had been taken from him by death, April 20, 1745, in the 63d year of her age. Brainerd's intimacy with the family was mostly of a later date, the daughters of the pastor ministering to him in his chronic infirmities. The missionary makes the following entry in his Journal for 1747:

April 7. In the afternoon, rode to Newark, to marry the Rev. Mr. Dickinson: and in the evening performed that service. Afterwards rode home to Elizabethtown, in a pleasant frame, full of composure and sweetness.†

In 1745, the Rev. John Beach of Newtown, Ct., and the Rev. Henry Caner, of Fairfield, Ct., both preached for the Rev. James Honyman, in Trinity Church, Newport, R. I., and printed their sermons, in which they reflected upon the revival doctrines of the day. The Rev. Dr. Samuel Johnson, of Stratford, Ct., also, published, about the same time, "A Letter from Aristocles to Anthades," designed to set the doctrine of the divine sovereignty and promises in its true light, as he, and the other Episcopal ministers of the day, understood them. These several publications were designed as antidotes mainly to Mr. Dickinson's works on the same subject. He was not slow, therefore, in issuing, 1746, his reply, entitled,

A vindication of God's Sovereign Free Grace. In some Remarks

* Edwards' Works, X. 247, 262, 283, 290, 353, 4, 6, 371, 374-380, 444.
† Edwards' Works, X. 379.

on Mr. J. Beach's Sermon, with some brief Reflections upon H. Caner's Sermon, and on a pamphlet entitled A Letter from Aristocles to Anthades.

It called forth a reponse from Dr. Johnson, to which Mr. Dickinson wrote a rejoinder, called "A Second Vindication of God's Sovereign Free Grace," which was published, after his death, by his brother, Moses Dickinson, of Norwalk.*

Mr. Dickinson had long felt the necessity of a Collegiate Institution, more accessible than Harvard or Yale, for the colonies this side of New England. The course pursued by the authorities of Yale College, in denying to his young friend, David Brainerd, his degree, on account of a slight irregularity, and for whom he and Burr had both interceded in vain, determined him to establish, if possible, a College in New Jersey. Something had been done, already, by the friends of the Log College at Neshaminy, Pa. Mr. Dickinson, it is credibly reported, had for years taught a Classical School, or at least received young men into his house, to fit them for the ministry. The Rev. Jacob Green, of Hanover, and the Rev. Caleb Smith, of Orange, N. J., both of them were his students. Incipient steps were taken by the Synod as early as 1739, to obtain aid from Great Britain, for this object, Mr. Dickinson being on the Committee for this purpose, "but the war breaking out" with Spain prevented it. At length, application was made, to John Hamilton Esq., President of his Majesty's Council, and (by reason of the death, May 14, 1746, of Gov. Lewis Morris) Commander in Chief of the Province of New Jersey, for "a Charter to incorporate sundry persons to found a college." The application was successful, and it was granted, under the great seal of the Province, Oct. 22, 1746. Notice of the event and of the intentions of the Trustees was duly given, in the New York Weekly Post Boy, No. 211, dated February 2, 174$\frac{6}{7}$, as follows:—

Whereas a Charter with full and ample Privileges, has been granted by his Majesty, under the Seal of the Province of New Jersey, bearing date the 22d October, 1746, for erecting a College within the said Province, to Jonathan Dickinson, John Pierson, Ebenezer Pemberton and

* Sprague's Annals, III. 18, V. 55, 63, 85. Chandler's Life of Johnson, p. 71.

Aaron Burr, Ministers of the Gospel and some other Gentlemen, as Trustees of the said College, by which Charter equal Liberties and Privileges are secured to every Denomination of Christians, any different religious Sentiments notwithstanding.

The said Trustees have therefore thought proper to inform the Public, that they design to open the said College the next Spring; and to notify to any Person or Persons who are qualified by preparatory Learning for Admission, that some time in May next at latest they may be there admitted to an Academic Education.

Subsequently, in No. 222, Ap. 20, 1747, notice is thus given:—

This is to inform the Publick, That the Trustees of the Colledge of New-Jersey, have appointed the Rev. Mr. Jonathan Dickinson, PRESIDENT of the said Colledge: which will be opened the fourth Week in May next, at Elizabeth-Town; At which Time and Place, all Persons suitably qualified, may be admitted to an Academic Education.

At the time specified the first Term of "the College of New Jersey" was opened at Mr. Dickinson's house, on the south side of the Old Rahway road, directly west of Race st. Mr. Caleb Smith, of Brookhaven, L. I., a graduate of Yale College, in 1743, and now in the 24th year of his age, was employed as the first Tutor. Enos Ayres, (afterwards a Presbyterian minister at Blooming Grove, Orange Co., N. Y.), Benjamin Chesnut, (an Englishman, and subsequently of the Presbytery of New Brunswick), Hugh Henry, (afterwards of the Presbytery of New Castle), Israel Reed, (shortly after the pastor of the Presbyterian Church of Bound Brook, N. J.), Richard Stockton, (of Princeton, the well-known civilian), and Daniel Thane, (a Scotchman, and subsequently pastor of the Church of Connecticut Farms in this town), were the first graduates of the Institution, and were all of them, doubtless, under the instruction of Mr. Dickinson and his Tutor, Caleb Smith; with others, perhaps, of the succeeding class.*

In the midst of these useful and laborious employments, full of honors as of service, Mr. Dickinson's career on earth was brought to a close. He died, of pleurisy, Oct. 7, 1747, in the sixtieth year of his age. The Rev. Timothy Johnes, of Morristown, visited him in his last illness, and found him

* Memoir of Rev. C. Smith, p. 8. Triennial of C. of N. J.

fully prepared for the event: "Many days have passed between God and my soul, in which I have solemnly dedicated myself to Him, and I trust what I have committed unto Him, He is able to keep until that day." Such was his testimony, in death, to the gospel in which he believed.. On the occasion of his burial, a sermon was preached by his old friend and neighbor, the Rev. John Pierson, of Woodbridge, which was afterwards published. The following notice of his death and burial appeared in the N. York Weekly Post Boy, of Oct. 12, 1747:—

Elizabethtown in New Jersey, Oct. 10.

On Wednesday Morning last, about 4 o'clock, died here of a pleuritic illness, that eminently learned, faithful and pious Minister of the Gospel, and President of the College of New Jersey, the Rev. Mr. Jonathan Dickinson, in the 60th Year of his Age, who had been Pastor of the First Presbyterian Church in this Town for nearly forty Years, and was the Glory and Joy of it. In him conspicuously appeared those natural and acquired moral and spiritual Endowments which constitute a truly excellent and valuable Man, a good Scholar, an eminent Divine, and a serious devout Christian. He was greatly adorned with the Gifts and Graces of his Heavenly Master, in the Light whereof he appeared as a Star of superior Brightness and Influence in the Orb of the Church, which has sustained a great and unspeakable Loss in his Death. He was of uncommon and very extensive Usefulness. He boldly appeared in the Defence of the great and important Truths of our most holy Religion and the Gospel Doctrines of the free and sovereign Grace of God. He was a zealous Promoter of godly Practice and godly Living, and a bright Ornament to his Profession. In Times and Cases of Difficulty he was a ready, wise and able Counsellor. By his Death our infant College is deprived of the Benefit and Advantage of his superior Accomplishments, which afforded a favorable Prospect of its future Flourishing and Prosperity under his Inspection. His Remains were decently interred here Yesterday, when the Rev. Mr. Pierson, of Woodbridge, preached his funeral Sermon, and as he lived desired of all so never any Person in these Parts died more lamented. Our Fathers where are they and the Prophets, do they live forever?

This notice was probably written by the Rev. Mr. Pemberton, of New York, with whom Mr. Dickinson had been intimately associated, for years, in the defence of the truth, and the promotion of the cause of Christ. The testimony thus borne to his great work was fully confirmed by all who

knew him. President Edwards called him "the late learned and very excellent Mr. Jonathan Dickinson." The Rev. Dr. Bellamy called him "the great Mr. Dickinson." The Rev. Dr. John Erskine, of Edinburgh, said, "The British Isles have produced no such writers on divinity in the eighteenth century as Dickinson and Edwards." The Rev. David Austin, of this town, writing of him in 1793, gathers up the traditions of that day concerning him as follows:—

There are those alive, who testify that he was a most solemn, weighty and moving preacher—that he was a uniform advocate for the distinguishing doctrines of grace, as his writings prove—that he was industrious, indefatigable, and successful in his ministerial labors—as to his person, that it was manly—of full size: solemn and grave in his aspect, so that the wicked would seem to tremble in his presence.*

His monument in the Presbyterian "Burying Ground" bears the following inscription:—

Here lyes y^e^ body of y^e^ Rev^d^
Mr Jonathan Dickinson, Pastor
of the first Presbyterian Church
In Elizabeth Town, who Died Oct^r^
y^e^ 7th 1747. Aetatis Suae 60.
Deep was the Wound, O Death! and Vastly wide,
When he resign'd his Useful breath and dy'd:
Ye Sacred Tribe with pious Sorrows mourn,
And drop a tear at your great Patron's Urn!
Conceal'd a moment, from our longing Eyes,
Beneath this Stone his mortal Body lies:
Happy the Spirit lives, and will, we trust,
In Bliss associate with his precious Dust.

Another monument, by the side of his, has the following:—

Here is interred the body of Mrs. Joanna Dickinson—Obiit. April 20, 1745. Anno Aetatis 63.

Rest, precious Dust, till Christ revive this Clay
To Join the Triumphs of the Judgement Day.

They had nine children. (1.) Melyen was born Dec. 7, 1709. (2.) Abigail, married to Jonathan Sergeant, a widower, of Newark.† Her son, Jonathan Dickinson Sergeant, was

* Edwards' Works, X. 379. Webster's P. Chh., p. 361. Preface to the Five Points, viii.

† His first wife was Hannah, (born, 1709, and died, 1743), the daughter of the Rev. John

born in 1746, and married Margaret, daughter of Rev. Elihu Spencer, D. D., Mr. Dickinson's successor in the ministry here. Their children were Hon. John Sergeant, Hon. Thomas Sergeant, Hon. Elihu Spencer Sergeant, and Sarah, the wife of Rev. Samuel Miller, D. D. (3.) Jonathan, born, Sept. 19, 1713, graduated at Yale College in 1731, and died in 1735. (4.) Mary, married, (1.) to John Cooper, a tailor, of this town, and had a daughter, Martha, and two sons, William and Caleb Cooper. Mr. Cooper died in March, 1753, and she was married, (2.) to —— Plum, of Newark, and had Elizabeth, Mary, and Martha Plum, the latter married to David Burnet. She died in 1763. (5.) Joanna, born, Feb. 27, 1716, and died, May 9, 1732. (6.) Temperance, married to Jonathan Odell, of Ct. Farms, and had four children: Jonathan, Joanna, Eunice, and Elizabeth. Mr. Odell died, June 25, 1750. His son, Jonathan, was then a member of the Freshman Class of the College of New Jersey, at Newark, where he graduated in 1754—afterwards, entering the gospel ministry. (7.) Elizabeth, born in 1721, married to Mr. Jonathan Miller, of Barnet's Mills, in this town, and died, Nov. 27, 1788. (8.) ——. (9.) Martha, married, Sept. 7, 1749, to Rev. Caleb Smith, of Newark Mountains, [Orange], N. J., and died, August 20, 1757, leaving three daughters, —Nancy, Elizabeth, and Jane. She is described as

A Lady endowed with many amiable Qualities; she was superior to most of her Sex in Strength of Genius, her intellectual Qualities were quick and penetrating, she had a Thirst for Knowledge, and was greatly delighted in Reading: Kindness, Ease and Friendship composed her natural Temper; she was an agreeable Companion, very obliging in her Behaviour, and admired and loved by all who had the Happiness of her Acquaintance. As she was blessed with an early religious Education so the things of Eternity began betimes to exercise her: She had serious Impressions upon her Mind even from her Childhood, and began a Course of secret Prayer while Young. She was a most faithful Friend, an amiable and affectionate Companion, and the Heart of her Husband safely trusted in her.*

Nutman of Hanover, N. J. Her daughter, Hannah, was married, about 1759, to the Rev. John Ewing, [afterwards, D. D.], of Philadelphia. Mr. Sergeant removed at an early day to Princeton, N. J.

* Murray's Notes, p. 60. Sprague's Annals, III. 17. Hall's Trenton, p. 289. Memoir of Rev. Caleb Smith, p. 48.

Mrs. Mary Dickinson survived her husband, and died, August 30th, 1762, in the 68th year of her age. Her remains repose in the Cemetery of the First Presbyterian Church of Newark, N. J. She was the widow of Elihu Crane, and the mother of Lewis, Christopher, Charles, Elder Elihu, Isaac, Hannah (married to Dr. Moses Scott), and Phebe (the wife of Rev. John Carmichael, of Chester Co., Pa.). Her granddaughter, Martha Crane (daughter of Elihu), was the wife of the Rt. Rev. John Croes, of N. Jersey.*

Mr. Dickinson was, by common consent, the greatest man, whose name adorns the Annals of the town. Tracy, in his "Great Awakening," p. 404, calls him "one of the greatest and safest men of that age;" and Dr. Sprague ventures the assertion,—

> It may be doubted whether, with the single exception of the elder Edwards, Calvinism has ever found an abler or more efficient champion in this country, than Jonathan Dickinson.

This peculiar prominence is a sufficient apology for giving him so large a place in this history. His name, during the nearly forty years of his ministry, gave the town itself a prominence both in the province and in the country.

* Bicentenary of Newark, p. 116 Sprague's Annals, III. 231.

CHAPTER XVI.

A. D. 1708–1747.

Ecclesiastical — Rev. Edward Vaughan, Episcopal Missionary, arrives from England — Call to Jamaica, L. I., declined — Poverty of his People — Preaches at Rahway, Woodbridge, and P. Amboy — Marries Mrs. Emott — Removes to Amboy — Returns — Church Edifice not finished for years — Annual Reports to the "Society" — Chh. Glebe — Opposes Mr. Whitefield — His Death and Character — Increase of Religious Congregations in 40 years.

REV. EDWARD VAUGHAN.

After the departure of the Rev. Mr. Brooke, Nov., 1707, for England, the Episcopal Congregation were left without a preacher nearly two years. They were dependent entirely on missionary service from England. Urgent representations were made to "the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts;" and, in the summer of 1709, the Rev. Edward Vaughan was appointed their missionary for this region. Occasionally the Rev. John Talbot, of Burlington, extended his ministrations as far as this town, as may be learned from a letter written by him to the Secretary of the Society, Sept. 27, 1709:

> I hear Mr. Vaughan is arrived at Boston, but is not yet come into this province, he will have enough to do to supply Mr. Brook's charge at Elizabeth Town, Amboy, Piscataway, who have had none since he left them; but I have done for them, maybe once in a quarter, or so; somebody occasionally passing by that way.*

Mr. Vaughan arrived shortly after the date of this letter and commenced his ministry here and in the neighboring

* Clark's St. John's Chh., p. 34.

towns. He was from the West of England, and a brother of the Rev. Robert Vaughan, Rector of Llantewy and Vicar of Llantrissent, Monmouthshire, Wales, and of Jane, the wife of Thomas Godden, of Leather Lane, near Holborn, London. His prospects were by no means flattering. Writing from Amboy, Dec. 4, 1709, he says:—

I believe that the most inverate enemies of our mother church would recant their pernicious notions were there a faithful pastor in every town to instil better principles into their minds; here are a vast number of Deists, Sabbatarians, and Eutychians, as also of Independants, Anabaptists, and Quakers, from which absurdities Mr. Brooke brought a considerable number of them to embrace our most pure and holy Religion, and I hope that my labors also will be attended with no less success, and observe that those late converts are much more zealous for promoting the interests of our church, and more constant in the public worship of God, than those who sucked their milk in their infancy.

Referring to the decease, in August, 1709, of the Rev. Mr. Urquhart, of Jamaica, he adds,—

Whose cure I have been solicited to supply, but declined it in obedience to the Society's instructions, whose leave and approbation for my removal to that cure I must humbly beg for these following reasons: 1st. That there is not one family in Elizabeth Town that can accommodate me with an ordinary lodging excepting Colonel Townly, who, upon the account of some difference with Mr. Brooke (though a gentleman of an unblemished character), hath declared never to entertain any missionary after him. Secondly. That my salary of £50 per annum will not afford me a competent subsistence in this dear place where no contributions are given by the people towards my support, and where I am continually obliged to be itinerant and consequently at great expenses, especially in crossing Ferries.*

Mr. Vaughan seems not to have obtained the desired leave, but proceeded to cultivate diligently the field assigned him. At the expiration of a year, Dec. 4, 1710, he informs the Secretary, that,—

The people have not contributed any thing towards my subsistence since I came amongst them, and, indeed, to desire it from them, or to show an inclination for it, would very much tend to the dis-service of the Church, in causing our proselytes to start from us rather than bear the weight of such burthens, which to their weak shoulders and poverty,

* Clark's St. John's Chh., pp. 35, 6.

would seem intolerable. I frequently visit the Dissenters of all sorts in their houses, and I experimentally find that an affable even temper with the force of arguments is very prevalent to engage their affections and conformity to holy mother, the Church, which I do assure you is considerably increased by late converts from Quakerism and Anabaptism.*

It is mainly from his periodical reports to the Society, that his life and labors are to be sketched. He writes, Sept. 12, 1711, a few months after the decease of Col. Richard Townley, (the main pillar of St. John's, at that early period), as follows:—

I preach to them in the fore and afternoon of every Lord's day and administer the blessed Sacrament monthly to twenty eight or thirty communicants. I have baptized since my arrival to this government seventy-two children, besides eleven adult persons, unfortunately brought up in dark Quakerism and Anabaptism, and are now so happy as to be members of the Church of Christ, whose worship they constantly frequent with great devotion and seeming delight. †

In the summer of 1711, the Rev. Thomas Halliday was sent by the Society to take charge of Amboy and Piscataway, and Mr. Vaughan divided his labors between the town proper and that part of it called Rahway—a monthly lecture being given to the latter place. Shortly after the decease of Col. Townley, the Congregation obtained from his son, Charles, a clear title to the church lot, for want of which the interior of the Church had not been "fitted according to the rules of decency and order."

Owing to a serious disaffection in the Presbyterian Church of Woodbridge, a few families withdrew, and formed an Episcopal Society. Mr. Vaughan was requested to officiate there occasionally—in a house built for the purpose—"probably the smallest you have ever seen, but amply sufficient for the congregation at this day."

Though I reside, (he says, Feb. 28, 171½), at Elizabeth Town, whose distance is ten miles from Woodbridge, yet I promise through God's blessing to supply both cures by officiating on every Lord's day, in the forenoon in the former and once a fortnight in the afternoon in the latter, which I hope to perform in the summer time when the days are long,

* Clark's St. John's Chh., p. 36. † Ibid, p. 38.

but in the winter season I shall, as I now do, divide my service between both congregations by preaching alternately.*

Mr. Halliday proved to be utterly unworthy of his office, and, in 1713, was obliged to leave Amboy, when Mr. Vaughan was requested to include that place within his parochial district. Mrs. Mary Emott, the widow of James Emott of New York, and the daughter of Mrs. Philip Carteret, had been, doubtless, a frequent visitor at the house of her step-father, Col. Townley. Her husband had died in April 1713, leaving her with four sons and a handsome "fortune of £2000." She was about 48 years old, and of high social standing. Mr. Vaughan was accepted as her second husband. They were married at the close of the first year of her widowhood.†

By his marriage, he came into possession of the house and grounds, afterwards owned and occupied by Col. Wm. Ricketts, on the Point Road; which, thenceforth, became his home; also, of lands held by Proprietary rights; and, as already related, to secure a portion of this property, he brought, in 1714, the year of his marriage, an Action of Ejectment against Joseph Woodruff, one of the Elders of the Presbyterian Church at its reception into the Presbytery in 1717, and probably a Deacon previously. It is likely, that Mr. Vaughan bore much the same relation to the Proprietary party, that Mr. Dickinson did to the Associates; and that the two congregations were separated very nearly by the same lines.

At or soon after his marriage, Mr. Vaughan removed to Amboy, for the benefit of his health, "which," he says, "was much impaired during my abode in Elizabeth Town where I still do and shall continue to officiate in the fore and afternoon three Lord's days successively in every month," the other being given to Amboy. The Society seem not to have favored this plan of non-residence, and to have intimated to him, that some one else would be sent to take his place here; as he expresses, Sept. 28, 1716, a desire to be restored to his former charge at Elizabeth Town.‡

* Clark's St. John's Chh., pp. 38–41. Whitehead's P. Amboy, pp. 216, 7, 387. Webster's P. Chh., pp. 333, 4. † Clark's St. John's Chh., p. 42. ‡ Ibid., p. 43.

How the matter was finally arranged the correspondence does not show, nor how long he continued to reside at Amboy; save the fact, that he returned to his former charge, and was residing here in 1721. He continued to divide his time between the several stations as before, giving the chief attention to this town. Writing, July 8, 1717, he says,—

Elizabeth Town itself is a considerable village and equals if not exceeds any in the Province as well in bigness as in number of Inhabitants, custom and education has engaged them for the most part in the Congregational way, but notwithstanding they are not so very rigid in that persuasion as altogether to deny their attendance on my ministry.*

The Church, which had been erected of brick, in 1706, had not yet been finished. Mr. Halliday, who seems to have resided here at the time, and to have been retained as a missionary in the service of the Propagation Society, wrote to the Secretary, Aug. 1, 1717, of the building of St. John's Church, in these words:—

There was £400 raised by subscription of Charitable People. Mr. Brooks received most of the money and as Mr. Townly informs me he went to England before he made up his accounts, several subscriptions remaining in his hands unpaid, but as his father [Col. Townley] being engaged for the payment of the workmen, he had made up the deficiencies and given bond for £20 to Elizabeth Town Church however this is, the Bond is now in Mr. Willock's hands but I think ought rather to be employed for the use of the Church, there being only the shell of Brick, no pews, Pulpit, notwithstanding so much money has been raised for it.†

In such circumstances, it is not strange, that the congregation grew but slowly, and that the most they could raise for their minister was £30, without a glebe or parsonage. That they were pleased with his ministrations is testified by a letter sent in their name to the Society, in the course of the same year:—

We esteem ourselves happy under his pastoral care, and have a thorough persuasion of mind that the Church of Christ is now planted among us in its purity. Mr. Vaughan hath, to the great comfort and edification of our families, in these dark and distant regions of the world, prosecuted the duties of his holy calling with the utmost application and diligence;

* Clark's St. John's Chh., pp. 44, 5. † Ib., pp. 45, 6.

adorned his character with an exemplary life and conversation; and so behaved himself with all due prudence and fidelity; showing uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity, and sound speech; that they who are of the contrary part have no evil thing to say of him.*

In 1721, his audience had increased to 200 souls, and the communicants were more than 40 in number. For ten years no memorial of him is found. But, Oct. 6, 1731, he writes:

My congregation encreaseth not only in this Town, but in the neighbouring Towns of Newark, Whippany and the Mountains [Orange] where I visit and preach to a numerous assembly occasionally and in the wilderness and dispense the Sacrament to them. I have Baptized here and elsewhere within the compass of two years last past 556 children besides 64 adults, and find in the people a general disposition to receive the Gospel according to the way and manner taught and established in the Church of England.†

At the close of 1733, he reports the baptism, for the year, of 88 children and five adults; and for 1734, "13 Adults 6 of which were negroes, and 162 children." The communicants were seventy. In the year, ending, May 29, 1739, he baptized 129 Infants and 3 adults, and the number of communicants was 84. A glebe "of nine acres of good land, with a fine orchard thereon," had been acquired "by the Piety and favor of a very worthy widow Mrs. Anne Arskins [Erskine] of Elizabeth Town.‡

"Mrs. Arskins" was the widow of John Erskine, who came over in the Scotch immigration of 1684-5, who was, in all probability, originally a Presbyterian.

When Mr. Whitefield visited the town in 1739 and 1740, Mr. Vaughan stood aloof from him, and wrote to the Secretary of the Society giving an account of his preaching with strictures on his doctrine.§

Mr. Vaughan continued in the work of the ministry, as the Rector of St. John's Church, until his decease about the 12th of October, 1747, "far advanced in years." It has been said, on high authority, that Mr. Vaughan and Mr. Dickinson "both lay corpses on the same day, the latter having

* Humphrey's Hist. of the S. P. G. F., p. 77.
‡ Ibid., pp. 50, 1, 5.
† Clark's St. John's Chh., pp. 48, 9.
§ Clark's St. John's Chh., p. 55.

died a few hours the first." But in a letter, written less than three months after the event, in the name of the Church Wardens and Vestry of St. John's Church, it is said, "A few days before the death of Mr. Vaughan, Mr. Dickinson late Dissenting Teacher in this place departed this life." As the latter died on the 7th, it is probable that Mr. Vaughan died on or about the 12th.*

It is, also, reported, that when tidings reached Mr. Vaughan, then old and feeble, and nigh unto death, that Mr. Dickinson was dead, he exclaimed, "Oh that I had hold of the skirts of Brother Jonathan!" As their "personal relations were always of the most pleasant character," the report is not improbable. It must have been a season of great desolation, when the town was thus deprived, at the same time, of both of its pastors—settled at the same period, continuing with them nearly forty years, and then stricken down the same week.†

Mr. Vaughan's Will was dated, July 30, 1747: in which he speaks of his brother-in-law, Charles Townley, his niece, Mrs. Sarah Townley, and her sister, Mary Townley (subsequently married to Stephen Burrows); also, his sister-in-law, Mrs. Shacknaple. To Sarah Townley (afterwards the wife of John Harriman, 3d) he left his negro-man Jack, his plate, his carriage, and the use of his dwelling house. His books he gave to Walter Dongan, one of his Executors. To the Propagation Society for the use of a Church of England minister in Elizabeth Town, he gave his nine-acre lot. His wife was the half-sister of Charles Townley, but about 20 years older.

The memory of Mr. Vaughan, as in the case of Mr. Dickinson was very precious to the people of his charge. From the information received by the Rev. Dr. Rudd, from Gen. Matthias Williamson, who died Nov. 8, 1807, at the age of 91 years, and whose recollections of Mr. Vaughan were very distinct and grateful,

* Clark's St. John's Chh., p. 55. Rev. Dr. Rudd's Hist. Notices of St. John's Chh., p. 10. Dr. Chandler says, that they "died in the same *month* of the year—47."

† Rev. Dr. Murray's Notes, p. 129.

It would appear that he was happily constituted for the times in which he lived, and the sphere of his labours. He was sprightly and engaging as a companion, as a friend and neighbour kind and liberal, and his public ministrations were marked by great solemnity and tenderness, especially the administration of the holy Supper.

At the time of the settlement of these two patriarchs, their two congregations were the only ones in the town, and the Episcopal congregation had just been gathered, including but a very few families. At the time of their decease, Presbyterian congregations had been gathered and ministers settled over them, at Westfield, at Connecticut Farms, at Turkey or New Providence, at Rahway, at Basking Ridge, at Rocsiticus [Mendham], at West Hanover [Morristown], and at Springfield,—all of which were included within the original township of Elizabeth.

CHAPTER XVII.

A. D. 1740–1764.

Negro Plot — Land Conflicts — Appeal to the Crown — Tumults — Secret Meetings — E. T. Bill in Chancery — Answer — Death of Gov. Morris — Jonathan Belcher, Gov. — Issue of the long Conflict with the Proprietors — Death of Mayor Bonnel — Lottery Mania — Two Lottery Schemes — Prof. Kalm's Notices of the Town — Col. Rickett's Affair in N. Y. Harbor — Notices of Gov. Belcher — Removes to E. T. — His Hospitality and Piety — Befriends the College — Gives it a new Charter — Incorporates the Presbyterian Chh. — Makes E. T. the Seat of Government — His Death and Character — Judge Ross — Addresses of the Corporation — Town Officers — Newspaper Notices — The Barracks — First Centenary Celebration.

The Incorporation of the Borough, Feb. 8, $17\frac{39}{40}$, was followed, the same year, by the scenes and excitements of "the Great Revival," absorbing the attention and interest of nearly the whole community. The year following, 1741, witnessed one of those remarkable panics to which a slaveholding community are ever liable. The city of New York, in the spring and summer of that year, was terribly agitated by the report of a Negro Conspiracy to burn the city and murder the white population, the particulars of which, by Recorder Horsmanden, have been so minutely and faithfully described in his "History of the Negro Plot." To the disgrace of humanity,

> During the progress of this affair, one hundred and fifty four negroes were committed to prison; of whom fourteen were burnt at the stake; eighteen hanged; seventy one transported, and the rest pardoned or discharged for want of proof. Twenty white persons were committed, of whom four were executed.*

Two were burned on the 3d of May, and the remaining

* Valentine's N. York, p. 275.

twelve in June following. Horrible as these transactions were, they were not confined to New York. The panic extended to this neighborhood, whither some of the suspected blacks had fled for safety. Two at least of the poor creatures were arrested, within the County of Essex, tried, found guilty, and condemned to the same inhuman fate. The Account Book of the Justices and Freeholders of the county contains the following records:

June 4, 1741. Daniel Harrison Sent in his account of wood Carted for Burning two Negros allow^{d} Cur^{y}. 0. 11. 0.

February 25, 174$\frac{1}{2}$. Joseph Heden acc^{t} for Wood to Burn the Negros M^{r} Farrand paid allowed. . 0. 7. 0. Allowed to Isaac Lyon 4/ Curr^{s} for a load of Wood to burn the first Negro . . 0. 4. 0.

At the latter meeting were present, "Matthias Hatfield Justice for Elizth town, John Halsted freeholder for Elizth town." At the former, "John Ogden, Justice, John Halsted and John Stiles freeholders for Elizebethtown." Zophar Beech was allowed 7s. for "Irons for y^{e} Negro that was Burnt." The latter seems to have been allowed, Feb. 27, 17$\frac{2}{4}\frac{9}{0}$, and probably refers to a prior event. Possibly, there were three burned at the stake. The Sheriff on whom it devolved to to execute the judgments of the Court, at this period, was William Chetwood of this town.

Whether these executions had any connection with the so-called "Negro Conspiracy" at New York, or not, they show a feature of the times not to be overlooked by the faithful historian.

The troubles with the "Proprietors" were perpetuated, and soon after the occurrences just mentioned greatly increased. In 1740, the Town Committee consisted of John Crane, Jonathan Dayton, John Megie, Thomas Clarke, Andrew Joline, Joseph Man, and Andrew Craige. Robert Ogden, (the second of the name) a young lawyer, 24 years old, was chosen, Oct. 2, 1740, "Town Clark." He became, subsequently, one of the most influential men in the town.*

The two Actions of Ejectment, brought by the Penn

* E. Town Book, B. 21, 2.

brothers, against Chambers and Alcorn, in 1735, (as already noticed), came on for trial, at Amboy, Aug. 14, 1741; resulting, on the 16th, in a general verdict for the plaintiffs, on the ground that the lands in question were not included in the E. Town Purchase. To meet the expenses of this suit, it was resolved at a town meeting, Dec. 15, 1741,

That the Committee of said Town should have full Power and Athority Given To them By Us To Sell and Dispose of all that three Hundred Acres of Upland Lying near Ash Swamp which was Layed Out in the Year One thousand Six Hundred and Ninety Nine (Alias) Seven Hundred for the Town Aforesaid: in Order to Defray the Cost and Charge of the Sute Between William Pen Thomas Pen and Others: and the Said Town.*

An Action of Ejectment had, also, been brought, August, 1737, in the name of James Jackson, on the right of Joseph Halsey, one of the Associates, against John Vail, holding by a Proprietary right, which came to trial, March 17, 174½, resulting, on the 19th, in a general verdict for the plaintiff; which was carried, by appeal, before the Governor and Council.†

The case of Cooper vs. Moss and others, also, came to trial in August 1742, resulting in a verdict, by a Morris County Jury, for the plaintiff. Other Actions were brought, of a similar character, some of which were, by compromise, withdrawn; and others went to trial with like results. "To enumerate all the Actions of Trespass, and Trespass and Ejectment, which have been occasioned by the different claims of the People of Elizabeth-Town and the Proprietors," would occupy too much space in this Memoir. It was alleged, that the County of Morris had been so formed, March 15, 173⅝, and the County of Somerset had been so altered, Nov. 4, 1741, as to bring much of the land in question into those counties, so that these cases might be tried before Somerset or Morris Co. jurors, known to be inimical to the claims of the E. T. Associates. So, also, it was alleged, that the Judges were mostly in the interest of their persecutors.‡

* E. T. Bill, p. 48. Ans. to Do., p. 34. E. T. Book, B. 23.
† E. T. Bill, pp. 48, 9. Ans. to Do., p. 34. ‡ Ans. to E. T. Bill, pp. 35, 6.

In these circumstances, it was determined to carry the matter directly to the King's Most Excellent Majesty. Solomon Boyle, of Morris Co., writes, Nov. 16, 1743, to James Alexander, (both of them in the interest of the Proprietary party), that he

> Had been to Elizabethtown the week before, and been informed that the people of that place and the people of Newark had come to a written agreement relative to their boundary—the Newarkers to join in sending home against the Proprietors, but Col. Ogden said it was not finished, and that none of the Ogdens would agree to it.

David Ogden, also, of Newark, one of the counsel of the Proprietors, writes, Dec. 12, 1743, to James Alexander, his fellow counselor, confirming what Boyle had written, with additional information about the proposed agreement between the two towns, and stating further, that

> Mr. Fitch, from Norwalk, had met the Elizabeth Town Committee, and left with them a petition to the King for relief against the Proprietors, with which they were much pleased; that Matthias Hetfield and Stephen Crane had been chosen by them to go to England during the winter, and lay it before the King.*

It is somewhat strange that the Associates should have employed a lawyer of Norwalk, (afterwards Governor of Ct.) to draw their petition, as it is not known, that he had any interests or connections here. They had no reason, however, to regret it, as the work was well done. It recites very clearly and fully the matters in controversy; narrates succinctly the history of the Indian Purchase and of the opposing claims; refers to the litigations determined, and others not yet issued; shows the difficulty of obtaining an impartial hearing, as the courts and the country are constituted; and appeals to his Majesty for relief and redress.†

This Appeal was signed by 304 persons, purporting to be "the Proprietors, Freeholders and Inhabitants of a Tract of Land now called Elizabeth-Town, whose Names are hereunto subscribed, in Behalf of themselves and others their Associates, Proprietors, Freeholders, and Inhabitants of said

* Analytical Index, pp. 188, 9.

† E. T. Bill, pp. 121, 2.

Tract." A large portion of the actual inhabitants, known to be of the same party, are not included in the list. No one of the ministers of the seven congregations signed the paper, except John Cleverly, at Morristown, and he had retired from active service.

The Petition was forwarded to his Majesty, George II., probably by the hands of the persons appointed, Messrs. Hatfield and Crane, and read in Council, July 19, 1744; when it was referred to the Lords of the Committee of Council for Plantation Affairs; by whom, Aug. 21st, it was referred to the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations. Its subsequent fate is not known.*

The people of Newark, especially those who lived at Newark Mountains [Orange], in 1744, began to have trouble with the Proprietary party, similar to that which the people of this town had experienced for three fourths of a century. Acts of violence were committed, arrests made, and offenders imprisoned. In 1745–6, the jails were broken open, and the prisoners released. Indictments were found against the rioters, and society was convulsed. The Government, under Hamilton, was "too weak to put a stop to" the riotous assemblages of the opposition; and, as Jas. Alexander and R. H. Morris wrote, Dec. 4, 1746, "the infection of insubordination was daily spreading;"—all "on account of the disputed title to the lands" purchased of the Indian owners of the soil. Party spirit ran high. The excitement spread far and wide. Deep sympathy was felt, of course, for the aggrieved settlers, by the popular party in this town, though they were only indirectly concerned in the issue. Gradually, however, the field of contention widened. Collisions ensued between the people of Turkey, who had drawn lots in 1736–7, near the Passaic river, and others occupying portions of the same ground by leases or purchase from the Proprietary party.

Secret meetings, or caucuses, were held by both parties to devise measures to carry into effect their purposes, and to gain advantages over their opponents. Secret communications

* E. T. Bill, p. 123.

† Hoyt's Orange, pp. 65–75. E. T. Bill, App., pp. 1–39. Anal. Index., pp. 198, 208.

were passing back and forth, the intercepting of which at times created no little trouble. William Chetwood, of this town, and Sheriff of Essex County, finds an open letter on a table in one of his rooms, from one of the leaders of the popular party, and forthwith transmits it, May 7, 1747, to C. Justice Morris, one of the lawyers of the aristocratic party, with a note, in which he gives a little personal history as follows:—

I intended to have waited on you myself, but have for some time past and am still so troubled with a swelled face, and cold I have got that I cant possibly do it.*

A copy of an affidavit by Solomon Boyle aforesaid, before C. Justice Morris, in relation to some of these meetings and plottings, is found, singularly enough among the Colonial Papers of N. York. It bears the date of May 13, 1747. He lived on a part of the land claimed by Daniel Cooper, of whose suit against John Crane and others mention has been made. He testifies, that—

About the end of October last being at the house of Samuel Woodruff Alderman in Elizabeth Town, he was there desired by several persons, particularly one they called Lawyer Daniel Clarke and one John Osborn both of Elizabeth Town, to acquaint Daniel Cooper that in a fortnights time the Mob intended to pay him a visit. He came to Dalrymple's place, [Boyle's tenant], just after the house was broke open and the said Dalrymple with his wife and children turned out of doors on the 8th of April last by a number of persons with Clubs, that he saw several of the persons concerned in that Riot, carrying the Man's goods out of the House, some in particular he remembers to have been present and active therein to witt: Nath[ll] Davis (who was called their Capt[n]) Abraham Hendricks, Daniel Little of Turkey, Nath[ll] Rogers, Wm Johnston, W[m] Breasted, and James Hampton of Morris Town. He heard on the last training day being the sixth day of April on Monday, the day appointed by Act of Assembly, the Company at Turkey gave out, that they had liberty to chuse new officers, and that they either chose or were about to chose the said Nath[ll] Davis for their Capt[n] and one Badgely Lieutenant.

Further, that

He with the said Joseph Dalrymple on the second day of this instant, had occasion to go to Turkey, where they saw at Abraham Hendricks

* N. Y. Col. Docmts., VIII. 345.

house the said Abr: Hendricks Daniel Little and he thinks Isaac Hendricks and some men that were present a turning Dalrymple out of possession and as this informant has been told by Daniel Cooper and Moses Ayres, that since their turning Dalrymple out of possession, they said they were misled and were sorry for it. (When questioned, they said), if the thing was to do again and if we had the same information, which we now have, we would do it yet.

The affidavit is drawn out to a great length, with much more to the same effect, showing that the people of Turkey, claiming by E. Town right, had taken the law into their own hands, and were determined to drive off all other claimants; and that they "said the Land at Turkey and much further was theirs and they would have it as far as they claimed, and that there would be more such doings by the Mob than ever yet has been done in the Country. *

It was an unhappy state of affairs, without much prospect of improvement. The trouble had been prolonged for eighty years, and become more aggravated from generation to generation. The law was powerless with a people who knew the justice of their claims and how to defend them. It would have been far better for the Carteret party from the first had they acknowledged these claims, and been content with the vast domain beyond the town. The course actually pursued was sure to end in rupture and revolution.†

All this while, for at least three years, the so-called Proprietors had been preparing, with great pains and expense, a complete and labored argument in defence of their long litigated pretensions to the soil of this town, by the Duke of York's Grant to Carteret. It purports to have been filed, April 13th, 1745. It was written on about 1500 sheets. It bears the names of James Alexander and Joseph Murray, as "Of Counsel for the Complainants," eminent lawyers of N. York. Murray was one of the first lawyers of the land. Alexander, the father of "the Earl of Stirling," was at the head of his profession. The Bill was, undoubtedly, the product of his pen—"one of the very few literary remains of a man highly distinguished in his day, but who has left,"

* N. Y. Col. Docmts., VIII. 346-9.

† Mulford's N. Jersey, pp. 349-51. Gordon's N. J., pp. 108-11.

says Sedgwick, "but scanty testimonials of his character and ability behind him." This bill is any thing but "scanty."*

It bears the following imposing Title:

A Bill in the Chancery of New Jersey, at the Suit of John Earl of Stair, and others, Proprietors of the Eastern-Division of New-Jersey; Against Benjamin Bond, and some other Persons of Elizabeth-Town, distinguished by the Name of the Clinker Lot Right Men. With Three large Maps, done from Copper-Plates. To which is added; The Publications of the Council of Proprietors of East New-Jersey, and Mr. Nevill's Speeches to the General Assembly, concerning The Riots committed in New-Jersey, and The Pretences of the Rioters, and their Seducers. These Papers will give a better Light into the History and Constitution of New-Jersey, than anything hitherto published, the Matters whereof have been chiefly collected from Records. Published by Subscription. Printed by James Parker, in New-York, 1747; and a few copies are to be sold by him and Benjamin Franklin, in Philadelphia; Price bound, and Maps coloured, Three Pounds; plain and sticht only, Fifty Shillings, Proclamation Money.

The printing was finished, July 21, 1747. It is a folio, with double columns, and contains, besides the Maps, 124 pages, with an Appendix of 40 pages. So plausible is the plea, that nearly all the historians of the State have relied almost implicitly on its statements, and, in many cases, have thus been led into error. It is a special and one-sided plea, and, as in all such cases, is to be received with caution, and its statements of facts are to be subjected to a rigid scrutiny.†

The preparation of an Answer to this formidable Bill was entrusted, by the Town Committee, to William Livingston and William Smith, Jun., as their Counsel. Livingston was the pupil of Alexander, and, if employed, as is likely, in 1750, was only in the 27th year of his age; but he had already acquired a high reputation at the bar in New York. The interest that he took in this case was, probably, one of the reasons that induced him, a few years later, to become a resident of this town. Smith was still younger, in his 23d year. Yet he was associated, that same year, Nov., 1750, with others, in preparing the first Digest of the Colonial

* Sedgwick's Life of Wm. Livingston, pp. 49, 51.

† Anal. Index, p. 205.—"1500 acres of rights had been sold to bear the expense of Elizabethtown suit." Ib., p. 289.

Laws of New York. He wrote the History of the Province, and, after the Revolution, was made Chief Justice of Canada.*

The "Answer" was read in town meeting, Aug. 27, 1751, and filed a few days afterwards. It was put in print the following year, 1752, in similar form with the Bill itself (but contains only 48 pages), with the following Title:

An Answer to a Bill in the Chancery of New Jersey. At the Suit of John Earl of Stair, and others, commonly called Proprietors of the Eastern Division of New-Jersey, Against Benjamin Bond, and others claiming under the original Proprietors and Associates of Elizabeth-Town. To which is added; Nothing either of The Publications of the Council of Proprietors of East New-Jersey, or of The Pretences of the Rioters, and their Seducers; Except so far As the Persons meant by Rioters, pretend Title Against The Parties to the above Answer; But A great Deal of the Controversy, Though much less Of the History and Constitution of New-Jersey, than the said Bill. Audi alteram partem. Published by Subscription. New York: Printed and Sold by James Parker, at the New Printing-Office, in Beaver-Street. 1752.†

It professes to be "The joint and several Answer" of 449 Freeholders and Inhabitants of Elizabeth Town, recorded in alphabetical order.

The Town Committee, on whom was devolved the responsibility of conducting the Defense, were, for 1750, Messrs. John Crane, Andrew Craige, William Miller, John Halsted, Stephen Crane, Thomas Clarke, and John Chandler.

At the time of the preparation and the filing of the Bill in Chancery, Lewis Morris was Governor of the Province. He had long been conversant with the matters in litigation, and was deeply interested in the issue of this most important case—holding a large part of his property in N. Jersey by Proprietary rights. Gov. Morris had presumed, without, as was alleged, due authority, to erect a Court of Chancery, and to exercise the prerogatives of Chancellor. Could the Bill in question have been, with its Answer, submitted to his adjudication, the plaintiffs would, undoubtedly, have obtained just such a decision as they desired.

But this favorable prospect was blighted by the decease of the Governor in May, 1746. Unfortunately for the advocates

* Sedgwick's Livingston, pp. 48, 66, 8. Smith's N. York, pp. i., ix.-xvi.
† Anal. Index, p. 277.

and friends of the Bill, Jonathan Belcher, a famous old Puritan, of Boston, Mass., was entrusted with the executive functions, and entered upon his office as Governor of New-Jersey, in August, 1747. Before the Answer to the Bill could be printed, Gov. Belcher became a resident of this town, and immediately identified himself with the First Presbyterian church and congregation, with which, and its branches in the back country, the defendants in the Bill were nearly all connected. The sympathies of Gov. Belcher, therefore, would, most naturally, be given to the Presbyterian party, for such, in fact, the defendants were. Owing to these or other similar reasons, Gov. Belcher seems not to have adjudicated the case; Alexander, who had the principal management of the Bill, died, April 2, 1756. Murray died, April 2, 1757, before the death of Gov. Belcher. The French War succeeded. Then came the Stamp Act Excitement, followed by the Revolution. No place was found for the E. Town Bill, and it fell by its own weight. Such was the end of this famous struggle, continued for a whole century, and resulting in the vindication of the original purchasers of the soil, and the defeat of their opponents.

Other matters, in the meantime, engaged the attention of the people, for the moment. Joseph Bonnel, Esq., the first Mayor of the Borough, at the close of the winter of $174\frac{7}{8}$, was removed by death. He lived in the neighborhood of Connecticut Farms, where, in the graveyard of the Presbyterian Church, his remains were buried. A monument was erected over his grave with this Inscription :

Who knew him living must lament him dead,
Whose corpse beneath this Verdant Turf is laid.
Bonnel, in Private Life, in Public Trust,
Was Wise and Kind, was Generous and Just.
In Virtue's rigid Path unmoved he trod,
To Self Impartial, pious to his God.
Religion's Patron, and a Patriot True,
A general Good, and private blessing too.
What Bonnel was, and what his Virtues were,
The Resurrection day will best declare.
Joseph Bonnel, Esq., deceased March y^e^ 14, 1747–8, in y^e^ 63d year of his age.

He was repeatedly chosen, from 1716 to 1743, to represent the town in the General Assembly. In 1738, he was chosen Speaker, and the same year appointed Second Judge of the Supreme Court.

In 1748, the Lottery mania infected all classes of the community. Not less than eight different schemes, for raising money for public purposes in New Jersey, were advertised in the papers of New York and Philadelphia. Two of them related entirely to this town. The first was called "the Elizabeth-Town Raway Lottery." The object was "To raise a Sum of Money [£1050] for building a Parsonage-House," at Rahway. It consisted "of 1500 Tickets at 14s. each." The prizes were £60, and £40, one each; 3, of £20; 4, of £17; 5, of £10; 10, of £7; 20, of £5; 60, of £2. 10. 0, and 200, of £1. 8. 0. It was drawn at Rahway, on Tuesday and Wednesday, Aug. 2 and 3, 1748, "under the Care and Management of John Ross, Esq., Thomas Clark, Esq., Jonathan Freeman, Elifelet Frazee, Stephen Burrows and Josiah Terrill." *

A similar "Scheme of a Lottery in Turkey, in Elizabeth Town," was advertised, Aug. 8, 1748, "to raise a sum of Money [£152. 5. 0.] for building a Parsonage-House, consisting of 1450 Tickets at 14s. each." The highest prize was £30: "The Drawing to commence on or before the first Tuesday in November next, at the House of Benjamin Pettit, Esq; in Turkey, if filled by that Time, under the Care and Management of Messrs. Benjamin Pettit, David Day, Elnathan Cory, John Badgley, Nathaniel Davis and Josiah Broadwell." †

To such an extent was society demoralized by this pernicious custom, that the Legislature of the Province, near the close of the year, Dec. 16, 1748, passed a stringent act against Lotteries and all other kinds of gambling; prefixing to the Act the following admirable Preamble:

Whereas Lotteries, playing of Cards and Dice, and other Gaming for Lucre of Gain, are become of late frequent and common within this Colony,

* N. Y. Weekly Post Boy, Nos. 273, 4, 8, 288, 290.
† N. Y. Weekly Post Boy, No. 290.

whereby many Persons have unjustly gained to themselves great Sums of Money from unwary Persons, as well as Children and Servants, tending to the manifest Corruption of Youth, and the Ruin and Impoverishment of many poor Families: And whereas such pernicious Practices and Desire of unlawful Gain may not only give frequent Opportunities to evil-minded Persons to cheat and defraud divers of the honest Inhabitants of this Colony, but may in Time, if not prevented, ruin the Credit thereof, and be a Hindrance to Trade and Industry, and a great Temptation to Vice, Idleness and Immorality, and consequently against the common Good, Welfare and Peace of his Majesty's Government: Wherefore, &c. *

The law, however, was evaded by drawing the lotteries in a neighboring province, though the tickets were sold and purchased in this province.

The celebrated Swedish Naturalist, Prof. Kalm, in his Botanical Explorations of these provinces, visited this part of the country in 1748. On his way from Philadelphia to New York, he tarried here a night and was gone in the morning. He came to New Brunswick, at noon on Saturday, the 29th of October, and proceeded north the same afternoon. After passing the forks of the road, eight miles this side of New Brunswick, at "Fairfield," he says:—

The country now made a charming appearance; some parts being high, others forming vallies, and all of them well-cultivated. From the hills you had a prospect of houses, farms, gardens, cornfields, forests, lakes, islands, roads, and pastures. In most of the places where we traveled this day the colour of the ground was reddish. I make no doubt, but there were strata of the before-mentioned red limestone under it. Sometimes the ground looked very like a cinnabar ore.

Wood-bridge is a small village in a plain, consisting of a few houses: we stopped here to rest our horses a little. The houses were most of them built of boards; the walls had a covering of shingles on the outside; these shingles were round at one end, and all of a length in each row: some of the houses had an Italian roof, but the greatest part had roofs with pediments; most of them were covered with shingles. In most places we met with wells, and buckets to draw up the water.

Elizabeth-town is a small town about twenty English miles distant from New Brunswick: we arrived there immediately after sun-setting. Its houses are mostly scattered, but well-built, and generally of boards, with a roof of shingles, and walls covered with the same. There were likewise some stone buildings. A little rivulet passes through the town

* Allinson's Laws of N. J., p. 187.

from west to east; it is almost reduced to nothing when the water ebbs away, but with the full tide they can bring up small yachts. Here were two fine churches, each of which made a much better appearance than any one in Philadelphia. That belonging to the people of the church of England was built of bricks, had a steeple with bells, and a balustrade round it, from which there was a prospect of the country. The meeting-house of the presbyterians was built of wood, but had both a steeple and bells, and was, like the other houses, covered with shingles. The town house made likewise a good appearance, and had a spire with a bell. The banks of the river were red, from the reddish limestone; both in and about the town were many gardens and orchards; and it might truly be said, that Elizabeth-town was situated in a garden, the ground hereabouts being even and well-cultivated.

At night we took up our lodgings at Elizabeth-town Point, an inn, about two English miles distant from the town, and the last house on this road belonging to New Jersey. The man who had taken the lease of it, together with that of the ferry near it, told us that he paid a hundred and ten pounds of Pennsylvania currency to the owner.

Oct. 30th. We were ready to proceed on our journey at sun-rising. Near the inn where we had passed the night, we were to cross a river, and we were brought over, together with our horses, in a wretched half-rotten ferry. The country was low on both sides of the river, and consisted of meadows. But there was no other hay to be got, than such as commonly grows in swampy grounds; for as the tide comes up in this river, these low plains were sometimes overflowed when the water was high. The people hereabouts are said to be troubled in summer with immense swarms of gnats or musquetoes, which sting them and their cattle. This was ascribed to the low swampy meadows, on which these insects deposit their eggs, which are afterwards hatched by the heat.*

An exciting incident occurred in 1750, which deeply stirred the growing, though yet latent, hostility to British domination. It is best related in the words of the weekly chronicler of that period:—

N. York, June 11, 1750.—Thursday last [7th] as Col. William Rickets of Elizabeth Town, with his Wife and Family were going home from this City in his own Boat, accompanied by some of his Friends, they unfortunately left the Burgee flying at their Mast Head; and on their coming abreast of his Majesty's Ship Greyhound, then lying in the North River, a Gun was fired from on board her; but they not apprehending it to be at them, took no Notice of it, on which a second directly followed; and the Shot passing through the Boat's Mainsail, struck a young Woman, Nurse

* Peter Kalm's Travels in North Am., I. 181–3.

to one of Col. Ricket's Children, in the Head, and killed her on the Spot; she had the Child in her Arms, which happily received no Hurt. The Boat on this immediately put back to this City. And the Coroner's Inquest being summon'd, and Evidences on both Sides examin'd, they brought it in Wilful Murder.*

The name of the nurse was Elizabeth Stibben; it turned out, that "she expired a few hours afterwards." The Greyhound was a Ship of War, under the command of Capt. Robert Roddam, a son-in-law of George Clinton, Governor of the Province of New York. The Captain was on shore at the time, having left the vessel in charge of Lieut. John How, by whom the swivel gun was pointed. The gun was fired by James Park, the Gunner's Mate. Col. Wm. Rickets was the son of Capt. Wm. Rickets, dec^{d}, of New York. Clinton speaks of him, as "a hot headed rash young man:" in other words, probably, a young man of spirit, little inclined to bow down to the British officials of the day, and, like a multitude of other such young Americans, exceedingly galled by the lordly exactions of their imported rulers. Clinton says, that he had passed the Greyhound the day before without lowering his pendant, and, before leaving the city wharf, on his return, had declared that he would do it again in spite of the man-of-war. The affair took place "between Nutten [Governor's] Island and the great Battery."

The democratic party, of which Chief Justice Delancy was the head, took advantage of the sad event, to bring the administration into disrepute, and awaken popular indignation against the despotism by which the people were oppressed. Delancy imprisoned the Gunner's Mate for Murder; and a Habeas Corpus, demanded by Capt. Roddam, was refused by Bradley, the Attorney General. Lieut. How was sent "home" for trial, while Parks was kept in prison at New York, as late as July 27th. How his case terminated does not appear. The indignation and excitement of Ricketts' townsmen, of course, was intense. Much of it was smothered, only to break forth, in due time, with greatly-increased power.†

* N. Y. Weekly Post Boy, No. 386.

† N. Y. Col. Docmts., VI. 571-6; 583-6. N. J. Hist. Soc. Coll. IV. 64.

GOV. JONATHAN BELCHER.

At the close of the year 1751, Gov. Belcher became a resident of this town. He had been appointed Governor of New Jersey, in 1747, to succeed Gov. Morris. He arrived, in the Scarboro' man of war, at New York, Aug. 8, 1747, an old man, in the 66th year of his age, having been born, at Cambridge, Mass., Jan. 8, 168½. He was the son of Andrew Belcher, (a Boston merchant, and a gentleman of great wealth), and graduated at Harvard College in 1699, second on the roll. He married, at Piscataway, N. H., Jan. 4, 170⅝, "Mrs. Mary Partridge, daughter of L. Gov. Wm. Partridge." He became, at an early day, an active member of the church, and ever, through life, honored his profession. He spent six years abroad, was admitted to court, and was treated with great respect by the best society. On his return, he engaged in merchandise. He visited England again, in 1729; and, Nov. 29, was appointed Governor of Mass. and New Hampshire. He returned in Aug. 1730, and continued in office until 1741, when he was superseded. On the occasion of the visit of Whitefield to Boston in 1741, he openly and warmly espoused the cause of that eminent preacher, and became his personal friend and correspondent. He went abroad again, in 1744, to vindicate himself, at Court, from the aspersions of his opposers, reinstated himself in the royal favor, and returned as Governor of N. Jersey.*

He published his commission at Perth Amboy, Aug. 10, 1747, met the Legislature, at Burlington, Aug. 20, and soon after became a resident of that place—living, at first, with Richard Smith, the Quaker, and, after Dec. 4th, in his own house. While he was delighted with the air, soil, and situation, he was much tried with the moral and religious state of the people. He described it, as "a land flowing with milk and honey," but the people had no relish for virtue and true religion; "they pay little regard to the Sabbath,"—according

* Allen's Biog. Dict.

to the Quaker tenets—"the men journey—the women divert —the children play in the streets without reproof—these are the most uncouth and unpleasant things of my present condition." He occasionally went to the Quaker meeting and Episcopal worship, "and at other times officiated as priest in his own house." Having a coach and four, he proposed to drive down (20 miles) to Philadelphia, and spend "the Lord's Day often there, with his friend Mr. Tennent;"—Rev. Gilbert Tennent, with whom he became acquainted, in 1741, at Boston, and who, at this time, was pastor of a Presb. church in Philadelphia.*

His wife had died before he went abroad, in 1744; and, while in England, he became acquainted with a lady to whom he offered himself in marriage. She came over to this country, about Sept. 1, 1748, and was married to him on the 8th, at Philadelphia. While in attendance on the Commencement of the College of New Jersey, at Newark, September 26, 1750, he was afflicted with paralysis, from the effects of which he suffered during the remainder of his life. He says, July 3, 1752, that "for eighteen months he had not been able to hold a pen." †

Finding that Burlington air did not agree with him, he made arrangements to remove to this town. A house was prepared for his residence, in Jersey st., (occupied in later years by Dr. Davis), and his wife, with her daughter, came on, March 19, 1751, to examine it. To Mayor Samuel Woodruff, who took a great interest in his removal, he wrote, April 11, that Mrs. Belcher approved of the house, and desired to have it made as commodious as possible. His removal, however, was delayed until the following autumn.‡

That the anticipated event excited a considerable sensation appears from a letter, written, Aug. 28, 1751, by Capt. Jonathan Hampton, of this town, to James Alexander, at New York:—

Our Prime Minister has sent two boats to Burlington for Governor Belcher's Goods—when he Comes We Expect every thing will be Done

* Anal. Index, pp. 207, 11, 18, 24, 5. † Ibid. p. 294.
‡ Ibid., pp. 268, 9, 281, 3, 4. Murray's Notes, p. 71.

in our favour but I pray the Lord may Send his heabus Corpus and Discharge our Borough of such a heavy Load of (Honour) (as our People Call it) to have a Numerous Train of Bostonians whineing, Praying, & Canting, Continually about our Streets, from Such evils (Deliver us)

I hope I shall not be caried by Sheriff Hetfield before Governor Belcher for not answering, &c.*

Gov. Belcher writes, Sept. 10, 1751, that "Mr. Hatfield is come hither by Mr. Woodruff's request, to assist in getting my House Furniture to Elizabeth Town, and wants a sloop of about 30 or 40 tuns to complete the matter." Again, Sept. 12,—that he "is engaged in putting his clothing and furniture on board of three small sloops to take them round to Elizabethtown." On the 19th, he writes to Mr. Samuel Woodruff, that the men, "with the coach and the cows, and the three sloops, with what they have on board," were "to leave to-day," and that his daughter (Mrs. Elizabeth Teale) "would soon be in Elizabethtown to assist in unpacking." She left Burlington on the 23d. In a subsequent letter to Mr. Woodruff, Oct. 17th, he says, "I regret to learn that one of the vessels, laden with the effects, has carried the small pox to Elizabethtown," and expresses the hope that it may not spread.†

In a letter of Oct. 7th, he says, that he would "be 70 years old the next 8th January," and that he commonly drank "besides water and small beer, about half a bottle of old Madeira a day." And again, Nov. 4th, that he had arrived at Elizabethtown on the 1st instant, "heart whole, tho' money-less." At a later date, Ap. 11, 1752, he says, —"For you must know if I indulge my taste in any one thing more than another, it is in malt drink." Subsequently, May 30th, he asks Mr. Samuel Woodruff, who had a vessel going to Madeira, "to import for his own use three pipes of the best Madeira wine, and a quarter cask of Malmsey." ‡

The removal of the seat of government to this town was deemed an event of too much consequence not to be appropriately noticed. A respectful Address was prepared by the

* Rutherford Mss. † Anal. Index, pp. 277, 8, 9, 81. ‡ Ibid, pp. 279, 281, 290, 8.

Corporation, and presented to the Governor on his arrival, Nov. 1, 1751, signed by

John Stites,	John Chandler,	Thomas Clark,
John Radley,	Samuel Woodruff,	John Halsted.*
Stephen Crane,	Robert Ogden,	

Previous to his being afflicted with paralysis, Gov. Belcher "possessed uncommon gracefulness of person and dignity of deportment." While Governor of Massachusetts and New Hampshire, "his style of living was elegant and splendid," and he was distinguished for hospitality. As his fortune had been impaired by his profuseness, it was not in his power to maintain as much style here as at Boston, and the growing infirmities of age made it still more impracticable. But the urbanity of his demeanor never forsook him; and, while he lived, it was his delight to extend the benefits of his large-hearted hospitality as widely as possible. None, however, were so welcome to his home as the pious and godly. A sincere and devout Christian himself, he gathered about him, and welcomed to his board mostly such as were of like sympathies with himself. The passing missionary, the traveling preacher, the pious visitor, were sure of a hearty reception at his comfortable home. The incomparable Whitefield writes, to Lady Huntington, from "Elizabeth-Town (New-Jersey), Sept. 30, 1754,"—

> I am now at Governor Belcher's, who sends your Ladyship the most cordial respects. His outward man decays, but his inward man seems to be renewed day by day. I think he ripens for heaven apace. (To another correspondent, he says,—) I write this from Governor Belcher's, who is indeed singularly good, and whose latter end greatly increases as to spirituals. Oh that this may be my happy lot! †

President Edwards, also, describing a journey that he took, in September, 1752, into New Jersey, says,—

> I had considerable opportunity to converse with Governour Belcher; and was several times at his house at Elizabethtown. He labours under many of the infirmities of age, but savours much of a spirit of religion, and seems very desirous of doing all the good he can, while he lives.‡

* New York Weekly Post Boy, No. 462.

† Allen's Biog. Dict. Whitefield's Works, III. 103, 5.

‡ Edwards' Works, I. 510.

"From his first coming into the province, he proved himself the staunch friend of education and religion. To the infant College of New Jersey, he not only gave a new Charter with enlarged privileges, but used the whole weight of his personal and official influence in behalf of its endowment and permanent establishment. After his removal to this town, at the request "of a great number of" the members of the First Presbyterian Congregation, a Charter of Incorporation was granted them, by the Governor, August 22, 1753, appointing Stephen Crane, Cornelius Hatfield, Jonathan Dayton, Isaac Woodruff, Matthias Baldwin,* Moses Ogden, and Benjamin Winans, the first Trustees of the Congregation, with power "to erect and repair Public Buildings for the Worship of God and the Use of the Ministry, and School-Houses & Alms-Houses, & Suitably to Support the Ministry & the Poor of their Church : and to do & perform, other Acts of Piety & Charity;" a boon, which was so long and persistly denied, by the Royal Governors, to the First Presbyterian Congregation of the City of New York. †

Through the favor of Governor Belcher, also, on application of "divers of the Inhabitants and Freemen" of the Borough and Town, an Act was passed, June 21, 1754, by the General Assembly at Perth Amboy, "to enable the Mayor, Recorder, Aldermen and Common Council-men of the free Borough and Town of Elizabeth, to build a Poorhouse, Workhouse and House of Correction, within the said Borough; and to make Rules, Orders and Ordinances for the governing of the same; and to repair the Gaols of the said Borough; . . . to the Intent the Poor of the said Borough may be better employed and maintained; poor Children educated and brought up in an

* Mr. Baldwin was the son of Jonathan, and the grandson of John Baldwin, of Newark. His father died, when he was but seven years of age. He was born in 1719, married Mary, a daughter of Alderman John Ross of this town, and thus became a resident here. His only sister, Joanna, married Isaac Nuttman, who, also, removed to this town, where he died. Nov., 1749, leaving three children : John, Phebe, and Sarah. His wife survived him. He died July 1, 1759, leaving his wife, and several children. The late Matthias W. Baldwin, of Philadelphia, so memorable both for his wealth and munificence, was his grandson. The sto e that marks the resting-place of his remains is inscribed with the following Epitaph : "He was a good Neighbour; | a generous Friend; | an earnest promoter of the | *PUBLIC GOOD;* | A Kind Father, a tender Husband, | In short he was | A CHRISTIAN. | *PASSENGER* | Imitate him, & be for ever | *HAPPY.* |

† Murray's Notes, pp. 62-9

honest and industrious Way ; as also for setting to work and punishing all Vagrants, Vagabonds, Pilferers, and all idle and disorderly Persons, Servants and Slaves within the said Borough ; . . . for the Encouragement of Honesty and Industry, and suppressing of Vice and Immorality, and better Government of said Borough.*

During the excitement and alarm consequent on Braddock's defeat, July 9, 1755, and the consternation created by the Indian outrages on the western borders of New-Jersey, Gov. Belcher did all in his power to rouse the province in defence of their habitations. The Nineteenth General Assembly, on account of his growing infirmities, held their second session, Feb. 24, 1755, and their six subsequent sessions, during the next two years, in this town,—giving the town peculiar prominence, at the time, in provincial affairs. The principal legislation of the period had respect to the arming of the militia, and making provision for their support while in active duty against the French and the savage tribes of the interior. Of the armed force, sent out of the province on this service, a full proportion went forth from this town.†

A letter from this town, July 28, 1756, gives the following information :

> This Day was published here, by Order of his Excellency the Governor, His Majesty's Declaration of War against the French King ; at which was present his Excellency the Governor, attended by the Mayor and Corporation of this Borough, together with five Companies of Foot, and two Troops of Horse, who on the Occasion fired three handsome Vollies. ‡

Governor Belcher did not long survive these agitations. He departed this life, at his home in this town, on Wednesday, Aug. 31, 1757, in the 76th year of his age. As Mr. Kettletas, the youthful minister of the congregation had not yet been ordained, and doubtless felt incompetent for the service, President Burr was called upon to preach the Governor's funeral sermon. A vast congregation assembled in the Presbyterian Church, on Lord's Day, Sept. 4, when Mr. Burr (just 20 days before his own decease) preached from Dan. xii : 13,—" But go thou thy way till the end be, for

* Allison's Laws of N. J., pp. 198-201.
† Ibid., I. p. 208-14.
‡ N. Y. Mercury, No. 209.

thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the days." The discourse was published, with the Title,—"A Servant of God dismissed from Labor to Rest." He spake of him as having had, before he was deformed by paralysis, "a peculiar Beauty and Gracefulness of Person, in which he was excelled by no Man in his Day." He adds:—

> The Scholar, the accomplished Gentleman, and the true Christian, were seldom ever more happily united, than in him. His unshaken Integrity and Uprightness, in all his Conduct, his Zeal for Justice, and Care to have it equally distributed, have rendered him the Admiration of the present as they will of future Generations. The Prospect of worldly Interest, earnest Solicitations of Friends, or Fear of Loss, seem to have had no Influence to move him from what appeared to be his Duty. . . No Man was ever more thoroughly Proof against all Kinds of Corruption and Bribery. . . His distinguished and unaffected Piety, spread a Glory over all his other Endowments, and rendered him a peculiar Blessing to the World. . . By his sacred Regard to the Lord's Day, his steady and conscientious Attendance on all the publick Ordinances of his House; he has left a noble Example, worthy of the Imitation of all Rulers in a Christian Land. . . This Practice he continued even when his great Weakness of Body, and growing Infirmities would have been thought by every Body a sufficient Excuse for his Absence. . . In his declining Days, he seemed to ripen fast for the heavenly State; had his Conversation much in Heaven, and would frequently speak of the Things of another World, as Things that were quite familiar to him. . . His approaching Dissolution he kept daily in view, lived in a continual Expectation of it, and would often express his Desires, that it might be hastened.* .

His will was dated, July 14, 1755. It refers to the Marriage Articles between him and his wife Louisa, executed, Sep. 9, 1748; makes mention of his son Andrew (whom he appoints his Executor), his son, Jonathan (Chief Justice of Nova Scotia), and his daughter, Sarah, the wife of Byefield Lyde, Esq. Elizabeth, the wife of his son, Andrew, is also remembered. Samuel Woodruff and Robert Ogden, Esqs., are appointed Executors in trust, until Andrew can come on from Mass. Matthias Hatfield, Esq., Cornelius Hatfield, Esq., and John Radley are witnesses.

His decease created a great chasm in the town, followed as it was by the removal, also, of the seat of government.

* Burr's Sermon, pp. 14—19.

He was universally lamented, as his administration had been eminently successful, and his personal character had commanded unbounded respect.

Of another distinguished citizen, who preceded him, about three years, to the world of spirits, the following notice was taken at the time:

Elizabeth-Town, August 15, 1754. Wednesday morning last [7th] departed this Life, after a short but painful Illness, JOHN Ross, Esq; one of the Judges of Essex County Court, and a Master in Chancery: He was a Gentleman of a very affable and obliging Disposition, of steady and unshaken Principles, a strict Observer of Law and Justice, and a truly honest Man. In his Death the Country have really a sensible Loss, and a worthy Family an irreparable Damage; which nothing can so much alleviate, as the lively Hope and Assurance of his being translated into a State of blessed Immortality:—This Testimony is now given of him, by a Friend to his Person and a Lover of his Virtues.*

Judge Ross was the son of George Ross, who died in October, 1750; and the grandson of Deacon George Ross, who came here from New Haven, about 1670, having married there, in 1658, Constance Little. The grandson was one of the original Aldermen of the Borough, so named and appointed in the Charter of Feb. 8, $17\frac{39}{40}$.

The concluding years of the first century of the town present but little of particular interest, save in respect to its religious history, yet to be related. On the death of Gov. Belcher, the government of the Province devolved on Lieut. Governor Pownall, ad interim. At the time, he was, also, Governor of Massachusetts, and was residing at Boston. Learning that the old Governor was dead, he came hither to look after the royal interests in the Province, and to prevail upon the Senior member of Council, Mr. John Reading, to act as Governor. On his arrival here, Sept. 21st, he was formally received and made welcome, by the Corporation, on which occasion, an Address, signed by Robert Ogden, Recorder, was presented him, in which they speak of the place, as "the oldest and largest town in the Government of New Jersey." †

* N. Y. Weekly Post Boy, No. 204.

† N. Y. Mercury, No. 269.

In like manner, when Francis Bernard, Esq., was proclaimed, at Amboy, Governor of New-Jersey, a formal Address was presented, to his Excellency, June 17, 1758, by the Corporation of the Borough of Elizabeth. When Chief Justice Nathaniel Jones came to reside in this town, he was made welcome by an Address from the Corporation, Samuel Woodruff, Mayor, "a genteel Entertainment" having been provided on the occasion. Governor Thomas Boone was received, July 3, 1760, at E. Town Point by Capt. Terrill's troop of horse and escorted to the Woodbridge line on his way to Amboy. On the 7th, the Corporation of E. Town presented their Address and were publicly entertained by the Governor. So, too, his successor, Josiah Hardy, Esq., on his landing at E. Town Point, Oct. 29, 1761, was received by the Council and some of the chief gentlemen and magistrates of the Borough, and escorted by Capt. Terrill's troop. The presentation of the Address followed, as in the former cases.*

From the County Account Book, it appears, that, during the last thirty years of the first century of the town, the following persons sat in the Justice's Court as Chosen Freeholders: Cornelius Hatfield, John Halstead, Samuel Woodruff, Daniel Potter, Wm. Winans, John Stiles, John Chandler, Joseph Morse, and Ephraim Terrill.

The following were Justices: Andrew Joline, Joseph Bonnell, Thomas Price, Matthias Hatfield, John Halstead, Joseph Mann, John Blanchard, John Stiles, Samuel Woodruff, Thomas Clark, and Jacob DeHart.

The office of High Sheriff was filled successively by Wm. Chetwood, Matthias Hatfield, Stephen Crane, and Matthias Williamson. The following were Collectors for the county: Cornelius Hatfield, John Harriman, and Ephraim Terrill.

The old Account Book shows, that, May 8, 1745, they "allowed to William Chetwood for hanging Negro John and Burning Harry Hartwel's Hand, £5. 0. 0, proc."—May 13, 1752: "Allowed to Samuel Meeker 4/ proc^{n} a day for y^{e} 39

* N. Y. Mercury, Nos. 306, 382. Whitehead's Amboy, pp. 171, 7, 183.

days which he spent in taking the list of y^e^ Estates of Eliz^th^ town to be paid out of y^e^ next County tax proc^n^ £7. 16. 0."—Dec. 18, 1753: "Allowed to M^r^ hatfield the high Sheriff for the Indightment & Whiping John Williams proc^n^ £3. 6. 3. Allowed to the Widow Conger 33/4 for Getting a 100 loads of Stone at /4 p. on her land for Eliz^th^ town brig," [bridge].—Feb. 20, 1759: "allowed Cap^t^. terrel for plank & Work on a brig over Raway River by John Morises Cur^y^ £10. 2. 0."—June 19, 1759: "allowed Ezekiel Ball for Building a Pillory at Elizabeth Town, £2. 2. 0."

The Provincial Tax for 1753 was for E. Town, £116. 16. 1.; for Newark, £79. 2. 6.; for Acquacknong, £35. 2. 10. Of the £200. County Tax, E. Town paid £99. 6. 11. Of 155 "arms" to be furnished by the county, 78 were required of E. Town.

Of the Advertisements and Notices in the New York Weeklies, the following pertain to this town:—

(Dec. 24, 1744.) An Indian Wench named Sarah, absented some time ago from her Master the Rev. Mr. Simon Horton, at Connecticut Farms: She formerly belonged to Mr. Samuel Bayard, Merchant in New York, and has been seen lately in this City: She is a short thick Wench, about 24 Years of Age, and has lost some of her Fore Teeth. Whoever can take up the said Wench and commit her to the Workhouse, or otherwise secure her, shall be well rewarded by Simon Horton.*

(April 27, 1747.) To be Sold, The Mill in Elizabeth Town, near the Bridge, with the bolting Cloths, and other Utensils thereto belonging; and also a House and Lot, convenient for the same. Whoever has a Mind to purchase the aforesaid Mill and Lot, may enquire at the House of William Chetwood near the Premises, and be informed of the Title and Conditions of Sale.†

(Nov. 23, 1747.) Aaron Miller, Clock Maker, In Elizabeth Town, East New-Jersey, Makes and sells all Sorts of Clocks, after the best Manner, with Expedition:—He likewise makes Compasses and Chains for Surveyors; as also Church Bells of any size, he having a Foundry for that Purpose, and has cast several who have been approved to be good; And will supply any Persons on a timely Notice, with any of the above Articles, at very reasonable Rates.‡

(Jan. 25, 174$\frac{7}{8}$.) To be Sold, a very good House and Lot, lying in Elizabeth Town, containing 7 Acres, and a good Orchard, in the

* N. Y. Weekly Post Boy, No. 101. † Ibid, No. 223.
‡ Ibid, No. 253.

Heart of the Town, near the Church, very well situated for a Store; and also a one Horse Chaise, at a reasonable Price. Enquire of Elias Grazeillier. *

(Jan. 2, 174$\frac{3}{3}$.) Whereas about 6 or 7 Weeks ago one Samuel Smith, of the Borough of Elizabeth, in New-Jersey, came to this city, and bought sundry Goods; but in his Way home was lost near Elizabeth-Town Point: The Persons who sold him the said Goods are desired to inform the Printer hereof, that his Friends may know their Contents and which of them remain unpaid for. †

(June 26, 1749.) Through the excessive hot Weather of Sunday last, many fish died on Monday in Elizabeth Town Creek. ‡

(Feb. 19, 17$\frac{4}{5}\frac{9}{0}$.) William Pool's plantation is to be sold, on Tuesday, the 27th inst. about a mile from town on the Woodbridge road. §

(July 16, 1750.) We have an Account from Ash Swamp, near Elizabeth Town, that about ten Days ago, a Shower of Hail, incredibly large, fell in a Vein of some Miles in those Parts, which laid waste and entirely consumed every Field of Wheat and Corn that was within its Compass; Limbs of Trees broke to Pieces, and Birds and Fowles, scarce one within its Reach escaped. 'Tis said some of the Hail Stones were as big as Hen's Eggs. ‖

(Sept. 24, 1750.) Ran away the 10th of September, Inst., from John Cooper, of Elizabeth Town, in East New-Jersey, a young Negro Man, named Cæsar, between 20 and 25 years of Age; is small of Stature, and speaks good English; he is as black as most any in the Land. Had on when he went away, a grey Linsey Woolsey Waist-Coat, with one or two Buttons on the Sleeve, a Pair of Tow Trowsers, and a Leather Jockey Cap instead of a Hat. ¶

Mr. Cooper, Cæsar's master, was the son-in-law of Rev. Mr. Dickinson.

(Aug. 12, 1751.) We hear from Elizabeth Town, that two Women have been killed within these few Weeks past, near that Place, by falling out of riding Chairs.**

As specimens of the domestic Slave Trade, the following advertisements, by one of the most prominent citizens, an active member of the Presbyterian church, President of the Board of Trustees, and subsequently, an Elder, for many years, are worthy of notice:—

(April 27, 1752.) A likely Parcel of Negro Boys and Girls from 12 to 20 Years of Age, who have all had the Small Pox, To be sold by Cornelius Hetfield, in Elizabeth Town.

* N. Y. Weekly Post Boy, No. 262. † Ibid. No. 311. ‡ Ibid. No. 336.
§ Ibid, No. 370. ‖ Ubid. No. 391. ¶ Ibid. No. 401. ** Ibid. No. 447.

(June 4, 1753.) To be sold very reasonable by Cornelius Hatfield, at Elizabeth Town, East New Jersey, A Parcel of likely healthy Negro Men and Women, from between 14 and 22 Years of Age.*

(June 8, 1752.) Matthias Williamson offers for sale his Dwelling House and Kitchen, Garden, Yard, Barn, Stables and Chair House.†

(Nov. 20, 1752.) Run away from Dr. Matthias Dehart of Elizabeth Town, an Irish Servant Man named William Davis, but changes his name to Davison, a small Fellow, lanthorn jaw'd, his left shoulder out of joint, pretends to be an Englishman and a Sailor, red complexion, red Hair and Beard, about 24 Years old, had on an old Bever Hat cut across the Crown, a light Ratteen Jacket, a striped under-Jacket, new Shirt, Leather Breeches and new Shoes; 'tis like he has Tar-Spots on most of his Cloaths, as he workt on board a Vessel for some Time.

Also run away with him, a Servant Irish Woman, named Mary Kelley, belonging to Capt. Jonathan Hampton, of the same Town, a likely Girl, about 20 Years old; 'tis supposed they will pass for Man and Wife; She is short and well-set; had on an old short red Cloak, old brown Callimanco Gown, no Bonnet, and otherwise but very poorly cloathed. They were lately advertised in the Pennsylvania Gazette, have ran away twice before this since last May, once from Newcastle, and once from Gloucester County. They used to travel by Night and steal Fowl, &c. for Sustenance. Any Person that shall bring them back to their Masters, shall have Three Pounds Reward, and all reasonable Charges, paid by

Matthias Dehart and Jonathan Hampton.‡

(Dec. 25, 1752.) Robert Milburn, Blacksmith, advertises a Runaway Servant, Samuel Cooper, & a journeyman, Daniel Eaton.

(Oct. 1, 1753.) Cooper has run away again, and Richard Brown an Irishman, has also absconded from Milburn.§

(June 4, 1753.) Imported in the Samuel and Judith, Capt. Griffiths, from London, and the Grace, Capt. Nealson from Bristol, and to be sold by Capt. Jacob Dehart, in Elizabeth Town, A large Assortment of European and East India Goods.‖

(April 5, 1756). Last Monday morning [5th] about 8 o'clock, the House of Mr. Edward Sears of Elizabeth-Town, in New-Jersey, was burnt to Ashes, occasioned, 'tis Conjectured, by some Sparks of Fire getting through a Crack in the chimney, and falling on the Roof.¶

(Aug. 27, 1757.) Three affidavits, before Robert Ogden, Esq., are published, from which it appears that Samuel Woodruff, of Elizabeth Town, was part owner of the Schooner "Charming Betsey," Wm. Luce, Capt., which was loaded at E. Town, in Feb., 1757, with provisions and lumber, and sailed from the Point to St. Christophers, W. I. Joseph Jelf, at that time, was of full age, and had been Clerk and Book-keeper, upwards of

* N. Y. Weekly Post Boy, Nos. 484, 540. † Ibid. No. 490. ‡ Ibid. No. 512.
§ Ibid. Nos. 517, 557. ‖ Ibid. No. 540. ¶ N. Y. Mercury, No. 192.

three years, for Mr. Woodruff. Soon afterwards he became his partner in business.*

(Oct. 24, 1757.) On Tuesday, the first Day of November, Will be sold at public auction, at Elizabeth Town, in New-Jersey, the household furniture, plate, cattle, &c., of his late excellency governor BELCHER. Also, if not before disposed of at private sale, a good coach, and four very fine black coach-horses.†

(June 24, 1758.) Captain Jonathan Hampton, of Elizth-Town, writes from Cole's Fort, on the Frontiers of New Jersey, giving an account of the progress of the war against the Indians.‡

(Aug. 21, 1758.) Run away On the 13th of August, from William Pertree Smith, Esq.; of Elizabeth-Town, in New-Jersey, a Negro Man, called Prince, &c.

The same date, is advertised a Horse Race to take place at Elizabeth-Town, in East New Jersey, on Tuesday, Oct. 30th; three two mile heats; for £20. Horses entered by William Euen.§

(Jan. 8, 1759.) To be Let, the noted Tavern, in Elizabeth-Town, kept by the late Widow Chetwood, known by the Sign of the Hogshead, being very convenient for a Tavern, Merchant, Shop-keeper, or Tradesman. Apply to Matthias Williamson in Elizabeth Town near the Premises. Mr. Williamson has, also, to sell a good House, Barn, Storehouse, Garden and six acres near the Bridge in Elizabeth Town.‖

(Dec. 31, 1759.) A Lottery for making an Addition to, and repairing St. John's Church, in Elizabeth-Town: Erected and to be drawn near Schuter's Island, about two miles from Elizabeth-Town Point. 3334 Tickets, at $4 each. One Prize of $1000; 2, of $500; 4, of $200; 8, of $100; 16, of $50; and 30, of $20. Drawing to begin, Feb. 5, 1760, under the Direction and Management of Jonathan Hampton and John De Hart, Esqs.

(Feb. 4, 1760.) The Drawing of the above Lottery postponed to March 14. Tickets to be had of (among others) the Reverend Mr. Chandler, in Elizabeth-Town.¶

It was contrary to law to draw a lottery in the Province; and to evade the law, it was common to have lotteries drawn at or near Schuter's Island.

(Feb. 18, 1760.) Choice Deer Skins, of all Sorts to be sold by David Ball and Matthias Swain, at Springfield, in the Borough of Elizabeth, New-Jersey, for cash only.

* N. Y. Mercury, No. 265. † Ibid. No. 271. ‡ Ibid. No. 308.
§ Ibid. No. 314. ‖ Ibid. No. 334. ¶ Ibid. Nos. 385, 390.

(The same date). To be Sold, a likely Negro Wench, about 18 Years old; enquire of William P. Smith, Esq., at Elizabeth Town. She has had the Small pox and Meazels.*

(June 10, 1760.) Last Wednesday evening [5th] the Son of Robert Ogden, Esq., of Elizabeth-Town, a Boy of about 10 Years old, was drowned in the Creek, in the Place, as he was bathing.†

(Dec. 8, 1760.) Edward Arnold, near the Bridge in Elizabeth-Town, Has imported a general Assortment of Goods fit for the Season, (&c.), all which he will sell wholesale and retail, as cheap as they are to be had in New York.‡

(Feb. 1, 1762). To be sold at publick Vendue, on Monday the 14th Instant, at Mr. Thomas Tobines in Elizabeth-Town, for the benefit of his Creditors, an Assortment of Goods fit for the Season.§

(Feb. 22, 1762.) To be let and entered upon the first day of May next, at Elizabeth-Town in the province of New-Jersey, a large commodious Dwelling house in which Cornelius Hetfield, Esq: now lives: Said house is two story high, has six rooms on a floor, with seven fire-places, and a very good cellar under the whole house, with a large kitchen, and a good garden, about six acres of good land, a young orchard on the same, and an excellent good living spring near the house, and is very pleasantly situated in the Town. Said Hetfield has to dispose of a good assortment of Dry Goods, Ironmongery and Cutlery ware, which he will sell at prime cost, for Cash; and all persons that are indebted to him, are desired to discharge their respective accounts in a short time. N. B. He has likewise to dispose of a quantity of choice seasoned two inch planks.‖

(Sep. 13, 1762.) On Tuesday, Wednesday and Thursday, 5th 6th & 7th of October, horse races are to be run on the Course of Elizabeth Town, in the Field of Isaac Hatfield, about a mile from the Bridge.¶

(Nov. 15, 1762.) Moses Ogden of Elizabeth Town advertises three Apprentice Lads, who had run away on Sunday evening, Oct. 31st.:— James Anderson, Tanner, 19 years old, 5 feet, 7 inches high; Uzal Woodruff, shoemaker, 18 years old, 5 feet 6 inches high; and Epenetus Beech, shoemaker, 5 feet, 5 inches high. Reward, £15.**

(May 16, 1763.) Samuel Meeker's Negro, Sampson, has run away.

(Sept. 19, 1763.) Margaret Johnston (Formerly the Widow Chetwood), Who, for many Years, kept the Nag's Head Tavern, near the Bridge in Elizabeth Town, begs leave to inform her old Customers and Friends that she now keeps a Public House near said Bridge, in Elizabeth-Town, in the large and commodious House, lately belonging to the Estate of Col. Peter Schuyler, deceased, commonly called the White House, at the Sign of the Nag's Head, (&c.) ††

* N. Y. Mercury, No. 392. † Ibid. No. 409. ‡ Ibid. No. 434.
§ Ibid. 496. ‖ Ibid. No. 499. ¶ Ibid. No. 528.
** N. Y. Mercury, No. 537. †† N. Y. Gazette, Nos. 231, 249.

Elizabeth Town (in New Jersey) Jan. 23, 1764. Last Friday departed this life, Miss Mary Eldrington, an old virgin, in the 109th year of her age. She was of an ancient family, born at Eldrington-Hall, in Northumberland, Old England, and on the next day she was decently interred in St. John's Church-yard, at Elizabeth-Town.—It is remarkable, that, notwithstanding her great age, she was very desirous of getting a husband before she died; and not two years since, nothing could offend her so highly as to tell her that she was too old to be married.*

(Jan. 30, 1764.) Last Friday, as Robert Ogden, Esq., of Elizabeth Town, with his wife, Son, and President Finley's wife, &c., were passing over on the ice at New Brunswick, it gave way with them, and it was with the greatest difficulty, their lives were saved.†

(May 14, 1764.) John Graham, who formerly kept the sign of the Duke of York at Whitehall, in New York, now keeps the Sign of the Marquis of Grandby in Elizabeth Town, in the most publick part of said town, and the most noted tavern for many years past. It was formerly kept by Mrs. Chetwood, but latterly by Mr. John Joline.‡

During the troubles consequent on the long war with the French, extending from 1754 to 1763, repeated calls were made on the town for recruits; and these requisitions were answered by numerous enlistments. A military policy, also, was adopted, requiring that soldiers should be quartered in some of the principal towns of the province, ready for the emergencies of war. At first, the troops, while in winter quarters, were billeted upon private families; but, it being "found by Experience," that this practice was "not only attended with a very heavy publick Expence, but many other pernicious Consequences to private Families," an Act was passed, by the Legislature, April 15, 1758, providing that substantial Barracks, each sufficient to accommodate three hundred men, should be constructed at Burlington, Perth-Amboy, Elizabeth-Town, New Brunswick and Trenton. The Act was carried into effect in the course of 1759.§

The Barracks in this town were erected on the rising ground fronting on Cherry st., near Jersey st., and extended from the street east towards the Creek, fronting the South. They were constructed in a substantial manner, and were probably not much unlike the Barracks at Perth Amboy,

* Mass. Gazette and News Letter, of Feb. 16, 1764.
† N. Y. Mercury, No. 641. ‡ N. York Gazette, No. 284.
§ Allinson's Laws of N. J., p. 218. Whitehead's Amboy, pp. 256, 7.

which survive to the present day. They were occupied, soon after their completion, by British soldiers, some of whom were almost constantly quartered here—the 44th and 47th regiments in particular—until the War of the Revolution. The presence of the troops had, for the most part, a demoralizing effect on the society of the town. The Barracks were destroyed by the British during the war.*

At the close of the first century of the town's history, the event was celebrated, Oct. 28, 1764, by a centennial dinner, on which occasion an ox, roasted whole, in the centre of the town, opposite Barnaby Shute's house, was served to the guests.†

* Murray's Notes, p. 99. † Ibid. p. 164.

CHAPTER XVIII.

A. D. 1747–1760.

Ecclesiastical.—Rev. Elihu Spencer — Early Life — Ordination and Installation — His Marriage — Public Services — Removal — Subsequent History — His Death — His Family —Rev. Abraham Keteltas — Early Life — Licensure, Call and Ordination — Chh. Clock —Removal to Jamaica, L. I. — Subsequent History — Death — Children.

The death of the Rev. Jonathan Dickinson was a sad and deplorable event in the history of the First Presbyterian church. It was not to be expected, that a successor could be obtained of equal capacity. The church Wardens of St. John's wrote "home," Dec. 26, 1747,—"The Dissenters can with great ease be supplyed with a Teacher; but alas! our infelicity is such that we must have recourse to a distant aid." The facts were that St. John's was supplied, at least in part, almost without delay,—while the "Dissenters" were without a pastor, or stated supply, nearly two years.*

No record remains, by which it can be learned, who supplied the Presbyterian church during the first of these two years. The eccentric James Davenport was settled over the church at Connecticut Farms at this period, and probably officiated here occasionally. The Rev. Elihu Spencer began to supply the pulpit in the spring of 1749. Pres. Edwards writes, May 20, 1749,—

> Mr. Spencer is now preaching at Elizabethtown in New Jersey, in the pulpit of the late Mr. Dickinson,—and I believe is likely to settle there. He is a person of very promising qualifications: and will hopefully in some measure make up the great loss, that people have sustained by the death of their former pastor.†

* Clark's St. John's, p. 58.

† Edwards' Works, I. 274.

THE REV. ELIHU SPENCER

was a townsman and a beloved kinsman and friend of David Brainerd. He was the son of Isaac Spencer and Mary Selden, and was born at East Haddam, Ct., Feb. 12, 1721. He was the seventh child of his parents. His father was the grandson of Jared Spencer, who came to Haddam as early as 1665. Samuel, the son of Jared, was his grandfather, and Hannah, the daughter of Jared, was the grandmother of David and John Brainerd, who consequently were his second cousins. Jerusha Brainerd, sister of David and John, was the wife of his eldest brother Samuel; and Martha Brainerd, a third sister, was the wife of his second brother, Joseph Spencer, afterwards Maj.-General of the Army of the Revolution, and Member of Congress. A peculiarly close intimacy, therefore, existed between Elihu Spencer and the two Brainerds. It was at the house of Samuel Spencer, Jerusha's husband, that David Brainerd found a home, whenever, in his public life, he visited his native town. To this sister Brainerd was greatly attached, and the news of her death, brought him shortly before his own departure, deeply affected him. John Brainerd was about one year, and David about three years, older than Elihu Spencer. They grew up, and fitted for College, together. Spencer and John Brainerd entered Yale College at the same time, and graduated in 1746, in the same class with the Rev. Dr. Ezra Stiles, subsequently President of Yale College, and with Lewis Morris and John Morin Scott, afterwards members of Congress. The Rev. Dr. Thos. B. Chandler of this town, and the Hon. Wm. Smith, the historian, preceded them one year.*

Three or four weeks only before his decease, David Brainerd recommended, to the Commissioners at Boston, his beloved kinsman, Elihu Spencer, as a missionary to the Six

* Goodwin's Geneal. Notes, p. 203. Hall's Trenton, pp. 208-9. Brainerd's Life of John Brainerd, pp. 25-35. Sprague's Annals, III. 165. Jerusha Brainerd was the mother of Col. Oliver Spencer, at a later day a citizen of this town, of high social position, introduced here, doubtless, by his uncle, the Rev. Elihu Spencer. He married Anna, the 2d daughter of Robert Ogden and Phebe Hatfield, and the sister of the distinguished Robert, Matthias and Aaron Ogden.

Nations, together with Mr. Job Strong, of Northampton, Mass. They were accordingly appointed, and directed to spend the winter following, with John Brainerd, at Bethel, N. J., among the Christian Indians, the better to become acquainted with the manners and customs of the Indians. They came to Brainerd's house, early in January, 1748, and remained until the spring, when they returned to Boston for further instructions. They were then directed to repair to Northampton to pursue their studies with the Rev. Jonathan Edwards, during the summer; and to be present at the Conference in Albany, N. Y., July 23, 1748, between the Governors of N. York and Massachusetts and the Chiefs of the Six Nations; with which instructions they complied. Arrangements were made at this Conference for the reception of missionaries among the Oneidas.

Mr. Spencer, who had probably been licensed by one of the Mass. Associations, returned to Boston, and was there ordained, Sept. 14, 1748, as a Missionary to the Oneidas. Shortly after, he entered upon his missionary work at Onohohguaga, [Unadilla], on the Susquehannah River, where he spent the winter. Meeting with many discouragements by reason of the incapacity and unfaithfulness of the interpreter, he returned to Boston, to obtain a better interpreter and a colleague. In the meantime, he was providentially directed to this town, soon after his return, and was employed, about the 1st of May, 1749, as a Stated Supply of the pulpit, and a candidate for settlement.*

At the meeting of the Synod of New York, at Maidenhead, N. J., May 17, 1749, Mr. Spencer was present as a Corresponding member, and was appointed, with Messrs. Prime, Davenport and Youngs, to write to the Fairfield County Association, East, to induce them to send ministers to Virginia, in response to an appeal by the Rev. Samuel Davies. This would indicate, that his connection with the Synod, as the prospective pastor of Elizabeth Town, was even then regarded as quite certain. He was in attendance at the

* Edwards' Works, I. 268–70, 274. Brainerd's John Brainerd, p. 148. Hall's Trenton, p. 211. Webster's Presb. Chh., p. 588.

College commencement in New Brunswick, Sept. 27, and had a pleasant time with his kinsman John Brainerd, with whom he spent the evening. Brainerd visited him in this town, on Wednesday, November 8th, and found him enjoying the hospitality of Mr. Samuel Woodruff. Two or three days they spent very lovingly together, and on Saturday, Mr. Spencer went down to Bethel to spend the Sabbath with his old friends, the Christian Indians, and Mr. Brainerd remained here to supply the pulpit on the Sabbath, Nov. 12th.*

As the prospect of returning to his work among the Oneida Indians was not hopeful, a call was extended to him to become the pastor of the Presbyterian church of this town, which he accepted. He was installed by the Presbytery of New York, February 7, 1749–50; of which he made the following record in his family Bible:—

> This day was installed E. Spencer, and took the great charge (onus humeris angelorum formidandum) of the ministry in Elizabethtown, ætatis suæ 28. The Lord help me.†

In the Diary of the Rev. John Brainerd, occurs this passage:

> Monday, Sept. 25.—Spent the forenoon at Mr. Eaton's (it being rainy), partly in reading and partly in conversation.‡

This was at Shrewsbury, at Eatontown, near the present Long Branch, and about 25 miles East of Bethel near Cranberry. The village took its name from Mr. Thomas Eaton, who was settled here as early as 1685. It was at the house of John Eaton, the son of Thomas most probably, that Brainerd was a welcome guest. And here, quite likely, during the winter that Spencer spent with Brainerd at Bethel, he too enjoyed the hospitality of Mr. Eaton, and first saw and loved his daughter, Joanna, then a blooming girl of 19 years. She became his wife, Oct. 15, 1750. §

Scarcely any memorials remain of his pastoral work in this town. That he was a fluent and attractive preacher is

* Records of Presb. Chh., p. 237. Brainerd's John Brainerd, pp. 187, 218, 9.
† Hall's Trenton, pp. 211, 2. ‡ John Brainerd, p. 185. § Sprague's Annals, III. 166.

well attested. That he lived in peace with his congregation is most probable. That he secured the respect of the Governor and the people generally cannot be questioned. But of the fruits of his ministry, in the absence of the Church-Records, nothing can now be learned. His ministry terminated in 1756, about seven years from the time of its commencement. It does not appear why he left. It could not have been, because of a call to Jamaica, L. I.; for his work there seems not to have commenced until May 22, 1758, at which time, as appears from the Records of the Synod of New York, he was expecting an appointment as Chaplain of the New York forces.*

After leaving this town, he supplied the Presbyterian church of Jamaica, L. I., and Shrewsbury, N. J.; after which he became pastor, first, of St. George's, Delaware, and then of Trenton and Maidenhead, N. J., where he continued until his death, Dec. 27, 1784. In 1782, he was honored, by the University of Pennsylvania, with the honorary degree of Doctor of Divinity. He was buried at Trenton, and a monumental stone was placed over his remains, with the following inscription, commemorating as well the virtues of his spouse:

Beneath this stone lies the body of the Rev. Elihu Spencer, D. D., Pastor of the Presbyterian Church in Trenton, and one of the Trustees of the College of New Jersey, who departed this life on the twenty-seventh of December, 1784, in the sixty-fourth year of his age.

Possessed of fine genius, of great vivacity, of eminent and active piety, his merits as a minister and as a man stand above the reach of flattery.

Having long edified the Church by his talents and example, and finished his course with joy, he fell asleep full of faith, and waiting for the hope of all saints.

Mrs. Joanna Spencer,

Relict of the above, died November 1st, 1791, aged sixty-three years.

From her many virtues she lived beloved, and died lamented. The cheerful patience with which she bore a painful and tedious disease threw a lustre on the last scenes of her life, and evinces that with true piety death loses its terrors.†

* Records, P. Chh., p. 283. McDonald's Jamaica, p. 176.

† Hall's Trenton, pp. 215-228, 278, 287-8. Sprague's Annals, III. 167-8.

Their adult children were one son and seven daughters; one or two sons having died in infancy.

1. John, graduated, 1784, at the College of New Jersey, practised law, married, and died, leaving several children.

2. A daughter, who died unmarried.

3. Sarah, born, 1756, married Stephen Lowrey, a Maryland merchant, and died, May 1780, at Trenton, N. J., leaving at least one daughter.

4. Margaret, married, as early as 1778, Jonathan Dickinson Sergeant (grandson of President Dickinson), an eminent jurist, and member of Congress, who was born at Newark, N. J., in 1746, graduated at the College of New Jersey, in 1762, studied law with Richard Stockton, Princeton, N. J., and died at Philadelphia, in 1793. Of their children were, (1.) the Hon. John Sergeant, born in 1779, graduated, C. N. J., 1795, an eminent lawyer, and a distinguished statesman, who died at Philadelphia, Nov. 23, 1852; (2.) Hon. Thomas Sergeant, who graduated, C. N. J., 1798, became Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania, and died in 1860; (3.) Sarah, married, 1801, to Rev. Samuel Miller, D. D., of New York, and had ten children, of whom the eldest became the wife of the Rev. John Breckinridge, D.D., two of the sons became ministers of the gospel, one a surgeon in the Navy, and one a lawyer.

5. Elizabeth married George Merchant, who graduated, C. N. J., 1779, became a distinguished classical teacher, and left several children.

6. Valeria married Richard Fullerton, a broker of Philadelphia, and left no children.

7. Lydia married Wm. M. Biddle, broker, of Philadelphia, and had several children. She outlived all her father's family.

8. A daughter, who died unmarried.*

REV. ABRAHAM KETELTAS.

Shortly after the departure of Mr. Spencer, the pulpit of the First Presbyterian church was supplied by Mr. Abraham

* Sprague's Annals, III. 169.

Keteltas. He was the son of Abraham Keteltas, a well-known merchant of New York City, who emigrated thither from Holland at the close of the seventeenth century. The son was born at New York, December 26, 1732. In his youth he resided, a considerable time, among the Huguenots at New Rochelle, N. Y., and thus acquired a great familiarity with the French language. He was educated at Yale College, where he graduated in the class of 1752, with the Rev. Drs. Josiah Whitney and Elizur Goodrich. He received license to preach, Aug. 23, 1756, from the Fairfield East Association of Congregational Ministers, and, at the close of the winter, or early in the spring following, began to preach in the First Presbyterian church of this town. The Account Book of the Trustees shows that he was paid, on Monday, May 23, 1757, the sum of £19. 10. 0. for preaching; as he was to receive £1. 10. 0. per Sabbath, this would indicate that he had already preached 13 Sabbaths, and that he must have come here as early as Feb. 22, 1757. Another entry in the same book tells where he lived:

July 5, 1757, then paid to the widow Ross for Mr Kettletas Board £4. 10. 0.*

This was, doubtless, the widow of Judge John Ross, of whose death, Aug. 7, 1754, notice has already been taken.

Mr. Keteltas, having preached as a candidate for six months, to the acceptance of the people, received a call to the Pastorate, on a salary of £130 "Lite Money," per year, and was ordained Pastor of the congregation, on Wednesday, Sept. 14, 1757, by the Presbytery of New York—just a fortnight after the decease of Gov. Belcher. He was, at the time, in the 25th year of his age.†

Previous to his licensure, he had been married, Oct. 22, 1755, to Sarah, the third daughter of the Hon. William Smith, member of the Council, and Judge of the Court of King's Bench. She was born in 1732, four years after her brother William, the historian. Mr. Keteltas and his wife both occu-

* Thompson's L. Isld., II. 111. Ecc. Contributions to the Ecc. His. of Ct., p. 300.

† Trustees' Book of Pres. Chh.

pied a high social position, consorting with the most distinguished families of the two provinces.*

The accounts of the Treasurer of the congregation, Samuel Woodruff, show, that the salary of Mr. Keteltas was paid by regular weekly contributions on the Sabbath, averaging, for the years 1758 and 9, about £2. 16. 0. each Sabbath. They, also, show, that, in the spring of 1759, the belfry of the church was provided with a public clock, probably for the first time,—the handiwork, doubtless, of Aaron Miller, who, as has been seen, had established himself in the town, as a clock-maker. At whose expense it was provided, is left to conjecture; as no charge for it is found in the Treasurer's accounts. It had but one face, for the making and painting of which, were paid to Mr. Ball, carpenter, and Joseph Woodruff, painter, £10. 6. 9. Mr. Abraham Woodruff was paid, £1. 8. 9. for "a clock rope."

The same old Account Book tells other tales. Repeatedly the charge is made—"To 1 quart of rum 1/4;" supplied to the men repairing the old church: "June 24, 1758; 2 quarts of rum @ 2/8 for y^e^ people to pry up the sleepers:" from which it would appear, that the floor of the old edifice had begun very seriously to feel the effects of age. "June 18, 1759, paid David meeker Riding to Collect m^r^ Spencer Arrerejes, £0. 5. 0." Mr. Spencer's account was not settled until May 21, 1760. Abraham Woodruff was paid 6s "for Rideing one Day to Collect yn the Scribtion."

At a later date, Sept. 10, 1760, occurs the following:

To Cash for highering a man Calling the Deakens and Elders a Bout m^r^ Ketteltass, £0. 2. 0.

Also, Sept. 17, the following:

Paid Thomas Woodruff for himself & Expences to Prince Town & shewing a hors for to cary Letter to y^e^ pressbetiry, £1. 0. 8.

The ministry of Mr. Keteltas continued nearly three and a half years, terminating with the month of July, 1760. The meeting of the Elders and Deacons noticed above had respect

* N. York Marriages, p. 212.

to the dissolution of the pastoral relation; as, also, the request to the Presbytery, for their concurrence.

Something had appeared in the conduct of Mr. Keteltas, that led the Presbytery, in dissolving the pastoral relation, to pass a vote of admonition very much like a censure; of which Mr. K. complained to the Synod, at their next meeting, in Philadelphia, May 23, 1761. The action taken was so mild and so carefully expressed, that nothing can be learned of the nature of the offence. It could not have been regarded as very flagrant, or the Presbytery and Synod would not have passed it over so lightly. He soon after withdrew from the Presbytery.*

Leaving this town, after a short stay in New York, he took up his abode, at the close of the year 1760, at Jamaica, L. I., where, for the most part, he continued to live, during the remainder of his life, preaching as occasion offered, but without a pastoral charge. His familiarity with both the Dutch and French languages, as well as the English, made him a welcome preacher among the Dutch and French in and about New York. Certificates, dated, April 14, 1769, and Oct. 6, 1775, are on record, in which he signs his name as "minister of the French Protestant church of New York." A Charity sermon, which he preached in the same church, Dec. 27, 1773, was published, by James Rivington, in 1774, the preface being dated at Jamaica, Feb. 25, 1774.†

In the political contests of the day he took a deep interest, espousing heartily, and advocating warmly, his country's Cause, against the British Government. In March, 1768, he was an unsuccessful candidate for the Assembly of N. York. He was appointed, by his townsmen, Dec. 6, 1774, Chairman of the Committee of Correspondence and Observation. He was, also, elected a member of the Constitutional Convention in 1777; and, by his political essays and patriotic efforts, made himself so obnoxious to the enemy, and the Tories of Long Island, that, after the battle of Flatbush, Aug. 27, 1776, he was obliged to seek refuge in New England, until the close of the contest, leaving his property to be occupied, and

* Records, Presb. Chh., pp. 311, 2, 6, 333. † Cal. of N. Y. His. Mss., Eng., pp. 776, 884.

greatly injured, by the British. He supplied the pulpit of the First Presbyterian church of Newburyport, Mass. for a season; also of the Congregational church of New Fairfield, Ct., in 1782, and, probably, was frequently called upon to preach among the Ct. churches, during the period of his exile.*

His last days were passed in peace, in the midst of his family and friends at Jamaica. In the grave-yard of the First Presbyterian church there, a memorial tablet makes the following record:—

Sacred to the memory of the Rev. Abraham Kettletas, Obt. 30th Sept. 1798, A. E. 65 years, 9 mos. and 4 days. He possessed unusual talents, that were improved by profound erudition, and a heart firmly attached to the interests of his country. His mind was early impressed with a sense of religion, which fully manifested itself in the choice of the sacred office, in which he shone as the able and faithful divine. It may not perhaps be unworthy of record in this inscription, that he frequently officiated in three different languages, having preached in the Dutch and French Churches in his native city of New York.

Rest from thy labors now thy work is o'er:
Since Death is vanquished, now free grace adore;
A crown of glory sure awaits the just,
Who served their God, and in their Saviour trust.

His children were Jane (1st), Mary, Jane (2d), Sarah, Abraham, William, John, Elizabeth Scott, Ann, Philip Doddridge, and Clarissa. *Sarah* married John Fish, of Newtown, L. I., who was, subsequently, a merchant of New York, whence he removed to Tarrytown, N. Y., where he died in 1807. *Ann* married, in 1799, Thomas Hackett, who had come, in 1794, from Holland. She was the mother of James Henry Hackett, the actor, who was born, March 15, 1800. *William* died suddenly, Nov. 19, 1812. Clarissa was never married. She died, greatly lamented, July 21, 1810. *Jane*, the first born, died in infancy. On the occasion of her death, the father composed fifteen stanzas of elegiac poetry, which are still extant.†

* Prime's L. Isld., pp. 318, 9. Onderdonk's Queens Co., pp. 33, 40. McDonald's Jamaica, pp. 191, 2, 3. Contrib. to the Ecc. His. of Ct., pp. 434, 521.

† Alden's Epitaphs, IV. 180-5. Thompson's Long Island, II. 111-3. Riker's Newtown, p. 368.

CHAPTER XIX.

A. D. 1764–1776.

Retrenchments at Funerals — Death of Alderman Thos. Clark — Non-Importation Leagues — Patriotism of the Town — Stamp Act — Gen. Congress — Robert Ogden, Speaker of N. J. Congress, resigns his seat — Stephen Crane succeeds him — Opposition to Stamp Act — Its Repeal — Non-Importation Leagues revived — County Meeting at E. T. — Patriotic Action — British Regulars quartered here — "Boston Tea Party" — Boston Port Bill — Great Indignation everywhere — Principal Patriots of the Town — Lines drawn — County Meeting at Newark — Town Meeting — Congress sustained — Committee of Safety — Non-Intercourse with Staten Island — Exciting Affair — Case of the Beulah — Sheriff Barnet implicated — Battle of Lexington — Uprising of the People — Aaron Burr and Matt. Ogden — General Congress — Gen. Washington, Com. in Chief — Battle of Bunker-Hill — Powder sent from E. T. to the Am. Army — Mrs. Washington at E. T. — Earl of Stirling in command here — Capture of the ship Blue Mountain Valley — Names of the Captors — Military Officers — Military Preparations — Fortifications at the Point — Washington and the Am. Army at N. Y. — Appearance of the Town in 1776.

The opening of the second century of the town's history found the people in a state of great agitation and apprehension. The following incidents will serve to introduce the whole subject. They are taken from the current news of the day:—

December 24, 1764: We hear from Elizabeth-Town, that upon the 29th of last Month, near fifty Heads of the principal families, in and about that Place, entered into an Engagement to retrench the present usual and unnecessary Expenses of Funerals and Mourning, as the giving of Scarfs, Gloves, and Liquor at Funerals, and wearing black Apparel as Mourning, nothing but a black Crape round the Arm being allowed for the Future.

Elizabeth-Town, September 14, 1765. On Wednesday evening last, [11th], died here after a severe illness, Thomas Clark, Esq., one of the judges of the county court; who has been unanimously elected a magistrate in this Corporation, ever since we had a Charter; and Friday

was decently buried, in the plain manner, by his own directions, according to the new mode—none of his relations or friends appearing in mourning, though he was universally lamented by all who knew him, as he left the character of an honest man. We flatter ourselves that this laudable example, so very seasonably set by people of fortune, will be imitated by all; especially by those in slender circumstances, (no liquor was given at the funeral).*

Mr. Clark was one of the first Aldermen of the Borough, father of the Signer, Abraham Clark, and a man of great personal worth. He was, also, an eminent patriot, and had entered heartily into the agreement of the previous November. It was customary, in those days, at the funeral of respectable persons, to distribute gloves, scarfs and badges of crape, by the dozens, with liquors in great abundance for all comers. Mourning-rings were, also, given, in the case of wealthy persons. The expense was often so considerable, as to impose great burdens on the surviving members of the family. It was not everybody that could afford to die and be buried according to the prevailing custom.†

The principle of taxation without representation, so persistently maintained at this period by the British ministry, and so resolutely opposed by the colonies, nowhere met with more determined opposition than in the English towns of East Jersey. Descended from an ancestry of Puritan origin and principles, they had cherished those principles, from generation to generation, with jealous care, and kept themselves in full sympathy with their New England brethren. The love of civil and religious liberty, and the hatred of despotism, they had inherited as almost their only birthright. Their fathers had fled from bitter persecution at home, and the story of their wrongs had sunk deep into the hearts of the children of the exiles. These wrongs were associated with the British monarchy; and the only knowledge which

* N. Y. Mercury, No. 687. Barber's His. Coll. of N. J., p. 48. Holt's N. Y. Journal. No. 1185.

† Whitehead's Amboy, pp. 89, 145. Watson's Annals of N. Y., pp. 308, 9. Ind. Reflector, No. 29. The Old Merchants of N. Y. City, III. 263–4. At the funeral of Philip Livingston, Esq., of New York, £500 were expended for the occasion of his burial. His son, Gov. Wm. Livingston, (afterwards, and for many years, a resident of this town), made an appeal to the public, as early as June, 1753, in favor of putting an end to this kind of extravagance.

the second and third generations of these colonists had, of that monarchy, was of injury and wrong. They were far removed from the pomp and circumstance of courts, surrounded everywhere by staunch republicans, and accustomed always to institutions, in church and state, thoroughly democratic. The ties that bound them to the throne were of the slenderest kind, and were constantly losing strength. These constituted the great majority of the people of these towns.

But, in addition to all this, a fundamental principle of the Constitution, under which they and their fathers had been born and nurtured, was perfectly identical with that which the British government were now seeking to overthrow. It was provided, by the "Concessions" of Berkeley and Carteret, in respect to the Governor and Council, that—

> They are not to impose, nor suffer to be imposed, any tax, custom, subsidy, tallage, assessment, or any other duty whatsoever, upon any colour or pretence, upon the said province and inhabitants thereof, other than what shall be imposed by the Authority and consent of the General Assembly, and then only in manner as aforesaid.*

In all periods of their history, under the Proprietary Government, and under the Crown, the people of New Jersey, both East and West, had resolutely and consistently guarded this natural and covenanted right, and refused all inducements to part with this corner-stone of their free institutions.

Still further: the people of this town, as has been shown in this history, had, as early as 1670, or almost from the very first settlement of the place, been brought into conflict with the Proprietary government, in respect to the validity of the titles to their homesteads and plantations. In this conflict, continued now for more than fourscore years, they had been thrown very much upon their own resources; had been compelled to make common cause, one with another, as Associates, and in their municipal capacity, in defence of their vested and inalienable rights; had been educated and thoroughly disciplined, to resist everything like oppression, and to maintain their right to all the blessings of civil and religious liberty. That portion, therefore, of the people of the

* Smith's N.J., p. 517. Learning and Spicer, p. 20.

town, who held their lands by the Indian purchase, and were leagued together to defend themselves against the plaintiffs in the now celebrated "Bill in Chancery," could be safely relied upon to embark, heart and soul, in the wider conflict that was now opening, for the defence of American liberties. For the same reason, it might be anticipated, that not a few of those, to whom, in these land-conflicts, they had been opposed, would be disposed to take sides with the monarchical party, and cast in their lot with the defenders of the royal prerogative. It was scarcely possible, after the experience of the previous twenty years, for the two parties in the town to act together on the broader field of American politics. Unanimity in regard to the question of resistance to the arbitrary measures of Parliament was not to be expected, and was not attained. It was not every one, moreover, however patriotic, that had the moral courage requisite, or the strength of nerve demanded, for times so fitted to try men's souls.

The Stamp Act was passed, March 22, 1765. Tidings of its passage reached America in May following. The General Court of Massachusetts was in session, and, early in June, it was resolved by the Representatives of that Colony, to recommend to each of the other Representative Bodies "of the several British Colonies on this continent" to appoint Delegates to a General Congress to meet at New York "on the first Tuesday in October next," then and there "to consult together on the present circumstances of the Colonies."*

The Massachusetts Circular was laid before the New Jersey Legislature, June 20, 1765, "the last day of the session," at Burlington, "some members gone, others uneasy to be at their homes," and on a hurried conference between the members, it was, on the whole, deemed best to take no action in the premises. The responsibility of this proceeding was, (whether justly or not, it is not easy to determine), thrown upon the Speaker, Robert Ogden, of this town. He had been elected to the Legislature in 1751, and rechosen at each succeeding election. In 1763, he was chosen Speaker of the House. He was the son of Robert Ogden, who was the

* Pitkin's U. States, I. 442.

grandson of "old John Ogden," the planter. He had for a long time been connected with the Presbyterian church, and, for several years, had been one of its Elders. His patriotism was unquestionable, as evinced in the course of the struggle with the mother country, and in the training of his sons, Matthias and Aaron, of revolutionary fame. He was the son-in-law of that incorruptible patriot, Matthias Hatfield, for whom his son Gen. Matthias Ogden was named.*

Shortly subsequent to the adjournment, Speaker Ogden called a meeting of the Representatives at Amboy, when he himself, Hendrick Fisher, of Somerset Co., and Joseph Borden, of Burlington Co., were appointed Delegates to the New York Congress. This first Continental Congress, emanating from the people, met as contemplated, and continued in session until Oct. 25th. "A Declaration of Rights and Grievances," in 14 particulars, was drawn up, with an Address to the King, and a Petition to each House of Parliament,—admirable papers, skillfully drawn, full of patriotic principle, yet courteous and respectful, well-designed to procure the repeal of the obnoxious legislation of Parliament. The proceedings were approved and signed by all the members, except Timothy Ruggles, the presiding officer, and Mr. Ogden of New Jersey. These two gentlemen maintained, that the proceedings were to be submitted to the several provincial Assemblies, and, if sanctioned, forwarded by them, as their own acts. They were, doubtless, quite sincere and conscientious in maintaining this position; Mr. Ogden certainly was. Mr. Ruggles "was severely censured by the Massachusetts representatives," and subsequently became an avowed enemy to the patriot cause. "Mr. Ogden was burned in effigy by the people of New Jersey." It was a blunder, to say the

* Gordon's N. J., p. 139. Mulford's N. J., p. 367. Robert Ogden, the father of Speaker Ogden, died Nov. 20, 1733, aged 46 years. The following Epitaph is inscribed on his gravestone:

"One dear to God to Man most dear
A Pillar in both Church & State
Was he whose precious Dust lies here
Whose Soul doth with bright Seraphs mate
His Name immortal shall remain
Till this cold Clay revive again."

least, on the part of Mr. Ogden, who was so annoyed by it, as to request the Governor to convene the Assembly, when, Nov. 27, 1765, he resigned his position, and his membership.

In the election that ensued to fill the vacancy, Stephen Crane, Esq., one of the most influential citizens of the town, and Mayor of the Borough in 1772, was chosen his successor. He, also, became Speaker of the House in 1771. Mr. Ogden, however, continued still to be honored with the confidence and esteem of his townsmen. In 1776, he was the Chairman of the E. Town Committee of Safety.*

The "Sons of Liberty" were here both numerous and thoroughly organized. Care was taken, that the Stamp Act should not be enforced in any part of the town. The Act was to take effect, Nov. 1, 1765; but not a Stamp was to be found, nor was it safe either to vend or use one. A New York paper, of Feb. 27, 1766, says,—

> A large Gallows was erected in Elizabeth Town, last Week, with a Rope ready fixed thereto, and the Inhabitants there vow and declare that the first Person that either distributes or takes out a Stamped Paper shall be hung thereon without Judge or Jury.

A very summary process, but, probably, never called into requisition. At the same date, the Editor says,—

> We have certain Intelligence from Elizabeth Town in New Jersey that the Magistrates and Lawyers carry on their Business in the Law as usual without Stamps.†

With the repeal of the Stamp Act, March 18, 1766, much of the excitement and alarm of the people came to an end. A series of measures were subsequently adopted, however, well fitted to excite the fears, and provoke the resentment of the Colonists.

The non-importation agreements were renewed, and all trade with the mother-country was brought to a stand. The people of this town and vicinity entered, with all their heart, into the measures of the day. At a meeting of the Freeholders, Merchants and Traders of the County of Essex, held

* Gordon's N. J., pp. 140, 338. Pitkin's U. States, I. 181-6. Hildreth's U. States, II. 531. Force's Am. Archives, IV. 818.

† Holt's N. Y. Journal, No. 1208.

at Elizabeth Town, on Tuesday, June 5, 1770, it was, among other things, unanimously resolved,

That we will not ourselves or by others, receive, purchase, sell, or otherwise use, any of the Manufactures or Merchandize imported from Great Britain, contrary to said Agreements; and that we will not trade or have any Intercourse with such Persons, who shall import Goods, or Cause them to be imported, or with any Person who shall purchase Goods or other Merchandize so imported,—but that we will use every lawful Means in our Power, to hinder the Sale of such Goods, in any Way whatsoever.*

When it became known, that some of the New York merchants were disposed to recede from their engagements, the Freeholders and Inhabitants of Essex Co. met in Elizabeth Town, July 16, 1770, when it was resolved,

That we will strictly adhere to our Resolutions of the 5th of June last; as far as they relate to purchasing Goods imported from Great Britain.

At the same meeting, a Committee of Correspondence was appointed to look after matters of common interest to the country. †

During the previous three years the Twenty-Sixth regiment of British Regulars had been quartered in the barracks at New Brunswick, Perth Amboy, and Elizabeth Town. (Their Colonel, the Hon. Sir John Sinclair, Bart., had married, while here, a Miss Morehead, and died Nov. 26, 1767. His widow, the Lady Sinclair, was married, in this town, Mar. 14, 1769, to his successor, Col. Templar.) They were transferred to New York, and their place supplied, the last week in May, 1770, by the 29th Regiment from Boston, the same that was stationed there at the time of the "Boston Massacre," March 5, 1770. The presence of a portion of this regiment in the town was not adapted to pacificate the excited people. When the 26th were about to leave town, an Address was presented by the Corporation of the Borough, to Col. Templar and Major Charles Preston, acknowledging the good behavior of the officers and soldiers while quartered in the town, and complimenting them on the harmony that subsisted between

* Holt's N. Y. Journal, No. 1431. Pitkin's U. States, I. 212.
† Holt's N. Y. Journal, No. 1433.

them and the Inhabitants. The 29th were succeeded by the 47th regiment under Col. England.*

The well known "Boston Tea-Party" took place, Dec. 16, 1773. The measure was sustained by the whole population, with few exceptions. The Boston Port Bill, closing the port, and transferring the seat of government to Salem, was enacted by Parliament, March 25, 1774, as a retaliatory measure. When tidings of the passage of this vindictive Act reached this country, May 10, 1774, a furious flame of hitherto-suppressed wrath burst forth, all over the land. Town-meetings were called; whole counties assembled; the provinces met in Congress; and, with one heart and voice, the American people determined to stand by the Bostonians in their conflict with British despotism.

Nowhere was this spirit more fully developed than here in this town. A noble body of patriots, headed by such men as William Livingston, William Peartree Smith, and Elias Boudinot, men of controling influence, were then citizens of the borough, and in power. Stephen Crane, Esq., was the Mayor; Ephraim Terrill, Deputy Mayor; John Blanchard, Elias Dayton, John Ross, Abraham Clark, Ephraim Marsh, and William Livingston, were of the Corporation. The great body of the people were outspoken patriots; a few were in sympathy with the British officials; and some endeavored to pursue a conservative course. Parties were formed here somewhat as in New York, with which this town had the most intimate connection; although the trading interest here was subservient and not preponderant.

Measures were taken by the patriots of this town and county, shortly after receiving tidings of the Boston troubles, to give expression to the indignant feelings of the people, and to extend sympathy to the Bostonians. At a formal meeting, held at the Court-House, in Newark, on Saturday, the 11th of June, an admirable paper, prepared, probably, by Wm. Livingston, was unanimously and heartily adopted, urging the country to stand united and firm in their opposi-

* Holt's N. Y. Journal, No. 1431. N. Y. Mercury, Nos. 810, 908. DeHart's Passages in the His. of E. T., No. II.

tion to Parliament, and inviting a Provincial Convention to assemble speedily to appoint Delegates to a general Congress. The following gentlemen were appointed a Committee to carry into effect the resolutions of the meeting,—viz: Stephen Crane, Henry Garritse, Joseph Riggs, William Livingston, William P. Smith, John De Hart, John Chetwood, Isaac Ogden, and Elias Boudinot, Esquires.*

Of this Committee, Mr. Garritse was of Aquackanock, Messrs. Riggs and Ogden were of Newark, and the remainder, two thirds, of this town. The movement undoubtedly originated here, controling the County, and giving impulse to the whole Province. This place became, thenceforward, the headquarters of the patriot movement in New Jersey.†

The several County Committees, elected in accordance with these suggestions, and with a circular letter issued by the Essex Committee, met at New Brunswick, July 21, 1774, and appointed Stephen Crane, of this town, to preside over their deliberations. They made choice of James Kinsey, William Livingston, John De Hart, Stephen Crane and Richard Smith, (three of the five being of this borough), delegates to a General Congress. A Standing Committee of Correspondence, ten in number, (of whom two, Wm. Peartree Smith, Chairman, and John Chetwood, were of this town), was appointed to look after the interests of the country. The several County Committees, also, "agreed to promote collections in their respective counties for the relief of such of the unhappy inhabitants of the town of Boston as may be now reduced to extremity and want." On the 28th of July, Wm. Peartree Smith, as Chairman of the Committee of Correspondence, addressed a letter of sympathy to the

* N. Y. Mercury, No. 1183. Force's Am. Archives, 4th Ser., I. 299–300; 403–4.

† In the midst of these agitations, one of the most venerable and distinguished citizens of the town, Dr. Ichabod Burnet, departed this life. He was born at Southampton, L. I., about 1684, and removed with his father, Dan (son of Thomas), about 1700, to this town. His wife, Hannah, was born in 1702, and died, Feb. 19, 1758. They had two sons, Wm. and Ichabod, both of whom became physicians. The latter died, Mar. 12, 1756, in his 24th year. Dr. William removed to Newark, and distinguished himself as a patriot in the revolutionary war. He was the father of Judge Jacob Burnet, of Cincinnati. Dr. Ichabod died at E. Town, July 13, 1774, aged 90 years.

Boston Committee of Correspondence—asking them, also, to advise in what way their necessities could best be answered.*

The results of the deliberations of the General Congress, that met at Philadelphia in September and October, being published, new energy was imparted to the people in their determination to resist the oppressive measures of the British ministry. The Essex County Committee of Correspondence issued a call for town meetings to organize the respective towns for the more vigorous prosecution of the measures recommended by Congress. In compliance with this call, the Freeholders of this town met at the Court House, on Tuesday, Dec. 6, 1774, Stephen Crane, Esq., in the chair, when a large Committee was chosen for the above-mentioned purpose, viz.

Jonathan Hampton, Matthias Williamson, Elias Dayton, Isaac Woodruff, William Barnett, Wm Herriman, Oliver Spencer, George Ross, Edward Thomas, Cornelius Hetfield, John Blanchard, Ephraim Tyrrel, Abraham Clarke, Robert Ogden, Junior, Jeremiah Smith, Richard Townley, Junior, Samuel Shotwell, David Miller, Thomas Woodruff, John Clawson, Jonathan Dayton, Ephraim Marsh, Recompense Stanbury, Jedediah Swan, William Parsons, Samuel Potter, William Bott, Jonathan Williams, Christopher Marsh, Isaac Wynants, Daniel Halsey.

Stephen Crane, John De Hart, William Livingston, William P. Smith, Elias Boudinot, and John Chetwood, Esqrs., were unanimously reëlected for the Borough of Elizabeth, on the Essex County Committee of Correspondence. It was, then,

Voted, That two certain Pamphlets lately published, the one entitled "A Friendly Address," &c., and the other under the signature of "A Farmer," as containing many notorious falsehoods, evidently calculated to sow the seeds of disunion among the good people of America, grossly misrepresenting the principles of the present opposition to Parliamentary Taxations; vilifying the late Congress; and intended to facilitate the scheme of the British Ministry for enslaving the Colonies, be publickly burnt, in detestation and abhorrence of such infamous publications.

And the same were accordingly committed to the flames before the

* Am. Archives, 4th S., I. 624. Gordon's N. J., p. 156. Mulford's N. J., pp. 388, 9. Sedgwick's Livingston, pp. 168–172.

Court House, with the universal approbation of a numerous concourse of people.*

The Committee of Observation, thus appointed, were not idle. As the town had denounced the two pamphlets just mentioned, they called the attention of the people, December 19, 1774, to the dangerous character of "Rivington's Royal Gazetteer," published at New York, declared their determination individually to patronize it no longer, and called upon all the people to follow their example, and banish it from their habitations. The article was signed by "Jonathan Hampton, Chairman." †

This was followed, Feb. 13, 1775, by the following interdict:—

Whereas the inhabitants of Staten Island have manifested an unfriendly disposition towards the liberties of America, and among other things have neglected to join in the General Association proposed by the Continental Congress, and entered into by most of the Townships in America, and in no instance have acceded thereto. The Committee of Observation for this Town, taking the same into consideration, are of opinion that the inhabitants of their District ought, and by the aforesaid Association are bound, to break off all trade, commerce, dealings, and intercourse whatsoever with the inhabitants of said Island, until they shall join in the General Association aforesaid; and do Resolve that all trade, commerce, dealings, and intercourse whatsoever be suspended accordingly, which suspension is hereby notified and recommended to the inhabitants of this District to be by them universally observed and adopted. George Ross, Clerk.‡

A day or two afterwards, an oyster-boat, belonging to James Johnson, of Staten Island, came up the Creek to the

* Am. Archives, 4th S., I. 1009-10, 1012-3. The former of these pamphlets was entitled, "A Friendly Address to all Reasonable Americans, on the subject of our political confusions. In which the necessary consequences of violently opposing the King's troops and of a general non-importation, are fairly stated." Dr. Hawkins attributes it to the Rev. Dr. T. B. Chandler, of Elizabeth Town, N. J., but erroneously. It was the production of the Rev. Myles Cooper, D. D., President of King's College, N. Y. Such was the popular indignation against him, that his house was sacked, May 10, 1775, and he, barely escaping the hands of the mob, took refuge on board a ship of war, and fled to England. His Majesty gave him a pension of £200. per year. The latter pamphlet was entitled, "Free thoughts on the proceedings of the Continental Congress held at Phila. 5 Sept. 1774, by A Farmer." It was written by Isaac Wilkins, subsequently the Rev. Dr. Wilkins, of Westchester Co., N. Y. He wrote, also, "The Congress Canvassed; or an Examination into the Conduct of the Delegates." It may have been this last, to which the vote of censure refers. He too fled to England, in May 1775, but returned the next year. N. Y. Col. Docmts., VIII. 297, 569, 581. Sabine's Loyalists, 1st Ed. pp. 692-705.

† Am. Archives, 4th Ser., I. 1051, 2.

‡ Am. Archives, 4th S., I. 1234, 5.

stone bridge, and the owner endeavored to make sale of his freight. But a pair of horses were speedily attached to the boat by the indignant people, and the poor craft was hauled up the street to the Court House. Johnson was advised by James Arnet to seek redress from Jonathan Hampton, Chairman of the Committee of Observation, who was, also, a magistrate. Hampton was found, in conference with Joseph Tooker, at Samuel Smith's tavern, next to the Court House. Hampton gave him a protection, allowed him to sell his oysters, and in the evening, with his skiff, to return to the Island.

This incident, trivial enough, was reported to Rivington in New York, and an account of it appeared in his Royal Gazetteer of March 2d, in which the affair was magnified into a disgraceful and turbulent riot. Mr. Hampton was accused of being "completely drunk," and Messrs. Blanchard and Dayton, two of the Aldermen, were represented as having "exerted themselves greatly to suppress those violences, but they were only able to check them." Rivington's informant says of the mob, (Feb. 18), that "about four o'clock, they proceeded to abuse all the people in the town who were known to be well affected to the Constitution [the Tories]; they erected a gallows, and fixed up a liberty pole in the middle of the town." Both, however, were soon taken down. A fortnight afterwards, (23d), affidavits were published in the Gazetteer, completely exonerating Mr. Hampton and the town from the calumnies of Rivington's informant.*

The vigilance of the Committee was called into requisition a few days afterwards, in another direction. The ship Beulah arrived, Feb. 1775, at Sandy Hook, with an assorted cargo from London, consigned to Robert and John Murray, the old Quaker merchants of New York, and men of great wealth. The vessel was named for one of Robert Murray's daughters. The Murrays were required by the N. York Committee of Correspondence, to send the vessel back without breaking bulk; with which they professed their willingness to comply. John Murray, however, came over to Elizabeth Town, and

* Rivington's Royal Gazetteer, Nos. 99, 101. Moore's Diary of the Am. Rev. I. 23, 4.

conferred with Ichabod B. Barnet, Sheriff of the County, and the husband of his sister. By his aid, a sloop belonging to Isaac Woodruff, but leased to Capt. Samuel Lee, was hired, and sailed for E. Town, ("Barnet going as a hand with Lee"), on Sunday morning, March 5, 1775. They reached N. York, the same evening, and unloaded the next morning. The same day, they sailed to Sandy Hook, and came along side of the Beulah about dusk on Monday evening. Capt. Lee retired to his berth and went to sleep. At 12 o'clock he was called, and sailed, with John Murray and his clerk, Graham, (Barnet, also, continuing on board), for Elizabeth Town. They stopped some hours at Staten Island, and reached Barnet's Store House on Wednesday morning about one o'clock. Several bales, boxes, and other packages of goods, about two tons in weight, taken from the Beulah, were then landed, one Marsh, passing by at the time, being employed to aid them.

In the meantime, or soon after, it began to be whispered about at New York, that something was wrong. Isaac Sears, the noted patriot, suspecting what had been done, wrote to Jonathan Hampton, Chairman of the E. Town Committee, who called the Committee together on Friday, the 10th, and soon the whole affair was ferreted out. Samuel Lee made a deposition, and the Committee exonerated him from all complicity in the matter. John Murray deposed as to the facts stated above, and endeavored to exonerate Barnett, as having acted in pure friendship for himself. He professed his penitence, and gave the Committee a check of £200, for the rebuilding of the City Hospital, recently destroyed by fire. Capt. Lee was fully cleared by the E. T. Committee, and declared to be "a person well known here to be of good character, and who by his honesty and industry, has justly acquired the esteem of all the inhabitants of this town." Murray sent in a petition to Congress with proper acknowledgments, and both he and Barnett sought forgiveness of the Provincial Congress of N. Jersey, and were reinstated. The goods were delivered on the 15th, to the E. T. Committee to be kept until after the war. A year or two later, tents being

greatly needed, and there being no duck in the country, the New York Committee obtained, from the E. T. Committee, several bales of Osnaburghs from these stores, which were devoted to this laudable purpose. What became of the remainder of the goods does not appear. The affair created at the time no little excitement, and the vigilance of the Committees had a most happy influence in promoting the patriot cause.*

The following extract from a communication that appeared March 25, 1775, shows what was then thought of this whole procedure :—

> Some would have lately attempted to land goods in America contrary to the Association of the Congress; but such is the vigilance of those excellent inspectors, the Committees of New York, and Elizabeth Town, and such the awful guilt of the delinquents, that they could not be hid. They have confessed their fault and laid a heavy fine upon themselves for their base conduct. Another person concerned in the same dark affair is also detected, and will, it is thought, be sufficiently punished.

Blood flowed at Lexington, Mass., on Wednesday, April 19, 1775. It was the blood of patriots, shed by minions of Great Britain. That blood made America free and independent. It cried from the ground, and its voice was heard in every habitation of the United Provinces. It roused the sleepers; it fired the populace; it united the people as one man, to resist unto blood the tyranny of the Lords and Commons of Britain. Tidings of the event reached New York on Sunday, the 23d, and the city rose in its strength to sustain the common cause. Loyalty was at a woful discount. The tory faction, till then exultant and defiant, were palsied with dismay. Sears and Lamb swayed the multitude at their will, and effectually closed the harbor against the export of all supplies for the British at Boston.

The same day, or the next, it was known all over New Jersey. This ancient town was all ablaze. The sterling patriots, whose voice was all-powerful among the people, took up the cry that came to them from the bloody ground of Lexington, and bore it to every dwelling in the wide

* N. Y. Mercury, No. 1223. Am. Archives, 4th S., II. 144-8, 887-891.

borough. The die was cast. Negotiation was at an end. Nothing remained but the sword. And he that would not take up arms, in his country's need, was worse than Judas. The young men of the town were eager for the fray.

Aaron Burr, in his childhood, was an E. Town boy. His mother's brother, Timothy, the eldest son of the Rev. Jonathan Edwards, had married, Sep. 25, 1760, Rhoda, daughter of Robert Ogden, Esq., and granddaughter of Matthias Hatfield, Esq., of this town, "and made a home in Elizabeth Town for the family." Mr. Edwards resided here, highly respected and influential, from 1760 to 1771. Burr and his sister, left orphans in 1758, were received into their uncle Edwards' family, the former in his 5th year. Here the lad grew up, and was fitted for Princeton College, under the instruction of Tapping Reeve, teacher of the grammar-school, who soon after married Burr's sister. Mrs. Edwards was the sister of Matthias and Aaron Ogden, the latter being of Burr's age, and the former nearly two years older. They grew up together as children of the same family, and Matthias became Burr's bosom companion. In 1772 young Burr graduated, and in 1774 began to study law with his brother-in-law, at Litchfield, Ct.*

In his retirement among the hills of Connecticut, he heard the cry of Lexington, and immediately wrote to Ogden to come on and accompany him to the tented field. Ogden caught the infection, and rested not, until he obtained his father's leave to go. He was then in his twenty-first year, and Burr a little more than nineteen. They were boys in years, but men in spirit—types of numerous others—their townsmen and associates, who panted to join the patriot army, and fight their country's battles. Nothing could exceed the martial ardor that pervaded all classes of the com-

* Davis' Life of Burr, I. 25–6, 46–7. Parton's Life of Burr, pp. 50–3. Miss Jones' Stockbridge, pp. 160, 263.

Three of President Edwards' children married here; Timothy, his eldest son, as noticed above; Eunice was married here, Jan. 1764, to Thomas Pollock, and after his death, about 1780 to Robert Hunt of this place; Pierpont married, May, 1769, Frances, the eldest daughter of Moses and Mary (Cozzens) Ogden, and sister of Nancy, the second and surviving wife of Col. Francis Barber, all of this town.

munity. It was not safe to breathe a word against the patriot cause.*

The Continental Congress were to meet at Philadelphia, May 10, 1775. As the delegates from Massachusetts, joined on their way by their brethren from Connecticut, drew near to New York, on Saturday, May 6th, they were met, three miles from the city, by a vast concourse of military and citizens, and escorted to their lodgings with ringing of bells, and loud huzzas. On Monday, with a part of the Delegation from New York, they were escorted to Newark, where they dined; thence they "were escorted to Elizabeth Town and on their way were met by the gentlemen and militia of that place." Such was the enthusiasm of the people.†

The Provincial Congress of New Jersey met at Trenton, May 23d. This town was represented by William Peartree Smith, John Stites, John Chetwood, Abraham Clark and Elias Boudinot. Smith and Boudinot were sent to Philadelphia, on the 25th, to confer with Congress, on some joint plan of action, and returned on the 30th.

The combat thickened. British reinforcements arrived at Boston. The cry—"To Arms!"—had brought together considerable numbers of patriot soldiers. Congress was loudly summoned to create an army. They assumed the charge of the New England recruits, and chose George Washington, June 15, as General in Chief of the Continental Army. The effect of these measures was electric. Hope was invigorated, confidence inspired. The battle of Bunker Hill followed two days after, June 17th. That Americans would fight was no longer doubtful. That British regulars were not invincible was certain. The yeomanry took heart at once. The people everywhere flew to arms. Even cowards were brave.

Ammunition was greatly needed. But for this, Bunker Hill would have been a greater triumph. Powder was in demand, in the army and everywhere. The Committee of this town deeply interested themselves in procuring and fur-

* Davis' Life of Burr, I. 58.

† N. Y. Mercury, No. 1231. Holt's N. Y. Journal, May 11. Moore's Diary, I. 76.

nishing the needed supply. On the 17th of July, they forwarded, by way of Dobbs' Ferry, fifty-two quarter casks just received from Philadelphia. On the same day, they

Resolved, That this Committee, for every hundred weight of Saltpetre made within this Town for the first three months after this day, will pay the sum of twenty pounds, proclamation money of New Jersey, on the delivery thereof to this Committee, and fifteen pounds of same currency, for the like quantity of Saltpetre, made and delivered as aforesaid, within the next three months thereafter.*

The whole stock of powder, at Washington's command, August 13th, for the use of the army around Boston, was about ninety barrels only—"not more than nine rounds a man;" they had "but thirty-two barrels in store." The destitution continued "a fortnight or more, till the Jersey Committee of Elizabethtown, upon receiving the alarming news, sent on a few tons, which they were obliged to do with the greatest privacy, lest the fears of their own people, had it been known, should have stopt it for their own use, in case of an emergency." On the 20th of August, Washington acknowledges the receipt of "six tons and a half of powder from the southward."†

At the same meeting of the Committee, July 17th, the following action was taken:

The Chairman of this Committee having received a letter from Mr. Richard Lawrence, a Delegate of Richmond County for the Provincial Congress of the Colony of New York, informing that the inhabitants of said County had, in general, signed the Association recommended by the Committee of New York, this Committee are therefore of opinion that the inhabitants of said County be restored to their commercial privileges with the inhabitants of this Town.‡

The martial spirit that prevailed in the town may be seen from the following item:

Elizabeth Town, October 4, 1775. Yesterday sixteen Companies of Foot, and one of Horse, belonging to this Borough, were reviewed on the Parade, went through their Military Exercises with Alertness and Regularity, and made a very handsome Appearance.§

* N. Y. Mercury, No. 1241.

† Gordon's Am. Revolution, I. 380. Sparks' Washington, III. 65. Irving's Washington, II. 26. ‡ N. Y. Mercury, No. 1241. § Ibid, No. 1252.

The following pleasant incident occurred nearly two months later:

Dec. 4, 1775. Wednesday evening last [Nov. 29,] arrived at Newark, in their Way to the Provincial Camp at Cambridge, the Lady of his Excellency General Washington, the Lady of Adjutant General Gates, John Custis, Esq. and his Lady and Warren Lewis, Esq; They were escorted from Elizabeth Town, by the Company of Light Horse, and most of the principal Gentlemen of that Borough. On Thursday morning they departed for Dobbs Ferry, escorted by a Party of the Elizabeth Town Light Horse, and a great Number of Gentlemen and Ladies from Newark.

Mrs. Washington accomplished the whole distance from Virginia to Cambridge, Mass., in her own conveyance, "a chariot and four, with black postillions in scarlet and white liveries," traveling by easy stages.*

At the close of November, by order of Congress, a recruiting agency was established here, and the town was made the headquarters of the first N. J. regiment of regulars, under the command of Wm. Alexander, [titular] Earl of Stirling. He had been, for several years, a resident of Baskingridge, had recently been chosen Colonel of a Somerset County militia regiment, and had carried many of them with him into the Continental service. He took care, that all vessels coming from foreign countries to New York, should (on account of restrictions laid on the commerce of that port by Capt. Hyde Parker, of the Phenix man-of-war in the harbor), enter at Amboy or Elizabeth Town, and at the latter place if possible. Apprehensive, therefore, of a visit from some of the armed boats of the Phenix, he urged Congress, Dec. 19, 1775, to furnish the town with "an immediate supply of ammunition, and, if possible, half a dozen field-pieces, with some round, grape and cannister shot;" and soon after, Jan. 6, 1776, he wrote to the President of Congress,—

I have the pleasure to inform you that several vessels with valuable cargoes from foreign ports, have arrived in this Province; and, under the protection I have afforded them, have landed their cargoes. Among the rest, are some hundred barrels of gun powder.†

* N. Y. Mercury, No. 1260. Irving's Wash., II. 120, 1. † Life of Stirling, pp. 116, 118.

On the recommendation of Lord Stirling, William Barnet, Jr., was appointed, by Congress, Surgeon of the First Jersey Battalion, and Matthias Halstead, Quartermaster. Four companies of the Battalion were stationed here, such of them as could not be accommodated in the barracks, finding quarters among the people. Some weeks elapsed before they were fully equipped. *

An opportunity soon occurred for calling into requisition the martial ardor and energy of the town. The occurrence is related at length, by Robert Ogden, Esq., (who had now succeeded Jonathan Hampton, as Chairman of the Town Committee), in a letter to John Hancock, President of Congress, dated, E. Town, Feb. 10, 1776 :—

Sir, I am ordered by the Committee of Elizabeth Town to acquaint the Congress of the Capture and state of the ship Blue-Mountain-Valley, now lying at Elizabeth-Town Point, and to desire particular directions from the Congress what is to be done with the said ship, cargo, officers, and seamen.

On Monday, the 22d of January, between eleven and twelve o'clock, Lord Stirling, with about thirty men of his regiment, being near all that were then armed at this place, the rest being at Long Island,† set out for Amboy, on a serious enterprise. In the evening of the same day, an express arrived in this town, with a letter directed to Lord Stirling, and, in his absence, to the Chairman of the Committee of this place, informing that an armed vessel, with a detachment of marines and seamen, was sent off from New York that day from the ships of war in New York, and to the transport ship.

On the Chairman's receipt of this letter, he immediately called the Committee, which met about six o'clock in the evening, and from the letter and express, collected and concluded, that Lord Stirling left this place with an intention to procure a vessel at Amboy, and go in quest of the transport-ship, which he then thought was in a defenceless condition, not knowing of the reinforcement sent from New York, and that if intelligence should reach him that night, he would not be able to procure vessels and assistance in season at Amboy to secure success, and might be repulsed with loss. On which the Committee resolved to send a detachment of one hundred volunteers in three or four boats, by the way of the Narrows, to take, or assist Lord Stirling to take, the armed vessel or transport, of which they immediately notified Lord Stirling by an express;

* Am. Archives, 4th Ser., IV. 165, 247, 354.

† Scouring the country to disarm the Tories, and arrest the most dangerous of the Loyalists N. Y. Col. Docmts., VIII. 663, 7. Hildreth, III. 114-5

and to encourage volunteers to enter, assured them they should share of the prize or prizes, according to the regulations that were or should be made by the Continental Congress. Volunteers were soon procured, and furnished by the Committee with ammunition, provision and what arms were wanting; of the townsmen, about eighty, and of the Continental troops, about thirty. The Committee also procured three boats, and fitted them in the best manner the night and hurry would admit of. Between twelve and one o'clock at night, the armament was ready to sail, but on account of the tide and ice,* they could not proceed by the way of the Narrows; they, therefore, set out with a fair wind by the way of Amboy, where they stopped, and called upon Lord Stirling, who, with a boat procured by him for the purpose, and about forty of his regiment, set out with them in quest of the ship and armed vessel. At sunrise, from the mast-head, they descried the ship at sea, stood for, met and boarded her, without opposition, at ten o'clock in the morning; they found her to be a transport from London, with coals, porter, potatoes, hogs, and horse-beans, designed for the Ministerial troops at Boston, commanded by John H. Dempster, brother to George Dempster, member of Parliament for Dundee, &c., in Scotland. But the armed vessel, by great good fortune, saved herself by returning to New York, not having discovered the ship, to the great disappointment of our people. Lord Stirling gave the command of the ship to Mr. Rogers, a sea captain, with orders to proceed for this place, but being detained by tide and contrary winds on Wednesday near Amboy, the Committee being apprehensive of an attempt by the man of war to retake her, on Wednesday evening sent a reinforcement of about eighty men, to secure her against any such attempt, and on Friday she arrived in safety, at Elizabeth-Town Point, where she remained under the command of Lord Stirling, guarded by some of the troops under his command, until Tuesday last, when he and his troops were ordered to New York, since which time she hath been, and now is, under the care of the Committee. By order of Lord Stirling, and the Committee, the porter and beans are stored, the sails and rigging are taken on shore. The potatoes which are chiefly rotten, and coal, remain on board the ship. The Captain and seamen remain prisoners at large in this town. The Committee expected Lord Stirling would have, before this time, procured the particular directions of the Congress for the disposition of the ship and cargo, but in this they are disappointed, and every thing respecting the ship is in suspense. The hogs remaining, being only seven (out of eighty) and the remaining potatoes, they have concluded to sell. The coal is in great demand for making of arms, and is liable to be destroyed with the ship, by an armed force which may be dispatched privately in the night from New York, which is but about fourteen miles distance.

* The season had been very severe. Navigation about N. Y. had been much obstructed. N. Y. Col. Docmts., VIII. 667, 674.

The seamen, who are boarded out by the Committee, are uneasy and soliciting the Committee for their wages which, they say, were promised by Lord Stirling. The Captain is anxious to know how long he is to be detained, and the Committee are desirous that he may be soon dismissed, and be at liberty to return home and inform his friends and countrymen of the usage he has received from the Americans. This, sir, is the state of affairs relating to the storeship called the Blue-Mountain-Valley and brought to this place.

Appended to this statement, is a list of the officers and crew,—a Captain, 3 Mates, a Carpenter, a Boatswain, a Stewart, 7 Seamen, and 2 Apprentices. Their bill for wages was £123. 3. 7., of which £23. 6. 7. had been paid.

The Manifest is also given, dated Sept. 30, 1775, showing 107¼ chaldrons of coal, 30 bundles of hoops, 100 butts of porter, branded—"Calvert," 225 bags of beans, 156 sacks of potatoes, 10 casks sour-krout, 80 live hogs, and 35 empty puncheons, for water; shipped by Mure, Son, and Atkinson, of London, by order of the Right Hon. the Lords Commissioners of his Majesty's Treasury. The vessel had sailed from London, Oct. 13, 1775.

An accompanying paper gives

A List of the Officers and Men, belonging to the Militia of Elizabeth-Town, who entered on board of the different shallops as Volunteers, in order to take the Ship Blue-Mountain-Valley, January 22, 1776, under the command of Elias Dayton, Colonel:

Elias Dayton, Colonel,
Edward Thomas, Lieut. Col.,
Oliver Spencer, Captain,
William Britton, Captain,
Francis Barber, First Lieut.,
Aaron Hatfield, First Lieut.,
Thomas Morrel, Second Lieut.,
George Everson, Quartermaster,
Smith Hetfield, Capt. of Boat,
John Thomas, Capt. of Boat,
John Trail, Capt. of Boat,
William Barnet, Surgeon,
William Higins, Sergeant,
David Ross, Sergeant,
Henry Baker, Sergeant,
Samuel Smith,
Lewis Blanchard,
Edmund Thomas,
Thomas Elstone,
Ephraim Marsh,
Adam Lee,
Thomas Quigley,
——— Macarty,
Henry M. Munagal,
Price Parcel,
Barney Ogden,
Timothy B. Stout,
Joseph Meeker, Jun.,
George Weeks,
Edward ———,

——— Beaty,	Samuel Lee,
David Stewart,	Thomas Hoyt,
Daniel Craig,	Lewis Woodruff
Thomas Lee,	Isaiah Gray,
Stephen Wheeler,	William Livingston, Jr.,
Farrington Price,	Brockholst Livingston,
Elijah Woodruff,	John Hendrix,
Daniel Woodruff,	Samuel Morehouse,
Aaron Ogden,	Jacob Carle,
Edward Jones,	Benjamin Woodruff,
William Clark,	Jonathan Woodruff,
Jonathan Clark,	Benjamin Hinds,
Jonathan Nichols,	John Gray,
Samuel Mann,	James Clenchy,
Silas Freeman,	John Miller,
William Meeker,	John Runyon,
Samuel Ogden,	Nicholas Deane,
Gabriel Meeker,	Moses Connel,
Jonathan Pierson,	Godfrey Blackney,
Elihu Parsons,	Timothy Burns,
Daniel ———,	Simon Simonson,
Robert Spencer,	Richard Miller,
William Ramsden,	John Miller, 2d.
Samuel Sealey,	

The above is a true list, to the best of my knowledge and belief.
Elizabeth-Town, Feb. 9, 1776. Edward Thomas.*

Several of the men, whose names are included in this list, afterwards became decided loyalists, and some of them malignant tories; but the vast majority of them continued true to their country, and several of them became highly distinguished for their military services. The names of a few are not familiar. These were of the Continentals, from the back country.

In his "Life of Lord Sterling," Judge Duer gives the credit of this affair to Sterling, as having "planned and executed" the enterprise; overlooking the fact, that the Town Committee undertook, of their own motion, without even a suggestion from Stirling, by far the heaviest part of the work. Lord Stirling's letter to Congress, also, dated, Jan. 24th, 1776, is given incorrectly. It should read,—

* Am. Archives, 4th Ser., IV. 987-9.

I immediately set out for Amboy, and there seized a Pilot-boat, and, with forty men, was just pushing out about two yesterday morning, when I was joined by three other boats from Elizabeth Town, with about forty men each, many of them gentlemen from Elizabeth Town, who voluntarily came on this service, under the command of Col. Dayton, and Lieut. Col. Thomas.

He describes the vessel, as "a ship of about one hundred feet, from stem to stern, above, capable of making a ship of war of twenty six-pounders, and ten three-pounders." Of the captain, he says, Jan. 27,—"He is a sensible, genteel young man; all his property (about one hundred pounds sterling) is on board." In bringing the vessel in, she grounded, on Thursday, in the Sound, near the Blazing Star; but, being lightened, she was got off on Friday morning and brought to the Point. *

On the Monday following, 29th, Lord Stirling's letters having been read in Congress, it was

Resolved, That the alertness, activity, and good conduct of Lord Stirling, and the forwardness and spirit of the gentlemen and others from Elizabeth-Town, who voluntarily assisted him in taking the ship Blue-Mountain-Valley, were laudable and exemplary; and that his Lordship be directed to secure the capture until the further order of Congress; and that, in the meantime, he cause such part of the lading as would otherwise perish, to be disposed of by sale. †

Lord Stirling received orders from Gen. Lee, Feb. 4, 1776, to transfer his regiment to New York; and, the next morning, he marched, with the four companies, stationed here, to the North River, and, having been detained by the ice, on the following day arrived at New York. On the 9th, he received and transmitted from Congress the vote of thanks, and sent orders to Mr. John Blanchard to take charge of the cargo of the transport, with a request to Brig. Gen. Livingston, and John DeHart, Esq., to aid him in the management of the affair. At the same time, he took the opportunity of requesting Mr. Ogden to give his best thanks to the Committee of Elizabeth Town, for their readiness, at all times to assist him in carrying on the service under his direction, and

* Am. Archives, 4th Ser., IV. 837, 867–8, Duer's Life of Stirling, p. 125.
† Journal of Congress, for 1776. Duer's Stirling, p. 124.

to the inhabitants in general for the many instances of confidence and friendship received from them.*

Finally, the Provincial Congress of New Jersey, ordered, March 2, 1776, the vessel and cargo to be confiscated, a commission to be appointed for the sale of the ship and its contents, and the proceeds to be distributed among the captors. John Blanchard excused himself, March 2d, from serving on the Committee, because he was so much occupied in building a powder-mill, and, on his recommendation, his son Cornelius was, March 8th, appointed in his place. †

Col. Stirling, having been appointed, March 1st, a Brigadier General, Robert Ogden wrote him, March 4th, a letter of congratulation, and took occasion to add,—

> There are many fire-arms lost, or, at least, at present missing, that were lent (by the inhabitants of the town) to furnish Capt. Meeker and the parties under him, to assist your Lordship in taking the Ship Blue-Mountain-Valley. He has been applied to for the arms, but says he knows nothing about them, who had them, nor where to be found. His ignorance and high temper makes it difficult to treat with him.‡

Sterling wrote, March 1st, to Blanchard, authorizing him to deliver 34 chaldrons of the coal to Moses Ogden, at the Market price, Ogden having a contract with the government for iron work. The remainder of the cargo, with the ship and its appurtenances, was sold at auction, by order of the Committee of E. Town, March 18th. A gratuity was allowed the seamen, who, with the officers, were set at liberty, and the proceeds of the sale were divided among the captors.

By order of the Provincial Congress, Feb. 2d, Edward Thomas and Isaac Woodruff, Barrack Masters, were authorized to dispose of, at their estimated value, for the use of the Continental Troops, the blankets belonging to the E. Town barracks. On the 3d, Abraham Ogden was appointed Lieut. Col., and William Barnet, Major of the Regiment of Light Horse in the Eastern Division of the State. On the 23d, Edward Thomas was appointed Col., Jeremiah Smith, Lieut. Col., and Oliver Spencer, First Major of the First Regiment

* Am. Archives, 4th Ser., IV. 1199–1200.

† Ibid, p. 1606. Stirling Mss., N. Y. His. Soc.

‡ Am. Archives, 4th Ser., V. 56.

of Essex Militia. On the 6th of March, Elias Dayton was appointed, by Congress, Col., and Francis Barber, Major, of the Third Battalion of N. Jersey Continentals. And, on the requisition of Lord Stirling at New York, six thousand cartridges were furnished him by the E. Town Committee. *

Gen. Clinton arrived at New York, from Boston, Feb. 4th, in the ship-of-war Mercury, in company with a transport brig, with 200 marines, on his way to the South. Shortly afterwards the vessels weighed anchor, and fell down to the watering place, near Staten Island. On the evening of Saturday, 10th, word was brought to this town, that the marines were intending to make a raid on Staten Island and carry off the live stock. Gen. Livingston, who had been put in charge, on Stirling's transfer to New York, called out 300 of the militia, sent out a part to reconnoitre the south side of the Island, and marched with the troops at three in the morning. At Ward's, in sight of the Light House, they were joined by Capt. Blanchard and his company of light horse. Learning here that the vessels had left Sandy Hook the day before, a squad, under the command of Col. Edward Thomas, were left to guard the coast, for fear of a feint, and the remainder were ordered home. The militia were highly commended for the alacrity with which they responded to the call of their commander, on this occasion.†

Owing to the commotions of the times, and the close connection of the town with New York, the place was visited by many strangers, some of whom rendered themselves liable to suspicion, as unfriendly to the cause of the country. The Committee of the Town, therefore, represented the case, Feb. 12th, to the Provincial Congress, then in session, who passed an ordinance, requiring, among other things,

> That all suspected persons removing into the colony, should be immediately returned to the place whence they came, unless their detention as delinquents should be proper; or unless they produced certificates from the Committee of the precinct, from which they came, that they had signed the Association recommended by Congress, and had not subsequently contravened it.‡

* Am. Archives, 4th Ser., IV. 1580, 2, 9, 93, 1606. † N. York Packet, Feb. 22.
‡ Am. Archives, 4th Ser., IV. 1589. Gordon's N. J., 173, 4.

Thus gradually, but surely, the lines of demarcation between the patriots and the loyalists were becoming more and more distinct, and the people were compelled to show their colors, as friends or foes, to Congress and the country.

On the 14th, Wm. Livingston and John DeHart, of this town were re-elected, by the Provincial Congress of N. Jersey, members of the General Congress, which had continued in session till this time.*

Fears were entertained, that the British Army at Boston were about to be transferred to New York, of which Lord Stirling received intimation, March 13th, from Gen. Washington. Stirling immediately called upon each of several adjacent Counties in New Jersey to send forward immediately three or four hundred men to aid in fortifying the City and harbor. Lewis Ogden, Chairman of the Newark Committee replied, on the 14th, that they would send 150 men: "We also sent a Deputation from our Board to the Committee at Elizabeth Town to inform them what we had done and request that they would furnish 150 more,—they have agreed to do it."

Stephen Crane, who had succeeded Robert Ogden, as Chairman of the E. Town Committee, wrote to Stirling, also, on the 14th, to the effect, that they had no right to send a Detachment out of the Province; urged the desperate state of the Colony; and said,—

> The Arming the two battalions in the Continental Service hath drained us of our best Arms, and in case a Decent should be made at New York, we should be liable to continual excursions of the enemy.

Wm. Burnet, Chairman of the Essex Co. Committee, wrote on the 15th, that a copy of Crane's letter had been sent to him, "from which we are afraid no men will come from Elizabeth Town; . . . however we shall Endeavour to prevail with them to furnish their quota, and hope we shall succeed." The next day, he writes that "the confusion is owing to your writing to the Township and not the County Committee."

Two days after, Stirling acknowledges the services of Bur-

* Gordon's N. J., p. 201. Mulford's N. J., p. 425.

net and the Newark people; informs him of his intention to fortify East Jersey, and says,—

I shall send to explain my designs to you and to engage the people of Elizabeth Town to carry them into execution which according to my plan they will be able to do with two or Three hundred men in a few days. Some Intrenching tools will be necessary, and it will be proper to have them Collected as soon as possible at Newark or Elizabeth Town.

And so the men were kept at home to work on their own fortifications. Stirling knew the people too well to believe, that they were wanting in patriotism. One of the staunchest patriots of the town, Abraham Clark, the Signer, wrote to the Committee of Safety, at this very time, March 15th, in reference to a resolution of the Provincial Congress, calling for arms to equip a battalion for Canada,—"If all the Congresses upon the Continent required us to disarm ourselves at present, unless we are deemed dangerous to liberty, I would not obey." The situation of the town was becoming exceedingly critical, and they needed to husband all their resources.*

Col. Dayton, in command of the Third Continental Regiment stationed at E. Town, in the mean time, had received, March 10th, orders from Stirling to put his regiment in marching trim. On the 14th, he writes, that "the companies of Captains Bloomfield, Dickinson and Potter have passed muster," and that the others are nearly full. He refers to the scarcity of Arms, and says,—"The Militia are now more than ever unwilling to part with their Arms;" and adds, that he and Major Barber had been to Congress at Philadelphia about it, but without success. On the 23d, he received orders to march forthwith to New York.†

In accordance with the intimations in the letter to Burnet, Lord Stirling came over, on the 22d, to this town, to survey the ground, and lay out a line of fortifications at the Point. After conference with Gen. Livingston in relation to the plan, he returned to the city on the 24th, to procure engineers to be employed on these works under the direction of General William Thompson.

* Stirling Mss., N. Y. His. Soc. Anal. Index, p. 451. † Stirling Mss.

Boston was evacuated by the British Army, March 17th, and, as it was naturally inferred that they would make a vigorous effort to establish their headquarters at New York, the American army was, in the course of a few weeks, mostly transferred to this section of the country. General Washington arrived and took command at New York, on Saturday, April 13th, The work of erecting and strengthening fortifications at exposed points was renewed, and carried on with great vigor.

The Provincial Congress of New Jersey, chosen on the 4th Monday in May, met at Burlington on the 10th of June; and John De Hart having been permitted to resign his seat in Congress, Abraham Clark, also of this town, who had served for some time as Secretary of the N. Jersey Committee of Safety, was chosen, June 22d, in his place. Wm. Livingston, another member from this town, having been appointed Commander-in-Chief of the New Jersey Militia, resigned his membership, and established his headquarters at Elizabeth Town Point, while his own family, and others, retired into less exposed portions of the country, in anticipation of the near approach of the British army and the full realities of war.*

* "It may be interesting to some to know what was the appearance of the town at the beginning of the war in 1776. The writer," says Capt William C. De Hart, "can describe a portion of it by which at least, may be seen the great change since that day. From the Barracks, south as far as the corner of the lot where stands [1846] the present residence of Mr. Mayo it was entirely open. At this spot stood the 'Red Store-house,' which will be mentioned hereafter, and then came the stone house (Mr. Mayo's) and between that and Mr. Jelf's now the residence of Mr. Oliver Price, there were but two small wooden buildings. On the other side of the road was the mansion of Mr. John De Hart, which appeared then much as at the present day, with the exception of a piazza and shed which extended entirely across the south front. To the south of this last stood a wooden building occupied by John Blanchard, and probably makes a part of it, as it occupies the same ground of the building now tenanted by Mr. Leavenworth. Proceeding from this on the west side, and crossing the road which runs obliquely toward the Rahway turnpike, stood a small frame building; and a little further on was the Presbyterian Parsonage occupied by the Rev. James Caldwell. This last was a frame building, covered with shingles and painted red; in form it was long, two low stories in front, and the roof declined to the rear in a long slope, terminating at the height of one story above the ground. Between the Parsonage and the road, south, there was no other building, and the glebe attached was a large square lot behind the dwelling, and bounded on one side by the road to the corner (Capt. Williamson's) and thence some distance on the Philadelphia road towards Mr. Charles King's residence. The next house was that of Judge Chetwood now in the possession of Mr. Bryant, and opposite to this, east, stood a small building on the corner.

From the corner (Jelf's Hill) east, there was a building near what is now Mr. Cleaveland's Bakery. The next building, well remembered, and a portion of which is still standing, was on

the 'flats' and occupied by a very worthy person for many years, Maam'selle Nancy Salnave (pronounced *Snave*,) the popular dress-maker of the village, the *Marchande des Modes*, and the arbitress of matters of fashion in those pristine times of taste and troubles. Proceeding eastward, on the corner stood a small building where now lives Mr. James Cree, and beyond a few yards was another small house. From this point to the bridge was vacant; and on the other side of the river was the old mill which yet stands;—the peaceful clack of whose wheels with its rushing stream, had discoursed their music to the ears of a preceding generation.

The next building was the 'Red Lion' inn, distinguished in its time, for having been for a brief space the quarters of General Washington. Beyond this a few yards was a house known as 'the Lodge,' erected it is believed by an association of Free Masons—a portion of this still remains. The next in succession was the Court House, a small frame shingle-covered building which had never been adorned with paint,—and in the same condition, and style of architecture, was the adjacent building, the Presbyterian Meeting House, both of which respectively occupied the ground whereon now stand the structures devoted to the same objects: and where is now the Lecture-room of the 'First Congregation' stood a small wooden building familiar to all as 'The Academy,' where a Barber taught, not 'rebellion,' but grammar and 'old English undefiled.' From this last point up to Jersey street, there were but two houses, the first where Miss Crittenden now resides, and the second a little beyond the residence of Mrs. Wilson, and which was destroyed by fire a few years since. On the opposite side of the street from the corner house now occupied by Mrs. Barber, as far as St. John's Church, intervened but five houses: the first on the corner; one about where now is Mr. Ludlow's shoe store; a third on the site now covered by Mr. Earle's store; a fourth, which is yet standing though carried up another story since that day, and at present in possession of Mr. M. Halsey; and the fifth adjoining the Church-yard, and then well known to the children of the town as the 'Cake Shop.'

South of the Church stood the two small brick tenements which are still there, and now occupied by Squire Winans and our worthy post-master; and thence to the residence of General Williamson, now the 'Union Hotel,' was an open orchard. Crossing the street, on the corner stood a small shop, and next, towards the river, where since has been erected the 'Thomas' House,' was a long low one and a half story building, kept as a tavern, and famous in its day, as the resort of the British officers of the garrison, and other gay young men about town.

From this sketch may be seen the changes which have since taken place, and as the busy mart where men most did congregate for the business of the day, was then the corner known as 'Jelf's Hill,' the neighborhood just described may be supposed to have been the most populous part of the village. The old Red Store House, which sometime afterwards was removed to the opposite side of the road, having been rebuilt, forms the house occupied by the late Edward Price."—[De Hart's "Passages in the History of Elizabeth Town."]

CHAPTER XX.

A. D. 1776–1777.

Independence — Lines drawn — Sentiments of Abraham Clark, the Signer — British Fleet — Staten Island taken by the British Troops — The War at the Door — Defence of the Town — Arrest of Traitors — Female Patriot Forays — Changes in the Town — Error of Mr. W. Irving — Disaffection of Pa. Troops — Battle of Flatbush — Wm. Livingston, First Gov. of the State — Gen. Matt. Williamson, in command here — John DeHart declines & Robert Morris appointed Chief Justice of N. J. — Depot for Prisoners here — Am. Army evacuate N. York — Letter of Rob. Ogden — Disasters — Retreat through N. Jersey — People flee — Town occupied by the British — Williamson resigns — Defections — Protection Papers — Am. Troops at Short Hills — Rev. J. Caldwell — Skirmish — Death of Col. Ford — Capture of Hessians at Trenton — Capture of Princeton — Retreat of British Army — Washington at Morristown — Enemy driven out of Newark and E. T. — Capt. E. Littell — Barbarity of the Enemy — Tories and Neutrals driven out — Frequent Skirmishes — British Army evacuate the State.

A NEW Era now dawns on the Town, the State, the Nation. A resolution had been submitted, June 7th, to the General Congress, by Richard Henry Lee, of Virginia, to the effect, "That these United Colonies are, and of right ought to be, FREE AND INDEPENDENT STATES; that they are absolved from all allegiance to the British Crown; and that all political connection between them and the State of Great Britain is, and ought to be, totally dissolved." On the 10th, having been freely and earnestly discussed for three days, it was adopted in committee of the whole, by a bare majority of the several delegations. For the sake of greater unanimity, it was reconsidered and postponed until the first of July.*

In the meantime, it was warmly debated among the peo-

* Pitkin's U. States, I. 362.

ple, and in the several provincial congresses. The new Delegates from New Jersey, chosen June 21st, were instructed, "in case they judged it necessary and expedient for supporting the just rights of America, to join in declaring the United Colonies independent, and entering into a Confederation for union and defense." The consideration of the question was resumed in Congress on Monday, July 1st, in committee of the whole, and passed by the vote of nine colonies. Being reported to the house, it was deferred until the next day, Tuesday, July 2d, when it was passed by the vote of twelve Colonies, the Delegates from New York, though personally favorable, being restricted by official instructions from voting. The Declaration of Independence, having been referred to a special committee, was reported on the 28th of June, and, having been closely scrutinized for two days, on the evening of the fourth of July, was adopted by the same vote.*

The die was now cast. The state of vassalage was terminated. The house of Hanover was dethroned. Royalty was abolished. All dependence on Britain was abjured. A Republic was inaugurated. A Nation was born. The struggle ceased to be a civil war. Rebels were now patriots. The British were foreign foes. The war was henceforth to be waged by rival nations. Loyalists were now traitors, and to be treated as foes to their country. Neutrality could no longer be tolerated. King or Congress must rule. Sides must be taken. Every man must be a friend or a foe—for or against his country. He could not be neither.

Tidings of this event soon spread all over the land. Here in this town, as elsewhere, it was received with mingled joy and sorrow. The great majority of the people, including nearly the whole of the Presbyterian party, and some few of the Episcopalians, hailed the Declaration with the utmost satisfaction and exultation, and nerved themselves anew for the conflict. But "from that time," some who had hitherto consorted with the patriots, Jonathan Hampton among the number, "went back, and walked no more with" them. Of these some few subsided into a state of apparent quietude,

* Pitkin's U. States, I. 364, 5. Bancroft's U. S., VIII. 457, 9, 65, 7.

and of constrained acquiescence with the new order of things, taking little or no part in public affairs. Others took the first opportunity to connect themselves, openly and violently, with the cause of royalty.

The "Declaration" was entered on the journal of Congress, on the fourth, and immediately published to the world. But no signatures were appended to it. On the 19th, it was ordered to be engrossed on parchment, and signed by every member. Accordingly the engrossed copy was presented on Friday, Aug. 2d, and received the signatures of all the members then present, some of whom had not been present at its adoption. This town has the honor of having contributed one of her noble sons, Abraham Clark, to that immortal band. In a letter, written at Philadelphia, Aug. 6th (four days only after signing the Declaration), to his townsman, Col. Elias Dayton, then on service at German Flats, he gives utterance to the following appropriate sentiments:

As to my title, I know not yet whether it will be honourable or dishonourable; the issue of the war must settle it. Perhaps our Congress will be exalted on a high gallows. We were truly brought to the case of the three lepers: If we continued in the state we were in, it was evident we must perish; if we declared Independence, we might be saved,—we could but perish. I assure you, sir, I see—I feel, the danger we are in. I am far from exulting in our imaginary happiness; nothing short of the almighty power of God can save us. It is not in our numbers, our union, our valour, I dare trust. I think an interposing Providence hath been evident in all the events that necessarily led us to what we are—I mean independent States; but for what purpose, whether to make us a great empire, or to make our ruin more complete, the issue only can determine.*

Mr. Clark was a man of prayer, and was quartered, at Philadelphia, with his colleague, the Rev. Dr. Witherspoon. Both these worthy men had acted throughout on Christian principle, and with a deep sense of their responsibility to Almighty God.

The transition from vassalage to independence, on the part of the people of Elizabeth Town, was made in the midst of the most serious alarms. Washington wrote from N. York, June 29th, to General Livingston, commanding at E. Town:

* Pitkin's U. S., I. 869. Journals of Cong. Am. Archives, 5th Ser. 1. 785.

I have received certain information from the Hook, that about forty of the enemy's fleet have arrived there, and others are now in sight, and that there cannot be a doubt, but the whole fleet will be in this day and to-morrow. I beg not a moment's time may be lost, in sending forward such parts of the militia, as Col. Reed shall mention. We are so very weak at this post, that I must beg you to order the three companies, which I mentioned in my last for Staten Island, immediately to this city.*

These ships were the British fleet from Halifax, under the command of Admiral Shuldham, with the British Army under General Howe, recently driven out of Boston, with six transports filled with Highlanders just sent over. Orders were immediately issued for the removal of the live stock from Staten Island, and the people of this town were called upon to aid in this movement. Washington writes from N. York, July 3d, to the President of Congress,—

I am this minute informed by a gentleman that the Committee of Elizabeth Town sent their Company of Light Horse on Monday to effect it, and that some of their Militia was to give their aid yesterday [Tuesday],—he adds that he was credibly told last night by part of the Militia coming to this place, that yesterday they saw a good deal of stock driving off the Island and crossing to the Jerseys.†

The Staten Islanders had made profession of patriotism, it has been seen, and so were allowed to resume trade with this town. The value of their professions may be seen from the report of Gov. Tryon of New York to Lord George Germain, dated, "Dutchess of Gordon, off Staten Island, 8th July, 1776:"—

General Howe disembarked the troops under his command on Staten Island the 2d Instant without opposition, on which occasion the inhabitants of the Island came down to welcome the arrival of their deliverers, & have since afforded the army every supply & accommodation in their power. On Saturday last [6th] I received the Militia of the Island at Richmond Town, where near four hundred appeared, who chearfully, on my Recommendation, took the Oath of Allegiance & fidelity to his Majesty. To-morrow I am to have another muster for the enlistment of Volunteers to form a Provincial Corps for the defence of the Island.‡

By this defection and the occupation of the Island by the British, this town was brought into the very fore-front of the

* Sparks' Washington, III. pp. 445, 6. † Am. Archives, 4th Ser., VI. 1234.
‡ N. Y. Col. Docmts., VIII. 631.

field of conflict, and so continued throughout the war. Staten Island became thenceforward not only a British post, but a nest of Tories, and the common resort of the "Loyalists," in their flight from East Jersey.

The day after their landing, the enemy made their appearance on the western shore of the Island, opposite E. Town Point.

As soon as the troops landed (says a correspondent), they paraded the north shore, and on Wednesday morning [3d] made their appearance near Elizabeth-Town point; but the country being soon alarmed, they retreated, took up the floor of the drawbridge in the salt meadows, and immediately threw up some works. Their near approach to Elizabeth-Town point greatly alarmed the inhabitants of Essex county, and particularly the people of Elizabeth-Town and Newark; but they are now in a condition to receive them whenever they may think proper to approach. Two young men from Elizabeth-Town crossed the river in a canoe last Thursday [4th], and fired upon the regulars; but a number of them rushing out of the woods, they were obliged to retreat and cross the river again.*

Livingston writes to Washington, on the 4th, that they had

Thrown up a couple of small breastworks on the causeway leading from the Point over the Salt Meadow. We have between four and five hundred at the Point who have thrown up a line from the Point House eastward to answer as a cover. We have two field-pieces, with a part of the Company of Artillery of this Province [Capt. Neill's]. (He adds), Our men are raw and inexperienced, our officers mostly absent, want of discipline is inevitable, while we are greatly exposed for the distance of twelve or fourteen miles.†

He makes an urgent appeal for troops to defend the town against the disciplined troops on the Island, from whom an invasion was constantly expected. Washington, thereupon, writes, on the 5th, to the President of Congress,—

General Mercer arrived here on Tuesday, and, the next morning, was ordered to Paulus Hook to make some arrangements of the militia as they came in, and the best disposition he could to prevent the enemy's crossing from Staten Island if they should have any such views. The distressed situation of the inhabitants of Elisabeth Town and Newark has since induced me, upon their application, to give up all the militia from

* Pa. Eve. Post, No. 229. Pa. Journal, No. 1753. † Am. Archives, 4th Ser., VI. 1262.

the Jerseys, except those engaged for six months. I am hopeful they will be able to repel any incursions, that may be attempted.*

He writes to Livingston, the next day, 6th,—

General Mercer has just set off for Jersey. In his experience and judgment you may repose great confidence. He will proceed to Amboy after conferring with you. You will please to keep me constantly informed of the proceedings of the enemy, and be assured of every assistance and attention.†

In the same letter, he writes, in answer to one from Livingston, of the same date, as follows:—

The known disaffection of the people of Amboy, and the treachery of those of Staten Island, who, after the fairest professions, have shown themselves our most inveterate enemies, have induced me to give directions, that all persons of known enmity or doubtful character should be removed from places, where they might enter into a correspondence with the enemy, and aid them in their schemes. For this end, General Heard [of Woodbridge] has directions to apprehend such persons, as from their conduct have shown themselves inimical, or whose situation, connexions, or offices have given just cause of suspicion.‡

This order had a very salutary effect, resulting in the apprehension of a considerable number of suspected persons, in this town and vicinity, but more particularly in Amboy. Maj. Duyckinck, of the Middlesex militia, had arrested nine of the principal inhabitants of Amboy, and sent them here to General Livingston, giving occasion to Livingston's letter to Washington.§

A Philadelphia paper, of August 10th, relates the following:—

On the late alarm at Elizabeth Town, when an immediate attack of the regulars was expected [July 3d], and every man, capable of bearing arms, was summoned to defend it, there were three or four young men [brothers] going out from one house, when an elderly lady, mother or grandmother to the young men, without betraying the least signs of timidity, with a resolute calmness encouraged and assisted them to arm. When they were ready to go, and just setting out, she addressed them thus:—

"My children, I have a few words to say to you; you are going out in

* Sparks' Washington, III. 449-50.
† Ibid., p. 452.
‡ Ibid., III. 451-2.
§ Whitehead's Amboy, p. 330.

a just cause to fight for the rights and liberties of your country. You have my blessing and prayers, that God will protect and assist you. But if you fall; his will be done. Let me beg of you, my children, that if you fall, it may be like men; and that your wounds may not be in your back parts."

A noble specimen of the Christian heroine! It is to be regretted that her name is not recorded on earth; it is in heaven.*

The two field-pieces, of which mention has been made, very soon gave a good account of themselves. Under date of July 4, 1776, 12 o'clock at night, it is said,—

One of the enemy's armed sloops of fourteen guns, having this evening run up near Elizabeth Point, was attacked from the shore, with two twelve-pounders, a great number of her men killed, she set on fire and entirely destroyed.†

As this occurred just about the time that the Declaration of Independence was adopted by Congress, or within two or three hours of that event, it was probably the first military exploit of the new-born nation, and an auspicious omen of its career.

"About one hundred and thirty sail," as Washington informs Gen. Schuyler, on the 11th, had now arrived from Halifax, and the British army on the Island numbered "between nine and ten thousand." The next day several ships of the line arrived, and among them the Admiral's ship, who had been daily expected. The utmost vigilance now became necessary, the more so, as two British men of war had the same afternoon run up Hudson's River, and taken possession of Tappan Bay. Livingston, in command of the militia here, and Mercer, in charge of the Flying Camp at Amboy, kept their eye on the opposite shore of the Sound, and prevented all foraging incursions from the enemy on the Island. Livingston found himself very much in need of military stores. In a letter to the Prov. Congress, July 6th, he says,—

The number of men that are now in the service here loudly call for more ample supplies of almost every necessary (except provisions), than

* Pa Eve. Post, No. 243. Pa. Journal, No. 1753. † Am. Archives, 4th Ser., VI. 1273.

can be obtained here, such as ammunition, flints, arms, and indeed stores of every kind, an attention to which I cannot give in the manner I could choose in the present exigency.*

The following incidents, taken from letters written, in the Camp at Elizabeth Town, show that the troops were kept continually on the alert:—

Last Wednesday noon [10th] a soldier belonging to one of the regiments on Staten Island, being in liquor, and having wandered from his companions, got upon the meadows near Elizabeth Town Point, which being observed by Col. Smith, who had the command that day at the Point, he sent over a party of men who took him prisoner.

Yesterday nine of our Riflemen crossed the river [Sound] in order to harass some Regulars who were throwing up a kind of breastwork on a bridge for their enemies, who kept firing on our men for some time, without doing any execution, till one of the brave fellows went within a few yards of the enemy, and desired them to surrender. At that instant he received a ball through his head, which killed him on the spot. The Colonel sent over a flag of truce to the commanding officer on the Island, desiring leave to bring off his man, which the officer very politely agreed to and let him take man, rifle and all his accoutrements.†

A few days before this, Gen. Mercer had come on here from Amboy, in order to surprise the enemy on Staten Island. He planned an invasion for the night of the 18th, purposing to cross the Sound from the mouth of Thompson's Creek, a little below the Point, to the Blazing Star. Maj. Knowlton was to head the Continental troops. The first division marched to the Creek by 9 o'clock in the evening. The Pennsylvania troops, attached to the Flying Camp, were to follow; in all about 1300 men. But the Pennsylvanians had marched that day from New Brunswick, and were completely exhausted on their arrival. A tremendous thunderstorm, also, came on, making it impracticable to cross the Sound, and the expedition was reluctantly abandoned. ‡

Abraham Clark, in the letter to Col. Dayton, Aug. 6th, referred to above, in giving him local information, says, of the militia,—

* Sparks' Washington, III. 463, 8. Irving's Washington, II. 254. Sedgwick's Livingston, p. 198. † Pa. Journal, No. 1754. Am. Archives, 5th Ser., I. 575.

‡ Am. Archives, 5th Ser., I. 470. Marshall's Washington, II. 424. Sparks' Washington IV. 20.

They form a chain from Elizabeth Town Point, where strong works are erected at an amazing expense of labour, chiefly effected by our Militia before the Pennsylvanians arrived to their assistance. (He adds), Elizabeth Town was in great consternation upon General Howe's taking possession of the Island; but at present I believe they are very easy. I formerly informed you that Mrs. Dayton had sent the chief of her goods into Springfield. Many that moved away from Elizabeth Town have since returned.

Our election for Council and Assembly, Sheriffs, &c., comes on next Tuesday in all the Counties of New Jersey. I now feel the want of you in Elizabeth Town. I sat down to consider to whom I might venture to write on politicks, and have none that I dare speak plainly to. Had you, or my much esteemed friend Mr. Caldwell, been there, I should have been at no loss. I have none like-minded. I have friends, it is true, but none there now that I dare speak with freedom to.*

The war, brought thus to their very doors, had wrought a great change in the society of the town. A large number of the best men of the place had taken up arms, either in the militia, or in the service of Congress, and so were of uncertain residence. Intercourse between families had become much more reserved, as no one knew at what time he might be betrayed to the one or the other party, nor which party might presently be in the ascendant. With the vast host of disciplined troops on Staten Island, the very flower of the British army, and daily increasing in numbers by the arrival of reinforcements, the tories had great reason to expect to be shortly restored to their homes and estates, and in turn to vex and dispossess their patriot neighbors. It is not strange that Clark wrote as he did.

Mr. Irving, however, has (undesignedly, no doubt), done injustice to the town, by inserting, at this point of time, what Gov. Livingston humorously wrote, Feb. 19, 1784, more than seven years later, of "his own village of Elizabethtown, as being peopled in those agitated times by 'unknown, unrecommended strangers, guilty-looking tories and very knavish whigs.'" Seven years of war on the frontiers would, of course, occasion great revolutions and convulsions in the social fabric of such a locality.†

* Am. Archives, 5th Ser., I. 785. Mr. Caldwell, his pastor, had, about the 1st of May, accompanied Col. Dayton to the North, as Chaplain of his regiment.

† Irving's Washington, II. 255. Sedgwick's Livingston, p. 246.

Notwithstanding the failure of Gen. Mercer's attempt to invade the Island on the 18th of July, Washington wrote, on the 27th, that he was hoping still to "make some efforts to annoy them" from this direction. But, on the 29th, he informs Congress that,—

> By the advice of General Mercer and other officers at Amboy, it will be impracticable to do any thing upon a large scale, for want of craft, as the enemy have the entire command of the water all round the island. I have desired General Mercer to have nine or ten flat-bottomed boats built at Newark Bay and Elizabeth Town, with a design principally to keep up the communication across Hackinsac and Passaic Rivers.

The plan alluded to contemplated an attack from the Point, with a force of three thousand nine hundred men, but boats could not be procured to transport half that number across the Sound; and so it was abandoned.*

The militia from Pennsylvania, attached to the Flying Camp, and stationed at the Point and its vicinity, soon became so disaffected with the service, that "many were daily returning home without orders," adding greatly to the gathering gloom that was settling over the town. It became necessary for Washington to make, Aug. 8th, an earnest appeal to their patriotism, in order to arrest the movement, representing to them "that the fate of our country depends, in all human probability, on the exertion of a few weeks." †

The first battalion of Philadelphia, and the Pennsylvania Rifle Battalions were, at this time, stationed in the town and at the Point. A writer at New York, Aug. 26th, says, "Our people at Elizabeth-Town and the enemy on Staten Island, cannonaded each other yesterday afternoon [Sunday], without doing any damage except disturbing the congregation."‡

The foreign mercenaries from Waldeck, Hesse Cassel, and Brunswick were now arriving by thousands, their numbers being greatly exaggerated in the reports that were alarmingly spread over the country. Gov. Tryon wrote from Staten Island, Aug. 14th, to Lord Germain,—

> The whole armament destined for this part of America, except the

* Sparks' Washington, IV. 19–20. † Ibid., pp. 37–8. ‡ Pa. Journal, Nos. 1755, 1760.

last division of the Hessians, being now assembled here, I expect, by the courage and strength of this noble Army, tyranny will be crushed and legal government restored. (15th Aug.) Yesterday evening S^r^ Peter Parker brought into the Hook a Fleet of Twenty five Sail from the Southward.*

These last were the forces that had been ineffectually employed against Charleston, S. C. They numbered three thousand troops, and were under the command of Lord Cornwallis.†

On the 21st, Gen. Livingston wrote to Gen. Washington, that the enemy were in motion; that he had sent over a spy the night before, who had returned in safety, and reported, that 20,000 men had embarked, to make a descent on Long Island, and ascend the Hudson; that 15,000 Hessians were to make, at the same time, a diversion at Bergen Point, Elizabeth Town, and Amboy. Owing to a terrific thunderstorm that came up the same evening, the movement was postponed to Thursday morning, 22d, when 9000 British soldiers under Sir Henry Clinton effected a landing at Gravesend, L. I., without opposition. Others followed subsequently, and the disastrous battle of Long Island was fought at and near Flatbush, on the 27th, compelling the American army to evacuate the Island on the night of the 29th.‡

At this date, and before the real nature of the disaster to the army was fully known to him, Livingston wrote to Wm. Hooper of N. C., in Congress, from the "Camp at Elizabeth Town Point," as follows:—

I removed my quarters from the town hither to be with the men, and to enure them to discipline, which by my distance from the camp before, considering what scurvy subaltern officers we are ever like to have while they are in the appointment of the mobility, I found it impossible to introduce. And the worst men (was there a degree above the superlative) would be still pejorated, by having been fellow-soldiers with that discipline-hating, goodliving-loving, 'to eternal fame damn'd,' coxcombical crew we lately had here from Philadelphia. My ancient corporeal fabric is almost tottering under the fatigue I have lately undergone: constantly rising at 2 o'clock in the morning to examine our lines,—till daybreak, and from that time till eleven in giving orders, sending de-

* N. Y. Col. Docmts., VIII. 684. † Irving's Washington, II. 298-9.
‡ Irving's Washington, II. 310—335. Pa. Journal, Aug. 28.

spatches, and doing the proper business of quarter-masters, colonels, commissaries, and I know not what.*

Two days afterwards, Aug. 31st., Gen. Livingston was chosen the first Governor of the State of New Jersey. Presently after, he resigned his military command, and entered upon his executive duties. The command of this post devolved upon his friend and townsman, Col. Matthias Williamson, who received, a few days after, from the Legislature, a commission appointing him Brigadier-General of the New Jersey Militia. In a letter to the Governor, Sept. 15th, he gratefully acknowledges the honor, promises that, as far as his small abilities enable him, he will execute the trust committed to his care with the utmost fidelity, and represents the importance of longer terms of militia service and prompt pay, or "the important posts at the ferries of this Town will in a great measure be abandoned by our militia." He finds, also, that the ammunition magazines in this town are very deficient. A ton of powder was sent, in response to this communication.†

At the same time, John De Hart, Esq., of this town received the appointment of Chief Justice of the State, and, on the 16th gratefully acknowledged the "great honor" conferred him, expressed the wish that his "abilities were equal to that high and important office," and declared, that "such as they are they shall be exerted to discharge with dignity and uprightness the very great trust reposed in" him. At the meeting of the Legislature in January following, the Governor stated, that De Hart had refused to qualify as Chief Justice, notwithstanding his letter of acceptance, and Robert Morris was appointed in his stead.‡

On Tuesday, Sept. 24th, four transports arrived at this town, with 420 American soldiers, taken prisoners at Quebec, the previous winter. They had been liberated on parole. From a representation made by Gov. Livingston to Congress, it appears, that while he was in command of this post, so

* Sedgwick's Livingston, pp. 199, 200.
† Am. Archives, 5th Ser., II. 866, 1862. N. J. Rev. Correspondence p. 9.
‡ Ibid., p. 11. Mulford's N. J., p. 435.

many prisoners were sent to him from the army, that the town gaol could not contain them, and he was obliged to send them to Millstone, Somerset Co. In all its dire aspects, the people of the town were brought to know by experience the intense excitements and the awful horrors of war. In the hospitals here, 82 were reported, Nov. 1st, as sick; of whom 25 were from Canada.*

The disastrous campaign on Long Island was followed by the abandonment, on the part of the American army, of the city of New York, on Sunday, Sept. 15th, and its occupation by the British. A large portion of its inhabitants fled into the interior, and many of them into New Jersey, while the tories of this section, many of them, made their way as speedily as possible to the captured city. More and more it was becoming doubtful, whether the whigs, or tories, would prevail. It was in this gloomy period of apprehension that the following letter was written by the Hon. Robert Ogden, of this town, to his son-in-law, Maj. Francis Barber, in service with Col. Dayton, at German Flats, N. Y. :—

Elizth Town, Oct. 6, 1776, Sunday Eve^{g} 8 o'clock.

My dear Son, Mr. Barber,

Through divine good our family are all in the land of the living, and we still continue in the old habitation, [on the Point Road] though almost surrounded by the regulars. They have long been on Staten Island, about a month on Long Island, three weeks had the possession of New York, which by the way is, nearly one-fifth of the city burnt to the ground; who set it on fire is unknown, but the regulars charge it to the Whigs, and 'tis said have put several to death on that account, whether just or unjust the great day will decide.

He then gives some account of the battle of Long Island, and the battle near the Blue Bell; says that he has been sick, and adds:

Through divine goodness the fever has now left me, but in a continual hurry, having much more business than a man of my years ought to do, but don't at present, know how to avoid it.

In the beginning of my letter I told you we were almost surrounded—began at Staten Island, and led you round by Long Island, New York,

* Am. Archives, 5th Ser., II., 588, 597, 858.

and Blue Bell. But now come to a very serious part of the story—Our troops yesterday evacuated Bergen—carried off the stores and artillery, moved off as many of the inhabitants as they could get away, drew the wheat and other grain together, and 50 men were left to set fire to it, and last night it was set on fire, the flames were seen here.

Your Mother * still seems undetermined whether to stay here by the stuff, or remove up to Sussex. A few days will determine her, but perhaps in a few days it may be too late to determine a matter of this importance. Your uncle David [Ogden] and Mother's maxim is "they that live by faith won't die with fear." It has been a sickly, dying time in this Town for a month past. Stephen Crane has lost his wife [Aug. 17, 1776], Daniel Williams his, John Harris his, Benjamin Winans his Timothy Woodruff his, Sister Ogden, Hannah Ogden [wife of David] has lost her son Samuel, Mrs. Stubbs is dead, Mr. Noel,† and last night Col. Dayton's father [Jonathan] died suddenly in his chair, besides a great many children. Also Aunt Betty Mother Hetfield has been very sick but is recovered. Robert is and has been very poorly this fall and a great to his wife and children are moved up to Morris Town, and most of our gentry are gone off. Matthias' wife [Hannah, daughter of Col. Elias Dayton] and her granny Thompson are moved up to Springfield. Friends in general well. Hannah [his daughter, æt. 15,] has been sick but is got well and is grown considerable this summer, lives at Doct. Caleb Halystead's [his brother-in-law] with her aunt [Mary, wife of Job] Stockton.

Your Mother has been lying for a month past—the old sore ankle—but the sore is now healed up. Major Morris Hatfield was taken prisoner on Mountrisse's [Montresor's] Island, and is sent down to New York to be cured of his wound as he was shot through the cheek.

It is said Major Hatfield fought valiantly, that he fired his musket 9 times, and the last account of him by our men was, a grenadier was coming up to him with bayonet fixed to run him through, and they saw the Major fire, and the grenadier drop at his feet! I have now done with my story for this time, having wrote as I generally tell my stories, in a blundering, unconnected way. However I you would receive this.

Your Mother joins me in tenderest affectionate regards to you, and all the family desire to be remembered to you and to all friends.

I am yours affectionately Robert Ogden.

The battle of White Plains was fought on the 28th of October; Fort Washington was taken on the 16th of November; and Fort Lee evacuated on the 18th. The campaign was now transferred to the soil of New Jersey. Washington, with the fragment of an army, reduced by the expiration of

* Phebe, eldest daughter of Matthias Hatfield, Esq.

† Garret Noel, previously bookseller, N. Y.; he died, Sep. 22d.

militia enlistments, and the consequent scattering of his forces to their homes, and utterly unable to obtain new recruits or levies, was compelled to retire before the vastly superior troops of the enemy. A slight diversion had been made by Gen. Williamson, from the Point, on Staten Island, Sunday, Oct. 13th; but it amounted to nothing. The very next day, Col. Slough's Battalion of Pennsylvania Associators, which had been stationed here, was discharged to return home, with the thanks of the General for their decent and orderly behavior while at the Point, and during the excursion of the day before. Thus, in every quarter, the patriot army was melting away.*

In anticipation of the invasion of New Jersey by the enemy, Gen. Washington wrote from White Plains, Nov. 7th, to Gov. Livingston, urging the importance of placing the Jersey militia on the very best footing, and to forward him new recruits. He then adds:—

> The inhabitants contiguous to the water, should be prepared to remove their stock, grain, effects, and carriages upon the earliest notice. If they are not so, the calamities, which they will suffer, will be beyond all description, and the advantages derived by the enemy immensely great. They have treated all here without discrimination; the distinction of Whig and Tory has been lost in one general scene of ravage and desolation. The article of forage is of great importance to them, and not a blade should remain for their use. What cannot be removed with convenience should be consumed without the least hesitation.

He urges, also, that the barracks here, at Amboy, and at Brunswick, be put in order "to cover our troops." He informs Congress, Nov. 14th, that the army has left the other side of Hudson's River, and that he intends to quarter them at Brunswick, Amboy, Elizabeth Town, Newark, and Hackensack. Fort Washington had not then been taken.†

Gen. Williamson at once wrote, Nov. 26, (on hearing of the capture of Forts Washington and Lee), to the brave and patriotic Col. Jacob Ford, Jr., of Morris Town, in the most urgent terms:—

* Pennsylvania Journal, No. 1769.

† Sparks' Washington, IV. pp. 163, 4, 174.

You are ordered to bring out all the Militia in your County immediately, and march them down to Elizabeth Town, and see that each man is furnished with a gun, and all his accoutrements, blanket, and four days' provision, and when they arrive to join their respective companies and regiments.*

Washington had fallen back upon "Aquackanonck," on the right bank of the Passaic River, Nov. 21st, and, the next day, fell. down to Newark, where he remained unmolested for six days. The interval was improved by the people of Newark and Elizabeth Town, in removing their families and effects beyond the Newark Mountains and the Short Hills, into the more inaccessible interior. The distress and consternation that prevailed all along the expected route of the two armies can better be conceived than described. It is not known that a record of it remains. On Thursday morning, Nov. 28th, Washington, with the wreck of his army, not more than 3500 in number, entered the almost deserted town by the old road from Newark, the advanced guard of Lord Cornwallis entering the latter town as the rear of the American army left it. Pushing on to secure an encampment on the right bank of the Raritan, so as to be ready to oppose any troops that might be sent by way of Staten Island to Amboy for cutting off his retreat, he reached New Brunswick on Friday; remaining there but two days, and then, on Sunday, December 1st, he took up the line of March for Trenton, arriving there on Monday morning. Writing from Brunswick, on Saturday, the 30th, he says,

From intelligence received this morning, one division of the enemy was advanced last night as far as Elizabeth Town, and some of their quartermasters had proceeded about four or five miles on this side, to provide barns for their accommodation. Other accounts say another division, composed of Hessians, are on the road through Springfield, and are reported to have reached that place last night. †

Col. Huntington writes, Dec. 2d, from Ramapo to Col. Heath, that not more than a hundred of the enemy remained at Hackensack, and that their main body was at Elizabeth

* Am. Archives, 5th Ser., III. 1121 † Sparks' Washington, IV. 189, 190, 3-5, 200.

Town. A field officer in the British army, on the same day, wrote to a friend in London,—

The troops under General Lord Cornwallis, after driving the Rebels from Fort Lee, or Fort Constitution, in New Jersey, proceeded from Hackensack to Newark, and from Newark to Elizabeth Town, where they found great quantities of stores amongst which are twenty tons of musket bullets. The Rebels continue flying before our army.*

On the approach of the enemy, Gen. Williamson, with the militia under his command, retired up the country. Writing from Brunswick, on the 1st, to Gov. Livingston, Washington says,—

I have not, including General Williamson's militia, more than four thousand men. I wrote to General Williamson last night, and pressed him to exert himself; but, I have reason to believe, he has not the confidence of the people so much as could be wished.

Gen. Williamson writes from Morris Town, December 8th, in defence of his apparent inefficiency, as follows:—

Very few of the Counties of Essex and Bergen joined my command. (I) have it from good intelligence that many who bore the character of warm Whigs have been foremost in seeking protection from General Howe and forsaking the American Cause. Colonel Thomas of Essex County is with us, but has no command of men.... I can declare before God, I have worried myself to the heart in endeavouring to serve my country to the extent of my power. General Mercer is knowing to many difficulties I laboured under to keep the Militia together while he had the command at Elizabeth Town. Upon the whole, I am so entirely disabled from doing my duty in the brigade, by my lameness that I have wrote to Governor Livingston to request his acceptance of my resignation.†

The difficulties with which he had to contend were not exaggerated. The most disheartening was the defection of so many professed patriots. Washington wrote, on the 5th, to Congress,

By my last advices, the enemy are still at Brunswic; and the account adds, that General Howe was expected at Elizabeth Town with a reinforcement, to erect the King's standard, and demand a submission of this State.

The next day, 6th, he writes,—

* Am. Archives, 5th Ser., III. 1037, 9. † Ibid., p. 1120.

By a letter of the 14th ultimo from a Mr. Caldwell, a clergyman, and a staunch friend to the cause, who has fled from Elizabeth Town, and taken refuge in the mountains about ten miles from hence [thence?] I am informed that General or Lord Howe was expected in that town to publish pardon and peace. His words are, "I have not seen his proclamation, but can only say he gives sixty days of grace, and pardons from the Congress down to the Committee. No one man in the continent is to be denied his mercy." In the language of this good man, "The Lord deliver us from his mercy." *

The proclamation by the brothers Howe was issued, on Saturday, Nov. 30th, the day after the British occupation of this town. It commanded all persons, who had taken up arms against his Majesty, to disband and return home; and offered to all who should, within sixty days, subscribe a declaration, that they would be peaceable subjects, neither taking up arms themselves, nor encouraging others so to do, a free and full pardon for the past. Care was taken to give every possible publicity to this document, and means, not always the most gentle, were used to induce subscriptions. †

The people had witnessed, but a day or two before, to what a sad plight the army of Washington—"the grand army," that so recently confronted the British forces,—was reduced, as in tattered array it fled before the enemy to the Raritan. They were, at that moment, surrounded by the well-caparisoned troops of Cornwallis, whose squadrons were spreading themselves over the whole land, and, unresisted, occupying every town and hamlet. The patriot cause appeared to be utterly hopeless. It seemed impossible for Congress to retrieve the disasters that, since the fatal field of Flatbush, had come upon the country. The "Declaration of Independence" seemed now but an idle boast. It was regarded as certain, that the authority of King George would soon be reëstablished in all the States. Such was the confident expectation and boast of the Loyalists at New York, on Long Island, on Staten Island, and in every place occupied by the British troops. Even the most sanguine of patriots spake and wrote in the most despondent terms. ‡

* Sparks' Washington, IV. 204, 5. † Ibid., p. 205. Gordon's Am. Rev., II. 129.
‡ Irving's Washington, II. 446.

In these circumstances, it is scarcely to be wondered at, that the artifice of Lord Howe and his brother met with very considerable success, as intimated in Gen. Williamson's letter. Dr. Ashbel Green observes,—

I heard a man of some shrewdness once say, that when the British troops overran the State of New Jersey, in the closing part of the year 1776, the whole population could have been bought for eighteen pence a head.*

The main body of the British army was pushed forward beyond the Raritan towards the Delaware. But a considerable detachment remained to occupy this post, and to guard against any surprise from the militia of the interior. Gen. Charles Lee, with reinforcements for Washington, reached Chatham, from Peekskill, on the 8th of December, and on the 11th, from Morris Town, wrote to Gen. Heath, on his way from Peekskill, that, at Springfield, seven miles west of Elizabeth Town, . . . "about one thousand Militia are collected to watch the motions of the enemy." These were Col. Ford's troops. They were stationed at the Short Hills, just back of Springfield, from which point every movement of the enemy on the plains below could readily be seen. An eighteen-pounder was planted, subsequently, on the heights near the residence (in after days) of Bishop Hobart, to give the alarm in case of the enemy's approach. A tar-barrel was fixed at the top of a lofty pole near by, to be set on fire when the alarm-gun was discharged. These could be heard and seen over a great extent of country.†

The Rev. Mr. Caldwell had found an asylum for himself and family at Turkey [New Providence], where he soon put himself in communication with Col. Ford. His experience, the previous summer and autumn, at the North, as Chaplain of Col. Dayton's regiment, enabled him now to be of great service to his country. Hearing of the arrival of Gen. Lee, he wrote him on the 12th, as follows:

Dear Sir: I thank you for your favour from Baskingridge, of this morning, and intended to do myself the honour to wait upon you, and set out

* Jones' Life of Rev. Dr. Ashbel Green, p. 122.

† Am. Archives, 5th Ser., III. 1167. Jones' Life of Dr. Green, p. 96.

for the purpose, but found my horse would not perform the journey with sufficient expedition, and cannot procure another horse. And indeed I find this the best place to observe the enemy's motions. From sundry persons who have been upon the road, between Brunswick and Princeton, I learn the Army has very generally marched forward; indeed, all except guards of the several posts. Yesterday they sent a reinforcement to Elizabeth Town from Amboy, of near one thousand. Some say the whole at Elizabeth Town are about one thousand; others say fifteen hundred. They are carrying off the hay from Elizabeth Town to New York.... I believe Elizabeth Town is their strongest post, as they were afraid of our Militia, who have taken off many of the most active Tories, made some prisoners, and among others shot their English Foragemaster, so that he is mortally or very illy wounded. A company of our Militia went last night to Woodbridge, and brought off the drove of stock the enemy had collected there, consisting of about four hundred cattle and two hundred sheep. Most of these cattle are only fit for stock.... They are driven up the country to be out of the enemy's way.

At a Council of the Field Officers this morning, a majority of them advised to remove the brigade of Militia back again to Chatham, for which they assign these reasons. Many of the Militia, rather fond of plunder and adventure, kept a continual scouting, which kept out so many detached parties, that the body was weakened; and the enemy being now stronger at Elizabeth Town than they are, they thought they would better serve the cause by lying at Chatham till the expected army approaches for their support.*

The next morning, 13th, Gen. Lee was captured by a surprise-party of the enemy.†

General Heath, having reached Hackensack, wrote to Washington, on the 15th, in respect to the enemy, "Several thousands landed at Elizabeth Town on yesterday or the day before." The movement of the troops under Lee and Heath, and the posting of the militia under Ford, at the Short Hills had not escaped the eye of Cornwallis. A portion of his forces, as appears from the following correspondence, were ordered to retrace their steps, and look after these Americans. In the night of the 17th, Ford writes from Chatham to Heath, by express, and says,

We have since sunset had a brush with the enemy, four miles below this, in which we have suffered, and our Militia much disheartened They are all retreated to this place and will in all probability be attacked by daybreak. The enemy, we have reason to believe, are double our numbers.

* Am. Archives, 5th Ser., III. 1139 † Irving's Washington, II. 459-63.

If in your wisdom you can assist us, we may possibly beat them yet; but without your aid we can't stand. They are encamped (say one thousand British troops) at Springfield, and will be joined by four hundred and fifty Waldeckers from Elizabeth-Town, by the next morning's light.

The next day, he again writes to Heath :—

I have certain intelligence that the troops we engaged last night were General Leslie's brigade, who marched some few days since from Elizabeth Town to the southard. They received an order to counter-march to the same place. The brigade is from twelve to thirteen hundred strong and the Waldeckers upwards of four hundred. At Spanktown [Rahway], six miles to the southard of Elizabeth Town, there is five hundred British troops. This is all the enemy you have to combat in this country at present. We are not certain whether the enemy who attacked us have or have not yet returned to Elizabeth-Town.*

Col. Symmes, in a sketch of Col. Oliver Spencer, of this town, gives a much more detailed account of this transaction :

On the approach of Gen. Lesley's troops towards Springfield they were discovered by Maj. Spencer's videts stationed on the western road. Maj. Spencer instantly despatched a light horseman on full speed four miles to Chatham, to notify the Colonel commandant, that the enemy, in considerable force, were within two miles of Springfield. The brigade were already under arms, and were ordered instantly to march towards Springfield to sustain Maj. Spencer; mean time the Major prudently abandoned Springfield and retreated towards Chatham—he met the brigade at Briant's tavern. After Major Spencer had communicated, to the Colonel commandant, the position of the enemy then occupying Springfield, the brigade advanced to the attack. Capt. Brookfield, who commanded the flanking party on the left, made the first onset on the right of the enemy extending from the Church up the Vauxhall road. Capt. Seely, who commanded the flanking party on the right, made a warm attack upon the left of the enemy spread along the Westfield road. The centre of the enemy occupied the ground in front of, and the meadow behind, Woodruff's tavern. The Colonel commandant of the militia supported by Col. Lindsly on the left and Maj. Spencer, who now commanded the Essex regiment, on the right, brought the centre of the brigade, retaining their fire until within pistol-shot of the enemy—the conflict continued about an hour, when the darkness forbade a longer contest at that time, and the firing seemed mutually to cease on both sides. On this occasion Major Spencer displayed by his conduct, the calm but intrepid soldier; his horse was shot under him, when, with a smile on his countenance, and a pistol in each hand, he came up to the Colonel commandant, to inform him that

* Am. Archives, 5th Ser., III. 1235, 1260-1, 1277.

he had been dismounted by the death of his horse. The brigade fell back that evening only one mile to Briant's tavern—struck up fires and lay all night on their arms; intending to make a second attack in the morning. But in the morning the enemy was not to be found; he had withdrawn in the night with all possible silence, taking off his dead and wounded in wagons. The militia pursued him to Westfield, but could not come up with him. This was the first instance in the State of New Jersey, when the British troops turned their backs and fled from those they called rebels; and this success, small as the affair was, taught the Jersey militia that the foe was not invincible.*

Leslie's brigade entered Newark on the morning after the "brush." Col. Ford, four days afterwards, found his forces so much scattered, that only about two hundred remained. Previous to this affair he had done good service, harassing the enemy, "surprising their guards, and taking their wagons, stores," &c. Ford was so much exposed and exhausted by this short campaign, that soon after he was seized with peripneumony, and died on the 11th, at Morris Town, in the 40th year of his age—eight days before his father, Col. Jacob Ford, Sen^{r}.†

Washington, learning that "about eight hundred militia had collected" near Morristown, sent, on the 20th of December, Gen. Maxwell, "to take the command of them, and, if to be done, to harass and annoy the enemy in their quarters, and cut off their convoys." Gen. McDougall was, also, detailed for the same purpose. The state of affairs, the same day, at Elizabeth Town is thus reported from Chatham:—

John Halstead left Elizabeth Town this morning at eight o'clock. Says there is no troops in Elizabeth Town but Waldeckers, the same that has been there for two weeks past. Says the drums beat this morning, about day-break, and he understood they were to have marched; but that they did not, and the reason why, as he understood, was the badness of the weather. Knows not which way they were to march, but it is said they were to have a little march out o' town; that he thinks six or seven hundred British troops went through town the day before yesterday, near twelve o'clock towards Newark, and that they have not as yet returned.‡

On the morning of Thursday, the 26th of December,

* N. J. Journal, No. 4686.

† Am. Archives, 5th Ser., III. 1299, 1365, 1419. Morris Town Bill of Mortality, p. 29.

‡ Spark's Washington, IV. 239, 249. Am. Archives, 5th Ser., III. 1316.

Washington surprised and captured 918 Hessians at Trenton, parts of Anspach's, Rahl's, and Kniphausen's regiments, with the loss of only four wounded. This brilliant manœuvre completely turned the tide of affairs. The British, who believed themselves masters of the country, and scouted the idea of any opposition, were painfully roused from their reveries, and began to be alarmed for their safety. The Americans, on the other hand, were electrified with delight, and inspired with new life.

On the 30th, at Trenton, Washington wrote to Maxwell, to collect as large a force as possible at Chatham, "and, after gaining the proper intelligence, endeavour to strike a stroke upon Elizabeth Town or that neighborhood," instructions that Maxwell prepared at once to carry out.

Following up his advantages, Washington once more crossed the Delaware, passed around the British at Trenton, marched forward by night, surprised and captured Princeton on the morning of January 3d, 1777, and then took post for two or three days, at Pluckemin, in Somerset Co., a few miles below Baskingridge; thus compelling the British commander to evacuate all his posts beyond New Brunswick, and provide, by a concentration of his forces, for the safety of his stores, at the latter place. On Monday, the 6th, Washington removed to Morris Town, to give his wearied troops some rest, and to watch the panic-stricken foe.*

Gen. Sir Wm. Howe writes, from New York, Jan. 5, 1777, that "Lord Cornwallis returned with his whole force to Brunswick, and the troops at the right being assembled at Elizabeth Town, Major General Vaughan has that command.†

Taking advantage of the consternation of the enemy, and the advance of the American army, Gen. Maxwell, with the militia under his command, came down from the Short Hills, compelled the British to evacuate Newark, had a brush with them at Springfield, drove them out of Elizabeth Town, and fought them at Spank Town [Rahway] a couple of hours.

* Irving's Washington, II. 500–18. Dr. Tomes' Battles of Am., I. 428–33.
† Parliamentary Register, XI. 376.

Of these movements, a meagre record only is preserved. Washington writes to Congress, on the 7th, from Morris Town,—

There have been two or three little skirmishes between their parties and some detachments of the militia, in which the latter have been successful and made a few prisoners. The most considerable was on Sunday morning [5th] when eight or ten Waldeckers were killed and wounded, and the remainder of the party, thirty nine or forty, made prisoners, with the officers, by a force not superior in number and without receiving the least damage.*

This was at Springfield. The troops were led by Maj. Oliver Spencer, and for his bravery on this occasion he was presently after promoted to a colonelcy. Three days later, (8th), our forces recovered possession of this post:—

Philadelphia, Jan. 16, 1777. Our army marched from Pluckemin and arrived at Morris Town on the sixth. Gen. Maxwell with a considerable body of Continental troops and militia, having marched towards Elizabeth Town, sent back for a reinforcement, which having joined him, he advanced and took possession of the town, and made prisoners fifty Waldeckers and forty Highlanders, who were quartered there, and made prize of a schooner with baggage and some blankets on board. About the same time one thousand bushels of salt were secured by our troops at a place called Spank Town, about five miles from Woodbridge, where a party of our men attacked the enemy at that place, they sent for a reinforcement to Woodbridge, but the Hessians absolutely refused to march, having heard we were very numerous in that quarter. The English troops at Elizabeth Town would not suffer the Waldeckers to stand centry at the outposts, several of them having deserted and come over to us.

Another account, dated, Trenton, January 9th, says,—

A regiment of British troops at Spank Town, six miles below Elizabeth Town, was attacked on Sunday by a party of Jersey militia; the encounter continued about two hours. Two regiments marched up from Woodbridge and Amboy to reinforce the enemy; and thus saved them.†

Still another account says, Jan. 9th,—

The enemy have abandoned Elizabeth Town. Our people have entered it and taken thirty Waldeckers and fifty Highlanders, and about thirty baggage waggons fully loaded. The enemy who had all the Jerseys, are now only in possession of Amboy and Brunswick.‡

* Sparks' Washington, IV. 264. Gordon's N. J., p. 233.
† Almon's Remembrancer, V. 70, 1, 2-4. ‡ Moore's Diary of Am. Rev., I. 373.

General Sir Wm. Howe writes, on the 17th, from New York,—

The enemy still continuing in force at Morris Town, and in that neighborhood, and receiving daily reinforcements from the eastern militia, Major General Vaughan, with the corps he had at Elizabeth Town, is removed to Amboy.*

In Congress, March 23, 1778, it was "Ordered, That a warrant issue on the treasurer in favour of James Norris, for 1527$\frac{6}{90}$ dollars, in full payment of his capture from the enemy on the 9th of Jan. 1777, at Elizabeth-town, in N. Jersey, which was disposed of to the army of the United States."†

At this time, occurred the following: It is related of Capt. Eliakim Littell, of this town, "a partisan of great merit," and of "remarkably fine and imposing personal appearance:"—

On the day that the British force abandoned Newark, which they had occupied as a garrison, and marched to Elizabeth Town, a company of Waldeckers was dispatched on some particular service towards the Connecticut Farms. Littell and his followers speedily discovered and followed them. Dividing his small force into two bodies he placed one ambush in the rear, and, appearing in front with the other, demanded an immediate surrender. The Germans wished to retrograde, but, meeting with the party expressly concealed to impede their retreat, and briskly assailed in front, surrendered without firing a gun. The British general, exasperated by their capture, ordered out a body of Hessians to revenge the affront; but the superior knowledge of Littell and his associates enabling them to goad the enemy at various points with spirited attacks, without any great degree of exposure, they were also driven into a swamp and compelled to surrender to inferior numbers. Mortified beyond measure at this second discomfiture, a troop of horse were ordered out; but they in turn were routed, and were only more fortunate than those that preceded them, by being able, by the rapid movement of their horses, to escape pursuit. A tory, to whom a considerable reward was offered for the performance of the service, now led 300 men to the house of Capt. Littell, who, believing he was securely pent up within, commenced a heavy discharge of musketry upon it from all sides. The Captain, however, was not to be so easily entrapped, and while they were making preparations to storm the deserted dwelling, they were attacked in the rear, being previously joined by another body of volunteers, and driven with precipitation from the field. Littell in the interim, with a part of

* Parliamentary Register, XI. 376. † Journals, IV. 122.

his force, had formed an ambuscade along a fence side, and perceiving the enemy slowly approaching, leveled and discharged his piece, and the commander fell. The British, unable, from the darkness of the night, to make any calculation with regard to the number of their opposers, were intimidated, and sought safety in flight.*

Some allowance should be made for rhetorical embellishments in these statements. The numbers, it is quite likely, are somewhat exaggerated. Yet this may be taken as a specimen of the kind of warfare, that for several months, at this period, was prosecuted by the militia of this town and vicinity. At this period, it will be borne in mind, the town included nearly the whole of the present Union County—the towns of Union, Springfield, New Providence, Westfield, Plainfield, Rahway, Linden, and Clark, having since been organized out of the ancient territorial domain of Elizabeth Town.

When Mr. Caldwell and his people returned to their homes the second week of January, 1777, from their exile of six weeks, they found everything in ruins—their houses plundered, their fences broken down and consumed, their gardens laid waste, their fields an open common, and their records, both private and public, destroyed. The outrages committed by the ruthless foe, British and Hessian both, during this short occupation, were a disgrace to human nature. Foremost among those, who wreaked their vengeance upon the patriots, were their former tory neighbors. Many of these had, a twelve-month before, consulted their own safety by taking refuge on Staten Island, and subsequently at New York. When the town was occupied, Nov. 30th, by the British army, the most of these tories returned to their old homes, and took every opportunity to assert their importance, to retaliate upon the opposite party the injuries that they had endured, and to single out the Whigs as marks of brutal indignities and violence.†

It was the deep sense of these grievous wrongs, that roused the whole population against their brutal invaders; so that,

* Garden's Anecdotes of the Rev. War, 2d Ser., p. 210. Barber's N. J. His. Coll., pp. 184-5.

† Barber's His. Coll. of N. J., pp. 183-4. See, also, Remembrancer, IV. 307; V. 77, 154, 253-7. Am. Museum, (Carey's) IV. 236. Sparks' Washington, IV. 278.

although Washington, at Morris Town, found great difficulty in gathering an enlisted army, the British, on the Raritan, were so hemmed in, that they could obtain forage for their horses and cattle, and supplies for their army, only at the point of the bayonet. Every foraging party, venturing but a few miles into the country on either side of their lines, was sure to be attacked by some partisan leader, like Capt. Littell, and his band, or by the brave Maxwell with his militia, and seldom returned to camp without loss. Washington says, Jan. 20th,—"Within a month past, in several engagements with the enemy, we have killed, wounded, and taken prisoners between two and three thousand men." *

The timid souls, who had taken protections from the British General, now found themselves in a position of great difficulty. General Maxwell, the post commandant, in accordance with Gen. Washington's proclamation, required all who would not take the oath of allegiance, to take themselves and their families off immediately to the enemy. They demanded the privilege of remaining till the thirty days were expired. Maxwell wrote for further instructions. Washington replied, on the 12th of February as follows:

These fellows at Elizabeth Town, as well as all others, who wish to remain with us, till the expiration of the thirty days, for no other purpose than to convey intelligence to the enemy, and poison our people's minds, must and shall be compelled to withdraw immediately within the enemy's lines; others, who are hesitating which side to take, and behave friendly to us till they determine, must be treated with lenity. Such as go over to the enemy are not to take with them any thing but their clothing and furniture. Their horses, cattle and forage must be left behind. Such as incline to share our fate are to have every assistance afforded them, that can be granted with safety. Neither wagons nor horses must be too much hazarded in doing this business. The effects of all persons in arms against us must be seized and secured.†

The lines were now effectually drawn, and every man was compelled to show his colors. The young men, or "fellows," as Washington calls them, most probably went over to the enemy, and became partisan soldiers of the most malignant

* Sparks' Washington, IV. 267. Hall's Civil War in America, pp. 269–71.
† Sparks' Washington, IV. 297–8, 319–21.

type, spies, scouts, and guides to the British, inflicting subsequently no small injury upon their kindred and former friends. It was a hard case; as the line ran, in some instances, between parents and their children, as well as between brothers and sisters.*

The enemy had been driven out of the town on the 8th of January, but they remained still in the neighborhood. They occupied Perth Amboy, and ranged at will over the greater part of Woodbridge, separated from this town only by the Rahway River. The situation of the inhabitants, therefore, during the first half of the year 1777, was exciting enough. They lived continually in the midst of alarms. Gen. Sullivan was in command below the range of hills on the West, while Maxwell held the town. Their troops were continually moving from Chatham and Springfield, or from Westfield and Scotch Plains, watching for opportunities to cut off the foraging parties, or pick up the scouts of the enemy. Skirmishes, more or less severe, were of almost daily occurrence.

Several actions took place in January, February and March, just beyond the southern line of this town, a few miles only to the south; and, in the most of them, the soldiers of this post participated. The people here had their full share, during this period, of "the pomp and circumstance of war," and were not without considerable apprehension constantly of having the war brought once more to their very doors.†

The following notices are copied from a tory journal:—

Last Thursday Week (Feb. 27th), Major Tympany crossed from Staten Island to Elizabeth Town, with about sixty men, when he was attacked by a Body of the Rebels, two or three of whom were killed on the spot, and four or five taken Prisoners. The Major returned safe, without having a Man hurt, and brought with him ten Head of Cattle.

Last Friday (June 13th) a Party of about twelve Men went from Staten-Island to Elizabeth Town Point, when they were fired upon by the Rebels, but they soon put them to flight, killed one and wounded three more, and brought off a new flat-bottomed Boat sufficient to hold a hundred men;

* Sparks' Washington, IV. 298-9. N. J. Rev. Correspondence, p. 26.

† Remembrancer, V. 79, 80, 88, 98, 136, 177-8, 221, 260-1. Hall's Civil War in America p. 274. Whitehead's Amboy, pp. 340, 1, 3, 4.

By one of our People's Pieces going off through Carelessness, Peter Kingsland was shot in the Head, of which wound he died immediately.*

The campaign in East Jersey was brought to a close on the 30th of June. The British evacuated New Bruswick, on Sunday, the 22d of June, retiring to Perth Amboy. On Thursday morning, 26th, they advanced in force, from Amboy, as far as Westfield, under the command of Sir William Howe, and Lord Cornwallis. On the way, the advance of the latter fell in with Col. Daniel Morgan's Corps of Rangers, at Woodbridge, with whom a hot contest was kept up for half an hour, at the expense of a considerable number of men. At Scotch Plains, a severe engagement ensued with the troops under Lord Stirling, who were obliged, being greatly inferior in numbers, to fall back to the heights in the rear, with the loss of a few men and three cannon. At Westfield, perceiving the passes on the left of Washington's Camp to be strongly guarded, and no prospect of getting into his rear, as was contemplated, the enemy encamped for the night, after a burning hot day. Here they remained until 3 o'clock P. M. of Friday, when they marched to Rahway, closely followed, and assailed, in the rear and on the flanks, by Scott's light horse, and Morgan's rangers. The next day they returned to Amboy, still followed as on the previous day. Here they rested on the Sabbath, and the next day, Monday, June 30th, they left, a part crossing over to Staten Island on a bridge of boats; and another part embarking on board of 270 transports, which filled the harbor, and sailed away on the 23d of July.†

Thus, after seven months' occupation, and a vast expenditure of resources, after a vain attempt to penetrate to Philadelphia, and to bring the war to a speedy end, the great army of invasion, having been for nearly six months restricted to the line of the Raritan River, was compelled wholly to evacuate the State, to the disgrace and chagrin of their leaders, and the bitter disappointment of the whole tory faction.

* Gaines' Mercury, Nos. 1324, 1333.

† Sparks' Washington, IV. 470–6. Pa. Ledger, No. 102. N. Y. Gazette, No. 2. Remembrancer, V. 260, 1. Moore's Diary, I. 449–52. Graham's Life of Morgan, pp. 125–8. Hall's Civil War in America, p. 292. Irving's Washington, III. 126.

CHAPTER XXI.

A. D. 1777–1780.

Forays from S. Island — N. J. Volunteers — Sullivan invades S. Island — British Incursion — Dickinson invades S. Island — Exchange of Prisoners — Confiscation — London Trading — Great Privations — Spies — Forays — Battle of Monmouth — Maxwell in command here — Sale of Confiscated Estates — Expedition of Sir Chas. Grey — Lord Stirling stationed here — Flags of Truce — Washington at E. T. — Plots against Gov. Livingston — Invasion of the Town — Burning of the Barracks, Parsonage and Academy — Livingston's Correspondence with Sir Henry Clinton — Continental currency — Trouble in the Camp — Case of Mrs. Chandler — Troops pacified — Forays of S. Islanders — Negro Panic — Col. Dayton in command here — Severe Winter — Great Snow Storm — Sufferings of Troops — N. Y. Harbor closed with solid Ice — Lord Stirling invades S. Island — Refugees invade E. T. and burn the Court House and Presb. Chh. — The Incendiary — Old "Red Store House" — Gen. St. Clair, and then Baron De Kalb in command here — Forays from S. Island.

The first Anniversary of the Declaration of Independence found the old Borough freed from the harassing fears, which, for months, had deprived its people of peace. The enemy, so long encamped in force on its southern border, had now wholly departed. They were in force still on Staten Island; but the broad waters of "the Sound" were an effectual barrier against any surprise or sudden invasion. It became necessary, however, to be constantly on the watch, and to keep up a competent force, to patrol and guard every accessible point along the shore. A letter written from the New Blazing Star on Staten Island, to a tory friend in New York, July 20, 1777, says,—

On the Night of the 19th Instant, two of the Rebel Light Horse deserted from Elizabeth Town. They belonged to Dr. Barnet's Company, and inform, that there is two Battalions, consisting of two hundred

Men each, under the command of Matthias Ogden and Elias Dayton, stationed at Newark and Elizabeth Town ; that the Men are very badly cloathed, and almost all barefoot.*

The necessity of vigilance appears from such notices as the following, written Aug. 18, 1777:

Last Thursday Evening [14th] a Party of the New Jersey Volunteers, went over to Crane's Ferry, near Elizabeth Town Point, and brought off three of the Militia without firing a Gun.†

These "New Jersey Volunteers" were stationed on Staten Island. They were composed of Loyalists from this State, who had adhered from the first to the British, or had availed themselves of Howe's Proclamation of Nov. 30, and taken "protection papers." They were under the command of Gen. Cortlandt Skinner, who succeeded Robert Ogden as Speaker of the Legislature in 1765.

A detachment of this corps, 63 in number, under the command of Major Richard V. Stockton, "the famous land pilot," of Princeton, and son-in-law of Joseph Hatfield of this town, was captured at Lawrence's Island, Feb. 18, 1777. The refugees from this town connected themselves mostly with this corps, and became, in the progress of the war, a source of great annoyance to their patriotic kinsmen and former neighbors.‡

Measures were devised by Col. Matthias Ogden, the officer in command at Elizabeth Town, in conjunction with General Sullivan, who had been left by Washington in command of a continental force beyond the Short Hills, to punish these renegade disturbers of the peace. Col. Dayton's regiment from Newark was called in, to take part in the enterprise, with a hundred militia of the town. Sullivan selected, from Smallwood's and De Borre's brigades, a thousand men, and marched, at two o'clock P. M., on Thursday, the 21st of August, from Hanover, 14 miles to Elizabeth Town, arriving in the evening, when they halted a short time for rest. At 10 o'clock P. M., they moved down to Halstead's Point, near

* Gaines' Mercury, No. 1344. † Ibid., No. 1347.
‡ Pa. Journal, No. 1778. Sparks' Washington, IV. 226. Sabine's Loyalists, pp. 615, 634.

the mouth of Morse's Creek, where they crossed over to the Island. Dayton and Ogden, with their commands, and Col. Field, with the militia, crossed at the Old Blazing Star. The New Jersey Volunteers were posted in small detachments, along the shore of the Island, from Decker's Ferry to the point opposite Amboy, about fifteen miles. Ogden and Dayton fully and successfully carried out their part of the programme. Lt. Cols. Lawrence and Barton were captured, with 130 privates; also a British shallop, in which the prisoners were sent over to this side. But Sullivan's command, having been deceived by their guide, lost heavily, in consequence of the rear detachments being disappointed in obtaining boats to return by the Old Star Ferry. These losses more than compensated the advantages obtained by Cols. Ogden and Dayton.*

Immediately after, Sullivan, with the troops under his command, was ordered to join the main army at Wilmington, Del. A small force only was left, in this quarter, to guard the long line of coast, exposed to the depredations of the enemy.

An invasion of the State, by Clinton, at E. Town Point, and other places, Sep. 12th, showed the necessity of keeping here a larger body of troops, to be ready for such emergencies. Gen. Dickinson writes to Washington, from this town, Sept. 20th,—

> Your Excellency will be much surprised to hear that there are not more than one thousand of our militia now embodied, all of which are at this post. I shall order all the guards called in before day, and march with the utmost expedition, the routes directed. I have ordered General Wines to collect and march his brigade to this post with all despatch.†

Four days after, on Thursday, Sep. 24th, a reinforcement of about three thousand British and foreign troops, from Europe, arrived at New York. Dickinson was then on his way to join Washington, in the vicinity of Philadelphia;

* Pa. Journal, No. 1806. Remembrancer, V. 483-5. Sparks' Washington, V. 47. Gordon's Rev. War, 220-2, 3. Moore's Diary, I. 482-6. Marshall's Washington, III. 135-7. Gordon's N. J., pp. 246-7. Irving's Washington, III. 195.

† Rivington's Gazette, No. 155. Remembrancer, V. 420. Hall's Civil War in America p. 325. Gordon's Rev. War, II. 236. Gordon's N. J., p. 252. Sparks' Washington, V. 64. Sparks' Correspondence of the Revolution, I. 434.

but this event compelled him to retrace his steps, with a part of his troops, sending on the remainder, 600, in command of Gen. Forman, and once more take post at this town. Writing to Washington, from this place, Nov. 1st, he informs him that there are not more than one hundred militia from West Jersey at this post, that the reports of his intended march to Red Bank on the Delaware had lessened the number of his troops, and that Gen. Winds, who had gone on an expedition to New Windsor, on the North River, had not yet returned. He suggests an expedition against Staten Island, and says,— "I have boats now ready to transport five hundred men at a time, and could increase my present numbers (about six hundred men) to twelve hundred men upon such an occasion."' *

The Americans, at this time, were in high spirits. Tidings had come, nine or ten days before, of Gates' victory, Oct. 7th, at Stillwater, near Saratoga, and of the surrender of Burgoyne's army, Oct. 17th. The news created a great and joyful excitement in this town; salutes were fired, bonfires kindled, and, as Rivington's lying Chronicle reports, "rum was given to the rabble." †

Gaines says, Nov. 24, 1777,—

> We hear that orders have been sent to a Place called Westfield, a few miles from Elizabeth Town, in New Jersey, for the Inhabitants of that Place to prepare Quarters for a large Body of Men, and to cut down five hundred Cords of Fire Wood. . . . On Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday and Friday last (18–21) Parties of Rebels landed on Staten Island from Elizabeth Town, but were as often beaten off." ‡

These "Parties" were, probably, employed in this way to keep the enemy from learning the object of the encampment at Westfield. Dickinson, having obtained the consent of Washington, was preparing for an invasion of Staten Island. Volunteers were called in, and a force gathered, (with those on duty at this post), of fourteen hundred men. He designed, if possible, to surprise Skinner's corps of Provincials, stationed along the Western shore of the Island, and capture

* Gordon's Rev. War, II. 252. Gordon's N. J., pp 250, 2. Sparks' Correspondence of the Rev., II. 22, 3. † Riv. Gazette, No. 140. ‡ Gaines' Mercury, No. 1861.

them. For this purpose, early in the morning of Thursday, Nov. 27th, he embarked at Halstead's Point, effected a landing in three divisions, on the opposite shore, and marched seven miles to a rendezvous, hoping to get in the rear of the Provincials, and cut them off. The utmost secrecy had been observed, his own officers not having been apprised of the object until eight o'clock of the evening before. Skinner, however, got word of it, at three o'clock in the morning, and made good his retreat. On arriving at the rendezvous, the Americans found Gen. Campbell in force with artillery, and two war vessels to cover the fortifications. Disappointed in his plans, Dickinson returned in good order, five or six of the tory brigade having been slain, and 24 taken prisoners. The troops were eight hours on the Island. In the skirmish, they lost three men taken prisoners, and fourteen were slightly wounded. With this exception, they got back, "without the loss of man, horse, or boat." *

A few days before this occurrence, (20th), Abraham Clark and Elias Boudinot were elected to Congress. Mr. Boudinot had served, since his appointment by Congress, June 6th, 1777, as Commissary General of Prisoners. This town thus became, during the greater part of the war, the head-quarters for negotiations respecting the exchange of prisoners; and hither large numbers, officers and men, from both sides, were sent, for this purpose. Mr. Boudinot, however, continued in service until his successor, Major John Beatty, was appointed, May 28th, 1778, and did not take his seat in Congress until July 7th, 1778. †

Through the instigation and artifices principally of the refugees, some of their old neighbors and associates, who still retained their residence and property in the town, were induced to carry on an illicit trade with Staten island, of which Gov. Livingston, who had been reëlected, Nov. 1st, writing to Washington, Nov. 21, 1777, uses this forcible and indignant language :—

* Sparks' Correspondence of the Rev., II. 49–51. Sparks' Washington, V. 174, 183. Rivington's Gazette, No. 145. Gordon's N. J., p. 255.

† Gordon's N. J., p. 324. Mulford's N. J., p. 444.

This evil instead of being checked, has grown to so enormous a height, that the enemy, as I am informed, is plentifully supplied with fresh provisions, and such a quantity of British manufactures brought back in exchange, as to enable the persons concerned to set up shops to retail them. The people are outrageous, and many of our officers threaten to resign their commissions.*

This traffic was called "London trading," and all who engaged in it were regarded as enemies of their country, and, when discovered, subjected to severe penalties. It was carried on mostly by night; and so secretly, as almost always to evade detection. The possession of British gold was looked upon as *prima facie* evidence of complicity in the contraband business.

The extent to which private property in the town, especially in the absence of the owners, had suffered by military occupation, appears from what one of Gov. Livingston's daughters wrote, Nov. 29, 1777:—

Kate has been at Eliz.-Town; found our house in a most ruinous situation. Gen. Dickinson had stationed a captain with his artillery company in it, and after that it was kept for a bullock's guard. Kate waited on the General, and he ordered the troops removed the next day, but then the mischief was done; every thing is carried off that mamma had collected for her accommodation, so that it is impossible for her to go down to have the grapes and other things secured; the very hinges, locks, and panes of glass, are taken away.†

The year 1778, was unusually barren of incident, so far as the history of this town is concerned. The people were permitted to dwell at home, undisturbed by the visits of the hated and dreaded foe. The military occupation was continued throughout the year, and the utmost vigilance was required in guarding against invasion from Staten Island. During a portion of the winter, one half of the male adults were required to be always on duty, and ready, at a moment's warning, to take the field.‡

It was reported in New York, June 3, 1778, that "great numbers of flat-bottomed boats" were then building and old ones repairing at Bound Brook, Elizabeth-Town, and Newark,

* Sedgwick's Livingston, pp. 245, 6. † Ibid., p. 246.
‡ Rivington's Gazette, No. 154.

in New Jersey. A few days after, Gaines published the following:—

The Rebels made an attempt on the Piquet Guard on Staten Island last Tuesday night, [June 9th], but were beat off, the Particulars of which are as follows, viz.—

About one o'clock the Rebels began a heavy Cannonade, from their Works at Elizabeth Town Fort, and soon after attempted to land, in a Number of Flat Boats, upon Staten Island, between the Blazing Star and Burnt Island; but finding the Provincial Troops stationed at that Place, were alarmed, and prepared to give them a proper Reception, they returned to the Jersey shore, and remained quiet till about four o'clock the same Morning, when they again made their Appearance in ten Boats, each supposed to contain one hundred Men, and attempted to land at the same Place, under cover of the Fire from their Batteries and a continued Discharge of Small Arms from the Boats; but they were so vigorously opposed by General Skinner's Brigade, that they were obliged to make a final and disgraceful Retreat.*

The New Jersey Gazette gives an entirely different version of the affair, in reply to Gaines' article. The ten boats with a hundred men in each dwindle down to three boats with about fifty men; but one landing was made, or attempted; they marched half a mile into the interior, when they were discovered; on which they fired and the Provincials ran away. The party then returned to their boats, and when they had nearly reached this side, were fired upon. So conflicting were the statements in respect to these incursions, it is often perplexing to arrive at the exact truth.†

Occasional encounters with the enemy were occurring, of which the following, as related by a tory paper of the 29th, is a specimen:—

Last Wednesday Night [24th] Captain Randle, from Elizabeth Town, came over to Staten Island with a Party of about fourteen Men and fired upon some of the Militia that were on Guard, wounded Mr. Richard Connor in the Arm, and one Ashar Tappen in the Leg, but neither dangerously. The Militia pursued the Party, but they got into their Boat in a great Hurry and made for the Jersey shore with all expedition.‡

The next Sunday, 28th, the battle of Monmouth was fought,

* Rivington's Gazette, No. 175. Gaines' Mercury, No. 1390.
† N. Jersey Gazette, No. 30. ‡ Gaines' Mercury, No. 1392.

in which the Jersey brigade under Maxwell, and the militia under Dickinson, did signal service, having previously been detached to annoy the rear and flanks of the British on their route through New Jersey. In this action, Lieut.-Col. Barber, (who had received the appointment, in April, of brigade Inspector, and, on the 24th of March, had been married "to Miss Nancy Ogden, of Elizabeth Town, a Lady of beauty and merit"), was wounded by a musket ball, which passed through the right of his body, but, happily, not mortally. The British, after their defeat, made good their escape by Sandy Hook, on the 5th of July, whence they were distributed in three divisions, one on Staten Island, one on Long Island, and the other in New York.

The presence of so large a force, on Staten Island, compelled Washington, in the arrangement of his forces, to order the Jersey Brigade under Gen. Maxwell, "to take post in the neighborhood of Elizabeth Town," to guard against invasion and foraging.*

Again this post became headquarters for flag-boats and exchanges. A large number of prisoners had been captured from the British on their route through the State. "Thursday last," 16th, says Rivington, "upwards of seven hundred Rebel prisoners were sent from here [N. York] to Elizabeth Town to be exchanged for an equal number of British and Hessians." A corresponding notice appears, on the 15th, in the N. J. Gazette; also, on the 21st of August, 20th of October, and 8th of November. Col. Ethan Allen was sent here in May previously for the same purpose.†

A corporal and a private, who had ventured over to Staten Island from this post, were captured, July 21st; and, by way of reprisal, a party from this town went over to the Island on the night of the 5th of August, and carried off Mr. Bunnell, Barrack Master, who was released on parole four days afterwards.‡

Measures, long contemplated, but for prudential reasons

* N. J. Gazette, Nos. 19, 31. Irving's Washington, III. 425-427. Sparks' Washington V. 422-9.
† Riv. Gazette, No. 188. N. J. Gazette, Nos. 38, 46, 49.
‡ Riv. Gazette, No. 190. Gaines' Mercury, No. 1412.

deferred, were now taken, looking to the confiscation of the property of those who had deserted their country and espoused the cause of the Royalists. Several had gone over during the spring and summer of 1778. The following advertisement was not made public until Nov. 14th, on which day it was dated at Elizabeth Town:—

At an inferior court of Common Pleas held for the county of Essex, on the 15th day of September last, were returned inquisitions for joining the army of the King of Great Britain, and other treasonable practices, found against Cavilear Jewit, Ichabod Best Barnet, William Luce, John Smith Hetfield, Job Hetfield, Abel Hetfield, Broughton Reynolds, Richard Miller, John Willis, Jacob Tooker, James Hetfield, James Frazee, Samuel Oliver, James Moore, Jonathan Oliver, Samuel Smith, John Stites, jun., Daniel Moore, John Morse, Isaac Stanbury, Thomas Burrows and John Folker.

At a later date, Feb. 17, 1779, final judgment was entered against all of these persons, except Job and Abel Hetfield, Jacob Tooker, and John Stites, jun., and their estates sold at auction.*

Gaines says, October 5th,—

We learn that the Militia of New Jersey was collecting fast, there being in and about Elizabeth Town and Woodbridge, not less than two thousand Men under the command of General Maxwell.

Last Friday [2d] a large Body of Militia and some Continental Troops marched from Woodbridge, Elizabeth Town, &c., under the command of the Generals Maxwell and Heard for Hackinsack.†

These movements were occasioned by a feint of the enemy, and an invasion of Bergen Co. Lord Stirling, at Aquackanonk, on the 13th, sends word to Col. Elias Dayton, that "the moving off of the British troops enables him to order Col. Dayton, with his two regiments, to march to Elizabeth Town the next morning." Two days afterwards, on the 15th, Lord Stirling himself repaired to this town, and made it his headquarters, for the remainder of the year.‡

The following order was issued, Oct. 28, 1778:—

No Flag from the enemy shall be received at any post or place within

* N. J. Gazette, Nos. 50, 64.

† Sparks' Washington, VI. 75. Gaines' Mercury, No. 1407.

‡ Anal. Index of N. J. Doc., p. 456. Duer's Stirling, p. 204. Hist. Mag., II. 321-4.

this State, except at Elizabeth Town Point, without a special permission for that purpose from the Governor, or Commanding Officer of the troops of the United States in New Jersey.*

On this subject, Washington says, Jan. 11, 1779,—

It was absolutely necessary, that the open and free intercourse with New York, which I found prevailing on my arrival at Elizabeth Town, the 1st of December, should be restrained; and I gave positive orders to General Maxwell to suffer no person to pass, unless permission should be previously obtained from the governors of the respective States, or myself; and I requested Governors Livingston and Reed to fix on the first day of every month for this purpose, to which they readily acceded.†

In his reply to this request of Washington, Livingston says, Dec. 21st.,—

Of all those who have applied to me for recommendations to the commanding officer at Elizabeth Town, to go to Staten Island or New York, not above one in twenty appeared entitled to that indulgence; and many of them were as venomous Tories as any in this country. It is either from a vain curiosity (extremely predominant in women,) cloaked with the pretence of securing their debts or effects, in which they seldom if ever succeed; or for the sake of buying tea and trinkets (for which they would as soon forfeit a second Paradise, as Eve did the first, for the forbidden fruit), that they are perpetually prompted to those idle rambles. . . . The men are still more seriously mischievous, and go with commercial motives, and to secure capital quantities of British merchandize.‡

Livingston had again been chosen, Oct. 27th, Governor of the State, greatly to the annoyance of the loyalists, who regarded him as an incorrigible rebel. James Humphreys, Jr., writing from New York, Nov. 23, 1778, to Galloway in London, says,—

Livingston is reappointed Governor of New Jersey and more wantonly pursuing his career of barbarity and wickedness than ever.§

Isaac Ogden, a refugee from Newark, writing also to Galloway, from New York, the day before, (22d), says—

Livingston is reelected Governor, an attempt was intended to be made, to supersede him, but the dissenting Parsons, getting knowledge of it, exerted themselves in such a manner, that his opponents were deterr'd

* N. J. Gazette, No. 47.
† Sparks' Washington, VI. 155-174.
‡ Sparks' Correspondence, II. 243.
§ Hist. Magazine, V. 272.

from making the Experiment. You know the Man, & will with Me pitty the poor People, that fall under his displeasure.

Most cordially was the Governor hated by every tory in the State, and with still greater cordiality, if possible, was he loved and trusted by every friend of the country. His well-known connection with the Presbyterian Church of this town accounts for the story about "the dissenting Parsons." In the same letter, Ogden speaks of this town and its vicinity as "a Rebellious country:" a good testimony this to the patriotism of the town. In closing the letter, he introduces some family allusions:—

Remember me to Doctor's Chandler and Cooper. Tell Doct. Chandler that Mrs. Chandler & his Daughter Polly with Miss Ricketts, are now in York with a Flag for a few days. His son Bille I saw last week, at Staten Island, who has recovered from his Illness, he intends sailing for England in a short time in the Amazon.*

In arranging the winter quarters of the army, Gen. Washington made choice of Middlebrook [Bound Brook] Somerset Co., N. J., for his own headquarters with seven brigades, detailing the Jersey Brigade to occupy Elizabeth Town, as the advanced post of the army. This brought him, on the 1st of December, to this town, where he remained until the morning of the 5th. In honor of his visit, a festive entertainment was given him, on the fourth.†

A practical illustration of the fear and hatred entertained, by the British, and especially the tories, towards Gov. Livingston, was given near the close of this winter. A plan was devised, by the authorities at New York, to surprise and capture both Gov. Livingston, and Maxwell's brigade, at this post. "The 33d and 42d Regiments, with the light company of the Guards, under the command of Lieut. Col. Stirling,"

* Hist. Magazine, V. 335, 8. "His son Bille," Wm. Chandler of Elizabeth Town, N. J., presented, Feb. 11, 1779, a petition to Lord George Germain, representing, "that on account of his loyalty and being son of the Rev. Dr. Chandler, he was obliged to fly in Jan., 1776—that he returned in Dec., following, but on the Royal army evacuating Elizabeth Town in Jan., 1777, he was again obliged to fly—that Brig. Gen. Skinner granted him a warrant to be captain in the New Jersey Volunteers in the April following, that he has not received any pay for two years, and prays his Lordship's recommendation to Sir Henry Clinton for a captain's commission in the New Jersey Brigade." Anal. Index., p. 458.

† Riv. Gazette, No. 228. Sparks' Washington, VI. 125, 9, 131, 155.

about one thousand in number, were detailed for this purpose. They embarked at Red Hook, Long Island, at 9 o'clock, P. M., of the 24th of February, 1779, crossed the Bay to the Bergen Shore, landed, and marched over land to Newark Bay, when they reëmbarked, the boats having passed around through the Kills. They landed, between two and three o'clock A. M. of the 25th, on the salt meadows about a mile north of Crane's Ferry. Having obtained Capt. Wm. Luce, Cornelius Hatfield, Jr., and John Smith Hatfield, (who had gone over to the British in 1778), as guides, the 42d Regiment advanced immediately, and gained the upland. The remainder of the force, through a misunderstanding, waited at the place of landing for further orders. Col. Stirling, impatient for their appearance, came to a halt, after he had got well up towards Woodruff's Farms, and sent back one of the guides to order them forward. The officer in command declined to receive the order from the lips of the guide, who, thereupon, returned to Stirling for an official order. In this blundering, they lost about an hour and a half.

Col. Stirling, in order to gain fuller intelligence as to the state of affairs in the town, sent one of the guides with six soldiers to capture one of the residents. They came to the house of Mr. Hendricks, and questioned him in respect to the troops, some of the soldiers, in the meantime, entering the house of Mr. Woodruff, directly opposite, and beginning to plunder. Mr. Woodruff made good his escape, and gave the information to Col. Ogden, the officer of the day. Gen. Maxwell immediately called the troops to arms, and marched them to the rear of the town, whither also the principal part of the inhabitants retired, uncertain as to the number and designs of the enemy.

A detachment was sent, with one of the guides, the shortest route to "Liberty Hall," the residence of Gov. Livingston, to apprehend him. The Governor, happily, had left home some hours before, and was passing the night at a friend's house a few miles distant. It was falsely reported by the enemy that he had left his bed only five minutes before his

house was surrounded. The house, of course, was searched in vain for his person. His papers were demanded of his eldest daughter, who had sufficient presence of mind to lead them into the library, and show them a drawer filled with intercepted letters from London, taken in a British vessel, a part of which they pocketed, and then carried off the remainder with the drawer itself. All his recent correspondence with Congress, Washington, and the State officers, was in a box in the parlor, which was saved by this artifice.

In the meantime, the main body of the enemy proceeded directly to the rear of the town, and had every road guarded except the Rahway road, by which several of the inhabitants escaped, before the guard could reach it. The barracks, and the Presbyterian parsonage then used as barracks, were found deserted, and in the rage of their disappointment the enemy set them on fire and they were burned down. The school-house, or academy, adjoining the Presbyterian burying ground, had been used for storing provisions for the troops. This, also, they fired, and destroyed. While it was burning, a few of the female neighbors, of whom Mrs. Egbert was one, rescued from the ruins twenty six barrels of flour. A blacksmith's shop, also, was burned. They boasted, also, that they burned "the ferry-house of Stephen Crane," of which, however, the people themselves made no mention.

As soon as the light enabled Maxwell to ascertain the force and positions of the enemy, he set his troops in motion, and Col. Stirling beat a retreat. The militia both of this town and Newark took the alarm, and assembled with great alacrity. Cols. Dayton, Ogden, and Barber conducted the pursuit. Abandoning the horses and cattle which they had collected, the enemy retreated as they came, by the way of the salt marsh, usually regarded as quite inaccessible. Some skirmishing ensued, but the well-directed fire of two pieces of artillery greatly quickened their steps. After wading a considerable distance in mud and mire, they reached their boats, and reëmbarked under the cover of a galley and two or three gunboats, not a little galled by the fire poured in

upon them from the shore. One of their boats grounded, and with the hands on board was captured.

The enemy acknowledged that from four to six of their number were slain, and about forty were wounded. They took with them about a score of the elderly men of the place, but soon after restored them to their homes. Brigade Major Ogden, who first reconnoitred the enemy received a bayonet wound, in his right side, but not dangerous. Lieut. Reucastle, also, was wounded, and four privates,—one man, a private, was killed. Chaplain Andrew Hunter, on his return from the Governor's house, whither he had hastened to give the alarm, was captured, but soon after made his escape. The invasion, save in the burning of the barracks, the parsonage, and the academy, (a procedure worthy of a savage foe,) was a complete failure—a signal blunder.*

Four or five weeks after this occurrence, Gov. Livingston addressed a note, March 29th, to Gen. Sir Henry Clinton informing him that he was "possessed of the most authentic proofs," that one of his general officers had "offered a large sum of money to an inhabitant of this State to assassinate" him—the Governor—"in case he could not take" him "alive." Ephraim Marsh, Jr., of this town, had deposed before Isaac Woodruff, Esq., that Cortlandt Skinner had offered him a reward of two thousand guineas and a pension for life, for such an exploit. A reply, very curt and impertinent, was received from Sir Henry, to which the Governor returned a withering rejoinder.†

The immense depreciation of the continental currency began to be seriously felt among all classes of the community, but especially among the soldiers of the patriot army, whose families were, in any measure, depending on their wages. The Jersey Brigade, under Maxwell, stationed at E. Town, sent an affecting memorial of their distressed condition, for want of adequate compensation, to the Legislature. Gen. Maxwell, also, urged their case, and called attention to

* N. J. Journal, No. 2. N. J. Gazette, No. 65. Gaines' Mercury, No. 1429. Remembrancer, VII. 363. Sparks' Washington, VI. 175, 182, 191. Sedgwick's Livingston, pp. 322–4. Barber's Hist. Coll. of N. J., p. 165. Hist. Magazine, VI. 180–1, 239.

† N. J. Journal, Nos. 10, 12. Barber's Hist. Coll. of N. J., pp. 163–4.

the necessity of sending out of the lines the tories who were seeking every opportunity to induce the soldiers to desert. He instanced the cases of Capts. Kennedy and McCloud, at large on their parole, and yet in the pay of the enemy, "licensed spies, in our very lines, amongst our troops." He then adds:—

Mrs. Chandler is much in the same way here that McCloud is, with respect to her living; but in the way of giving intelligence to the enemy I think her the first in the place. There is not a tory that passes in or out of New York or any other way, that is of consequence, but what waits on Mrs. Chandler; and mostly all the British officers going in or out on parole or exchange, wait on her; in short, the Governor, [Wm. Franklin], the whole of the tories, and many of the whigs. I think she would be much better in New York, and to take her baggage with her, that she might have nothing to come back for. Lawyer Ross and some other noted tories here I would recommend to be sent some distance back in the country. . . There wants a thorough reform here.*

A gratuity of £200, to each commissioned officer, and $40, to each private, was ordered by the Legislature, the money immediately forwarded to E. Town, and the brigade, soon after took up their line of march for the Susquehanna. So many of the officers and men of the brigade were residents of this town, and so long had they been on service at this post, during the war, that the people of the town took the deepest interest in every thing pertaining to their welfare. It was their own right arm of defence.†

Washington removed his headquarters from Middlebrook, the first week in June, and soon after took post at New Windsor on the North River. In consequence, as the regular troops, that usually kept watch of Staten Island, were on their way to the Indian country, the eastern coast of this town, was considerably exposed. Col. Neilson, a vigilant officer, was left here with a small corps, which, with the militia, ready to be called out on any emergency, was thought sufficient for the time being. Col. Frederick Frelinghuysen, at a later date, was appointed to the command of the State regiment, with his headquarters at this post.‡

* N. J. Rev. Correspondence, pp. 143-154; 159-168. Sparks' Washington, VI. 252-5.
† Sparks' Washington, VI. 253, 5.
‡ Marshall's Washington, IV. 65, 6. N. J. Rev. Correspondence, p. 176.

The refugees on Staten Island took advantage of the reduction of the forces here, and renewed their predatory excursions. On the night of Saturday, June 12th, Cornelius Hatfield, Jr., with five other "loyal refugees," as Gaines calls them, crossed over the Sound to Lieut. John Haviland's house, which they effectually plundered of its contents, and seizing Haviland and the Captain of one of the guard boats, whom they had also surprised, they returned with them in safety to the Island. A few nights after, Friday, 18th, the same party, with other tories, and several British soldiers, repeated the experiment, and landed at Halstead's Point,—

From whence they stole up in small parties, amongst their friends, where, probably, they obtained full information of the strength and situation of our guard at Halsted's house, which they attacked about day-light in the morning; the guard being vigilant escaped, (except one man killed), and gave the alarm to the town, the villains in the meantime plundered the house of almost every thing portable, took off his riding chair, and made Mr. Halsted a prisoner, who, however, had the address to take advantage of the surprize these British worthies were thrown into by the firing of a single gun, and made his escape from them; had they stayed a few minutes longer, they would probably have paid dear for their presumption; as it was, they had two men wounded, one of them mortally.*

To these troubles was added, at midsummer, June 20th, a panic respecting the negroes of the town:

On Sunday night last it was discovered that the negroes had it in contemplation to rise and murder the inhabitants of Elizabeth Town. Many of them are secured in gaol.†

This conspiracy was, of course, attributed to the tories, and with the plundering incursions, had the effect to quicken the Court of Common Pleas, in finding, July 6th, inquisitions, and entering judgment in favor of the State against the following fugitives and offenders, viz.:—

Isaac Mills, John Stiles, jun., George Marshall, James Frazee, jun., Ichabod Oliver, Thomas Bradbury Chandler, John Slone, Robert Gault, Joseph Marsh, John Ackley, Cornelius Hetfield, jun., Oliver De Lancey, and John Lee, jr., in the County of Essex. (It is added) Notice is hereby given that all the real estates that lately belonged to the above fugitives

* Gaines' Mercury, No. 1443. New Jersey Journal, No. 19. N. J. Rev. Correspondence, p. 176.

† N. J. Journal, No. 19.

within the bounds of Elizabeth Town, will be sold at public vendue, on Monday the sixteenth day of August next, at the house of Samuel Smith, innkeeper, in Elizabeth Town aforesaid, or on the premises; and also that part of the estate late the property of Cavalier Jouet, that was sold to a certain Nathaniel Hubbell [son of Rev.], unless the said Hubbell appears and pays the purchase-money for the same, before the day of sale.*

The representations of Gen. Maxwell in respect to the removal of tories from the State were not without effect:—

A Motion was made at Elizabeth Town last Thursday, [12th of Aug.], (says Gaines), to remove all the suspected Persons from that place; agreeable to a Law lately passed in that province; but the Motion could not be carried, it being strongly opposed by Gov. Livingston, who said it was impolitic to the highest Degree, and that it would only increase the Number of their Enemies. †

At the convening of the Legislature, Oct. 27th, 1779, Livingston was the fourth time elected Governor of the State. Great efforts had been made, by means of the press and otherwise, on the part of his enemies—"copperheads," as they would have been called at a later period—to prevent his reëlection. They could command in the Legislature, however, only nine of the thirty-eight votes. The result was highly gratifying to his patriotic townsmen, and all the true patriots throughout the State. ‡

With the commencement of the winter, the main body of the army under Washington took up their quarters at Morris Town. It proved to be one of the severest winters on record. The cold set in early, and storm succeeded storm, piling up the snow in every direction, until January 3d, 1780, when one of the most terrific storms, ever remembered, set in, from which the army suffered dreadfully. The snow covered the earth to the depth of from four to six feet, the roads were everywhere obstructed, and almost nothing could be had for the sustenance of the troops. Washington was compelled to resort to forced requisitions on the several counties of the State. Col. Matthias Ogden was appointed to collect the cattle and grain required of the County of

* N. J. Journal, No. 23. † Gaines' Mercury, No. 1452.
‡ Sedgwick's Livingston, pp. 338–9.

Essex. The State, to its honor be it spoken, though so greatly impoverished by a four years war, came nobly to the rescue. The crisis was firmly met, and safely passed. The army was fed and furnished. *

The extraordinary severity of the cold, and its steadiness, closed up the rivers, the Sound, Newark Bay, and even the harbor of New York. The isolation of the City and the Island existed no longer. The ice, even in the Bay of New York, was of such solidity, that an army with all its artillery and baggage could cross with greater facility than on the firm earth. The authorities at New York were full of apprehension, and took measures to concentrate their forces, in case of an attack. Extraordinary vigilance was called for, on both sides of the line. †

As the troops had now received their needed supplies, and a portion of them might be favorably employed in an attempt on Staten Island, Gen. Wm. Irvine, who had been sent down some time before, with a detachment, to this post, was instructed to obtain information "of the enemy's strength, corps, situation, and works," on Staten Island; to ascertain the state of the ice at Halstead's Point, and at the Blazing Star Ferry; and to act in concert with Col. Dayton, in making the necessary preparations. Great caution was to be used in keeping the design secret. A large number of sleds or sleighs—several hundred—were procured, with all the necessary ammunition, rations, tools, guns, and spare shoes. Various detachments were called in, and detailed for the service—amounting to about 2500 men—all to rendezvous in this town on the evening of Friday, the 14th. ‡

The expedition was put under the command of Lord Stirling, and it was designed to capture, if possible, the entire force of the enemy on the Island, supposed to be about 1200 men. It was believed that the communication by water with the city was cut off. The expedition set off, in good order, early in the morning of Saturday the 15th. They crossed

* Sparks' Washington, VI. 437-41. Thacher's Military Journal, pp. 176-82, 6. Barber's H. Coll. of N. J., pp. 388-92. Gordon's Rev. War, III. 42, 3.

† N. Y. Col. Docmts., VIII. 731, 2, 5. Hist. Mag., VIII. 58.

‡ Sparks' Washington, VI. 441-7. Marshall's Washington, IV. 199-200.

safely on the ice, at De Hart's Point, to Mercereau's dock-yard. At the forks of the Blazing Star road, they divided, one column proceeding by Dougan's mills, and the other by the back road towards the watering place [Tompkinsville]. Lieut.-Col. Willet was detached to surprise Buskirk and his force of two hundred provincials at Decker's Ferry. But the enemy had obtained early intelligence of the invasion, and on all sides retired to their works. The two columns effected a junction on the heights above the works at the same time. They found the enemy strongly fortified, and entrenched, also, behind an abattis of snow, about ten feet in height. Communication by water with the city, also, they found to be open. After fully reconnoitring the position, and remaining over night, they retired about sunrise the next morning, making good their retreat, and arriving at De Hart's Point about 11 o'clock A. M. At Decker's Ferry they captured and destroyed nine sailing vessels. They took eight or ten prisoners, and received several deserters. One of the enemy was slain, as were three of their own men. Many of the men, also, were frost-bitten, and all suffered considerably from the severity of the cold, the snow being three or four feet deep.*

Taking advantage of this opportunity a number of worthless characters followed the troops to the Island, and committed various depredations upon the people; Rivington says, to the extent of $10,000. Washington had given strict orders not to allow anything of the kind. After their return from the Island, Lord Stirling reclaimed the property as far as possible, and issued orders that whoever had been guilty of plundering should restore what they had thus taken to the Rev. Mr. Caldwell, that it might be sent back to the owners.†

This expedition had the effect to increase the vigilance of the enemy, whose number in garrison was thereupon doubled. While, on the other hand, the forces, on this side, disheart-

* N. J. Journal, No. 51. N. J. Gazette, Nos. 109, 110. Rivington's Gazette, Nos. 345, 7, 8, 350. Thacher's Journal, p. 184. Marshall's Washington, IV. 201-2. Sparks' Washington, VI. 442-8. Sparks' Corr. of the Rev., II. 380-1.

† Ibid., p. 381. Spark's Washington, VI. 446.

ened by their failure, suffered a relaxation of both vigilance and enterprise. Preparations were accordingly made, by the enemy, for retaliatory raids on this town and Newark, on the night of Tuesday, Jan. 25, 1780, and in both cases they succeeded. The N. Jersey Journal of the 27th makes the following statements :—

A party of the enemy, consisting of about three hundred infantry, under the command of Colonel Van Buskirk, of the new levies, and about sixty dragoons, said to be under the command of Captain Steward, of the seventeenth light dragoons, with several refugees—the whole in number nearly four hundred—crossed on the ice from Staten Island to Trembly's Point, about three miles from Elizabeth Town, last Tuesday night. From thence they were conducted by Cornelius Hetfield, Job Hetfield, and Smith Hetfield, their principal guides, the nearest and most retired route to Elizabeth Town. They entered the town, in two divisions, before the alarm was sounded. As soon as the troops that were in town (consisting of about sixty men) perceived their danger, they retreated; however, they took a major, who was commandant of the place, and two or three captains that lodged in town that night, and a few troops. They then set fire to the presbyterian meeting and court-house, which were consumed; plundered, insulted and took off some of the inhabitants, and retreated, with great precipitation, by the way of De Hart's Point, whose house they likewise consumed.*

"A gentleman at Elizabeth Town," in a letter, written on the 29th, an extract from which was published in the New Jersey Gazette, says,—

The enemy paid us a visit here last Tuesday evening; they were in town between ten and eleven o'clock, under the command of Lieutenant Colonel Buskirk, of the New Levies: The plan was well concerted, and as well executed; they evaded our guards, and were in town before any one knew it.—They have taken forty or fifty privates and several officers, with ten or twelve of the inhabitants. Major Williamson and Captain Gifford fell into their hands. Mr. Belcher Smith, [son of Wm. Peartree Smith], in attempting to escape, was likewise taken. They burnt the Presbyterian Church and the court house, plundered Jecamiah Smith, but no other houses of any consequence, as they were afraid to enter them, and staid but a little time before they pushed off.†

Rivington, in his paper of Jan. 29th, gives the British version of the affair :

* N. J. Journal, No. 51.

† N. J. Gazette, Nos. 110, 112.

On Tuesday night, the 25th inst., the rebel posts at Elizabeth Town were completely surprised and carried off by different detachments of the king's troops. Lieut. Col. Buskirk's detachment,—consisting of about 120 men from the 1st and 4th battalions of Brig. Gen. Skinner's brigade, with 12 dragoons under the command of Lieut. Stuart,—moved from Staten Island early in the night, and got into Elizabeth Town without being discovered, between the hours of 10 and 11. With little resistance, they made prisoners 2 majors, 3 captains, and 47 privates, among whom were 5 dragoons, with their horses, arms, and accoutrements. Few of the rebels were killed, but several were wounded by the dragoons, though they afterwards escaped.

The services were performed without loss. The following are the names of some of the rebel officers brought to town on Thursday last, . . . from Elizabeth Town: Maj. Eccles, of the 5th Maryland regiment; Col. Belt, of the 4th regiment, from Prince George Co.; Mr. B. Smith, son of Peartree Smith; Maj. Williamson and his brother.*

Rivington's statement as to the persons, and the strength of the detachment engaged in this retaliatory foray, is, probably, to be accepted as at least semi-official. Abraham Buskirk, according to Gaines' Register for 1781, was Lieut. Col. Commandant of the fourth battalion of New Jersey volunteers, or tories, under the command of Brig. Gen. Cortlandt Skinner, Esq. . Neal Stewart was a Lieut. of Col. Bayard's Orange Rangers. The guides were natives of the town, familiar with all the roads and all the residents of the place.†

Washington speaks of the event, two days after, as "the late misfortune and disgrace at Elizabeth Town." Not less than 2000 men, under Col. Moses Hazen, were stationed that night along the shore of the frozen waters from Paulus Hook to Amboy, in small detachments, one of which, sixty only in

* Rivington's Gazette, No. 348. Barber's Hist. Coll. of N. J., pp. 166–7. Thacher's Journal pp. 156–7.

† Hist. Magazine, VIII. 355, 6. The names of the persons captured, as subsequently reported, were, "Major Eccleston, Major Williamson, Captain Gray, Captain Thomas Woodruff, Captain Samuel Moorehouse, Captain Isaac Scudder, Captain W. [B.] Smith, Captain Gilford [Gifford], John Culles, Ja. Knot, William Frucker, John Sullivan, Charles Gough, John Gormond, John Roebly, John Lumox, Theodorik Lindsey, James Davison, Joseph Farson, John Blades, John Creaton, John Ryon, Thomas Gordon, John King, Joseph Austin, James Dues, Michael Coughlon, John Miles, Michael Rowland, John Fisk, E. Pruket, Isaac Dukeson, James Morrison, Jonathan Hackson, Benjamin Garrison, Philip Knolt, Abraham Rosier, John Brown, Andrew Patterson, Andrew McFarland, David Buddel, Albert Slarret, Henry Rendert, Ralph Price, Ab. Price, Jerub Price, John Gray, John Mulford, James Shay." Not more than twelve or fifteen of these were residents. The remainder were soldiers. Gaines' Mercury, No. 1476. Rivington's Gazette, No. 351.

number, under Major Eccles, was detailed for this important post.*

"The Court House" was "a small frame shingle covered building, which had never been adorned with paint; and in the same condition, and style of architecture, was the adjacent building, the Presbyterian Meeting House, both of which respectively occupied the ground whereon now stand the structures devoted to the same objects." Such is the description of these buildings as given by the late Capt. Wm. C. De Hart. They were among the oldest and most venerable buildings of the town. The church was ornamented by a steeple, surmounted by a ball and weathercock, furnished, also, with a clock. It was the most conspicuous and the most valued building in the town—hallowed as the structure in which their pilgrim-fathers had worshiped God, in which they themselves—so many of them—had been consecrated to God in baptism, and in which the great and revered Dickinson, the honored Spencer, and the still more renowned Whitefield, had preached God's word.†

The destruction of these buildings is, by common consent, attributed to Cornelius Hatfield, Jr., whose venerable parents, Col. Cornelius and Abigail, were among the most excellent and honored members of the Presbyterian church, and most thoroughly patriotic. The father had been a trustee, and was then an elder of the church. The mother died, on the 27th of April, in the year following, in the 70th year of her age, greatly lamented. The renegade son was a man of great energy of character, and of commanding influence among the refugees. During the previous two years he had resided on Staten Island, continually watching opportunities to molest and capture his former friends and neighbors.‡

As the son had destroyed their church edifice, so the father opened the doors of a large "Red Store House," that belonged to him, which was fitted up for the purpose, and used, thenceforward, as a meeting-house. It was on the other and most populous side of the creek, on the east side of Cherry

* Sparks' Washington, VI. 452, 3.
† Passages in the History of E. T., No. III. Murray's Notes, p. 46.
‡ N. J. Journal, No. 115.

st., near West Water st., and nearly opposite Capt. De Hart's house. It was afterwards removed to the opposite side of the road, rebuilt and occupied by Mr. Edward Price.*

As soon as Washington heard of the affair, he dispatched Maj.-Gen. Arthur St. Clair, Jan. 27th, to investigate the causes of the disaster, to guard against future inroads of the kind, and to ascertain the practicability of a retaliation;—at the same time to take command of all the forces below the Hills. On Friday, the 28th, St. Clair reports, from Crane's Mill, as follows:—

I arrived at Col. Hazen's Quarters, the night before last, and yesterday, with him, visited the several posts, which I found to be Rahway, Crane's Mills, Connecticut Farms, Elizabeth Town and Newark. Elizabeth Town and Newark are occupied by small detachments only, and guards are posted at De Hart's and Halstead Points. A small guard is also kept at the New Blazing Star from the post at Rahway. . . In Elizabeth Town I find a four days' guard, consisting of one hundred men with a Field Officer. This I reduced to a Captain and fifty to be relieved daily. . . The guards at De Hart's and Halstead Points are certainly much exposed.

Notwithstanding these precautions, another foray was made on Sunday evening, 30th of January, which is thus described in a tory paper:—

Last Sunday evening a party consisting of thirteen mounted refugees went from Staten Island, and [at Rahway] in the vicinity of Elizabeth Town, New Jersey, surprised Mr. Wynantz, a lieutenant of the rebel militia, and eight private men of Colonel Jacques' regiment, [that had been on a party of pleasure with some young ladies]. Few republicans on this continent are more remarkable for their implacable opposition to his Majesty's government than some of these prisoners; they were all the same evening securely lodged on Staten Island. They were found at a fandango, or merry-making, with a party of lasses, who became planet struck at the sudden separation from their Damons. The further trophies of this successful excursion are three handsome sleighs with ten good horses, all of which were yesterday driven to New York over the ice from Staten Island, an enterprise never yet attempted since the first settlement of this country.†

* Passages in the History of E. T., No. II.

† Rivington's Gazette, No. 349. Gaines' Mercury, No. 1477. Moore's Diary II. 257-8, N. J. Gazette, No. 111.

The ice-blockade continuing, the tories took another ride into Jersey on the 10th of February with similar results :—

On Thursday night last the enemy, under the command of Generals Stirling and Skinner, visited Elizabeth Town, entirely upon a plundering party. Among other houses, they plundered Doctor Barnet's, Messrs. William P. Smith, William Herriman, Matthias Halsted and Doctor Wynantz; the two former in a most barbarous manner. The house of Mr. Smith they searched throughout for Mr. Elisha Boudinot, who they thought was concealed there; but fortunately both he and Mr. Smith lodged out of town. After terrifying the women and children, they heroically marched off with their plunder and five or six prisoners.*

The horrors of that dreadful winter could not be forgotten by that generation. The condition of the people, in their almost defenceless exposure to the barbarian incursions of the rapacious foe, was deplorable in the extreme. But the more they suffered for their country's cause, the more fixed and deep-rooted was their determination never again to submit to the now more than ever hated rule of the cruel and haughty Briton.

It is surprising, that any of the people should have continued, in these circumstances, to reside on the borders of the Sound, especially when it was every where frozen over, and could be crossed in perfect safety by the refugee marauders. So long as this natural bridge lasted, these incursions continued. The following statement, made, on Wednesday, March 29th, shows what was now of not infrequent occurrence :—

Last Friday night [24th] some villains from Staten Island came over to Elizabeth Town, and carried off Matthias Halstead, Esq., a worthy citizen.†

Even after the departure of the ice, these forays were repeated. On the 26th of April, a record is made as follows :—

A party of the enemy from Staten Island, consisting of about thirty men, attempted to surprize, last Sunday night [23d] a small guard at Halstead's Point, but through the alertness of the centinels (one of which

* N. J. Gazette, No. 112. Mr. Smith's house was the former residence of Gov. Belcher; Mr. Boudinot was the son-in-law of Mr. Smith. † N. J. Journal, No. 59.

they killed) their plan was effectually marred. They plundered Mr. Halstead of beds and bedding, the family's wearing apparel, and seven or eight head of creatures.*

Thus passed, in alarm and terror, the ever-memorable winter of 1779–80—memorable for the severity of the season, and for the devastation made by the merciless foe.

* N. J. Journal, No. 63.

CHAPTER XXII.

A. D. 1780-1783.

Knyphausen invades E. T. in force — Passage of the Brit. Army through the town — Uprising of the Militia — Skirmishes — Severe Fight near Springfield — Wife of Rev. J. Caldwell murdered — Village of Ct. Farms burned down — Retreat of the British to the Point — Thunder-Storm — Skirmishes at the Point — Second Advance of the British Army — Battle of Springfield — Village burned — Retreat of the Foe to S. Island — Bravery of the Militia — Partisan Warfare — Capture of Col. Ogden and Capt. Dayton — Raids of Refugees — Cowboys — Night Patrols — Marauding Parties — Surrender of Cornwallis — Exchange of Prisoners — Desperadoes — Forays — Predatory Raids — Maj. Crane's Exploits — PEACE.

THE campaign of 1780 opened late. The frost had penetrated the earth to an unusual depth, and the roads, at the breaking up of winter, were, for a considerable period, almost impassable. On the 18th of May, Governor Robertson of New York, in one of his despatches, speaks of the "lateness of the season, there not yet being a blade of grass." Robertson and Knyphausen, the general in chief of the British forces in and about New York, were concocting measures to capture, or expel from New Jersey, the patriot army.

Confident of speedy victory, Knyphausen made vigorous preparations for an invasion of East Jersey. The time chosen was the 6th of June—the very day, when, as afterwards appeared, a vast body of rioters were, and during the next day continued to be, pillaging and burning the metropolis of the Empire, and were masters of London. Of the inception of the invasion, Gov. Robertson reports to Lord Germain as follows:

> On the 6th of June we sail'd with as many troops as could safely be spared from the defence of this Province—6000—to Staten Island;

from thence we landed our advanced guard the same night at Elizabeth Town, where they waited the landing of a second embarkation by the return of the boats—these Bodys moved on, with orders to try to surprize Maxwell's Brigade of Jersey Troops, stationed near to the road we marched by, to endeavor to get possession of the strong post at Short hills, to wait there the arrival of the third embarkation of the army—from whence if our intelligence should show circumstances favorable, it was intended to march directly with the whole against Washington, who had been sending his stores from Morristown, but was still incumbered there with a great many. *

The Coldstream Guards, under the command of Gen. Edward Mathew, sailing down the bay, disembarked at Staten Island, where they were joined by other troops, regulars and provincials. Here they were formed into three divisions; the first under command of Brig.-Gen. Stirling; the second, under Brig.-Gen. Mathew; the third, comprising the Coldstream Guards, and others, under Maj.-Gen. Tryon: the whole, under the general command of Maj.-Gen. Knyphausen. As soon as formed, they marched forward to the landing opposite E. Town Point, arriving in the night, and unobserved. The first division crossed the Sound in flat-boats, and landed on the meadows, near the Point; where they halted until, in like manner, the second and third, with the light artillery, had crossed, before day. Early on Wednesday morning, the whole force were in motion. Stirling, being the youngest General, led the advance.

In the mean time, word was brought to Col. Dayton of the Jersey Brigade, that the British were at the Point. Having reconnoitred the position, he stationed a guard of twelve men at the eastern terminus of Water st. [now Elizabeth Avenue], where the two roads leading to the Old and New Points diverge, with orders to arrest the advance of the foe as long as practicable, and then retire. Dayton hastened back to the town, and mustered his troops as quickly as possible, to be ready for the emergency, and fall back, if outnumbered.

As the enemy came marching forward, at the break of day, Gen. Stirling at the head of his division, the guards,

* N. Y. Col. Docmts, VIII. 793.

at the forks of the road, allowed them to approach within musket shot, when they fired, and fled to town. One of the balls unhorsed Stirling, and fractured his thigh. The whole column was thus brought to a halt, until the wounded General could be cared for. Knyphausen now placed himself at the head of the division, and just as the sun was rising upon the earth, the squadron in advance entered the town, passing up Water street [Elizabeth avenue] and so into Broad street.

An eye-witness of the passage of the troops through the village, describes it as one of the most beautiful sights he ever beheld. In the van marched a squadron of dragoons, of Simcoe's regiment, known as the "Queen's Rangers," with drawn swords and glittering helms, mounted on very large and beautiful horses—then followed the infantry, composed of Hessians and English troops—the whole body amounting to nearly six thousand men, and every man, horseman and foot, clad in new uniforms, complete in panoply, and gorgeous with burnished brass and polished steel.*

Passing from Broad into Jersey st., the columns of the enemy, on their way to the Short Hills and Washington's Camp, were led by the guides along the most frequented way, known as the Galloping Hill road, which, leaving the Westfield Road, on the line of the present Central Rail Road, at the extreme west point of the town as now bounded, and running north-westerly, enters the village of Union or "Connecticut Farms," south of the Presbyterian church. In passing through the town, the troops were kept in perfect order, committing no deeds of violence.

As soon as it was known that the foe had landed, word was sent as quickly as possible to Prospect Hill in the rear of Springfield, when the eighteen-pounder signal gun, and the tar-barrel on the signal pole, were fired, and the whole country on both sides of the mountains was roused. Instantly the drums in the camp at Morristown beat to arms, and Washington and his troops marched with all speed to the post of danger. The militia, in every direction, seized their firelocks, swords, or whatever weapon was at hand, hasted to their respective mustering-places, and were soon proceed-

* De Hart's "Passages in the History of E. Town," No. I.

ing by companies to the field of action. The whole town, from the Sound to the Passaic, with all its villages, from Springfield to Rahway, was thoroughly aroused, and preparing to resist and drive back the invading foe. Col. Dayton, and that portion of the Jersey Brigade that was stationed in and about the old town, made good their retreat from the superior numbers of the enemy, and effected a junction with the other portions of the brigade under Gen. Maxwell, at Connecticut Farms. On the way up, they were joined by militia men, and, with increasing numbers, kept up a continual skirmishing.

On the rising ground just beyond the West branch of Elizabeth River, and about a quarter of a mile south-east of the Farms' church, a stand was made by a party of the militia, about sixty in number, armed only with muskets, who succeeded in giving a temporary check to the column. Maxwell with his brigade, and some of the militia, took post on the high ground beyond the Farms' village, where they not only brought the enemy to a halt, but drove back their advance, a short distance, annoying them considerably by their firing.

Writing from the "Jersey Camp, near Springfield, 14th June, 1780," to Gov. Livingston, he says,

I thought Elizabeth Town would be an improper place for me. I therefore retired toward Connecticut Farms, where Col. Dayton joined me with his regiment. I ordered a few small parties to defend the defile near the Farm Meeting-house, where they were joined and assisted in the defence by some small bodies of militia. The main body of the brigade had to watch the enemy on the road leading to the right and left toward Springfield, that they might not cut off our communication with his Excellency General Washington. Our parties of Continental troops and militia at the defile performed wonders. After stopping the advance of the enemy near three hours, they crossed over the defile and drove them to the tavern that was Jeremiah Smith's, but the enemy were at that time reënforced with at least 1,500 men, and our people were driven in their turn over the defile, and obliged to quit it. I, with the whole brigade and militia, was formed to attack them, shortly after they had crossed the defile, but it was tho't imprudent, as the ground was not advantageous, and the enemy very numerous. We retired slowly towards the heights toward Springfield, harassing them on their right and left, till they came

with their advance to David Meeker's house, where they thought proper to halt. Shortly after the whole brigade, with the militia, advanced their right, left and front with the greatest rapidity, and drove their advance to the main body. We were in our turn obliged to retire after the closest action I have seen this war. We were then pushed over the bridge at Springfield, [Rahway river], where we posted some troops, and with the assistance of a field-piece, commanded by the militia, the enemy were again driven back to their former station, and still further before night. Never did troops, either continental or militia, behave better than ours did. Every one that had an opportunity (which they mostly all had) vied with each other who could serve the country most. In the latter part of the day the militia flocked from all quarters and gave the enemy no respite till the day closed the scene.*

The fighting on this occasion took place mostly on the rising ground, back of the Farms' village, and on the east side of the Rahway river :—

In the hope of preserving the Farms [village] Colonel Dayton, who at that time commanded the militia, determined not to halt in the settlement, but to take post at a narrow pass on the road leading to Springfield.†

Both parties, therefore, passed through the village, without damage to the dwelling-houses. Many, if not the most, of these houses were, at noon and in the afternoon, "filled with their wounded."

In the course of the afternoon, the British Commander "learned from Prisoners and Deserters, that Washington had got time to occupy with all his force the strong post of Short Hills." This information at once put an end to all thoughts of advance. A retrograde movement was, at the close of the day, determined upon, to be executed, however, only after night fall.‡

Preparations, accordingly, were made for an encampment. Lieut. Mathew, of the Coldstream Guards, says,—

Finding that the night would come on before we reached Springfield, we retreated to a very commanding ground near a place or village called Connecticut Farms, which we burnt on our retreat afterwards. Here the army divided their ground, and sent out pickets, expecting to lay here the whole night. I was on a picket. I went on it about five o'clock in

* Hist. Magazine, III. 211. † Marshall's Washington, IV. 225.
‡ N. Y. Col. Docmts., VIII. 793.

the evening. It was in the skirts of a wood; the rebels kept firing on it from the time I went on till dark.*

As soon as it was determined to advance no further, the soldiers seem to have commenced the work of plundering, which was most effectually prosecuted, Gov. Robertson himself sharing in the plunder. The village consisted of a house of worship belonging to the Presbyterian church, (a frame building), and eight or ten dwelling houses, besides stores, shops, and outhouses. The buildings were first given up to pillage—thoroughly ransacked, and every thing portable carried off. They were then fired and burnt down. The church-edifice shared the same fate. The houses on the road running east from the church, belonging respectively to Benjamin Thompson, Moses Thompson, John Wade, and Robert Wade, and the house belonging to Caleb Wade, at the foot of the hill on which the church stood, were thus destroyed.†

The parsonage was on the street, running north and south, that bounds the village on the west. It was on the eastern side of the street fronting west. The last pastor of the church, Rev. Benjamin Hait, had died, June 27, 1779. The Rev. Mr. Caldwell, of Elizabeth Town, by the advice of friends, had, shortly after Mr. Hait's decease, rented the vacant parsonage, and occupied it with his family, having removed thither from Springfield. Mr. Caldwell had vainly endeavored, when the alarm was given in the morning, to induce his wife to seek, with him and the elder children, a place of greater security. She concluded to trust Providence and remain at home, "under the persuasion that her presence might serve to protect" the house "from pillage, and that her person could not possibly be endangered."‡

Thacher, who was with Washington, on this occasion, says, in his Military Journal, that, "on the arrival of the royal troops Mrs. Caldwell entertained the officers with refreshments, and after they had retired she and a young woman, having Mrs. Caldwell's infant child in her arms, seated them-

* Hist. Mag., I. 104. † Barber's N. J. Hist. Coll., p. 196.
‡ Barber's N. J. Hist. Coll., p. 196. Brown's Life of Rev. Dr. Finley, pp. 240, 1.

selves on the bed." Another account, published seven days after the occurrence, says,—

Mrs. Caldwell retired into a back room which was so situated that she was entirely secured against transient shot from either party, should they dispute the ground near the house, which happened not to be the case. The babe [Maria] was in the arms of the housekeeper [Catharine Bernard, or a small girl, named Abigail Lemington]; the other child the mother held by the hand, all sitting upon the side of the bed, when one of the barbarians advancing round the house, took the advantage of a small space, through which the room was accessible, and fired two balls into that amiable lady, so well directed that they ended her life in a moment.*

The circumstances of her death are variously related. The most particular, and the most plausible statement is the following:—

The maid, who had accompanied her to this secluded apartment and had charge of the other small children, on looking out of a window into the back yard, observed to Mrs. Caldwell, that 'a red-coat soldier had jumped over the fence, and was coming up to the window with a gun.' Her youngest son, [Elias Boudinot], nearly two years old, playing upon the floor, on hearing what the maid said, called out—'Let me see! Let me see!' and ran that way. Mrs. Caldwell rose from sitting on a bed very near; and at this moment, the soldier fired his musket at her through the window. It was loaded with two balls, which both passed through her body.†

Thacher says, that, at the sight of the soldier, Mrs. Caldwell exclaimed—"Don't attempt to scare me!" when the soldier fired, shooting her through the breast, and she instantly expired.‡

That it was a British soldier that killed her is fully established; and that it was not a random shot, is also clear. But that she was known to the murderer, or that he was seeking to gratify a personal malice, is not evident. It was, at all events, an act of fiendish barbarity, that made the British name still more execrable, not only by her townsmen, but by the whole American people.

Conflicting statements, also, are made as to the disposal of the corpse. Thacher says, that "a British officer soon after

* N. J. Journal, No. 70. Catharine Bernard was married, the next year, to John Spicer, of Turkey.

† Brown's Life of Finley, p. 241.

‡ Thacher's Journal, p. 193.

came and throwing his cloak over the corpse, carried it to the next house." A correspondent of the New Jersey Gazette, under date of June 13th, says, "I saw her corpse and was informed by the neighbors, it was with infinite pains they obtained leave to bring her body from the house before they set fire to it." *

The house to which the body was conveyed belonged to Capt. Henry Wade. It was a small building, on the opposite side of the street [the site of which has of late been occupied by the family of Mr. Phineas Crilley], one of the only two dwelling-houses in the village that escaped the flames. There Mr. Caldwell found it the next morning, and thence, the same day, it was, with appropriate ceremonies, carried to the grave. Three months after he published a most affecting appeal on the subject, that made a deep impression on the public mind. †

The expedition proved a miserable failure. This great array of disciplined troops, horse and foot, and flying artillery, so confident, in the morning, of reaching the American camp at Morris Town, and breaking up the rebellion, were held at bay by a few hastily-gathered militia, driven back, and, after the inglorious destruction by fire of the little hamlet at Connecticut Farms, compelled, the same night, in the midst of drenching rain, and through mud and marsh, to retreat to the point of departure. Says Lieut. Mathew,—

About ten o'clock the whole army got in motion and moved off. It was so exceedingly dark, and there was such strict silence observed, that one regiment could not perceive the adjoining regiment going off.... It was the darkest night I can remember in my life, with the most heavy rain, thunder and lightning known in this country for many years.... It rained, I think, harder than I ever knew, and thundered and lightened so severely as to frighten the horses, and once or twice the whole army halted, being deprived of sight for a time. General Knyphausen's horse started so as to throw the general.

We continued our march until we reached the bank of the creek [Sound] which we had crossed in the morning. Nothing more awful than this retreat can be imagined. The rain, with the terrible thunder and

* N. J. Gazette, No. 180. N. J. Journal, No. 70, 73.

† Barber's N. J. Hist. Coll., p. 197. N. J. Journal, No. 81. For further particulars, see Mrs. Ellet's "Women of the Revolution," II. 108–113, 73.

lightning, the darkness of the night, the houses at Connecticut Farms, which we had set fire to, in a blaze, the dead bodies which the light of the fire or the lightning showed you now and then on the road, and the dread of an enemy, completed the scene of horror.... We halted at the side of the creek, and took up our ground and the whole army encamped.*

As the result of the day's encounter, Gen. Maxwell reported one ensign [Moses Ogden, of E. Town, æt. 19] killed, and three lieutenants wounded, seven privates killed, twenty eight wounded, and five missing. The militia, also, lost several and had a number wounded. The enemy lost three times the number. Gen. Stirling died of his wound, nearly a year later.

The Tories were so sure of the enemy's succeeding, that they sent word to their friends in Elizabeth Town that they should pay them a visit the day after the enemy came over.†

It is safe to say, that the visit was not paid. It is quite certain that the town, "the day after," was not a very agreeable place for men that could glory in Knyphausen and his deeds.

The scouts that followed after the retreating foe, on their return, reported, that they had passed over to Staten Island, all but about five hundred men left behind to entrench themselves at the Point. They encamped between the Old Point and De Hart's house. Lord Stirling, the senior in command below the Hills, is reported to have said, thereupon, to General Hand,—"Take your brigade, Hand, and the two brigades of militia, and go down and bring up those fellows at the Point." The columns, numbering about fifteen hundred, were soon put in marching order, to rendezvous at Elizabeth Town. Here the troops were marshaled for the attack. The Continentals under Gen. Hand, had the centre, with a militia brigade on the right and left. They advanced in three columns, designing to assault the enemy in as many points at once.

The advance corps of the left brigade cut off and captured the picket guard of the enemy. This brigade were much exposed before reaching their point of attack, in crossing a

* Historical Magazine, I. 104, 5.

† Barber's N. J. Hist. Coll., p. 192.

meadow, and drew forth so heavy a fire of artillery from the enemy, as to show that they were in full force. Hand contrived, therefore, to give the attack the appearance of a feint, and drew off his troops so deliberately as to make the enemy believe, that he was simply executing a manœuvre, designed to draw them from their fortifications. He succeeded in effecting his retreat to the town without being pursued. The cannonade, at one time, was very heavy, and would have done fearful execution, had their aim been lower, nearly all the balls passing over the heads of the troops on their advance. * '

The account, given of this affair, by the other side, is as follows :—

On Thursday the eighth instant, the rebels advanced in some force to Elizabeth Town, and made an attack upon the twenty-second regiment, which was posted some little distance in front of the line. This regiment was ordered to fall back, and the rebels conceiving it was the rear guard of the army, they advanced with some rapidity, but were soon checked, and retired with precipitation. †

The ground occupied by the contending forces on this occasion is now covered by the factories, warehouses, and residences of Elizabeth Port—the First Ward of the City of Elizabeth.

The British army continued in the occupation of this post, during the next fortnight, behind the fortifications thrown up by the Americans more than four years before, continual skirmishes taking place between the lines. Lieut. Mathew says,—

During our stay here we erected three small works by the landing to cover our retreat, and made a bridge over the creek [Sound]. The bridge was the best of the kind I ever saw. There were very large planks laid across sloops, and wide enough for five or six men to march abreast. The whole time we lay here, the rebels were continually firing on our pickets and advanced posts; by which means they wounded and killed some Yagers who were advanced, and also wounded Mr. Hill of the Engineers, and other officers; and if they could not fire on our men they would fire on the horses. ‡

* Jones' Life of Dr. Green, pp. 111–4. † Rivington's Gazette, No. 889.
‡ Hist. Mag., I. 105.

The situation of the town during this period was any thing but enviable. Almost daily they were visited by portions of one army or the other—placed between two fires.

Gen. Wm. Irvine, from the "Camp Short Hills, June 18th," wrote to his wife at Carlisle, Pa., as follows:

> The Enemy lie still at Elizabethtown Point, about ten miles from here. We have small parties down near them every day, but there is but little damage done on either side. We have taken at different times some forty prisoners. . . . We have been now thirteen days at this place without Tents or Baggage. No covering except boughs of Trees and bark, which, however, is cool and pleasant in the heat of the day, and serves to keep out a good deal of rain. Notwithstanding these privations, we have not had a man sick, since we have taken the field. One consolation we have, the Enemy are worse off than we are. They have no Tents and are hemed in a narrow neck of land, whilst we have a wide extent of country. You may think your situation happy indeed my love when compared with that of the poor people of this part of our country. It grieves me beyond expression to see their distressed situation—particularly that of the women and children. Murder and Rapine await them wherever these barbarians come. Were it possible, I would suffer a thousand deaths rather than see you in the situation, some poor gentlemen here are forced to see their wives and daughters left in.*

The attempt to penetrate to Washington's Camp, by the way of the Short Hills, was renewed a few days later, Sir Henry Clinton taking the oversight of the affair. The British left their camp at the Point, before day, on Friday, the 23d, and marched forward—an imposing force of about five thousand men, besides dragoons, and fifteen or twenty pieces of artillery, superior to any force that Washington could oppose to them. Having driven in the American pickets, they pressed on without obstruction to Connecticut Farms, which they reached about sunrise. From this point, they proceeded, in two compact columns; the right taking the more circuitous road, on the north, that leads through Headley Town, Vauxhall, and Milburn, and unites with the main road just below the principal pass of the Short Hills, back of Springfield; the left, taking the road that leads directly from "the Farms," over the Rahway river to Spring-

* Hist. Mag., VII. 81.

field, with which route they had become painfully familiar, on their previous expedition.

As soon as the enemy were seen, from the signal station on Prospect Hill, the 18-pounder and the tar-barrel were again fired. The militia began immediately to collect from every quarter; the troops, that were guarding the several passes over the Hills, were hastily called in, and posted, so as at once to resist the advancing foe, protect the American flanks, and secure a retreat, if needed. Major Lee, with the horse, and the pickets, under Capt. Walker, took post at Little's Bridge, on the Vauxhall road, supported by Col. Ogden's command. The defence of the village, against the left column of the enemy, was entrusted to Col. Dayton's regiment of the Jersey brigade. Stark's brigade, and the remainder of Maxwell's, were drawn up on the heights near the mill in the rear of the village, with the militia on the flanks.

In the disposal of his regiment, Col. Dayton stationed Col. Angell of Rhode Island, with about two hundred men and a piece of artillery, at the first bridge over the principal stream, on the main road, in front of the town; and Col. Shreve, with a detachment, at the second bridge, over a smaller stream, on the same road, behind the town, so as to cover the retreat of Col. Angell's forces. The planks of the bridges in front had been removed.

As the van of the enemy approached the first bridge, they began to manœuvre, in such a way, and so long—nearly two hours—as to convince Gen. Greene, that they were moving on his flanks. In the meantime, the right column of the enemy advanced, along the Vauxhall road, to the bridge defended by Major Lee and Captain Walker. Here they met with a stout resistance from the dragoons and pickets; but, having forded the river higher up, and gained the point of the hill near by, Lee and Walker were compelled to retire.

As soon as it was known, that the right column had reached the bridge in front of Lee, the left column advanced in force against Col. Angell at the lower bridge, and after a hotly-contested struggle of forty minutes, compelled him to retire,

behind the second bridge, in good order, carrying off his wounded. Col. Shreve, in like manner, was compelled to give way, after covering Angell's retreat, when both commands fell back, and joined Maxwell and Stark, on the high ground in the rear. Two regiments, Col. Webb's (under Lt.-Col. Huntington's command), and Col. Jackson's, with one piece of artillery, were posted on the Vauxhall road to the left, so as to cover Lee's retreat, and oppose the advance of the enemy's right column, while the main body were posted on the first range of hills in the rear of Byram's tavern.

During the heat of the contest with Dayton's regiment, it is related of his chaplain, Mr. Caldwell, that he showed the utmost ardor in the fight, as if he would avenge himself for the murder of his beloved wife. To supply the men with wadding for their fire-locks, he galloped to the church, near by, and brought back an arm-full of psalm-books, and as he handed them around, he shouted—"Now put Watts into them, boys!"

Having gained possession of the village, and observed how every post in front was occupied by the continentals, and the militia whose numbers were continually increasing, the enemy showed no disposition to press forward. Fearing, too, as they learned from their scouts of the approach of the brigade sent out by Washington, that their retreat might be cut off, they determined to proceed no farther, but to retrace their steps as before. The work of plunder now began, and house after house was rifled of its valuables, fired and burned to the ground. Nineteen dwelling-houses and the Presbyterian church were thus destroyed. Only four dwelling-houses were spared, being occupied by their wounded. Foiled completely in their object, now as before, they once more took up their backward line of march, and disappeared as rapidly as they came, pursued and galled, by a detachment of 120 regulars under Capt. Davis, and a large body of militia, who fell upon their rear and flanks, and pursued them almost to their fortifications at the Point. The sight of the burning dwellings almost maddened the militia, who eagerly sought

to take off the red-coated marauders. Maj. Lee, with his dragoons, also, fell upon their rear, and captured some of the refugees that accompanied the army, and some of the tories who had joined them and welcomed their coming.

The enemy, crest-fallen, and severely punished for their audacity, entered Elizabeth Town, on their return, about sunset, closely pursued by Stark's brigade, which, in their eagerness to escape, they effectually distanced by their precipitate flight. Having reached, before dark, the cover of their fortifications, they rested until midnight, when they crossed the Sound on their bridge of boats, which, of course, they took up and removed, as their rear-guard passed over. Gen. Dickinson marched the militia to the Point the next day, and effectually demolished the works which the enemy had constructed, and then dismissed the brave yeomanry, with great reputation, to their homes.

The loss of the Americans, in the several contests of the day, as reported by L.-Col.-Barber, Deputy Adj. Gen., was, 13 killed and 49 wounded. The militia had none killed, only twelve wounded, and nine missing. Only one officer was slain, First Lieut. Thompson, of the artillery. The loss of the enemy is not recorded. It must have been very considerable. Lieut. Mathew says, that "in this expedition to the Jerseys, ... there were not less than five hundred killed, wounded and missing, besides Officers," among whom was Brig. Gen. Stirling.*

Thus ended, so far as this town is concerned, the most memorable campaign of the war. The whole of these exploits, from the 7th to the 23d of June, occurred within the territorial limits of the Old Borough. That, on both these occasions, so powerful and well organized a force should have been held at bay, and then driven back, by so small a body of continentals, aided by the militia from their farms

* N. J. Journal, No. 72. N. J. Gazette, Nos. 131, 2. Gordon's Rev. War, III. 60. Thacher's Journal, pp. 196–7. Marshall's Washington, IV. 234–6. Gordon's N. J., p. 306. Barber's N. J. Hist. Coll., pp. 193–5. Sparks' Washington, VII. 85–7, 506–9. Sedgwick's Livingston, pp. 351–5. Duer's Stirling, pp. 207–8. Irving's Washington, IV. 67–72. Jones' Life of Green, pp. 115–21. Tomes' Battles of America, II. 233–5. N. Y. Col. Docmts., VIII. 794. Moore's Diary, II. 291–2.

and workshops,—not more than a thousand, on the 23d, having, at any one time, been brought into action,—reflects great credit on both the patriotism and bravery of the people. Washington was delighted with their services; June 25th, he thus writes:—

> The militia deserve everything that can be said on both occasions. They flew to arms universally and acted with a spirit equal to any thing I have seen in the course of the war.*

From this time forward, the people were mostly permitted to remain at home, in the cultivation of their fields, and in the pursuits of trade. The harvests were gathered without interruption, and the wastes of the war were in part repaired. As the enemy, however, still continued in force on Staten Island, it became necessary to guard against a repetition of these outrages. In consequence of the exposed condition of the post, no more military stores were to be kept here—thus removing one of the strong temptations to these marauding expeditions.

The partisan warfare, from which individuals had so severely suffered, was still continued. The refugees on Staten Island were specially malignant and troublesome. The following notice, published, Nov. 8th, shows something of the danger to which the prominent friends of the country were continually exposed:—

> On Saturday night last [4th] Smith Hetfield, Cornelius Hetfield, Elias Man, and some others, came over from Staten Island to Elizabeth Town, where they were informed that Col. [Matthias] Ogden of the first Jersey regiment, and Captain [Jonathan] Dayton, of the third, were to lodge that night at William Herd's at Connecticut Farms, to which place they hastened, made them both prisoners, and carried them off unmolested to Staten Island.

Gaines, under date of Sep. 23d, represents that the people suffered, also, from the foraging parties of their own army:—

> Last Week a Party of Moyland's Light Horse were at Elizabeth Town, collecting cattle for the Use of the Rebel Army. They took a pair of fat Oxen out of a Team on the Road, and gave the Driver a receipt for them; They then proceeded to the Point Meadows, and took away every Hoof

* N. J. Gazette, No. 132.

from them, but were opposed on the Way by the Militia and the Commissioners of the Place, who obliged them to relinquish their Booty.

Under date of Dec. 18, 1780, Gaines says,—

On Thursday evening last [14th] Mr. Elias Mann and a Party of Men under his command, attacked the Rebel Picket at Elizabeth Town; they killed two, and took six of the Rebels, one only escaped. The prisoners were brought in here on Saturday last, with two other Rebels taken by the same enterprising Party a few days before.*

The same authority, Nov. 25th, says,—

Yesterday Captain Cornelius Hetfield, with adventure, peculiar to himself, after an incursion upon the Jonathans in Jersey, brought off a lieutenant and five or six others. †

This daring partisan seems constantly to have been plotting against his former friends and neighbors, with an ambition and courage worthy of a better cause. On the 25th of January, 1781, he and four other refugees, all formerly from this town, arrested, on Staten Island, Stephen Ball, a London trader from Rahway, (a son of David Ball), and took him first to Gen. Patterson, and then to Gen. Skinner, both of whom refused to proceed against him, on the charge that he had aided in the execution, in 1779, of Thomas Long, a New Jersey refugee; when they took him over to Bergen Point, and, without judge or jury, hung him, as a spy, by the neck, until he was dead.‡

On Friday, the 23d of February, the same party came by night to Elizabeth Town, and captured Captain Craig, of the State Regiment, and four other inhabitants. The next week, Thursday, March 1st, they found their way by night to Rahway, and carried off John Clawson, Esq., one of the Commissioners for selling the confiscated estates—against whom, therefore, they had a peculiar grudge.§

The year 1781 was noted in this neighborhood for the frequency with which the nocturnal incursions of the "Cowboys" and other plunderers, from Staten Island, disturbed

* Gaines' Mercury, Nos. 1510, 1522. Rivington's Gazette, No. 417.
† Ibid, No. 434. Gaines' Mercury, No. 1519.
‡ Rivington's Gazette, No. 454. N. J. Journal, No. 105. New York Gazetteer, No. 96.
§ N. J. Journal, Nos. 106, 7. Rivington, No. 461. Gaines, Nos. 1532, 3.

the peace and comfort of the border population. The following notices may serve to show, to some extent, in what a state of excitement and serious alarm, the people of this town, who still remained in the occupation of their dwelling-houses, must have lived. The N. J. Journal of the 28th of March, says,—

Last Wednesday night [21st] a party of refugees from Staten Island was over at Rahway, plundering and kidnapping every one they came across. They carried off, we hear, near a dozen of the inhabitants prisoners.

The same Journal of the 4th of April, says,—

On Monday night the 26th ult., a detachment of eight men from the state troops in Elizabeth Town, went over to Staten Island and brought off a Lieutenant and one private of the militia. They took two more, but the wind blowing fresh, and their boat small, incapacitated them so much, that they could not bring them over.*

Retaliation followed the next day, of which a statement is made by the same annalist, as follows:—

On Tuesday night, the 27th ult., about two hundred regulars and refugees from Staten Island, under the command of Major Beckwith, who had eluded, by circuitous routes, the vigilance of the different patroles, entered Elizabeth Town, in four divisions, where they captured ten of the inhabitants, 1 Lieut. and 3 privates of the State troops, and 2 continental soldiers. They stayed about an hour and a-half in town, and then retreated, with the loss of one man killed and another taken prisoner. They plundered the house of Mr. Joseph Crane to a very considerable amount.†

It was a party of the 37th regiment, under command of Capt. Beckwith, according to the New York papers, that performed this exploit:—

Finding the rebels dispersed in the houses, he immediately went to their alarm post, where, by beating to arms, he drew a Lieutenant and many of his soldiers to him, whom he made prisoners.‡

Among the most active of the partisans, on the American side, was Capt. Baker Hendricks, a cousin of the noted John Smith Hatfield, on the other side. Washington had employed him, at an earlier period, as a spy; in which capacity he

* N. J. Journal, Nos. 110, 111. † Ibid., No. 111.
‡ Gaines' Mercury, No. 1537. Rivington's Gazette, No. 470.

had been allowed to trade with the enemy on Staten Island. Gov. Livingston had commissioned him, Sept. 19, 1780, to fit out two whale-boats, the "Flying Squirrel," and "Charming Betsey," as privateers, to prey on the enemy's vessels. He was, at this time about 24 years of age. The Journal of the 18th of April says,—

Last Monday night [16th] Capt. Baker Hendricks went from Elizabeth Town to Staten Island and brought off one Lieut. and a private of the Refugees, and one inhabitant.—Previous to the above, a party went over and brought off a Captain.*

The N. J. Gazette of the 9th of May says,—

On [Saturday] the 21st ult. a party of about seventy of the enemy came over to Elizabeth Town, from Staten Island. They landed at Halstead's Point, and were discovered between that place and the town by Capt. Hendricks, who was patroling with about ten or twelve men, and though so much inferior in number, he kept up a smart fire on them, which prevented them from penetrating farther into town than Doctor Winans's.—After collecting a few horses, &c., firing through the windows in the room where Mrs. Winans was sitting, by which a boy was wounded in the arm, and burning the house of Mr. Ephraim Marsh, they went off to their boats.†

A New York paper says, that the party was "a detachment of General Skinner's Corps, under his command," accompanied, as usual, by Captain Cornelius Hatfield with some of his Refugees, as guides. It says further, that

Captain McMichael of the Refugee Post at Bergen Point, who had been taken out of a flag [boat] by the rebels, and held in irons, was upon this occasion relieved, and restored to his companions. We have only to regret the loss of Mr. Elias Mann, who has ever distinguished himself on all occasions since the rebellion, as a brave and active Loyalist. He was unfortunately killed by a shot from a skulking party, as the troops were reëmbarking. Captain Hetfield and one private were slightly wounded.‡

A visit from the "Cowboys" of Bergen is mentioned in the Journal of the 9th of May :—

On Friday last [4th] a party of the enemy from the refugee post at Bergen Point came over to Elizabeth Town Point, and before our people were alarmed, collected about fifty head of cattle, which they drove on

* N. J. Gazette, No. 234. N. J. Journal, No. 113.
† N. J. Gazette, No. 176. N. J. Journal, No. 114. ‡ Gaines' Mercury, No. 1541.

the great meadows where they took them on board, under cover of a field piece and some armed vessels.*

A retaliatory visit to Staten Island soon followed, of which no account appears but in the N. York papers:—

On Tuesday night the 8th Instant, Captain Hendricks (a noted Rebel) from Elizabeth Town, with another Rebel Officer, a Serjeant, and eleven Privates, came on Staten Island, in order to take off the Patrole of the First Battalion New Jersey Volunteers, and to plunder the Inhabitants, but finding the Patrole, commanded by Ensign Barton, too alert for their Purpose, the Rebels concealed themselves in a Wood a short Distance from the House of one Salter, and as soon as they observed the Patrole leaving the Neighborhood, they immediately surrounded Salter's House.—The Patrole, though at a Distance, concluding they saw Rebels, turned back, attacked and soon put them to Flight, and notwithstanding their Agility two were made Prisoners; the Serjeant loosing himself was secured by the Militia; and had it not been for the Ardour of the Troops, which suffered no Loss, the whole Gang would have been taken. We hear that Hendricks received a slight Wound and that one of his Party was killed.†

This affair was served up in the tory papers, with considerable embellishment as usual. It would no doubt have appeared very different in one of the Jersey papers.

These excursions from either side of the border uniformly occurred by night, and generally, it is presumed, on moonless nights. It became necessary to use great vigilance in watching every exposed point, and guarding every avenue of approach. Sentinels were posted in the streets, and called the passer-by to account. On Saturday night, June 2d, David Woodruff and Philip McCrea were walking together along one of the streets in town, when they were hailed by the sentinel; but not answering, the sentinel fired, and killed McCrea on the spot. Sad scenes were of almost daily occurrence.‡

That part of the town bordering on the Rahway river was frequently visited by these rapacious marauders. Rivington, with his wonted exaggerations, in his paper of June 30th, has the following account:—

* N. J. Journal, No. 116.
† Gaines' Mercury, No. 1543. Rivington's Gazette, No. 488.
‡ N. J. Journal, No. 120.

Last night a detachment of the garrison, of about thirty-six men, including two serjeants, under the command of Lieutenant Hutchinson and Ensign Barton, First Battalion New Jersey Volunteers, with about thirty-four Refugees and militia, under the command of Captains Durham and Robins, landed at Trembly's Point, near the mouth of Raway river, and surrounded Tairil's tavern, in order to take three rebel light horse, whose business was to patrole down the Sound, and to give notice of any troops coming from Staten Island, but unfortunately those fellows were gone to Westfield. The troops then proceeded to one Captain Amos Morse's, who was surprized, and taken out of bed with four other rebels, after this they took between thirty and forty head of cattle, amongst which are six good oxen, and about eighty sheep, which were drove to Trembly's Point. The rebels collected to the amount of about forty harassing the rear as usual. Lieut. Hutchinson formed an ambuscade unperceived by the rebels, which had its desired effect, fifteen rebels past hollowing damn the Refugees, cut them down; up the troops arose from the place where they were secreted, the rebels observing this stood aghast, threw down their arms, others stood with arms in their hand, on this occasion ten were made prisoners; some time after this, about twenty Rebels collected near the Point, on whom a charge was made, and some taken prisoners, the troops and the refugees then embarked with the greatest regularity and good order, with all their cattle and sheep, and came safe to Staten Island; not one of the troops received the least injury, one of the refugees received a spent ball on his thigh, which had no other effect than leaving its mark. The troops and refugees behaved with the greatest bravery on this occasion, twenty rebels are made prisoners, two of whom are wounded, some were killed, its not doubted but several were wounded, as several were heard to scream and hollow; the names of the prisoners follows:—Captain Amos Morse, Isaac Marsh, John Everit, Hambleton Roberts, George Mitchel Deeds, Isaac Haynes, William Brant, Richard Lee, Jacob Brookfield, Gershom Brookfield, Jeremiah Bird, Isaac Drake, Asher Coddington, David Thorp, John Tucker, David Hetfield, Joseph Hynes, William Oliver, sen., Ebenezer Williams, and William Oliver, jun. The above Captain Morse is the notorious villain mentioned in a late hand bill giving an account of the death and sufferings of that unfortunate victim, Mr. Thomas Long, who died by the hand of rebel cruelty, to which we beg leave to refer our readers.*

The N. Jersey Journal of the 27th of June, says that this visit occurred "yesterday morning," and that "our people . . . killed two of the enemy which they left on the field, but it is supposed they had several more killed and wounded

* Rivington's Gazette, No. 496.

which they carried off. Two of their party deserted and came over to our troops." *

The northern part of the town received attention soon after. The Mercury of the 23d of July, says,—

> Yesterday evening Lieutenant Obadiah Meeker, and fourteen Privates, of the New Jersey Rebel Militia, were sent to Town [New York] from Staten Island, they were taken the Night before by a Party of Refugees between Newark and Elizabeth Town under the command of Captain Hetfield.†

Lord Cornwallis surrendered, Oct. 17th, his whole army and munitions of war at Yorktown, Va., to Gen. Washington. That grand event, as soon as known, was everywhere celebrated with demonstrations of delight and exultation. To the extent that it raised the hopes and expectations of the patriots, it depressed and discouraged the refugees and their British supporters. Preparations, therefore, soon after began to be made for emigration to the British provinces, great apprehensions being felt, among them, for their personal safety, at the close of the war now so obviously drawing to an end. The refugees on Staten Island began to find out, that the border warfare, in which they had so long been engaged, was the worst kind of policy for their personal interests—that it was the surest possible way of preventing their own restoration to the favor of their countrymen, and the recovery of their confiscated estates.

From this time the war with Staten Island, which had been carried forward so persistently for more than five years, lost much of its asperity, and sensibly declined in spirit. Not that it was wholly intermitted, nor that vigilance was no longer demanded on the outposts. Desperate characters enough there were on the Island, who knew that they had too deeply injured their townsmen to expect forgiveness; and these might, at any time, make a sudden foray upon the stock, and plunder the people.

An entire exchange of prisoners had taken place early in September, so that the citizens, as well as the soldiers, who

* N. J. Journal, No. 123

† Gaines' Mercury, No. 1553.

had been captured by these marauding parties, and had not died in prison, had been restored to their homes, and were permitted to unite with their townsmen in their demonstrations of joy over the surrender of their old enemy, Lord Cornwallis.

So long a war, degenerating, as it had done in this locality, into a series of predatory forays and midnight surprises, had trained and let loose on society a class of desperadoes,—thieves and cut-throats,—ready to prey on any unfortunates who fell into their hands. An instance of the kind is related in the New York papers of the 10th of November:—

> Last Saturday [8th] William Hetfield, an inhabitant of Elizabeth Town, Rahway, came to Staten Island with a small quantity of flour to dispose of, &c. . . . On his return in the evening, he was met in the Sound by one Peter Terrat, a noted thief, who supports himself and a gang of such miscreants, by robbing and plundering; to him and his party Hetfield surrendered himself; but after he was a prisoner, Terrat thought Hetfield threw something overboard, on which the infernal fiend took a pistol out of his pocket and shot him dead, laid the body on the bank of the Sound and went off exulting with the other prisoners he had taken. Hetfield has left a wife and several children to lament their loss.*

The victim was the son of David Hatfield, (an Elder of the Rahway church, who had been captured in June, and had now been restored to his home), and a cousin of J. Smith Hatfield, the desperado of Staten Island. The latter, having ventured to return openly to town in a flag-boat, was, together with one of his comrades, Lewis Blanchard, (son of John Blanchard and nephew of Capt. Cornelius Hatfield), seized by some of the Westfield people, loaded with irons, and hurried off to Burlington, where he was kept in close confinement. This gave occasion to the foray, of which the New York papers of the 6th of February, 1782, made mention as follows:—

> Last Friday night [1st] a party consisting of thirty Refugees, commanded by Captain Cornelius Hetfield, proceeded from Staten Island to Elizabeth Town, where they took nine prisoners; amongst them Mr. Reed, a rebel contractor; all were brought to Staten Island, where they are treated in the same manner as is Mr. Smith Hetfield, lately seized by

* Gaines' Mercury, No. 1569. Rivington's Gazette, No. 534.

the Westfield people, though he was then under the sanction of a flag of truce, carried into Burlington, and there loaded with irons; these rebels are by the Refugees kept in close durance as hostages for the safe return of Smith Hetfield, a valuable individual of their body. His companion, Lewis Blanchard, fortunately escaping from the rebels at Princetown, travelled two miles into a wood, where he was concealed till he could disengage himself from the chains with which he was loaded, and after being flead by the intense frosts is arrived, an object of commiseration amongst his overjoyed friends at Staten Island.*

The Sound, at this time, was frozen over, of which advantage was taken. A very different account of this affair is given by the Journal of the 6th:—

On Friday night a party of Refugees, consisting of blacks and whites, having formed a plan to intercept the people of this side as they passed into the meadows for salt hay, came over and concealed themselves in a swamp, and had made upwards of a dozen people, with their horses and sleds, prisoners, when the alarm being given, they were pursued so close that two of their party fell into our hands together with all they had previously captured.†

It would scarcely seem that these two accounts relate to the same event, and yet it is not at all probable that two such forays occurred the same night.

Soon after the murder of the London trader related above, the tragedy of the Rev. Mr. Caldwell's death occurred, Nov. 24th, filling the whole community with sadness and grief. The particulars of this lamentable event will appear on a subsequent page.

The following notice of Capt. Hendricks' exploits is found in the Journal of the 12th of December:—

Last Thursday sennight, Captain Baker Hendricks, with a party of men in whale boats, went down Newark Bay, near the Kills, when he boarded and stripped two wood-boats, and took one prisoner—and on Thursday night last he landed a small party of men on Bergen Neck, near the Refugee post, when he took two prisoners; and on his return took three noted villains, with provisions of all kinds.‡

A visit from some of the "Cowboys" of Staten Island is thus described in the Journal of the 5th of December:—

* Gaines' Mercury, No. 1582. Rivington's Gazette, No. 559.
† N. J. Journal, No. 155.
‡ N. J. Journal, No. 147.

Last Saturday night [1st] seven Refugees from Staten Island landed at Halstead's Point, with the expectation (as their leader told them) of meeting some of their quondam friends with fat cattle; but Captain [Jonathan] Dayton having notice of their intention collected a party of men, and knowing the route they were to take, laid in ambush for them, though unfortunately a muddy place in the road had turned them a little out, and obliged his party to fire through two fences, otherwise, in all probability, they would have killed every one the first fire; however they killed one, mortally wounded another, and took three prisoners; the other two, favoured by the shade of the night, and a good pair of heels, made their escape. Three of the party were left in the gunboat, but hearing a boat of ours coming out of the creek, pushed over to Staten Island shore, nevertheless she fell into the hands of Lieutenant Randall. —It seems their leader, Swain Parsel, was a deserter from our army. On his information David Oliver, a villain who has long been the supporter of the illicit trade, and a dread to the inhabitants on the lines, was taken the same night concealed in a house at Rahway.*

Two days afterwards,—

Sunday night [23d] Captain Baker Hendricks went over to Bergen and made eight of the enemy prisoners.†

At the opening of navigation in the spring, the winter having been unusually severe,—

Lieutenant Blanchard sailed with a party of men in a whale-boat last Sunday, [March 10th], and took, off Elizabeth Town Point, a whale-boat, in which was a Mr. Woodroffe and four other active rebels belonging to New Jersey.‡

On the night of the following Thursday [14th],—

A party of royal horse thieves under the command of the celebrated Lewis Robbins, . . made an incursion into Rahway. They set out for Westfield, to seize Sheriff Marsh, but as the roads were bad, and learning, probably, that the Sheriff was not at home, they turned back, and made their way to old David Miller's, capturing him, some of his sons, and his horses. Having paroled the old man, because of his infirmities, they proceeded to Peter Trembly's, whom they seized and robbed of all his money and papers. They took, also, a Peter Horn. But, at the sudden discharge of a gun, they paroled their prisoners and fled.

The next night, Capt. Baker Hendricks, and Mr. Luther Baldwin, with a small party of men, went over in a whale-boat to Staten Island, where they "surprized and took a

* N. J. Journal, No. 146. † Ibid., No. 149. ‡ Rivington's Gazette, No. 570.

sloop armed with two three-pounders, two blunderbusses, and manned with five hands;" as the sloop was aground, they "stripped her of arms, sails, rigging, cable, anchor and long boat." Two other sloops they served in like manner.

Even the flag-boats suffered from the depredators on the Sound; Rivington says,—

Last Friday [March 15th] a vessel with a Flag of truce sailed from this garrison [N. York] for Elizabeth Town Point, in which went a Hessian Paymaster with a large sum of money for the use of the Hessian prisoners in Pennsylvania. Same night about 12 o'clock, a rebel whale-boat boarded the flag vessel at said Point, the crew of which seized the cash which the Hessian gentleman had in charge for the before mentioned purpose. Several other gentlemen on board the flag were also robbed of what cash they had with them.*

The American account presents quite a different aspect of this affair:—

Thursday night a flag of truce, on her way to this shore, was boarded, near Shuter's Island, by some men in disguise, and robbed of upwards of two thousand guineas, being a part of a sum of money for the use of Cornwallis' army. They also plundered several individuals that were on board. The party that committed the above robbery, were supposed to be refugees from New York or Staten Island.†

The amount, as afterwards appeared, was 900 guineas, the losers having, as usual, magnified their loss.

The spring passed away in considerable quiet. Early in June, Hendricks repeated his visits to Bergen:—

Friday, passed through this place [Chatham] under guard, seven tatterdemalions, taken the preceeding day [June 6th] by a party under the command of Captain Hendricks.

Last Thursday morning [13th] Captain Baker Hendricks captured, after some resistance, on Bergen Point, five refugees, which he brought off.‡

Yet at this very time Hendricks was under accusation of illicit intercourse with the enemy, and Gov. Livingston withdrew his commission as a partisan commander.§

The foray of the first of February, 1782, was the last to which the town was subjected. It does not appear, that the

* Rivington's Gazette, Nos. 571, 5. Gaines' Mercury, No. 1587.
† N. J. Journal, No. 161. ‡ N. J. Journal, No. 175. § N. J. Gazette, No. 234.

enemy ventured again to cross the Sound, after this date, on a marauding excursion within the limits of the borough. The war, practically, came to an end, at that date, in this section. Some depredations were committed, and some captures made, on the waters in the vicinity, but none on land. Capt. Cornelius Hatfield, disgusted with the results of his visits to his native place, is found, April 10th, together with Captain Blauvelt, at the head of an expedition of tories, on the armed brig Arrogant, and capturing, a short distance up the North River, a "pettiauger," and some small boats, with about ten prisoners.*

In June, an expedition was fitted out from this town, of which an account is given, as follows:—

Intelligence being received at Elizabeth Town of two whale boats, fitted for a two months' cruise in the Delaware bay, lying at a wharf the north side of Staten Island, a plan was concerted to surprize and bring them off, which was put in practice last Thursday night [20th], and the boats, with all their appurtenances, were safely moored at Elizabeth Town bridge next morning together with eighteen prisoners that were on board, six of whom valuable Negroes. The party, continentals and volunteers, consisted of upwards of thirty, commanded by Major [Wm.] Crane. There was a sentinel in each boat, who hailed and attempted to fire on the party, but their pieces providentially flashing in the pan, the party, regardless of danger, rushed on them with such impetuosity, that they had not time to prime again, and a few moments put them in complete possession of their object, without any further alarm.†

At the October term of the Court of Oyer and Terminer for Essex Co., George Hair was fined £600, "for letting John Smith Hetfield escape," of which the following is an account:—

Smith Hetfield, an infamous refugee, who has been committing depredations on the innocent inhabitants along the lines ever since the commencement of the war, and was taken prisoner several months ago, made his escape from the guard who had him in charge, on Saturday night last [Sept. 21st].‡

One act more of aggressive hostility, on the part of citizens of this town, March, 1783, remains to be narrated.

* Gaines' Mercury, No. 1591. Rivington's Gazette, No. 578.
† N. J. Journal, No. 176. ‡ N. J. Gazette, No. 248.

It will be told, in the words of Major Wm. Crane, the leader of the enterprise, as written the next day :—

I have the pleasure to inform you of the capture of the sloop Katy, of twelve double-fortified four-pounders, containing one hundred and seventeen puncheons of Jamaica spirits, lying, at the time of capture, within pistol-shot of the grand battery at New York, and along side of the ship Eagle, of twenty four guns, which we also took, but were obliged to leave there, as she lay aground.—The Captains and crews of both the vessels were brought up by us in the sloop to this place, where we have them secure. This was performed on the night of the third of March [Monday], by six townsmen, under the command of Captain Quigley and myself without the firing of a musket by any of our party.*

The vessel and cargo were sold at auction, at Elizabeth Town, on Monday the 17th of March.†

The welcome news at length arrived at Philadelphia, March 23d, that preliminary treaties between Great Britain, France and Spain had been signed, at Paris, on the 20th of January, thus rendering effectual the provisional treaty of the 30th of November, 1782, between Great Britain and the United States. On the reception of the news, and of his instructions, Sir Guy Carleton hasted to proclaim a complete cessation of hostilities by sea and land; and a similar proclamation was ordered by Congress on the 11th of April. The order was received at headquarters in Newburgh, N. Y., on the 17th, and proclamation was made accordingly to every regiment and corps of the army, at noon of Saturday, the 19th of April, precisely eight years from the actual commencement of hostilities at Lexington, Mass.

* N. J. Gazette, No. 273. † Ibid., No. 272.

CHAPTER XXIII.

A. D. 1760–1780.

Ecclesiastical — Rev. Jas. Caldwell — Birth — Education — Ordination — Settlement here — Visit of Whitefield — Revival — Elders and Deacons — Rules for the Sexton — Chh. enlarged — Grammar School — Taught by Pemberton, Reeve, Periam, Barber, and Baldwin — Am. Episcopate — Annual Conventions — Another Revival — Increase of Salary — Mr. C. arraigned before the Presbytery and cleared — His Patriotism — Chaplain of the N. J. Brigade in the Northern Army — Return — Refuge from the British at Turkey — Assistant Commissary General — Parsonage and Chh. burned — Retires to Ct. Farms — Mrs. C. murdered — His Papers carried off — Retires to Turkey — Chosen one of the State Council — Murdered — Epitaph of Mr. C. and his Wife — Their children.

After the withdrawal of the Rev. Mr. Keteltas, in July, 1760, the pulpit of the First Presbyterian Church remained vacant, more than a year and a half. During this interval, the sanctuary was served by not less than twenty one different preachers. The Rev. Joseph Treat supplied the pulpit twenty five Sabbaths; Rev. James Caldwell, eleven Sabbaths; and Rev. Wm. Kirkpatrick, eight Sabbaths.*

At length, the congregation directed their attention to the

REV. JAMES CALDWELL.

Mr. Caldwell was a Virginian. His father, John Caldwell, of Scotch ancestry, came to this country with four sisters, his wife, and several children, from the county of Antrim, Ireland. He settled first at Chestnut Level, Lancaster Co., Pa. Soon after he removed to the new settlements in the southern part of Virginia, and located on Cub Creek, a branch of the Staunton river, in what is now Charlotte Co. Here, in the

* Records of Trustees of Presb. Chh.

wilderness, James, the youngest of seven children, was born in April, 1734. The place was generally known as "the Caldwell settlement," or "Cub Creek." A daughter of one of his brothers, also born here, was the mother of the Hon. John Caldwell Calhoun, of S. C., the well-known senator, and leading statesman of the South.*

James was prepared for college under the instruction of the Rev. John Todd, one of the ministers, whom the Rev. Samuel Davies introduced in 1751, to aid him in supplying the seven congregations then under his charge. The classical school, founded by Mr. Todd, obtained considerable reputation. He was regarded as a "New Light," as the friends of revivals were then called. Whitefield preached for him, in January, 1755, with wonderful results. It is probable that young Caldwell was one of the hearers on that occasion, and received a life-long impulse for good.†

As Davies was deeply interested in the College of New Jersey, and Todd had graduated there in 1749, Caldwell also entered there. He came hither when the college was at Newark, forming an acquaintance, while there, with the young maiden to whom he was afterwards married. The last two months of his senior year were spent under the instruction of his friend Davies, who had succeeded Burr and Edwards in the Presidency.

He graduated, Sept., 1759, and pursued his theological course of study under the tuition of President Davies. He was licensed by the Presbytery of New Brunswick, July 29, 1760. He supplied the pulpit of the Elizabeth Town church, on the third Sabbath after Mr. Keteltas' departure, and on the following two Sabbaths; also on the second Sabbath of September. He was ordained, Sept. 17, 1760, by the Presbytery of New Brunswick, and appointed by the Synod "to supply the southern vacancies, particularly those in Carolina."‡

He received a call from the Presbyterian Church of this

* Sprague's Annals, III. 223. Webster's Presb. Chh., pp. 331, 2. Jenkins' Calhoun, pp. 20–1. † Webster's Pres. Chh., pp. 608–9. Foote's Virginia, 2d Series, pp. 45, 77, 78.
‡ Sprague's Annals, III. 229. Records of the Presb. Chh., pp. 307, 311.

town, in November, 1761, which he accepted. On his return from the Carolinas, he was transferred from the Presbytery of New Brunswick to the Presbytery of New York, by whom he was duly installed, March, 1762, with an annual salary of £160. He was, at the time, in the twenty seventh year of his age, a young man of prepossessing appearance, and of more than ordinary promise as a preacher of the gospel.

The Trustees of the Congregation, at the time, were Samuel Woodruff, (President), Stephen Crane, Cornelius Hatfield, Jonathan Dayton, Benjamin Winans, Moses Ogden, and William Peartree Smith; all of them, excepting Woodruff and Smith, having served since 1753.

Immediately after the settlement of Mr. Caldwell, measures were taken by the Trustees, to put the Church-Edifice and grounds in order. It was voted, April 21, 1762,—

That the Burial Ground be inclosed with a close cedar Board Fence w^th^ red Cedar Posts and that a sufficient Number of Posts be set up before the s^d^ Fence for the Convenience of fastening Horses &c.

Also Agreed that a Neat Pale Fence be built to inclose a Court Yard in the Front and South End of the Church with a double Rail on the outside with convenient Turnpikes to defend the same from any injuries by Horses &c and the s^d^ Fences with well painted

Also it is agreed that the Church be painted within with some light Color—and that any other necessay repairs be done.*

The work was entrusted to Mr. Samuel Woodruff, President of the Board, one of the most influential men of the town, largely engaged in merchandize.

On the 14th of March, 1763, just one year after he entered upon his pastoral ministrations, Mr. Caldwell was united in marriage to Hannah, the daughter of John Ogden, Esq., and Hannah Sayre, of Newark, N. J. Her father was the son of Captain David Ogden, and the grandson of the first David Ogden, who came with his father John Ogden, the planter, from Long Island, and settled this town in 1664. Her mother was a descendant of Joseph Sayre, another of the founders of Elizabeth Town.

Mr. Caldwell and his people, in November, 1763, were

* Trustees' Book.

favored with a brief visit from the apostolic Whitefield, which seems to have been followed by a revived interest in religion. On his way from Philadelphia to New York, Mr. Whitefield reached here greatly fatigued on the 26th, and the next day being the Sabbath, preached twice in the Presbyterian Church, the Treasurer's account showing that the contributions, that day, were in consequence largely increased. He had applied for the use of St. John's church, but greatly to the disappointment and vexation of a large number of the parish, his application was denied by the Rector, the Rev. Mr. Chandler. Mr. Whitefield, in a note to a friend, from New York, Dec. 1, 1763, thus alludes to this visit:—

Some very good impressions have been made in Philadelphia, and we had four sweet seasons at New Jersey College, and two at Elizabeth Town on my way hither. Some said they resembled old times.*

The College had been favored with a revival of religion since the preceding winter, and something of the same kind occurred, as will be seen presently, in this town and vicinity. Mr. Chandler, in reporting, July 5, 1764, to the Society by which he was employed, the results of his missionary labors, gives, also, an account of Mr. Caldwell, and the effects of his preaching:—

The Dissenting Teacher of this place is a man of some parts and of a popular address and has y^e^ appearance of great Zeal and Piety. He preaches frequently thrice on Sundays gives an Evening Lecture every Thursday in the Meeting-house besides praying and exhorting from house to house, many of my people of course fall in with his Evening lectures, and it is natural to suppose that some of them are captivated with y^e^ appearance of so much Zeal and Piety. At y^e^ same time y^e^ Dissenters almost to a man are watching every opportunity to promote y^e^ cause and not so much as a negro can fall in their way but some of them will try to proselyte him and they are now provided with a very strong argument for that purpose taken from those sudden and instantaneous conversions which within 6 months have frequently happened in this and y^e^ adjacent Towns amongst y^e^ Dissenters whereas there have been none in y^e^ Church.†

* Clark's St. John's Chh., pp. 101, 2. Whitefield's Letters, III. 300, 1. Mr. Whitefield visited the town again and preached in the Presbyterian Church, during the third week of June, 1770. Clark's St. John's Chh., pp. 147–8.

† Clark's St. John's Chh., p. 104.

These allusions clearly indicate, that the "zeal and piety," exhibited in the ministrations of Mr. Caldwell, had resulted in a considerable revival of religion. The neighboring congregation at Newark was favored about the same time with similar manifestations of the presence of the Divine Spirit.*

At the close of the year 1765, the Elders and Deacons of the church were as follows: *Elders:* Samuel Woodruff, Joseph Lyon, Cornelius Hatfield, John Potter, Benjamin Winans, and Samuel Williams. *Elders and Deacons:* Matthias Hatfield, David Whitehead, and Robert Ogden.

The Board of Trustees, for some unexplained reason, with the exception of Moses Ogden, resigned their places, two of them, however, having recently been chosen Elders. A new Board was chosen, December 23, 1765, composed of Moses Ogden, John Blanchard, Merchant, Elias Boudinot, Esq., Jonathan Williams, William Harriman, Benjamin Spinning, and Captain Elias Dayton. Elias Boudinot was chosen President.†

At the election of a new Sexton, March 24, 1766, the duties of the incumbent, William Woodruff, were defined with great particularity, from which much may be learned of the worshiping assemblies of that period.‡

* Stearns' Newark, pp. 227, 8. † Trustees' Book.

‡ "1st. He must attend the Ringing of the Bell at all proper Seasons when Divine Service is to be Performed and to open Doors and Windows when necessary.

2d. He is once every fortnight at least, to take Care that the Church be thoroughly swept out, Seats & Isles; and that the Benches and Tops of the Seats be afterwards well & neatly dusted off.

3d. Once every three months the Alleys below the Pulpit Stairs and Gallery Stairs must be Washed out and well sanded, and this to be done the Beginning of the Week in order to be thoroughly Dry the Sunday following

4th. For Evening Lectures You are to get the Candles, Such as the Trustees shall direct & Illuminate the Church in Every part, where places are or Shall be Provided to receive Candles. And at the Conclusion of Prayer before Sermon, you are immediately to go up and Snuff the Pulpit Candles & the rest of the Candles in the Church. When you Judge the Sermon to be about half finished you are once more to Snuff the Candles in the Pulpit, and at the Clerks Desk: Now and at all other times, when there is Occasion, for your going about in time of Service to walk as Softly and lightly as Possible

5thly. You are to be very Careful of the Silk Hangings & Cushion that they receive no Injury by Dust Spots or otherwise and to fold them Smoothly to prevent Wrinkling; These are to be Used only in the Day time; You are to put them up just before you Ring the first Bell; on the Sunday Morning & to take them Down after Service in the Afternoon and to Lock them up in the place Provided: Then you are to put up the Brass Arms & Velvet Cushion which with the Bible you must cover from the Dust, whenever, the Church is to be

Measures were taken, in May, 1766, at a meeting of the congregation, to enlarge the house of worship by an addition to the length, in the rear, of not less than sixteen feet, and

Swept. You are also to Observe not to put up the Hangings for the Clerks Desk, on the Morning of Communion Days

6d. You are to See that the Pulpit Door be always Opened ready for the Ministers Entrance & the Bible opened on the Cushion. That the Doors of the Church be kept Shut in Cold & bad Weather after Prayer is begun—And Near the Conclusion of the last Psalm that you throw open all the Doors that the Congregation may readily pass out

7d. When Strangers come in, Men or Women, who appear to be at any Loss for a Seat, you are Immediately to direct them to the Strangers Seat and if that should be full you are to Shew them any other Seat in the Church where you Judge there will be most Room, whither among the New or Old Seats

8d. All Notes that shall be delivered to you for the Minister Requesting prayers, you are to carry up to him while the first Psam is Singing

9d. When you Observe any one or more of the Collectors of the Contribution to be absent you are to take one or more of the Boxes, while the last Psalm is Singing, and Carry the same to other of the Elders or Deacons present to Collect in the Room of Such Absentee, telling them in whose Room that such Person may know where to Collect

10d. You are to prevent as much as in you lies all Undue Noises and Disorders, and Suffer no White Boys or Girls to be Standing or Setting on the Gallery or Pulpit Stairs—or any to play or Continue out of doors during divine Service—And to stop their running out untill the Blessing is given And if at any time you cannot prevent unruly behaviour during Service you are Immediately to Step to one of the Magistrates or Elders present & Inform them of the same—

11d. You are Always to take your own Seat in the Pew on the left side of the Front Door as the most convenient for your Observing every thing that passes within & without Doors & where any one of the Congregation who may have Occasion to Speak to you may alway readily find you—

12d. You are to keep the Church carefully locked up when there is no Service, and all the Windows shut and to be Answerable for any Damage received throw your Neglect,

13d. You are Weekly to wind up & Regulate the Church clock and whenever out of order to give Notice to one of the Trustees

14d You are to Notify Meetings of the Trustees to the several Members whenever required by the President

15d You are to attend any little Services about the Church or Clock whenever Necessary or required by the President of Trustees, for the Time being, and to Perform every Duty belonging to & usually performed by the Sexton of a Church

16d You are Carefully to Oserve in the burial of the Dead to keep the Bodies of the Respective particular Families of the Congregation together as much as possibly can be done

17d You are not to Suffer any person to dig a Grave in the Burying Yard without your Marking out the Spot, Nor are you to Suffer any Person not of the Congregation to be Interred in the Yard, Without the liberty of one of the Trustees

18d You are to receive no higher Fees for your Services than the Following

For Ringing the Bell for a funeral	3.6
For inviting to a Funeral	3.6
For diging a Grave according to the size of the Body from 0.2.6. to	7.0
For Marking out the Spot for another to dig	1.0
For diging a Grave in the Church according to Size from 0.5. to	10.0
To receive for the Trustees for a Grave in Church for an Adult	£3
Do for a Youth	2
Do for an Infant	1.10 "

The only compensation for all these services, was to be "the Sum of Thirty Nine Shillings p^r^ Annum; and the usual perquisites;" the latter including, probably, only the above fees.—Joseph Miller was appointed Sexton in 1667, at a salary of £5.—Trustees' Book.

to cover the whole roof with new shingles; the money, to defray the expense, to be raised by subscription; and the Building Committee to consist of Messrs. Samuel Woodruff, Wm. Peartree Smith, Samuel Wood, Benjamin Spinning, Elias Dayton and Jonathan Williams.

Mr. Woodruff was directed, a few months later, to repair the roof of the steeple, "to amend the Ball and Cock on the Top of the Steeple," to make a "Cieling over the Bell and also paint the Rails & moldings of the Bellfry white." Something may be gathered, from these records, as to the appearance of the steeple.*

Hitherto, the current expenses of the Congregation had been met, by collections taken at each public service on the Sabbath; and punctually every Monday Mr. Caldwell was paid, as the Treasurer's accounts show, his weekly rate of £3.1.6½. In May, 1667, however, it was resolved to offer the pews in the enlarged building at public vendue agreeable to certain fixed rates, the rents to be paid quarterly.†

Allusion has been made, on a previous page, to the grammar-school, in this town, taught by Tapping Reeve, afterwards the son-in-law of President Burr, and Principal of the celebrated Law School of Litchfield, Ct. This school was commenced in the autumn of 1766, by Messrs. Reeve and Pemberton. Mr. Reeve was the son of the Rev. Abner Reeve, and was born at Fire Place, Brookhaven, L. I., October 17, 1744. He graduated at Princeton in 1763, and shortly after was employed by Mr. Timothy Edwards of this town, as a private tutor to the two children of his deceased sister Burr, and so became a member of Mr. Edwards' family. Ebenezer Pemberton was the son of the Rev. Ebenezer Pemberton, D. D., pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of New York, where he was born in 1746. In 1753 the family removed to Boston, but the father still retaining his love for the College of New Jersey, of which he was one of the founders, sent his son to Princeton to be educated, where, with his classmates, Jonathan Edwards, Robert Ogden and Jonathan Ogden, (the last two of this town, and

* Trustees' Book. † Ibid.

the first one a brother of a citizen of this town), he graduated in 1765. It is easy to see how Pemberton (afterwards one of the most eminent teachers of New England) was brought here.*

As was to be expected, the school succeeded; and, in March, 1767, Reeve and Pemberton, Masters of the Grammar School in Elizabeth Town, "inform the public that they continue to teach the Greek and Latin Language," and that "a commodious House is provided in the centre of the Town for the accommodation of a large School;" also that "Gentlemen of Education in the town will frequently visit the School." The terms were £5 per annum, and 20s. entrance, for tuition. Board to be had in good families for £20 a year.

The better to accommodate this school and to give it permanency, "diverse well-disposed persons" subscribed the sum of seventy pounds, payable to the Trustees of the Presbyterian church of this town, in trust for the building of a School-House, where the said Trustees should order. The trust was accepted, Aug. 24, 1767, and it was ordered,—

That a proper House be erected on the uppermost end of the Burial Yard Lot Under the Care of Messrs. [Wm. P.] Smith & Spinning of this Board and Dr Wm Barnet & Nehemiah Wade of the congregation.

Any deficiencies, should the subscriptions made or to be made prove inadequate, were to be paid out of Mr. Joseph Ogden's legacy of £100. It was

Voted That the Revd Dr Chandler, the Revd Mr Caldwell, Messrs John Chetwood, Timothy Edwards, & Elias Boudinot & Wm P. Smith be Requested to undertake the Business of Visiting the sd Grammar School during the first year, ... once a Quarter or oftner if they think proper.

Such was the origin of the Academy, [built of wood with a cupola], that formerly occupied the site of the Lecture Room of the First Presbyterian Church, and that was destroyed by the torch of the enemy, Feb. 25, 1779. Mr. Pemberton left the school in the spring for a tutorship at Princeton, and Mr. Reeve, in the autumn of 1769. They were succeeded by Mr. Joseph Periam, (born in 1742), a graduate of

* Holt's N. Y. Journal, No. 1241. Davis' Life of Burr, I. 26.

the College of New Jersey in 1762, and "distinguished by a profound acquaintance with mathematics and natural philosophy." The Rev. Dr. Samuel Spring, who formed his acquaintance at Princeton "could never mention his name without admiration." In 1765, he was Tutor of the College; also, in 1767 and 8. The intermediate year was occupied with the care of a school at Princeton. Mr. Periam continued in charge of the school in this town for two years. In 1772–3, he studied theology, with the Rev. Dr. Bellamy, of Bethlehem, Ct.; was licensed by the Presbytery of New York, in 1774, but the license was withdrawn in 1775; was appointed, in 1776, Quarter Master of the First Battalion [Col. Ogden's] of the Jersey Brigade; resumed the charge of the Academy of this Town, June 1, 1778, where he continued, until his death, which occurred suddenly, Sunday morning, Oct. 8th, 1780.*

Mr. Francis Barber took charge of the school, Nov. 1, 1771, and continued in this service until the commencement of the war. Mr. Samuel Baldwin, of Newark, who graduated at Princeton, in 1770, (with Messrs. John C. Ogden and Matthias Williamson of this town), being then only 16 years of age, was shortly after appointed an usher, probably after Mr. Barber took the charge. Alexander Hamilton, then a lad of fourteen, from the West Indies, was, at this time, one of the pupils. Mr. Baldwin lived until the year 1850. †

Among the measures adopted to resist the appointment of American Bishops, the Consociated churches of Connecticut

* Trustees' Book. Dr. Spring's Reminiscences, I. 13. II. 234–6. Holt's N. Y. Journal, No. 1240. N. J. Gazette, No. 26. N. J. Journal, Nos. 83, 86. Rev. Jed. Chapman, of "Newark Mountains," Aug. 14, 1772, writes to Rev. Dr. Bellamy, as follows: "I have just an opportunity to write a line by Mr, Perriam, who was formerly a tutor at Prince Town Colledge; he is a very ingenious young gentleman—I trust a truly humble and pious Christian; one whom I greatly love and esteem; a steady zealous friend to truth. He comes with the design to spend some time in the study of divinity with you, and I trust upon acquaintance with him you will be pleased and think it of great importance to encourage and forward him." Dr. Bellamy writes to his son, Feb. 6. 1773, "Mr. Periam has become a very serious man since you saw him." Proceedings of N. Y. His. Soc., VI. 175. His license was withdrawn, probably, because of his advocacy of the visionary immaterialistic theory of Bishop Berkley, with which he was greatly enraptured. His widow, Elizabeth, also born in 1742, survived until April 5th, 1803. Their son, Joseph, was, for many years, a successful teacher in this town.

† Trustees' Book. Proceedings of N. J. H. Soc., II.

and the Synod of New York and Philadelphia proposed to hold a Joint Convention at New York, November 5, 1766. The prevalence of the smallpox at New York in September led to a change of place, and it was then agreed to hold the first meeting in this town.*

Thus it came to pass, that, each alternate year, until the object of the Union was effected, by the severance of the Colonies from the sovereignty of Great Britain, and their assumption of Independence, the Convention met and deliberated, in the church of the sainted Dickinson, (that most vigorous and successful advocate of ministerial parity), and in full sight of the Rectory of St. John's, where lived the Rev. Dr. Chandler, the recognized leader of the Episcopal party. †

In May, 1769, Mr. Caldwell was appointed by the Synod, to go with the Rev. Dr. Witherspoon, and "endeavour to obtain subscriptions for the college in the lower parts of Virginia;" his pulpit to be supplied in his absence by the Presbytery. The same year he was chosen one of the Trustees of the college. ‡

In April, 1771, it was voted by the congregation, to raise Mr. Caldwell's salary by subscription. Also, that Samuel Williams, Isaac Arnet, Jonathan Price, Nathan Woodruff, Jonathan Williams, Nehemiah Wade, Joseph Hainds, David Woodruff, David Ogden, Abraham Woodruff, James Carmicthel, Benjamin Winans, Daniel Price, Joseph Meeker, Benjamin Spinning, and Daniel Sayres, be appointed "to remain at the Church between meetings for one Sabbath in order to Keep Silence & Christian Discipline, two at a time in the Year. §

It was also voted, by the congregation, April 24, 1772, to pay the expences incurred, by Mr. Caldwell and Elder Matthias Hatfield, in their attendance on Synod, in May, 1771, amounting to £5. 13. 0, and that such be the standing rule for the future.

* Records of the Presb. Chh., pp. 363–4. Minutes of the Convention, pp. 5–8.

† Minutes of the Convention, pp. 8-17. The Minutes were published, at Hartford, Ct., in 1843, by order of the General Association of Ct.

‡ Records of the Presb. Chh., p. 397. § Trustees' Book.

The following record shows by whom the affairs of the church and congregation were now administered :—

At a Meating of the Deacons Elders Trustees & Committy of the first presbyterion Church in Elizabeth Town by order of the president at his house on 17th Novr. 1774 Isaac Woodruff, president, Jonathan Williams, Caleb Halsted, David Ogden, Isaac Arnett, Jonathan Price, Trustees ;—Daniel Halsey, David Chandler, Ezekiel Woodruff, Ebr Price, Isaac Heatfield, Committy ;—Deacon [Robert] Ogden, Deacon [Matthias] Heatfield, Deacon [David] Whitehead, Deacon [Oliver] Spencer ; Cornelius Heatfield, John Potter, Saml. Williams, Benjn. Winans, Elders

it was then Concluded that They would Trie to Rase Mr. Caldwell Sallery to Two hundred pounds for the present year, & it was also Agreed to Rase money by Subscriptions to pay for Repairing the Steple & all other Old Debts of the Congregation, & to be out of Debt one more. *

On the return of Mr. Caldwell from Virginia, after an absence of several months, at the close of 1769, he found some young men of his church unusually stirred up to promote a revival of religion. A catechetical lecture was commenced, resulting in the awakening of several persons. Every Monday evening was then set apart for prayer and conference. Backsliders were restored, and the careless aroused. Seasons of fasting were observed. A Sabbath evening lecture was established, and was attended by great numbers from all quarters, impressed often to tears, and some of every age and character awakened. Religious societies were held in every part of the town, numbering, in 1771, eleven, and, in 1772, twenty. A great reformation followed, extending to other towns in the neighborhood, Mr. Caldwell being sent for to aid in promoting the work in other churches. In 1771, fifty, and, in 1772, sixty converts were added to the First Presbyterian Church. A deeply interesting account of this work of grace, written, probably, by Elder J[oseph] L[yon], April 28, 1773, is found in Dr. Murray's Notes on E. Town, pp. 137–151, printed from a manuscript found in the library of the Old South Church, Boston, Mass.

* Trustees' Book. In April, 1776, the *congregation* voted that "the Sallery" should be £180, pr year.

Charges were preferred to the Presbytery, Oct. 10, 1775, by Messrs. Stephen Morehouse, Daniel Price, and David Chandler, affecting the orthodoxy of their pastor, Mr. Caldwell; which, however, were found to be of trivial import, and not affecting at all his soundness in the faith.*

Whatever "uneasiness" may have grown out of this matter, it was speedily forgotten in the rush of events that preceded and precipitated the War of the Revolution. On the questions then at issue, Mr. Caldwell's position was matter of public notoriety. He waited not to learn how the struggle was likely to terminate. His ardent temperament was roused at the very outset, to do and dare all that man could for his country, for liberty, for independence. It appeared in all his prayers, often in his sermons and exhortations, and in all his pastoral intercourse. No religious society in the land took a bolder, nobler stand, and few were more efficient, for their country's cause, than Mr. Caldwell's,—and not a little of it was owing to the patriotism and fervent zeal of their most energetic pastor. Among his congregation, at the commencement of the Revolution, were such men as Wm. Livingston, the noble Governor of the State; Elias Boudinot, afterwards President of the Continental Congress; Abraham Clark, one of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence; the Hon. Robert Ogden, (Speaker of the Assembly, at an earlier day), with his three sons, Robert, Matthias, and Aaron, the last two distinguished officers in the U. S. Army; the Hon. Stephen Crane, Speaker of the Assembly; Elias Dayton and his son Jonathan, both of them subsequently General Officers of the Army, and the latter Speaker of Congress; Wm. Peartree Smith, one of the most distinguished civilians of the day; Oliver Spencer and Francis Barber, both of them Colonels of the Jersey Brigade;—and other such, not a few. From this one congregation went forth about forty commissioned officers (not

* Records of the Presb. of N. York, I. 148-151. One of the complainants, David Chandler, not only deemed himself wiser than his pastor, but regarded himself also as a poet. In 1814, was published a tract of 21 pages, entitled "The Miscellaneous Works of David Chandler, Elizabeth-Town, New-Jersey." It contains 27 stanzas on the burning of the E. Town Meeting House, Jan. 25, 1780; 18 stanzas on the death of Mr. Caldwell; and eleven other pieces in rhyme, on a variety of subjects, religious and political; all rather of the doggrel sort.

to speak of non-commissioned officers and privates), to fight the battles of Independence.*

In April, 1776, Col. Dayton's regiment, that had been quartered in the town during the preceding winter, received orders to march for the relief of the northern army then besieging Quebec. As most of the officers and many of the privates were members of Mr. Caldwell's congregation, an ardent desire was expressed for his services as their Chaplain. Lieut. Elmer, in his Diary, Ap. 28th, says,—

> Members of the [Presbyterian] meeting set about Mr. Caldwell's going to Quebec with us, which was agreed on after some debate. Drank tea at Col. Dayton's; then went to Major Spencer's to lodge.†

So it was determined that Mr. Caldwell, whose consent was readily obtained, should accompany his townsmen on their northern expedition. The troops left the town the following day. But "Colonel Dayton and Parson Caldwell" did not join them until Saturday, May 11th, at Albany, N. Y.

The Jersey brigade, to which the regiment was attached, was stationed, the most of the season, in the Mohawk Valley. On the 16th of June, Mr. Caldwell was at Johnstown, and preached twice; on the 30th, and through the month of July, at German flats, preaching ordinarily twice every Sabbath, and taking an active part in military operations. In July, as already related, the British troops had taken possession of Staten Island, the people of the town became greatly alarmed for their personal safety, and their relatives in the Northern army became exceedingly anxious for their

* The following members of Mr. Caldwell's congregation were commissioned officers in the Army of the Revolution:

Gov. Wm. Livingston,
Hon. Elias Boudinot,
Gen. Elias Dayton,
Gen. Jonathan Dayton,
Gen. Matthias Ogden,
Gen. William Crane,
Col. Aaron Ogden,
Col. Oliver Spencer,
Col. Francis Barber,
Maj. William Shute,
Maj. Thomas Morrell,
Maj. Nehemiah Wade,
Maj. Ezekiel Woodruff,
Maj. John Ross,
Capt. David Lyon,
Capt. Jeremiah Ballard,
Capt. Shepard Kollock,
Capt. Samuel Harriman,
Capt. Jonathan Pierson,
Capt. Obadiah Meeker,
Capt. David Woodruff,
Capt. Matthias Lyon,
Capt. Lewis Woodruff,
Capt. Wm. Brittin,
Capt. Benjamin Winans,
Capt. John Clawson,
Capt. Cyrus De Hart,
Lieut. Ephraim Woodruff,
Lieut. Aaron Hatfield,
Lieut. James Wilcox,
Lieut. Edmund Thomas,
Lieut. William Ramsen,
Lieut. Moses Ogden,
Lieut. John Van Dyke,
Lieut. Thomas Clark,
Surgeon William Barnet,
Q. Mas. Joseph Periam,
Q. M. Matthias Halstead,
Q. Mas. William Woodruff,
and probably others.

† Proceedings of N. J. His. Soc., II. 101.

friends at home. Early in the autumn, Mr. Caldwell, therefore, returned to his family and people, where his services were pressingly needed. On the retreat of the American, and the advance of the British, Army, the last week of November, 1776, Mr. Caldwell took his family up into the mountains, and found a retreat for them in that part of the town, then called Turkey, and now New Providence. Reference has been made, on a previous page, to his corresponding, while here, with Gen. Washington, and the complimentary notice given of him, by the latter, to Congress: Also to his correspondence with General Lee, the day before the capture of that officer at Baskingridge.*

From this time forward, Mr. Caldwell was occupied, more or less continually in the service of the country, to the close of his life. The enemy having evacuated the town at the close of the first week in January, he returned to his charge, and resumed his ministration, mingling the duties of the pastor and the soldier together, as circumstances required. The Journals of Congress show that, on March 15th, 1777, two hundred dollars were ordered to be "paid Rev. James Caldwell of Elizabeth Town for extraordinary services." On the 27th of May, $4,873.54 were ordered to be "paid Rev. James Caldwell, for the services of a company of light horse of Essex Co., in the State of New Jersey, commanded by Capt. Jacob Wynans, their horse hire and expenses." †

At various times through the long years of the War, during which his congregation was greatly scattered, and their means of subsistence, for the most part, were considerably diminished, Mr. Caldwell served not only as Chaplain of the Jersey Brigade, but as Assistant Commissary General. From the first of April, 1777, to April, 1779, instead of a regular salary he received for his pastoral services only what was contributed by the congregation on the Sabbath. On the morning of the 25th of February, 1779, the old parsonage-house, (a long low red shingle-covered building, two stories high in front, and one in the rear), was destroyed by the

* Proceedings of His. Soc. of N. J., II. 126, 133, 138, 144, 155, 165.
† Journals, III. 90, 138, 205.

torch of the enemy. It was situated on the old parsonage-lot, west of Race st., fronting on the Railway road and nearly opposite Cherry st. Measures were speedily taken by the congregation to restore it. At a meeting of the congregation, March 31, 1779, it was

Voted, That David Ogden, Jonathan Williams, Ezekiel Woodruff, David Chandler, Joseph Lyon, Daniel Halsey [and] William Halstead, be a Committee to manage the temporal affairs of said Congregation for the Year ensuing—And in particular to settle all old accounts—to raise and put in to the public funds Money for procuring a Parsonage-House which shall be done agreeable to a future Vote of the Congregation.

Previous to November 18, 1779, the sum of three thousand dollars had been collected for this purpose and invested in Loan Office Certificates: 2872 dollars are thus accounted for:—

Subscribed to the Parsonage House and paid to Mr. Caldwell, By David Chandler, 870½ Dollars, By Jon^{a} Williams, 436½ D^{o}, By Daniel Halsey, 461, By Samuel Woodruff, 1104.*

During the year, 1778, Mr. Caldwell resided in Springfield; and in the summer of 1779, he removed to Connecticut Farms, in order to be nearer to his people. It was not safe for him to reside at a nearer point. After the murder of his wife, he purchased a small house at Turkey [New Providence], and resided there until his decease.

The church, as previously related, was burned down, on the night of Tuesday, January 25, 1780, and the services of the congregation were thenceforth held in Col. Hatfield's "Red Store House," nearly opposite the site of the old parsonage-house. It was, probably, while preaching here, and may have been, at an earlier date, that "Mr. Caldwell," as related by Dr. McDowell, "preached with his pistols lying on each side of him on the pulpit, & centinels had to keep watch during the time of service." †

His beloved wife, it has been seen, was killed at Connecticut Farms, June 8, 1780. The house was plundered at the same time, and what was not carried off was des-

* Trustees' Book. Passages in His. of E. T., No. II. Murray's Notes, 103-5. Sprague's Annals, III. 225.

† Ms. Sermon of Dr. McDowell, Jan. 1, 1811.

troyed. Many of his papers were carried to New York, and some of his correspondence published in Rivington's Gazette.

He was at once the ardent patriot and the faithful Christian pastor. The Sabbath found him, whether at home or in camp, ready to proclaim the gospel with its messages of mercy and comfort, to his fellow-men; while he was ever watchful, at other times, to improve every opportunity to promote the spiritual welfare of citizens and soldiers. He was held, therefore, in the highest esteem, by officers and men, confided in by all, and regarded with enthusiastic love by the rank and file. No one, consequently, save his parishioner, Gov. Livingston, was more feared and hated by the tories, and the British. Gladly would they have kidnapped him if they could; and, doubtless, they would have done it, had he continued to reside in town. At the fall election, of 1780, he was chosen, by his fellow-citizens, in testimony of their high regard, a member of the State Council.

Mr. Caldwell continued in the discharge of the various duties, to which, in these several capacities, he was called, month by month, until the autumn of 1781. The last record made of him by the Presbytery was at their meeting, May 7, 1782, at New Providence. It is in these words:—

The Rev^{d} M^{r} James Caldwell departed this life, falling by the hands of a Cruel Murderer, on the 24th of November, 1781.

The circumstances attending this mournful event were very fully announced in the public prints at the time, with much minuteness of detail; not however with particularity sufficient to settle some points, which, about twenty years since, were very fully and ably discussed by the press of this town and Newark. The principal facts, however, are undisputed.

The following statement appeared in the N. J. Journal, (then published by Shepard Kollock, at Chatham, N. J.), of Wednesday, Nov. 28, 1781, four days after the transaction:

It is with the utmost pain and distress that we inform our readers that

the Reverend Mr. Jas. Caldwell, of Elizabeth-Town, was most inhumanly and barbarously murdered on Saturday last by a soldier belonging to the years's men at that place.

This worthy gentleman being informed of the arrival of a young lady in a flag from New York, at the Point, whose family had been peculiarly serviceable to our unhappy fellow-citizens, prisoners with the enemy, proposed waiting on her and conducting her to the town, as a grateful acknowledgement of the services offered by her family as above mentioned. He accordingly went to the Point in a chair for that purpose, and after the young lady had got in the chair, the sentinel observing a handkerchief tied up in a bundle in her hand, told Mr. Caldwell he must seize it in the name of the state; on which Mr. Caldwell jumping out of the chair, said if that was the case, he would return it to the commanding officer, who was there present; but as he stepped forward, another impertinently told him to stop, which he immediately did, but notwithstanding, the soldier, without farther provocation, raised his gun and shot him dead on the spot. The villain was immediately seized and secured. He made but a very indifferent excuse for this conduct, and still remains very sullen and obstinate. After his being secured, it appeared by several evidences that, though a soldier with us for near twelve months past, he had been seen in New York within a fortnight past; and, from several other circumstances, there are just grounds of suspicion that the wretch had been bribed to commit this abominable deed.*

The N. J. Gazette, published at Trenton, Dec. 12, 1781, eighteen days after the occurrence, says that—

When he arrived there [at the Point], the officer then commanding the post at Elizabeth-Town, being on board the flag-sloop, asked him whether he would go on board. He then stepped on board of the sloop, and was informed that the young lady had already gone to the town. Being about to return, a person in the sloop asked him whether he would take a small parcel tied up in a handkerchief. Mr. Caldwell consented to take it, went on shore, put the bundle into a chair-box, and was driving off when a soldier stepped up to him and said, "I must search your chair to see whether you have not seizable goods in that bundle." Mr. Caldwell then seeing it would be imprudent to run any further risk, asked the soldier whether he would suffer him to return the bundle to the sloop. To this request the soldier readily agreeing, Mr. Caldwell took the bundle out of the chair box, and was stepping on board the sloop to return it, when the murderer, who was on the quarter-deck, and within about two yards of him, said, DAMN YOU, stop. Mr. Caldwell instantly stopped, and immediately on his stopping, the soldier presented his musket and shot him. He fell down and instantly expired without a groan.†

* N. J. Journal, No. 145. † N. J. Gazette, No. 207.

The mournful occurrence was noticed, also, by Rivington, of New York, in his Gazette, of Wednesday, Nov. 28, as he learned it, probably, on the return of the flag-boat to New York :—

> Last Saturday, the Reverend Mr. Caldwell, Minister of the Dissenting Congregation at Elizabeth-Town, was shot dead without any provocation, at the Point, by a native of Ireland, named Morgan, one of the rebel twelve months' men. The Coroner's Inquest brought a verdict of wilful murder against him. Mr. Caldwell had ever been an active zealot in the cause of Independence, and was much esteemed and confided in by Mr. Washington and the republican leaders. It is said he lately promoted a petition to the New Jersey Assembly, for recalling the refugees to the re-possession of their estate. *Requiescat in pace.**

These are the only accounts, written and published at the time, of this distressing providence. As that of the N. J. Gazette is the most particular, and was written after sufficient time had been allowed, to obtain, by means of the Coroner's inquest, and from other sources, the exact state of the case, it is apparently most to be relied upon. Statements made, after the expiration of more than threescore years, though purporting to be the oral testimony of eye-witnesses as remembered by a son or other relative, are of far less value, and are not to be allowed to controvert the original accounts.

The lady whose advent occasioned the calamity was Beulah, the daughter of Robert and Mary Murray, for whom the ship "Beulah," referred to on a previous page, was named. She was married not long after to the celebrated auctioneer, Martin Hoffman, the father of Lindley Murray Hoffman, who died at New York in 1862. Ichabod B. Barnet, who was complicated in the "Beulah" affair, had married another of the daughters of Robert Murray. Mrs. Barnet resided in this town. Her sister, Beulah, was expecting to make her a visit and had come over in the flag-boat, or was expected to come, for this purpose. It was on the afternoon of Saturday, that Mr. Caldwell went down to the Point to escort her to the town. The flag-boat lay at the ferry-wharf, at the end of

* Rivington's Gazette, No. 589.

the Old Point road, now Elizabeth avenue, near the mouth of the Creek. This had been the flag-boat station, for the previous five years or more, for the exchange of prisoners. Major Adams was, at this time, the American Commissary of prisoners. The guard that were kept posted at the Point were under the command of Major John Scudder. Lieut. David Woodruff, father of the late Belcher Woodruff of this town, was near Mr. Caldwell, and, turning to see what the firing meant, saw him falling and caught him in his arms.*

Whether Morgan was, at the time, on duty or not (which is still a mooted point), the discharge of his musket was totally unjustifiable. Mr. Caldwell was not a vagrant, nor a stranger. No man was better known. Morgan, as well as the other sentinels, knew who he was. It was in the daytime, and every movement, therefore, could be seen. No attempt was made by Mr. Caldwell to escape with the package entrusted to him, nor even to disobey the orders of the guard. The most, that could possibly have been warranted, was an arrest. Nor was this called for. The officer of the day was at hand, with full authority to admit Mr. Caldwell's explanation of the case, or to commit him. It was, unquestionably, a murder, entirely unprovoked. It was impossible for the Coroner's inquest to find any other verdict.

It was generally affirmed, at the time, that the murderer, as intimated in the N. J. Journal, was bribed by the enemy to do the dreadful deed; "and this saying is commonly reported among" the people "until this day." No evidence, however, as far as can be ascertained, was discovered of any offer of the kind having been made to him. It was not strange, that it should have been extensively believed; as it was known, that the British authorities had offered a reward for the apprehension or assassination of Gov. Livingston, and as no other reason could be assigned for the murder. As it was not proven, it must rank only with doubtful rumors, and not with the established facts of history.

* Passages in the His. of E. T., No. I. Essex Standard—Extra, April 14, 1846.

After the consternation of the moment, the murderer was secured by Lieut. Woodruff, and carried to Major Scudder, by whom he was delivered to the civil authorities. He was confined in what was called the Robinson House, to await the verdict of the Coroner's jury.*

The body of Mr. Caldwell was carried to the public house at the Point. A homely ambulance was obtained, and the body was slowly brought to town, a crowd of people, greatly excited, gathering by the way. The mournful cortege, tradition says, passed through Water st. [Elizabeth Avenue] to Broad st., then to Jersey st., and then to the residence of Mrs. Noel, on Jersey st., subsequently so well known as the home of General Jonathan Dayton, and since as Miss Spalding's Female Seminary. The day following, when the people gathered for public worship, the place where they met might well have been named "Bochim"—the weeping-place. The people were crushed under the sad calamity. †

The funeral services were performed on Tuesday, the 27th, the whole town suspending all business and gathering in uncontrolable grief at the house of Mrs. Noel. The Rev. Dr. Alex. McWhorter of Newark performed the services, and preached from Ecc. viii: 8. An opportunity was given to the people to view the corpse, in front of the house in the open street.

After all had taken their last look, and before the coffin was closed, Dr. Boudinot came forward, leading nine orphan children, and placing them around the bier of their parent, made an address of surpassing pathos to the multitude in their behalf. It was an hour of deep and powerful emotion: and the procession slowly moved to the grave, weeping as they went.‡

* Morgan was imprisoned at Springfield, then at Burlington, and in January at Westfield, where, on the 21st of Jan. 1782, he was arraigned for trial. The court sat in the Presbyterian church, Chief Justice John Cleves Symmes presiding, assisted by two Associate Judges, one of whom was Judge Barnet. Col. Wm. De Hart of Morristown was Morgan's counsel. Ephraim Scudder, Benjamin Mecker, David Ross, Aaron Woodruff, and Mr. Ryno were members of the jury. He was found guilty of wilful murder, remanded to the custody of Noah Marsh, Sheriff of the county, and hung at Westfield, on Tuesday, January 29th. A sermon was preached on the occasion, by the Pastor of the church, Rev. Jonathan Elmer, from Jeremiah, 44: 4,—"Oh! do not this abominable thing that I hate." Morgan was a Roman Catholic, and of bad reputation. He seems not to have made any confession as to his intent in the act for which he suffered.

† Passages, &c., Nos. I., II. Essex Standard—Extra, Ap. 14, 1846. Murray's Notes, pp. 76, 7.

‡ Murray's Notes, p. 77.

Laid by the side of his wife's remains, over his body was placed a marble slab with the following inscription:

Sacred to the memory of the Rev. JAMES CALDWELL & HANNAH his wife, who fell victims to their country's cause in the years 1780 & 1781.

He was the zealous & faithful pastor of the Presbyterian Church in this Town, where by his evangelical labours in the gospel vineyard, and his early attachment to the civil liberties of his country, he has left in the hearts of his people a better monument than brass or marble.

Stop, Passenger!

Here also lye the remains of a woman, who exhibited to the world a bright constellation of the female virtues. On that memorable day, never to be forgotten, when a British foe invaded this fair village, & fired even the temple of the Deity, this peaceful daughter of heaven, retired to her hallowed apartment, imploring heaven for the pardon of her enemies. In that sacred moment, she was by the bloody hand of a British ruffian, dispatched like her divine Redeemer through a path of blood to her long-wished for native skies.*

By the joint action of Committees of the First Presbyterian church and the Cincinnati of New Jersey, a much more

* It is somewhat strange, that it should have been recorded, on this monumental stone that Mrs. Caldwell was killed on the day when the church of this village was burned; the former event having taken place, June 8th, and the latter, Jan. 25th, in 1780. The anachronism grew out of the fact that this Epitaph was abridged from one of much greater length, that was written by a Friend, [William Peartree Smith, Esq.], a few weeks after her death, and published in the N. J. Journal, of the 18th of Sept., 1780, designed "for Mrs. Caldwell's Tomb," supposed to be at Conn. Farms. It is well worth a place in this history:

SACRED to the memory | of Mrs. HANNAH CALDWELL, | consort to the Rev. JAMES CALDWELL, | of Elizabeth Town, in New Jersey, | who fell a victim to her country, | on the 7th [8th] of June, 1780—aged forty-two years | and nine months. |

PASSENGER! | Thou treadest over the remains of a woman | whose fair character, and final catastrophe, | merit a monument | more durable than brass or marble; | and which will remain | indelibly engraven on the breasts of her countrymen, | to the last period of recorded time. | She was, among her sex, uncommonly distinguished; | exhibiting to the world, | through the whole course of her earthly race, | a bright constellation | of the female virtues. | With undeviating punctuality, | she performed every religious, social, and relative duty; | To a numerous offspring, | the tenderest of mothers: | To her servants and domestics, | a kind and indulgent mistress: | Of conjugal fidelity and affection, | the most exemplary model. | But what gave singular lustre | to an assembly of virtues | was—that condescending affability, | that sweetness of temper, | that heaven-born benevolence, | which were her characteristic and distinguishing qualities. | A serene and placid aspect, | joined with the softest accents of expression, | ever disarmed the resentment of her weapons, | and repressed the ebullitions of censure and malevolence. | These engaging manners | attracted the peculiar love and esteem | of her extensive acquaintance, | among whom she found not a single enemy. | But, as her crowning glory, | adding divinity to her graces, | she was a SINCERE CHRISTIAN!

"On that memorable day— | (an æra never to be forgotten | in the American annals) | when the army of the British tyrant | entered into this state, | and, with merciless barbarity

costly and elegant monument was erected over the remains of Mr. and Mrs. Caldwell, which was dedicated, with appropriate ceremonies, November 24, 1845, a commemoration Address being delivered, on the occasion, by the Rev. Samuel Miller, D. D., of Princeton, N. J.

Mr. Caldwell left nine children (four sons and five daughters) with but a scanty patrimony at the best. The Hon. Elias Boudinot cheerfully took upon himself the administration of the estate and the care of the children. In both respects he was eminently successful. The patrimony was eventually rendered productive, the children were well-educated, and all of them became respectable and useful. They were, also, greatly befriended by Mrs. Noel, Gen. Lincoln, President Washington, and the Marquis de La Fayette.*

1. Margaret, the eldest, was born, Jan. 23, 1764, and married Isaac Canfield, of Morristown, N. J.

2. John Dickinson was born, Jan. 29, 1765, and died, May 11, 1766.

3. Hannah was born, Sep. 20, 1767, and married, at Philadelphia, in 1790, to James R. Smith, a Pearl st. merchant, and one of the proprietors of the Tontine Coffee House, N. York.

4. John Edwards was born, Feb. 2, 1769. After his father's death, he was placed under the care of the Rev. Dr. McWhorter of Newark. The Marquis de La Fayette, out of his great regard for the father, solicited from Mr. Boudinot

desolated these fair fields;— | laid this fair village in ashes;— | violated female chastity;— | and fired even the temple of the Deity. | This peaceful daughter of heaven, | shocked by the tumults of war, | retired to her sequestered and hallowed apartments; | here seated, | in calm and pensive contemplation, | cherishing too a lovely innocent | in her own innocent bosom, | weeping over the effusions of human blood— | deprecating the calamities of her country— | and imploring heaven for the pardon of its enemies, | she was | (blush ye spirits of their ancestors at the horrid tale!) | by the ensanguined hands of a British ruffian, | instigated by malice, cool, deliberate, and infernal— | in one fatal moment | Dispatched, | like her divine Saviour, through a path of blood, | to her long-wished for NATIVE SKIES! | Leaving an affectionate companion, and nine children, | in their tender and unformed years, | to bewail their unutterable—their irreparable loss. | READER! | If thou art a man | thou canst not refrain a sigh | at her melancholy story. | If of the softer frame, | thou wilt drop a tear at the tomb of one | who was the boast of thy sex: and who would have shed a thousand for thee, | had her's been thine own hapless fate. | If—a lover of thy country | thou wilt depart from this spot | consecrated to her dust, | filled with eternal heart-felt horror | at the execrated name of | A BRITON." N. J. Journal, No. 82.

* Brown's Memoir of Finley, p. 249.

and obtained the privilege of adopting and educating the eldest son. On the departure, therefore, of the Marquis, in 1782, for France, young Caldwell accompanied him and became a member of the family. He remained abroad until 1791, when, owing to the horrors of the French Revolution, he returned to America. He married Mrs. Van Wyck. In Nov. 1809, he renounced the Popery which he had embraced in France, and became a member of the Cedar st. Presb. Church, N. Y., devoting himself to the work of benevolence. His name was connected with almost every good object of the day. He was one of the most active and influential founders of the American Bible Society, and, until his death, its General Agent. He founded, in March, 1816, the "Christian Herald," a religious weekly magazine, the first five volumes of which he edited and published at New York. He died greatly lamented, at his home in N. York, March 9, 1819.*

5. James B. was born, Jan. 8, 1771, became a lawyer, took up his residence at Woodbury, N. J., a few miles below Philadelphia, and was for several years before his death an honored Judge of Gloucester Co., N. J.

6. Esther Flynt was born, Oct. 26, 1772, and was married, May 16, 1798, to the Rev. Robert Finley of Baskingridge, N. J., afterwards, Dr. Finley, and President of the University of Georgia. She was the mother of a highly respectable and useful family of children. She died at Lebanon, Ill., in 1844.

7. Josiah F. was born, Aug. 23, 1774, entered the service of the U. S. government at Washington, D. C., and was employed in the Post Office Department.

8. Elias Boudinot was born, Ap. 3, 1776, was adopted by the distinguished citizen for whom he was named; graduated at the College of N. Jersey, in 1796; became distinguished as the Clerk, from Aug. 15, 1800, of the U. S. Supreme Court, and was one of the principal founders, Jan. 1, 1817, of the American Colonization Society, of which he was the Corresponding Secretary, until his death at Washington,

* Christian Herald, V. 760–4.

D. C., May 31, 1825. He had been licensed to preach by the Presbytery, and was accustomed to occupy vacant pulpits on the Sabbath. His name was given to one of the towns of Liberia, as his father's name had been given to one of the towns of Essex Co., N. J.

9. Sarah was born, June 12, 1778, at Springfield, and was married to the Rev. John S. Vredenburg, pastor, for many years, of the Ref. Dutch chh. of Somerville, N. J.

10. Maria was born, Sep. 29, 1779, at Connecticut Farms, and was married to Robert S. Robertson, a N. York merchant.

CHAPTER XXIV.

A. D. 1747–1790.

Ecclesiastical — Rev. T. B. Chandler, D.D. — Birth — Education — Catechist of St. John's Chh. — Parsonage — Wardens and Vestrymen — Mr. Chandler goes to Eng., and obtains Orders — Rector of St. John's — Marriage — Has the Small Pox — Long Illness — Zeal for Episcopacy — Obtains a Charter for St. John's — Wardens and Vestrymen — Visit of Mr. Whitefield — Troubles in the Parish — Enlargement of the Parsonage — Political Troubles — Honorary Doctorate — Ep. Controversy — Pension — Flies to England — Worship suspended for Years — Resumed again — Rev. Uzal Ogden, Ass. Minister — Birth — Popularity — Settles at Newark — Rev. S. Spraggs, Ass. Minister — Dr. Chandler 10 Years in England — Returns home — Obtains the Offer of an Episcopate — Too ill to accept — Death — His Family.

The decease of the Rev. Mr. Vaughan, Rector of St. John's Church, in October, 1747, left the church for some years without a settled pastor. All the Episcopal clergymen either came here from the mother-country, or were under the necessity of making a voyage to England and back again, to obtain orders. It was, therefore, no easy matter to fill the vacancies made by death. It required time to send to England, and procure the needed ministry, unwilling as most candidates, at that period, were to migrate to America. In these circumstances, the vestry of St. John's were advised to secure the services of a Catechist, or Lay-Reader, for the time being. The Rev. Dr. Johnson, of Stratford, and others, thereupon, recommended a young man, who was teaching school at Woodstock, Ct., and studying theology, at intervals, with Dr. Johnson. They complied with this advice, and thus secured, as their Rector, the

REV. THOMAS BRADBURY CHANDLER.

Mr. Chandler was in his 22d year, when he came to this

town. He was a descendant of William Chandler, who, with his wife, Hannah, and four children,—Hannah, Thomas, John and William,—came to this country from England, and settled at Roxbury, Mass., in 1637. His son, John, born in England, in 1635, married, Feb. 16, 1659, Elizabeth, daughter of Wm. Douglas, and had eight children,—John, Elizabeth, John 2d, Joseph, Hannah, Mehitable, Sarah, and Joseph, all born at Roxbury. In 1686, he united with several of his neighbors in the settlement of Woodstock, Ct., of the church of which he was chosen Deacon, and where, too, he died, Ap. 15, 1703. His son, John, born, April 16, 1665, married, Novem. 10, 1692, Mary, daughter of Joshua Raymond, of New London, and had ten children,—John, Joshua, William, Mary, Elizabeth, Samuel, Sarah, Mehitable, Thomas, and Hannah. His son, William, born, at Woodstock, Novem. 3, 1698, married Jemima Bradbury, who is thought to have been a daughter of Thomas Bradbury of Salisbury, Mass., whose father, William, married, Mar. 12, 1672, Rebecca, the widow of Samuel Maverick, and daughter of the Rev. John Wheelwright. Her father was born Dec. 24, 1674. Her son, Thomas Bradbury, was born April 26th, 1726.*

His early years were spent on the paternal farm. He graduated at Yale College, in 1745. In 1747, he was invited to serve as catechist at North Castle and Bedford, Westchester Co., N. Y.; but declined in favor of St. Peter's Church, Westchester. Directly, however, after the decease of Mr. Vaughan, he came to St. John's, in this town, about the 1st of December, 1747, and entered at once upon the duties of his mission. In commending him, at the request "of the good people of Elizabeth Town," to the Propagation Society, Dr. Johnson speaks of him, as having "known him three years at least," and as "a truly valuable person, of good parts and competent learning for his time and our circumstances, and of good morals and virtuous behaviour." The Rev. Samuel Seabury, also, spake of him, as one who "from his furniture in learning, prudence, gravity, sincere piety,

* Savage's Gen. Dict., I. 357. Sprague's Annals, V. 137.

PARSONAGE OF ST. JOHN'S CHURCH, ERECTED 1817.

and good temper, as well as agreeable voice," bade fair to be "very useful in the designs of the Society."

He was consequently appointed by the "Venerable Society," in May, 1748, their Catechist at Elizabeth Town, N. J., on a stipend of £10. a year, the church obliging themselves, in case he should be appointed to the mission, "to raise the sum of £50 Current Money of the Province, per annum," in addition, and to provide him a convenient parsonage.*

At the close of his second year, Dec. 20, 1749, he reports,—

I have not only read Divine Service, and catechized the children, but have constantly visited all Ranks of People in the congregation—Particularly that part of the congregation which lives in Raway, a place four or five miles distant from the Church.... I have occasionally read divine service at a Private House in Raway, and have been surprised at seeing the great concourse of People on that occasion. 'I find there numbers of the Dissenters well affected towards the Church; and I doubt not by the Industry of a faithful Clergyman in Elizabeth Town a considerable part of the Presbyterian meeting in that place might be gained over to the Church.†

On the 11th of December, 1749, the church purchased of Capt. John Emott, (the step-son of Mr. Vaughan, and the son-in-law of Mr. Elias Boudinot, senr.), for £162, the present parsonage lot, of about four acres, with the old dwelling house built, in 1696–7, by Andrew Hampton. The Wardens, at this time, were John Halsted and Henry Garthwait; and the Vestrymen were William Ricketts, Jacob DeHart, Peter Trembly, Matthias De Hart, Jonathan Hampton, and Matthias Williamson.

During the same year, the Rev. Mr. Wood, "bred to Physick and Surgery," was appointed missionary to New Brunswick, with instructions to spend a Sunday or two every month at Elizabeth Town. At the close of May, 1750, he had made two visits only to the town, his duty at New Brunswick permitting him to officiate here only on every fourth Sunday.

The most urgent representations were made to the Society for a resident Rector—one who could give them his whole

* Brit. Magazine, XXVII. 19. Clark's St. John's, p. 59. † Clark, pp. 60, 2, 3, 6.

time; and, in response, Mr. Chandler was appointed, in 1750, to be their missionary at Elizabeth Town, if, upon his arrival in England, he shall be found worthy to be ordained a deacon and priest. Among the considerations urged was the fact that "the Dissenters in this town have five Ministers settled, constantly to officiate in publick, to visit them in private, ready to serve on any particular occasion, and in a word that are always with and among them." These five Presbyterians were Messrs. Spencer, of the First Chh., Symmes, of New Providence and Springfield, Grant, of Westfield, Thane, of Ct. Farms, and Richards, of Rahway.

In the summer of 1751, Mr. Chandler repaired to England, was admitted to the priesthood by Dr. Thomas Sherlock, Bishop of London, and, early in September, sailed again for America, arriving, at home, after a passage of nine weeks, about the first of November. His salary or stipend was fixed at £30. sterling from the Society, and £60. N. J. currency, (valued at little more than £30. sterling) with a house and glebe, from the people. The communicants had increased from forty to sixty.

His first official act, after his return, was the baptism, Nov. 3d, of Matthias, the son of Matthias Williamson and Susannah Halstead. His first marriage-service was on the 10th, and the parties were Robert Milbourn and Mary, daughter of Elias Thomas, both of E. Town. In the course of the following year, 1752, he was himself married to Jane, the daughter of Capt. John Emott, and Mary, the daughter of Elias Boudinot, senr.

At the close of 1754, the congregation included 85 families, and the communicants numbered ninety. But the pecuniary strength of the parish had decreased. Of the £60 engaged by subscription £28 had dropt by deaths and removals; most of the principal parishioners had died or moved off, and the greater part were poor, many of them being "the proper objects of every kind of charity." The missionary was in straits, provisions of all kinds being as dear in this town as in the most populous cities of the land—meat of all sorts being actually dearer here than in the N. York market. On

these accounts he sought an increase of stipend from the Society. It is probable that his request was granted.

In 1757, during the prevalence of the small-pox, of which President Edwards, and his daughter, Mrs. Burr, died in the spring of 1758, Mr. Chandler was prostrated by the terrible scourge, and did not recover from its ill effects for nearly three years, his face retaining its foot-prints to the end of life. In addition to his labors here as parish-priest, he performed a large amount of missionary labor, in visiting and officiating in the remote parts of the town back of the mountains, and in the town of Woodbridge. His ministrations at the latter place, at the commencement of the year 1762, had required of him more than 3000 miles of travel and nearly 200 sermons, for all which he had received of them in gratuities not more than five guineas.

Mr. Chandler complains, about this time, of "that general harmony and good understanding which" subsisted "between y^e^ Church and the Dissenters;" the latter seeming to think "that no material advantage" was "to be had by conforming to y^e^ Church," and the former being disposed "to return y^e^ compliment in their opinion of y^e^ Dissenters." He feared that

> Possibly in time we may come to think that y^e^ unity of Christ's body is a chimerical doctrine—that Schism is an Ecclesiastical Scarecrow—and that Episcopal is no better than y^e^ leathern mitten ordination.

As Mr. Chandler had been bred an Independent, and had become in early youth a convert to Episcopacy, it was natural for him to magnify the importance of the Episcopal peculiarities. With all the zeal, therefore of a proselyte, he sought to widen, rather than to narrow, the breach between "the Church" and "the Meeting," as it was customary, then and long after, till within a few years, to call the two denominations of Christian people into which the town was mainly divided. This object he sought to promote, principally by the circulation of controversial Tracts, copies of which he desired might be sent him from abroad. But, this supply being precarious, his own pen was presently called into requisition.

As Gov. Belcher had granted a Charter to the Presbyterian church, so, on the accession of Gov. Josiah Hardy, Oct. 29, 1761, application was made, by the Rector, Church Wardens and vestry of St. John's church, for a similar favor, which, as a matter of course, was received with favor, and a Charter of Incorporation was granted, bearing date, July 20, 1762. It appoints "John Halsted and Jacob De Hart to be the first and Present Church Wardens of the said Church and Henry Garthwait, Jonathan Hampton, Amos Morss, Ephraim Terrill, Matthias Williamson, John De Hart, John Ogden, Cavalier Jouet and John Chetwood to be the first and Present Vestrymen of said Church."

The only changes made in these names for the next fifteen years were in the substitution, from time to time, of John Herriman, Edward Thomas, and George Ross, for Cavalier Jouet and John De Hart, the latter serving as Secretary.

Reference has already been made to the visit of the Rev. George Whitefield to this town, in November 1763, and the refusal of Mr. Chandler to grant him the use of his pulpit. Popular as Mr. Whitefield was among all classes, a division was thereby created in the parish, and a great part of the people were much offended. The number of communicants was reduced to about seventy-five, of whom seldom more than fifty could be got together at any time. The revival of religion which prevailed in the town during 1764, also, tended to embarrass Mr. Chandler in his ministrations, opposed as he was to every thing of the kind. In February, 1765, he writes as one somewhat depressed, and says,—

> Altho' some few persons, none of whom are of any influence have been seduced from y^e^ Church in y^e^ year past, by those acts mentioned in my Letter of July 5th, and notwithstanding that several Families of my Congregation have moved to other parts of the Province I have still under my care 97 Families who profess themselves of y^e^ Church and whom I believe in general to be as good Christians as their Neighbors whatever may be pretended—

Matters began to wear a more hopeful appearance at the close of the next half year. The services of the church were better attended—never more so, and an enlargement of the

parsonage was provided for by a generous subscription. The addition, then made, consisted of that part of the present building used as a Study, Dining Room, &c.

At the commencement, however, of the following year, Mr. Chandler was constrained, in consequence of the Stamp Act agitation then at its height, to feel and say, that "the duty of a Missionary [Episcopal, of course] in this Country is now become more difficult than ever." While deprecating the continuance of the policy of the government, he still professed his fixed resolution to abide by the cause of Parliament rather than of the people—a resolution from which he never swerved. In 1766, the University of Oxford conferred on him, at the solicitation of Rev. D^{r}. Johnson, of New York, the Degree of Doctor of Divinity.*

Thus far D^{r}. Chandler had published nothing. The struggle in reference to an American Episcopate was now in progress, and exciting deep interest. Several pamphlets had already appeared on both sides, from the pens of Mr. Apthorp, and D^{rs}. Johnson and Caner, for, and of D^{r}. Mayhew, against, the project. At the solicitation of D^{r}. Johnson, whose infirmities would not allow of his undertaking the work himself, and by appointment of the Clergy of New York and New Jersey, met in convention at Shrewsbury, Oct. 1, 1767, D^{r}. Chandler (stimulated thereto, doubtless, by the Anti-Episcopal Convention at E. Town, in November), prepared, and published at New York, in June, 1767, an

Appeal to the Public in behalf of the Church of England in America: Wherein the Original and Nature of the Episcopal Office are briefly considered, Reasons for sending Bishops to America are assigned, The Plan on which it is proposed to send them is stated, and the Objections against sending them are obviated and confuted. With an Appendix, giving a brief account of an Anonymous Pamphlet. pp. 118.

The Rev. D^{r}. Charles Chauncy, of Boston, Mass., responded, 1768, in a pamphlet entitled—"The Appeal to the Public answered, In Behalf of the Non-Episcopal Churches in America, containing Remarks on what D^{r} Thomas Bradbury Chandler has advanced," &c.; pp. 206. Soon after D^{r} Chand-

* N. Y. Col. Docmts., VII. 897, 517, 8, 537, 566, 592. Chandler's Johnson, pp. 192–8.

ler published "The Appeal Defended, or The proposed American Episcopate Vindicated, In answer to the Objections and Misrepresentations of Dr Chauncy and others." This drew forth a rejoinder from Dr Chauncy, Jan., 1770, with the title,—"Reply to Dr. T. B. Chandler's Appeal defended;" which was answered by Dr. Chandler in 1771, in a pamphlet of 240 pages, entitled,—"The Appeal farther Defended, in Answer to the further Misrepresentations of Dr. Chauncy." *

Notwithstanding this pamphlet controversy, Dr. Chandler continued in the regular discharge of his parochial duties, occasionally going forth on missionary tours, and once, Nov., 1769, far up into Sussex Co., then almost the outer edge of civilization. In July, 1770, he refers to the fact, that "the Dissenters of late have become more friendly in appearance than ever," sometimes exceeding in number, in their attendance, on special occasions, his own people. In the course of the two or three following years, the congregation had so much increased, as to determine the people to enlarge the capacity of the church edifice. But, in 1774, it was resolved to rebuild entirely; the foundations of a new building, 85 by 50 ft., were laid around the old building; materials were collected, and money subscribed to defray the expense. But the first shock of war put an end to the work, not to be resumed by that generation.

Dr Chandler (says Dr. Rudd) found his situation painful and unpleasant, as well from the active part which he deemed it his duty to take, as from the violent feeling generally entertained against the church of which he was a minister. These considerations induced him to leave the colonies and go to England.†

Just before his departure he received a letter from John Pownall, Under-Secretary of State, bearing date, April 5, 1775, as follows:—

I am directed by the Earl of Dartmouth to acquaint you that His Majesty has been graciously pleased from a consideration of your merit &

* Chandler's Johnson, pp. 114–6. Sprague's Annals, V. 139, 140. Sedgwick's Livingston, pp. 131–146. Chh. Review, IV. 571. Clark's St. John's Chh. pp. 117–188.

† Hist. Notices of St. John's Chh., pp. 15, 16.

services to signify His Commands to the Lords Commissioners of the Treâry that they do make and allowance to you out of such Funds as their Lordships shall think proper of two hundred Pounds per annum, the said allowance to commence from the first of January last.*

Dr. Chandler continued to officiate here until the middle of May, 1775, when, probably alarmed by the sacking of the house of his friend, Dr. Myles Cooper, at N. York, on the night of the 10th of May, he found refuge, with him, on the Kingfisher, Capt. James Montague, a British ship of war, in the harbor of N. York. On the 24th of May, in company with Dr. Cooper and the Rev. Samuel Cook, he sailed in the Exeter, for Bristol, Eng.†

The church were left without a supply for the pulpit, and, as the combat thickened, were greatly scattered, more especially after the Declaration of Independence. Public worship was at length suspended, and the church-edifice unoccupied on the Sabbath. As houses were needed for hospitals and barracks, resort was had occasionally to the churches. The fences were used for fuel, nor was the church-yard spared. St. John's suffered most, as it was not used on the Sabbath. Nearly all the wood-work of the interior was destroyed, "and two attempts to burn the building by putting fire under the pulpit were providentially defeated. . . About the year 1779 or 1780, the congregation began to assemble in a private house" for public worship on the Sabbath.‡

The Easter elections were resumed in 1778, no record previously occurring for four years, John De Hart, Stephen Burrows, and Wm. Williamson, taking the places of Jonathan Hampton, (who had died in 1777, a refugee), Jacob De Hart, and Henry Garthwait. Jeremiah Garthwait is named as sexton. In 1779, the election was held "at the church." It is probable, that from this time, or perhaps earlier, worship was resumed there.

An impostor obtained possession of the pulpit for a season —"an artful man, who pretended to hold the sacred office, and for a time acted as a clergyman here." He "was soon

* N. Y. Col. Documts., VIII. 569. † Pa. Journal, of May 31, 1775.
‡ Dr. Rudd's Discourse, pp. 18, 19.

after exposed, and fled from the odium which he had brought upon himself, and the punishment which his offence deserved." *

Soon after, the church obtained the occasional services of the Rev. Uzal Ogden, of Newark. His father, Uzal, was the grandson of the first David Ogden; a brother, also, of Judge John, the father of Mrs. Caldwell.†

After the destruction of the Presbyterian church, in January, 1780, many, who had been accustomed to worship there, resorted to the Episcopal church, especially when Mr. Ogden, Mrs. Caldwell's cousin, was to preach. So evangelical and impressive were his discourses, that he became quite a favorite with the Presbyterians, who, after Mr. Caldwell's death, were, for several years, without both a pastor and a church-edifice. A powerful revival of religion prevailed in that congregation, in 1784–5, promoted, in a good degree, by the preaching of Mr. Ogden in the Episcopal church.‡

Mr. Ogden was chosen, June 8, 1784, one of the Assistant Ministers of Trinity Church, N. York, with a salary of £500 a year; with leave of absence for two thirds of the year for four years, and to receive one third of the salary. The remaining portion of the year, he preached here and at Newark, with an occasional visit to Sussex Co.

This arrangement continued to the close of 1787; was renewed in 1788, and terminated in the spring of 1789. During the latter part of this period, in 1788, he had become the Rector of Trinity Church, Newark, serving them one half of the time, and receiving from St. John's, for the other half, the sum of £120, his residence being at Newark. In 1786–7, the Church and steeple were put in a state of repair, and the seats rented for revenue. In April 1789, the Rev. Samuel Spraggs, of Mount Holly, N. J., was invited to become the "resident minister, . . . constantly to officiate" in this church. §

Dr. Chandler remained in exile the full period of ten years

* Dr. Rudd's Discourse, p. 19. † Newark Bicentennial, p. 148.
‡ Sprague's Annals, V. 368.
§ Vestry-Book. Berrian's Trinity Chh., N. Y., pp. 168–170.

—a pensioner upon the royal bounty,—his family continuing to occupy the rectory as before, through all the gloomy period of the war. The government at home gladly availed themselves of his long experience in American affairs, and often sought of him information and advice. Says Prof. McVickar,—

> From a manuscript journal kept by Dr. Chandler during his absence, and now [1836] in the possession of the author, we find him still laboring for those whom he had left; raising funds for his destitute brethren; urging upon the government plans of conciliation, and upon the bishops with whom he seems to have lived in habits of intimate friendship, the completion of his long-cherished plan of an American Episcopate." *

Dr. Berrian affirms, that

> He was received with such a marked and universal respect into the society of the most distinguished persons as has very rarely been rendered to any one from our country in private life.†

In the State Paper Office at London, is preserved a "Petition of Thomas Bradbury Chandler, D.D., Rector of St. John's Church, Elizabeth Town, New Jersey, and others, to the King, supposed to have been presented early in 1777, to the effect, 'that, in consideration of their eminent services to his Majesty, and that, having, at considerable expense, discovered a tract of land on the waters of the Ohio, in the Province of Canada, the settlement of which must soon take place,' they pray his Majesty to grant them a mandamus for 100,000 acres of land in the said spot." ‡

He continued to cherish, almost to the last, the expectation of the restoration of the royal authority in America. As late as Dec. 3, 1781, he wrote, from London, to the Rev. Abraham Beach, of New-Brunswick, N. J.,—

> The late blow in Virginia [Cornwallis' Surrender] has given us a shock, but has not overset us. Though the clouds at present are rather thick about us, I am far, very far, from desponding. I think matters will take a right turn and then the event will be right. §

About the year 1780, a small scab on his nose, a relic of

* Professional Years of Hobart, p. 22.
† Berrian's Hobart, p. 73.
‡ Analytical Index of N. J. Docmts., p. 455.
§ Clark, p. 200.

the small pox of 1757, developed in the form of a cancer, and gave him much concern. Every expedient for a cure proved unavailing. He spent a summer on the Isle of Wight, living mostly on goat's milk; but without the hoped-for benefit.*

In May, 1783, after the proclamation of Peace, several of the Episcopal clergy of New York and Connecticut, Drs. Leaming, Inglis and Moore, with others, wrote, by the Rev. Dr. Seabury, (on his way to obtain the Episcopate), to the Archbishop of York, a letter of commendation, in which they say,—

We take this opportunity to inform your Grace, that we have consulted his excellency Sir Guy Carleton on the subject of procuring the appointment of a Bishop for the province of Nova-Scotia, on which he has expressed to us his entire approbation, and has written to administration, warmly recommending the measure. We took the liberty, at the same time, of mentioning our worthy brother, the Rev. Doctor Thomas B. Chandler, to his excellency, as a person every way qualified to discharge the duties of the Episcopal office in that province, with dignity and honour. And we hope for your Grace's approbation of what we have done in that matter, and for the concurrence of your influence with Sir Guy Carleton's recommendation in promoting the design. We should have given this information sooner to your Grace, but that we waited for Doctor Seabury's departure for England.†

Writing from London, Sept. 3, 1783, Dr. Seabury says,—

Dr. Chandler's appointment to Nova Scotia, will, I believe succeed. And possibly he may go thither this autumn, or at least early in the spring. But his success will do no good in the States of America. His hands will be as much tied as the Bishops in England; and I think he will run no risks to communicate the Episcopal powers.

Again, writing, respecting the Archbishop of Canterbury, from London, May 3, 1784, he says,—

Dr. Chandler has been with him to-day on the subject of the Nova Scotia Episcopate, which, I believe, will be effected.†

It was estimated, that not less than 30,000 refugee royalists had removed from the States to Nova Scotia, many of whom were from New York and its vicinity. Hence the zeal to provide an Episcopate for their benefit, as very few

* Sprague, V. 140. † Churchman's Magazine, 1st Ser., III. 115, 157, 194.

of them pertained to any other body than the Church of England. It is evident, that Dr. Chandler was pleased with his nomination to the bishopric, and that he sought to procure the appointment. It was this that kept him abroad, more than two years after the treaty of peace, though earnestly entreated by his people, in 1783, to return and resume the duties of his rectorship.*

In a letter, written at London, April 23, 1785, to Bishop John Skinner, of Longside, Aberdeen, Scotland, he makes the following statements:—

> You may, perhaps, have heard, that after having been separated eight years from my family, which I left in New Jersey, I have been detained here two years longer, with the prospect of being appointed to the superintendency of the Church in our new country. This business, though the call for it is most urgent, is still postponed; and it appears to be in no greater forwardness now than it did a year ago. In the meanwhile, I am labouring under a scorbutic, corrosive disorder, which renders a sea voyage and change of climate immediately necessary. I therefore thought proper to wait upon the Archbishop [Moore] a day or two ago, to resign my pretensions to the Nova Scotia Episcopate, that I might be at liberty to cross the Atlantic and visit my family, consisting now of a most excellent wife and three amiable daughters. His Grace would not hear of my giving up my claim to the above-mentioned appointment, but readily consented to my visiting my family, on condition that I would hold myself in readiness to undertake the important charge whenever I might be called for, which I promised, in case my health should admit of it. Accordingly I have engaged a passage in a ship [the Greyhound, Capt. Dunn] bound to New-York, which is obliged to sail by this day fortnight.†

Dr. Chandler reached New York, Sunday, June 19, 1785, but too infirm to resume his parochial charge. In the course of the following year, the long-sought Episcopate of Nova Scotia was offered him, but his health was too much impaired for him to think of performing its duties, and he was compelled to decline it. At his suggestion, the office was conferred on his friend, the Rev. Charles Inglis, D.D., who had removed from New York to Nova Scotia at the close of 1783, and who was consecrated at Lambeth, Aug. 12, 1787.

Very rarely was Dr. Chandler able to perform any official

* Sprague, V. 141, 133. † Annals of Scottish Episcopacy, in Chn. Journal, IV. 98.

services after his return; five times only officiating in the marriage service, (for Elias B. Dayton, George Joy, Michael Hatfield, Aaron Ogden, and Capt. Cyrus De Hart), and occasionally at a funeral. At the request of the Vestry, however, he retained the Rectorship and Rectory as long as he lived. He died, at home, June 17, 1790, in the sixty-fifth year of his age.

The funeral services were performed, on Saturday, the 19th, at St. John's Church. The Right Rev. Dr. Samuel Provoost, the Rev. Dr. Benjamin Moore, the Rev. Dr. Abraham Beach, the Rev. Uzal Ogden, the Rev. Richard Moore, and the Rev. George Ogilvie, served as pall-bearers. The burial service was read by the Rev. Mr. Spraggs, and Bishop Provoost. Dr. Beach preached from 1 Cor. 15: 55,—"O Death! where is thy sting," &c.*

He had six children:

1. Mary, baptized June 10, 1753, died early.

2. William, baptized, May 23, 1756, graduated at King's College, N. Y., 1774, entered the British service, was Captain of the New Jersey Volunteers, was stationed on Staten Island, went abroad at the close of the war, and died in England, Oct. 22, 1784, in his 29th year.

3. Mary Ricketts, baptized, Nov. 15, 1761, died unmarried, at home, June 28, 1784, a year before her father's return, in her 23d year.

4. Elizabeth Catharine, baptized, July 22, 1764, was married, Jan. 19, 1786, by her father, to Elias Bayley Dayton, son of Gen. Elias Dayton, of this town. She died, Nov. 6, 1806, in her 43d year.

5. Jane Tongrelou, baptized, Sep. 27, 1767, was married, May 3, 1796, by Rev. Menzies Raynor, to William Dayton, whom she survived many years, dying, in her native place. She was buried, Jan. 31, 1859.

6. Mary Goodin, baptized, Sept. 11, 1774, an infant when her father left home at the commencement of his ten years' exile, was married, May 6, 1800, to the Rev. John Henry Hobart, the youthful incumbent elect of St. George's Church,

* N. J. Journal, No. 350.

Hempstead, L. I., and subsequently the highly honored Bishop of the Diocese of New York.

Mrs. Chandler, to whom an annual pension was allowed by the British government, after the decease of her husband, survived him more than eleven years. She died, on Sunday, Sept. 20, 1801, in her 69th year.

D^r. Chandler is represented, as having been

A large portly man, of fine personal appearance, of a countenance expressive of high intelligence, though considerably marred by the small pox, of an uncommonly blue eye, of a strong commanding voice, and a great lover of music. He had fine powers of conversation, and was a most agreeable companion for persons of all ages. He was very fond of home, fond of retirement and of study, and was greatly beloved by his congregation. His antipathy to any thing but British rule continued to the last. Besides the controversial tracts already named, he wrote the Life of Samuel Johnson, D. D., the first President of King's College, in New York, which was published, after his decease, at N. York, in 1805. He also published at Burlington, in 1771, dedicated to Gov. Wm. Franklin, "A Sermon Preached before the Corporation For the Relief of the Widows and Children of Clergymen, in the Connection of the Church of England in America, at their Anniversary Meeting on the 2d of October, 1771, at Perth Amboy." *

* See, for many of the above facts, Clark's St. John's Church; and Sprague's Annals, V. 137-142.

CHAPTER XXV.

A. D. 1783-1795.

Return of Gov. Livingston — Sad Changes — Visit of Washington — Refugees remove to N. Scotia and N. Brunswick — "New Jersey Journal" established — U. S. Constitutional Convention — Fourth of July Celebrations — New Charter — Death of Gov. Livingston — Death of Gen. M. Ogden — Rage for Speculation — Lotteries — Schools — Circulating Library — Congressmen — Death of Mayor De Hart.

The eight years war of the Revolution came to an end, April 19, 1783. All acts of hostility between the belligerents terminated on that day. The fugitive patriots, who had sought protection for their families in places remote from the scene of conflict, began now to return to their forsaken, and, in many instances, desolate homes. While the refugee loyalists, who had so long been waging a bloody war with their neighbors, were compelled, in order to their personal safety, to go into exile.

By the return of Gov. Livingston to his home, the last week in April, this town once more became, practically, the capital of the State;—"the first time in seven years," he says, "that I have had any place which I could properly call my *home*." Part of the time he had resided here, in his own house, while his family found a refuge at Baskingridge, or Parcipany; afterwards he resided at Trenton, and his good lady at the homestead, to keep it from destruction—the Governor making only occasional visits to his home.

It is not strange, that, on his return, he should feel solitary and sad, as he took his accustomed walks about town, and should say, that, "instead of my quondam agreeable companions, the village now principally consists of unknown, unrecommended strangers, guilty-looking tories, and very

knavish whigs." A great and visible change had come over the place and people. The venerable house of worship that he had so religiously frequented on the Sabbath was gone; with the court house adjacent, and the academy at the upper end of the burying-ground; the parsonage house, too, and the barracks, on the other side of the river. The town looked desolate, of course.*

Old friends, moreover, had departed. Death had dealt severe blows on the town. Caldwell, the "rousing gospel-preacher," and his most excellent wife had fallen victims of the war. Barber, the young collegian, who had quitted the headship of the Academy for the tented field, and had become a highly valued officer of the Jersey Brigade had come to an untimely end a few weeks before. Periam, also, his successor in the Academy, had died; Judge Stephen Crane, Speaker of the Assembly; Jonathan Hampton, so conspicuous before the 4th of July 1776; Garret Noel, the N. York bookseller; John Clauson, the Commissioner of Confiscated Estates; and the venerable Deacons Whitehead and Hatfield, with many others, had gone the way of all the earth.

Others were in exile or had removed. Dr. Chandler, of St. John's, had not yet returned from England. Cavalier Jouet, Ichabod B. Barnet, Broughton Reynolds, Wm. Luce, and others, had become refugees. Barnet died in 1783. Robert Ogden, Speaker, had removed to Sussex Co. Wm. Peartree Smith, Esq., the Governor's bosom friend, had removed to Newark. Others had gone, designing to return after the war, but came not back. The war had made sad havoc with the old residents, and quite changed the face of society. Many years were required to repair the damage, to recover from the confusion into which all business had been thrown, and to regain lost property.

Late in the summer of 1783, Gen. Washington and his lady had occasion to pass through the town, and the opportunity was embraced to express to the venerated hero, the people's high estimate of his person and services.†

* Sedgwick's Livingston, p. 246.

† N. J. Journal, Nos. 237, 8. Sparks' Washington, VIII. 474-5.

As the time drew nigh for the evacuation of the City of New York, (Nov. 25, 1783), the last foot-hold of British power on the sea-board, where the refugees from this vicinity and elsewhere could freely express their hostility to the whigs and the new order of things, it became necessary for the loyalists who had been hopelessly compromised by the war, to secure for themselves and families a residence in some part of the British dominions. The greater part of those who hailed from this town made choice of Nova Scotia and New Brunswick; and several families, who had been permitted to reside here during the war, were now constrained to take their departure. Measures were taken, in the following year, to complete the confiscation of the estates of those against whom inquisitions had been found and judgment entered, 1778–9. All persons indebted to these refugees were required to pay the amount to the agents appointed by the State to receive these sums;—Samuel Hays of Newark, being the agent for the county of Essex.*

For the first time in the history of the town, a weekly newspaper was established here as early as April, 1785, the publication of which has been continued to the present day. The "New Jersey Journal" was first issued at Chatham, N. J., that place having been chosen rather than one below the Short Hills, because of its greater safety, the enemy never having been able to penetrate that section. The first number bears date, Feb. 10, 1779. It was owned and edited by Mr. Shepard Kollock. He was born at Lewes, Del., in September, 1750. He learned the art of printing, in the office of the Pennsylvania Chronicle at Philadelphia, under the eye of William Goddard. At 20, he removed, for the benefit of his health, to St. Christopher's, W. Indies, where he practised his art. At the commencement of hostilities with Great Britain, he returned home, entered the army, and served with Col. Neill of the Continental Artillery, as First Lieutenant, till the close of the campaign of 1778; when, by and with the advice of Gen. Knox, he established his "Journal," to aid his countrymen in their patriotic work.

* N. J. Gazette, No. 318.

The paper was of great service to the patriot cause, and continued to be issued at Chatham, until the war was fully ended. Immediately after the evacuation of the city of New York, the worthy editor removed his press to that city, opened a book store at No. 22 Hanover square, and commenced, December 3d, the publication of the "New York Gazetteer and the Country Journal." The first month it was issued weekly; but, with the beginning of 1784, triweekly, on Monday, Wednesday, and Friday, until the 27th of July; after that, semi-weekly, on Tuesday and Friday, until August, 1786; when, having entered into partnership with George Carroll and John Patterson, Mr. Kollock issued the paper, under the name of the "New York Gazetteer or Daily Evening Post," until December 14, 1786, when it was discontinued for want of support. He removed, Aug. 13, 1784, to "the corner-house in Water st. opposite the Coffee House," in Wall st.

During a part of this time, he, also, conducted a weekly paper at New Brunswick, N. J., established as early as July, 1784; transferring it to this town, not later than April, 1785. The precise date of the transfer has not been ascertained, no copies of the E. T. paper previous to Nov. 8, 1786, having been found. The New York Gazetteer of Ap. 29, 1785, asks patronage for "the N. Jersey paper, printed at Elizabeth Town." It was styled the "New Jersey Journal and Political Intelligencer." The latter part of the name was dropped, Wednesday, June 13, 1792. December 5, 1797, the day of publication was changed to Tuesday, as at present.

Mr. Kollock was a zealous patriot, and a strenuous advocate of Republican principles, adhering to the party which elected Jefferson to the Presidential chair. He defended the administration in the war of 1812–15, and supported John Quincy Adams for President. He retired from the printing business Sep. 1. 1818, (having sold out to Peter Chatterton,) held the position of postmaster until 1829, for 35 years was a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas for the County of Essex, and closed a

long and useful life in Christian hope, July 28, 1839, aged 88 years.*

In the proceedings that led to the formation of the Constitution of the United States, this town, by means of its "Journal" and public men, took an active and prominent part. In the preliminary Convention at Annapolis, Md., Sept. 11–14, 1786, Congressman Abraham Clark, of this town, was one of the three representatives of N. Jersey. In the Convention that framed the Constitution, and that commenced its sessions at Philadelphia, May 14, 1787, the State made choice of six of its eminent citizens, as representatives, three of whom, Gov. Wm. Livingston, Hon. Abraham Clark, and Hon. Jonathan Dayton, were well-known citizens of this borough, men of mark, of vigorous intellect, and the former two, particularly, of long experience in State affairs. Mr. Clark, however, was prevented from attending. Livingston and Dayton both took part in the deliberations, and, on the 17th of September 1787, affixed their names to that noble charter.†

The Fourth of July had already at this time become the great day of the year, and was celebrated with the utmost pomp and hilarity. In 1787, Capt. Meeker's Light Horse, Capt. Crane's Grenadiers, Capt. Williamson's Infantry, and Capt. Williams' Artillery paraded, the federal salute was fired, the bells were rung, service was held in the church, the Rev. Mr. Ogden preached an appropriate sermon, and a grand dinner was served at Prentice's tavern. In 1788, the Rev. Mr. Austin delivered the sermon; the military, under command of Gen. Ogden, paraded, and were reviewed by Gov. Livingston; "an elegant bower with 13 arches was prepared for the company to associate [for dancing] after dinner, but the rain prevented until the next day, when a most brilliant assembly of Ladies added a double lustre to the rejoicings." In the subsequent years, the sermon gave place to the oration, and the reading of the

* Newark Daily Advertiser, July 30, 1839. Files of N. J. Journal, in N. J. Hist. Soc. Library at Newark.

† Gordon's N. Jersey, pp. 329, 330.

Declaration of Independence became a fixed service for the day.*

The Charter of the borough having been obtained in Colonial times, it was suffered to lapse, after July 4, 1776, so that the people had been practically disfranchised. Various changes in its provisions were needed, in order to adapt it to the new order of things. Application, therefore, was made to the Legislature, and an Act was passed, Nov. 28, 1789, "To Establish and Confirm the Charter, Rights and Privileges of the Borough of Elizabeth." In the amended Charter, it is provided,

That Samuel Potter, John Scudder, Benjamin Pettit, John Tucker, Obadiah Meeker, Jesse Clark, John Hendricks, Amos Morse, William Harriman, Samuel Tyler, William Darby, and David Crane, be the present Common Council; that William Halsted be Sheriff of the Borough and Town Corporate; and William Shute, Chamberlain and Treasurer; Nathan Woodruff, Marshal; and Amos Morse, John Scudder, William Woodruff and Matthias Meeker, Assessors; Jeremiah Ballard, John Craig, Jesse Clark, and Robert Wade, Collectors; David Ross, High Constable; William Southwell, Joseph Stansbury, Samuel Norris, Noadiah Potter, Charles Guilman, and Moses Austin, Constables, and Edward Thomas, John Craig, Jesse Clark, and David Crane, Overseers of the Poor. †

Under the new Charter, John De Hart, Esq., was chosen Mayor, and Gen. Elias Dayton, Recorder: John Ross, Jedidiah Swan, Jeremiah Ballard, Stephen Crane, and Robert Wade, Aldermen.

Hitherto, no measures appear to have been taken, by the town authorities, to restore the ruins of the war. But, on the 10th of December, 1789, it was ordered by the Corporation,—

That Mr. D°Hart, Mr. Dayton, Mr. Harriman, & Mr Ballard be a Committee to view the Ground where the old Court House stood & to ascertain where the boundaries are, & to obtain draughts for building a new Court House. ‡

Gov. Livingston died, July 25, 1790, in the 67th year of his age. His excellent wife, Susannah French, had died

* N. J. Journal, Nos. 193, 247.

† Patterson's Laws of N. J., abridged, p. 98.

‡ Corporation Records, I. 6.

July 17, 1789. His remains were interred on the 27th, with civic and military honors. A vast concourse of people from every quarter assembled in the Presbyterian church, and Dr. McWhorter, of Newark, preached from Job 16 : 22. An admirable Memoir of his Life, prepared by Theodore Sedgwick, Jun., was published at New York, in 1833.

Gen. Matthias Ogden, also, was taken away soon after, in the vigor of his manhood. His remains were deposited in the Presbyterian burying-ground, and the place is marked by a monumental stone, on which is inscribed the following epitaph :—

Sacred to the memory of General Matthias Ogden, who died, on the 31 day of March, 1791, aged 36 years. In him were united those various virtues | of the *Soldier*, the *Patriot* and the *Friend*, | which endear men to Society. | Distress failed not to find relief in his | bounty, | Unfortunate merit a réfuge in his | generosity. |

If manly sense and dignity of mind,
If social virtues lib'ral and refin'd,
Nipp'd in their bloom, deserve compassion's tear,
Then reader, Weep! for Ogden's dust lies here.

Weed his grave clean ye men of genius, | for he was your kinsman! | Tread lightly on his ashes, ye men of feeling, | for he was your brother!

He married, in April, 1776, Hannah, a daughter of Col. Elias, and sister of Jonathan, Dayton ;—"the best of women," as Burr called her. She was born in 1758, and died, Dec. 11, 1802, surviving her husband nearly twelve years. They had four children : Francis Barber, for many years U. S. Consul at Liverpool, Eng. ; George M., afterwards of New Orleans, La. ; Peter V., compromised with Aaron Burr in the Blennerhassett affair ; and Jane Chandler, born, Nov., 1784, and died Sept. 9, 1785.*

The opening of the Western country for settlers, together with the great and increasing opportunities for trade as well as agriculture in the older settlements, engendered a spirit of speculation, felt most in the large cities, but spreading its infection throughout the country. The rage for gambling in

* Davis's Life of Burr, I. 47-57, 62, 66, 77, 80, 94, 97. N. J. Journal, No. 390. Old Merchants of N. Y., I. 259.

the funds reached the highest pitch, in the summer of 1791. U. S. Bank Scrip rose nearly 100 per cent. in two days, or 500 per cent. on the amount paid in. The process of inflation went on, until, on the 1st of April [fitting day] of the next year, the bubble burst—bankruptcy ensued, and prices depreciated, involving multitudes in ruin.*

The mania that issued, as might have been expected, so deplorably, was fostered, to some extent by legislation, unwisely sanctioning the obtaining of money for public objects, by Lottery. Among others the Elizabeth Town and New Brunswick Church Lottery was authorized in 1786. It was advertised, in Kollock's N. Y. Gazetteer, June 16, 1786, the object being, so far as this town was concerned, "towards finishing a building erected by the Presbyterian Congregation in Elizabeth Town." Isaac Woodruff, Jonathan Dayton, and Aaron Lane were the E. T. Managers. The profits, as acknowledged, in May, 1789, were $1365. Encouraged by the success of this operation, the Corporation of the borough applied for, and obtained a grant of a Lottery to raise the sum of £2500 for "rebuilding the Court House and Gaol," "and finishing the Academy," "which during the late war wore occupied for the use of the United States, and burnt by the enemy." It was proposed to sell 13,800 tickets, of which 7472 were to be prizes, from two, to five hundred, dollars, each. The Lottery was to be drawn in three classes, one dollar for the first, two dollars for the second, and four dollars for the third, class of tickets. The Managers were Jonathan H. Lawrence and Elias B. Dayton. †

More than twelve years elapsed before the final accounts of the Managers of the Lottery were rendered and settled. Frequent references are made, in the Records of the Corporation, from year to year, in the mean time, to troubles growing out of the sale of tickets, and the payment of prizes.

The Academy appears to have been in successful operation, (although the building was in an unfinished state), from the first of June, 1789, on which day it was opened for pupils. Mr. Patrick Murdock, a graduate of the University of Edin-

* N. J. Journal, Nos. 408, 442, 445.

† Ib., Nos. 421, 424, 458, 484.

burgh, who had taught for several years at Wilmington, took charge of the Latin School, and Mr. Luther Halsey, of the English department. The Trustees were—Rev. David Austin, President, Gov. Wm. Livingston, Judge John Chetwood, Hon. Jonathan Dayton, John De Hart, Aaron Ogden, Matthias Williamson, and George Ross. In November 1790, Mr. Murdock was succeeded by Col. John Taylor, subsequently Professor in Union College, N. Y. Board was to be had for £20, in good families, and Tuition was £5 a year.*

Col. Taylor was succeeded by Samuel C. Blackman, (Yale, 1793); and he, in Sep. 1796, by Henry James Feltus, a young Methodist exhorter, who had come over, in 1795, from England, afterwards, the Rev. Dr. Feltus, of the Episcopal Church, N. Y. He had charge of the Academy for two years, and was succeeded, in 1798, by James Stevenson, of Morristown; and he, in 1799, by David Young (Yale, 1798), famous in subsequent years for his astronomical calculations. He gave place, in 1801, to Edmund D. Barry, of Trinity College, Dublin, "an exile of Erin," well known in after years, as the Rev. E. D. Barry, D. D. (Epis.), and a most successful teacher. His successor, in 1803, was the Rev. Samuel Lilly, of St. John's Church, of whom mention is made on a subsequent page. To him succeeded, in 1806, Henry Mills (C. N. J., 1802), afterwards the Rev. H. Mills, D. D. (Presb.), of Auburn Theo. Sem., N. Y. William Belden (Yale, 1803), followed, till 1812, long a successful Pub. School Teacher in New York. He was followed, in 1812–13, by Edward Allen (C. N. J., 1815), and again, 1815–17. He has been a most useful Presbyterian minister, more than half a century. Moses Smith, previously of Hudson, N. Y., followed in 1817.†

A Young Ladies' School was commenced, in April 1789, by Anne Williams, in the house opposite John Blanchard's. A similar school was opened, May 1, 1791, by Madame

* N. J. Journal, Nos. 292,332, 369. The following announcement appeared in the N. J. Journal of Aug. 1, 1787: "Monday [July 30] an handsome edifice was *reared* in this town to be devoted to the cultivation of science.... It is to be denominated the Elizabeth Town Academy."

† N. J. Journal, Nos. 676, 769, 908, 944, 1082, 1209, 1488, 1736. Fish's St. Ann's Chh., Brooklyn, N. Y., pp. 29–39.

Capron, a French lady, in which the French language, French manners, and French accomplishments were taught. It was the period of the French Revolution, and it was all the fashion then to shout for the French Republic, and fraternize with French democracy. Mons. St. Aivre was her Dancing Master, under whose auspices, a ball was given at Wales's Tavern, Sep. 7, 1791, and another, Oct. 13, "when 16 young ladies performed the Bow Dance, the Minuet de la Cour, la Gayotte and Allemande." Mons. Dillon succeeded him the following year. Madame Tapray, in March, 1795, succeeded Madame Capron. In the spring of 1799, Messrs. Mitchell, Nugent and Dupot each opened a Dancing School in the town.*

A Medical School, also, was opened here, in 1790. Dr. Paul Micheau, of Richmond, Staten Island, who had commenced practice in the town, in April, 1789, advertised, Feb. 1790, a complete course of Medical Lectures to be given, at 4 P. M., from May 10th to July 25th. Charge, £5. †

Thus early after the war, the town began to be distinguished for its institutions of learning. Pains were taken to obtain the best instructors in all departments of knowledge, many

* N. J. Journal, Nos. 287, 393, 411, 417, 475, 596, 810, 811, 814.

† Ibid., Nos. 287, 332. Dr Micheau married, March 5, 1791, Maria, the daughter of Peter Vergereau, Jr., and Abigail, daughter of Col. Cornelius Hatfield. Mrs. Micheau died, Aug. 15, 1793, before completing her 21st year. Over her grave, in the Presbyterian burying ground, her fond husband erected a monument with this inscription :—

"Closed are those eyes in endless night,
No more to beam with fond delight,
Or with affection roll;
Eternal silence seals that tongue,
Where sense and soft persuasion hung,
To captivate the soul.

Oh, she was all that thought could paint,
The mortal rising to the saint,
In every deed of life.
At once, the fatal arrows end
The fondest child, the kindest friend,
And most endearing wife.

Fair as the break of op'ning day,
Calm as the summer's evening ray,
Truth, virtue was her guide.
When sister spirits call'd her hence,
Obedience bow'd at life's expense,
She sigh'd, she sunk, she died!

Immortal saint! supremely bright!
Look down through skies of purest light,
And bid affliction cease.
Oh, smooth thy husband's lonely bed,
In visions hover round his head,
And hush his mind to peace."

It was mainly through his agency, and at his suggestion, that a "Medical Society for the Eastern District of the State of New Jersey" was formed in 1790, of which Dr Isaac Morse, of this town, was the efficient Secretary. It met quarterly, generally in this town or Newark. N. J. Journal, Nos. 390, 402. Clark's Med. Men of N. J., pp. 10–12.

of whom, having graduated at Princeton, became known and considerably noted in the liberal professions, especially, divinity.

The more to foster this spirit, a Library Association was formed early in 1792, for the circulation of useful books, and the elevation of the tastes of the people. A similar Association, on a limited scale, had existed for some time previously but had not been successful. The Constitution of the new Company, now extant, is subscribed by John De Hart, Samuel Spraggs, David Austin, James Ricketts, Matthias Williamson, Jr., George Ross, Shepherd Kollock, William Shute, Job Haines, Elias B. Dayton, Jonathan H. Lawrence, Samuel Smith, Caleb Halsted, Jr., Aaron Ogden, Edward Thomas, Lewis Woodruff, Jeremiah Ballard, Isaac Morse, William Steele, Jonathan Dayton, Abraham Clark, Jr., John Clarke, William Halsted, John Chetwood, Jonathan Wade, Isaac H. Williamson, Matthias H. Williamson, Horatio R. Dayton, Joseph Lyon, Jr., and Cornelius Blanchard. These were original subscribers. Other names were added from year to year. George Ross was chosen Librarian, Elias B. Dayton, Treasurer, and Messrs, David Austin, J. Hampton Lawrence, Matthias Williamson, Jr., Jeremiah Ballard and Aaron Ogden, a Committee for the choice and purchase of books. In 1794, Isaac H. Williamson, was chosen Librarian, and in 1796, Dr. Abraham Clark.

The town, at this period, as in former days, contributed largely to the influences which shaped the politics of the State and the Nation. It was rarely the case that it was not represented in the State Legislature. To the first Congress, it sent the Hon. Elias Boudinot; and to both the second and third Congresses, the Hon. Elias Boudinot, Abraham Clark, and Jonathan Dayton, (all of them active and influential members),—one twenty-fourth of the whole number of Representatives; while, from Feb. 26, 1801 to Mar. 3, 1803, both the Senators from this State, Aaron Ogden and Jonathan Dayton were citizens of this town;—an undue proportion certainly, not equaled by any other town in the country of the same size. To the fourth and fifth Congresses, it gave a

Speaker in the person of the Hon. Jonathan Dayton, afterwards Senator for six years.

The first Mayor under the new Charter, the venerable John De Hart, continued in office until his death, June 1st, 1795, in the 67th year of his age. His remains were deposited in the burial ground of St. John's Church, and the following inscription was placed on the stone that marks the spot:

In memory of | John De Hart Esquire, | Counsellor at law and Mayor of | this Borough, | Who departed this life June 1st, 1795 | Aged LXVI years. His worth in private life was | truly great; | Nor will his publick virtues | be forgotten: his name being recorded on the list of | chosen Patriots | who composed the memorable | Congress of 1775.

During his Mayoralty, Isaac Woodruff was Deputy Mayor, and, in addition to those mentioned on a previous page, Edward Thomas, John Tucker, Anthony Morse, Benjamin Corey and Aaron Lane were appointed Aldermen.

CHAPTER XXVI.

A. D. 1725–1795.

Subdivisions of the Township — Springfield set off, and Turkey annexed to it — New Providence set off from Springfield — Settlement of Springfield — Rev. Timothy Symmes — Rev. Nathan Ker — Rev. J. Van Artsdalen — Settlement of New Providence — Rev. John Cleverly — Rev. A. Horton — Rev. Jos. Lamb — Rev. Timothy Allen — Rev. Jonathan Elmer — Westfield set off — Its Settlement — Rev. N. Hubbell — Rev. John Grant — Rev. Ben. Woodruff — Scotch Plains — Rev. Ben. Miller — Rev. Wm. Van Horn — Death of Hon. Abraham Clark — Removal of Hon. Elias Boudinot, LL. D.

One hundred and twenty eight years had passed since the town was planted, and one hundred years, lacking five months, since the bounds of the original township were defined by the Provincial Legislature. These bounds, with the exception of that rather indefinite portion of the town that extended beyond the Passaic river had continued unaltered during this whole period. They had been retained, in the amended Charter of 1789. The town laws and regulations, and the authority of its magistracy, extended over the whole area.

At an early date, however, various hamlets, and clusters of farm-houses, gradually sprung up in different localities. The facilities of navigation, and the attraction of water privileges, drew quite a number of the early settlers to the banks of the Rahway river. Another group of planters, mostly of one family, gave name to the neighborhood, called—"Lyon's Farms." Still another, locating a few miles to the west, gave name to "Wade's Farms," better known as "Connecticut Farms." Soon after, a little to the north of west, just under the mountain, a few neighbors called their settlement by the

name of "Springfield." Seven miles to the west of the town proper, "Westfield," began to attract settlers quite early in the eighteenth century. Two or three miles still west of this settlement were the "Scotch Plains," where a large part of the Scotch immigration of 1684–6, found a pleasant home, on the eastern side of Green-Brook; while, at a later period, on the same side of the Brook, two or three miles lower down, a few scattered habitations served as the nucleus of "Plainfield," 16 miles from the town proper, and yet within the township. Four or five miles over the mountains to the northwest of Westfield, and nearly as far to the west of Springfield, the beautiful valley of the upper Passaic very early drew from the older parts of the town a considerable number of hardy pioneers, to whose settlement was originally given the name of "Turkey," by which it continued to be known until quite recently; though, not long after their being gathered together, they chose to be called, the people of "New Providence."

In the administration of the township laws, the several parts, or neighborhoods, were denominated "Wards;" as the Rahway Ward; the Westfield, the Springfield, and the Farms' Wards; the latter referring to Connecticut Farms. In the selection of civil officers for the town,—aldermen, councilmen, town committee, constables, overseers of the poor, surveyors and overseers of the highways, assessors, collectors, pound keepers, as well as sheriff, coroner, marshal, and mayor of the borough, due regard was had to the claims of these several wards.

As the population increased, and churches and schoolhouses were built, these respective settlements began to complain of, what they had long felt, the inconvenience of living so far away from the central authority—the seat of government in the town proper, and of being compelled to travel so far to town meetings. One after another, therefore, they began to agitate the question of subdivision of the township, so as to give to each of these localities a township of its own. The first to effect their object in this respect was

SPRINGFIELD.

Application was made to the Legislature in 1793, and an Act passed, May 27th, providing,

That all that part of the township of Elizabeth, and the township of Newark, lying within the following line; beginning on the bank of the Rahway river, in the line which divides the wards of Springfield and Westfield; thence running in the said line to the top of the mountain, and from thence to New Providence meeting-house, and thence to Passaic river; thence down the said river to the bridge commonly known by the name of Cook's bridge; thence down the old road to the top of the mountain; thence on a direct line to Kean's Mills; thence on a direct line to a bridge, which crosses the east branch of Rahway river, commonly known by the name of Pierson's bridge, by his mill-dam, and from thence down the said river to the place of beginning; shall be, and is hereby set off from the townships of Elizabeth and Newark, and made a separate township to be called by the name of "The Township of Springfield.* "

The people of New Providence, believing that they would be better accommodated by annexation to this new township, as it was on the line of their roads, which, by necessity, (owing to the trend of the mountains back of them towards the south-east), ran in the direction of north-east and south-west, made application, the following winter, and an Act was passed by the Legislature, Feb. 4th, providing,—

That all that part of the township of Elizabeth, lying within the limits or boundaries herein described, that is to say, beginning where the line of the township of Springfield intersects the Passaic river; thence up said river to the line that divides the counties of Essex and Somerset; from thence on the line that runs between the two aforesaid counties; until it comes to the head of the west branch of Green Brook; thence down said brook on said line until it comes where the east and west branches of Green Brook form a junction; thence up the east branch of said brook until it intersects the line of the township of Springfield, at the north-west corner of the township of Westfield; thence on the line of the township of Springfield to the place of beginning; shall be and hereby is annexed to the township of Springfield.†

This Act remained in force until Nov. 8, 1809, when another Act was passed, at the request of the people of New Providence, and they were erected into a township with the

* Paterson's Laws of N. Jersey, p. 122.

† Ibid., p 123.

same bounds as above, except on the Springfield line, which is thus described:—

Beginning in the line that divides the townships of Westfield and Springfield at the head of Green Brook, thence north twelve degrees and twenty minutes east to the south side of the road running from New Providence to Springfield and a little east of the dwelling-house of Amos Potter, esquire, thence north forty one degrees and fifty five minutes west to the race of the saw-mill of Benjamin Bonnel deceased, thence into the bed of the river Passaic in the Morris county line, thence up the bed of said river, &c.*

The settlement of Springfield dates back to the year 1717, when the Briant family made it their home, coming hither from Hackensack. The Stites,† Denman, Whitehead, and Van Winckle families followed. Others moved up from "the Farms" and from the town, and occupied the desirable lands below the mountain. The greater part of the original settlers were from Elizabeth Town and Newark, as appears from the obvious identity of the names most prevalent.

In the infancy of the settlement, the people were under the necessity of going to Elizabeth-Town to worship on the Sabbath, many of them performing the whole distance on foot. This continued, however, but for a few years, as a church was organized, and a pastor settled, at Connecticut Farms, as early as 1734, when, of course, they found it more convenient to attach themselves to the new organization. Some of them, however, in admiration of Mr. Dickinson, may have continued their Sabbath-day's journeyings to Elizabeth Town, until his decease in 1747.

For the convenience of the dwellers under the mountain, a rude house of worship was erected, about the year 1745, in what is now known as Millburn, about half a mile north of the place where Aaron Dean resided, one hundred years later. A Presbyterian church was organized here, by the Presbytery of New York, in 1745. The Pastor of "the Farms'" church having removed to Newtown, L. I., the

* Bloomfield's Laws of N. Jersey, p. 213.

† A genealogical account of the family of William Stites is found in Littell's Passaic Valley, pp. 407–10.

Springfield church united with the church of New Providence, in calling the

REV. TIMOTHY SYMMES.

He was a great-grandson of Rev. Zechariah Symmes, of Cambridge University, Eng., 1620–1, who came to Charlestown, Mass., in 1634, and died in 1672. His eldest son, William, was born in 1627, and died in 1691. William, the eldest son of William, was born in 1679, married Ruth Convers of Woburn, and died in 1764. Their fourth son, Timothy, was born at Scituate, Mass., in 1715. He graduated at Harvard, in 1733. He was ordained, Dec. 2, 1736, the first pastor of the Congregational church of Millington, in East Haddam, Ct. He took an active part in promoting "the Great Revival," then, or soon after, in progress among the churches of New England, and was led, in common with Croswell, Allen, and Davenport, into some excesses and errors, by which reproach was brought upon the work of grace. When Jonathan Dickinson published, in 1742, his "Display of God's Special Grace," Mr. Symmes joined with Mr. Allen and several other N. England ministers, in an endorsement of Croswell's virulent reply, and in testifying against Mr. "Dickinson's inexcusable error." It was his connection with this party that led to his dismission in 1743; after which, introduced, probably, by his friend, Davenport, he supplied the church of Upper Acquebogue, Riverhead, L. I., for a short period. Subsequently he filled vacancies in West Jersey. One of his college classmates was Joseph Cleverly, a son, it is thought, of the Rev. John Cleverly, the first minister of New Providence. It was through him, most likely, that he was introduced to this region. He was installed, at the latter place, Oct. 16, 1746. The record of the church of New Providence says, he

> Preached alternately with us and Springfield, and was dismissed from us the 26th of December in the year 1750, for his ill conduct.

What this "ill conduct" was does not appear; it, probably, did not compromise his moral character, as the Synod recommended the Presbytery, in May, 1750, to send him

South to supply vacancies, and as, too, he remained in connection with the Presbytery, about a year after he was dismissed from his church. He had married a daughter of the Rev. John Cleaves of Ipswich, Mass., whither he returned, and where he settled. After the death of his first wife, he married Eunice, daughter of Francis Cogswell. He died at Ipswich, April 6, 1756, aged forty one years. Judge John Cleve Symmes was his son.*

After the removal of Mr. Symmes, the church remained vacant about thirteen years; supplied, probably, occasionally or statedly, by the Rev. Messrs. Davenport, Thane, and Derby, of Connecticut Farms, and the Rev. Messrs. Allen and Elmer of New Providence. The next pastor was the

REV. NATHAN KER.

He was the great grandson of Walter Ker, who was banished from Scotland, Sept. 3, 1685, and came to America, settling at Freehold, N. J., where he was regarded as one of the principal founders of the town, and the church. His son, Samuel, had two sons, Samuel and Joseph. The grandson, Samuel, also, had two sons, Jacob, and Nathan. The latter was born, in 1735, at Baskingridge, N. J. His brother, Jacob Ker, graduated at the College of New Jersey, in 1758, was a Tutor of the College from 1760 to 1762, and afterwards a highly respectable minister of the Presbyterian Church in Delaware. Nathan graduated at the same College in 1761, and, with his brother, Jacob, was ordained by the Presbytery of New Brunswick, July 17, 1763. Shortly after he was transferred to the Presbytery of N. York, and took charge of the church of Springfield. He continued here but two years, when he removed to Long Island, and in 1766, to Goshen, N. Y., where he continued in the faithful discharge of his ministry until his decease, Dec. 14, 1804.†

Another vacancy of several years' continuance ensued, during which the people were dependent on neighbor-

* Savage, IV. 242-4. Webster's Presb. Chh., pp. 534-5, 548-9. Barber's N. Jersey, pp. 191, 2. Records of New Providence Chh., p. 2. Records of Presb. Chh., p. 240.

† Records of the Presbytery of New York. Whitehead's P. Amboy, p. 40. Littell's Passaic Valley, p. 475.

ing ministers for occasional supply. Their next pastor was the

REV. JACOB VAN ARTSDALEN.

He was, as his name indicates, of Dutch extraction. Symon Jansen Van Arsdalen emigrated from Holland to New Amsterdam, in 1653, locating at Flatlands, L. I., where he was classed among the first citizens. He died about 1710, and left two sons, Cornelius and John, the prolific source of all the Van Arsdale family in America. Cornelius had six sons, Derick, John, Simon, Philip, Abraham, and Jacobus, who settled in Somerset Co., N. J., as early as 1726. He had, also, three daughters: Alletta, Petronella, and Mary. John was the great-grandfather of the late Cornelius C. Van Arsdale, D.D., of New York. Philip, born, Feb. 12, 1701, at Flatlands, L. I., married, Ap. 30, 1726, Jane Van Dyck of Red Mills, L. I. (born, Feb. 23, 1703), and had eight children: Cornelius, Hendrick, Mary, Isaac, Philip, John, Jacob, and Abraham. He died, in his 97th year, June 17, 1797, at Somerset, N. J.

Jacob, the 6th son, was born, Feb. 8, 1745, at Somerset, N. J., and was educated at Princeton, where he graduated in 1765, a classmate of Judges Bacon and Rush, of Drs. Halstead and Rumsay, of Robert and Jonathan Ogden, of this town, of the Rev. Samuel Kirkland, Rev. Drs. Joel Benedict and Jonathan Edwards, College Presidents, and other worthies. He was ordained, by the Presbytery of New Brunswick, June 19th, 1771, in whose connection he continued until the latter part of 1774, when he was received by the Presbytery of New York, and put in charge of the church of Springfield. He continued in the orderly and faithful performance of the duties of the office, as far as his health permitted, more than a fourth of a century. In the spring of 1797, and again three years later, he was, by reason of long-continued illness, disqualified for preaching, and, at his request, supplies for his pulpit were provided by the Presbytery. He was compelled to relinquish the pastoral office at length, and was dismissed from his charge, May 6, 1801. He died at Springfield, Oct. 24, 1803. He married

Mary Sutphen, of Monmouth Co., who survived him, and died, at Somerset. They had four children: Mary [the wife of Grover Coe], Jane [the wife of Mr. Stewart], Elizabeth Ryerson [the wife of Isaac Van Arsdale, of Somerset], and Elias Van Arsdale, LL. D., of Newark, N. J.*

NEW-PROVIDENCE.

Though not organized as a distinct township until the year 1809, New Providence, from the time of its annexation to the township of Springfield, February 4, 1794, ceased to have any connection with the old town of Elizabeth. The settlement of this attractive portion of the town dates back, as previously stated, mainly to the period of the second general allotment of lands to the original Associates, or their legal representatives, 1736–8. Some few farms had been located there previously, but, at and after this period, families from below the mountains began to move up and locate themselves on their several allotments.

The earliest settlers were,—Jonathan and Joseph Allen, John and James Badgley, Thomas Baker, Jr., John Bedell, Nathaniel Bonnell, William Broadwell, John Camp, Jonathan and Jacob Carll, James Cauldwell, Elias Clark, Henry Connet, Daniel Day, Joseph Doty, Joseph Frazee, Jeremiah Hart, Uriah Hedges, Samuel, Andrew, and Anthony Littell, Jeremiah Ludlow, Jonathan Mulford, John Osborn, William Peirsons [Parsons], Benjamin Pettit, John Pierson, Daniel Potter, Samuel Ross, Peter Rutan, Isaac and Ephraim Sayre, Richard Scudder, John Simpson, Aaron Thompson, Richard Valentine, and Peter Willcox.

These were followed soon after by Abner Bailey, Andrew Blanchard, Jacob Brittin, James Corey, Joseph and Isaac Crane, William Crawford, Timothy Day, Philemon Dickinson, Benjamin Force, Melancthon Freeman, Abraham Hendricks, Micah Howell, Uzal Johnson, David Lacy, Peter Lyon, Daniel Marsh, William Maxfield, Moses Miller, "Deacon Morehouse," "Lawyer Ogden," William Parrott, Andrew Prior, William Robertson, John Roll, Nathaniel

* Records of the Presb. of N. Y. Riker's Newtown, p. 307.

Smith, John Totten, Kennedy Vance, and Daniel Wood. All these came within the first forty years. Many more came up during the Revolutionary War for a short season.

The first settlers were of the Puritan faith—religiously educated and inclined. They could not content themselves without a church in which to worship on the Sabbath. As early, therefore, as the year 1737, they put up a rude structure of logs, and presented a request to the Presbytery of East Jersey for a minister, who sent them Mr. John Cleverly, a graduate of Harvard College in 1715—a son, probably, of Lieut. John Cleverly of Braintree, Mass., (1669), and of Boston, 1671. After his graduation, being then 20 years old, it is quite likely that he gave himself to teaching. How he was induced to visit the Jerseys does not appear. He is found at West Hanover [Morristown], as early as 1735. At the meeting of the Synod of Philadelphia, Sept. 24, 1735,

The West part of Hanover having applied to the Synod for the ordination of Mr. Cleverly, the Synod do order it to be left to the Presbytery of Philadelphia.

About this time, Mr. Cleverly began to preach at Turkey, it being quite accessible from the place of his residence at West Hanover. It is probable that for the next two years he supplied both congregations. At the close of these two years, he withdrew from Turkey, and preached awhile at Rahway; but, his ministrations not being acceptable, he retired to West Hanover, or Morristown, where he continued to reside, unmarried, and in straitened circumstances, until his decease, Dec. 31, 1776, aged 81 years. His brother Thomas, fifteen years younger, appears to have lived with him, but died before him, June 11, 1775. It does not appear that Mr. Cleverly was ever ordained to the ministry.*

In the autumn of 1739, the log meeting-house gave place to a new frame-building, more commodious and better adapted to the wants of the increasing congregation. Application was made, Jan. 30, 1739–40, to the Presbytery for a minister.

* Records of New Providence Chh., p. 1. Records of Presb. Chh., pp. 119, 143. Morris-Town Bill of Mortality, pp. 20, 28. Webster's Presb. Chh., pp. 415, 482.

The Presbytery of Long Island had, the year before, 1738, been annexed to the Presbytery of East Jersey, which was then called the Presbytery of New York. The Rev. Simon Horton, a native of Southold, L. I., had been settled at Connecticut Farms, in 1734. His brother, AZARIAH HORTON, graduated, the next year, at Yale College, in the same class with the Rev. Aaron Burr, and the Rev. Dr. Joseph Bellamy. He had, probably, been licensed by the Presbytery of New York, a short time before the application of the church at New Providence, and was directed to this new field. He remained here less than two years, the American Correspondents of the Edinburgh Society for Propagating Christian Knowledge having prevailed upon him, to become their Missionary to the Indians on Long Island. For this purpose, he was ordained by the Presbytery of New York, in 1741, and labored faithfully in the work until 1752, when he accepted a call to the church of South Hanover, N. J., [Bottle-Hill, now Madison], where he died, March 27, 1777, aged 62 years.*

The church of New Providence [then Turkey], was organized about the time of Mr. Horton's leaving, the first session consisting of Messrs. Joseph Allen, John Pierson and Daniel Day. To these were subsequently added, previous to 1768, Jacob and John Bedell, Samuel Rolfe, Samuel Ross, Benjamin Bonnel, William Johnston, William Jones, William Caldwell, John Clark, Alexander Simpson, Thomas Osborn and William Connet.

Another application to the Presbytery, May 19, 1742, resulted in their obtaining the services of the Rev. JOSEPH LAMB, of whose early history not much is known. He may have been the son of John or Samuel Lamb, noticed on p. 263. He graduated at Yale College in 1717, in the class with Moses Dickinson, the brother of Rev. Jonathan Dickinson. He was almost immediately invited to Mattituck, L. I., where he was ordained, Dec. 4, 1717, by the Presbytery of Long Island, and where he continued nearly 25 years.

* Records of New Providence Chh., p. 1. Records of Presb. Chh., pp. 134, 160. Webster's Presb. Chh., pp. 433, 465. Prime's L. Island, pp. 104-110.

His wife died there in 1729. He continued, at "Turkey," "about two years," but "difficulties arising he was never installed." May 24, 1744, he was received by the Presbytery of New Brunswick, having accepted a call to Baskingridge, where he died in 1749.*

August the 6th 1746 we gave Mr. Timothy Symmes a call and he was Enstal'd with us the 16th of Oct^{r} following, and preached alternately with us and Springfield and was dismissed from us the 26th December in the year 1750, for his ill conduct.

A sketch of Mr. Symmes has already been given in the history of the Springfield church on a previous page. It was during his ministry that the grant of a Lottery was obtained, 1748, (as stated in a former part of this history), to raise £152. 5. 0. to build a parsonage-house "in Turkey, in Elizabeth Town."

Jan. 15th 1752 A Vote past that we should join with the New House at South Hanover [Madison] but they refused. April 29th 1752 A Vote was past to purchase a personage of Samuel Johnson.

1752 Petitioned the Presb^{y} for a liberty to give any Minister a call that we should hear of liberty was granted hearing Mr. Timothy Allen was at Liberty we gave him a call he came in August.

March the 26th 1753 Mr Allen was Install'd with us our agreement with M^{r} Allen was as followeth viz: the s^{d} M^{r} Allen was to receive seventy pounds p: Year for his labours in the work of his Ministree among us which Year commenced the first Day of Nov: last, and also fifty pounds bounty, to pay ten pounds p: Year till the whole is paid.†

It thus appears that the first pastor, whom they were able to employ, the whole of his time, was the

REV. TIMOTHY ALLEN.

He was born in 1716, and graduated at Yale College in 1736, the year after Azariah Horton, and the year before Timothy Johnes, afterwards of Morris Town. While in college, he came under the influence of David Ferris, a fellow-student, from a Quaker family of New Milford, Ct., a wild enthusiast, by whom, it has been thought, James Davenport,

* Records, N. P. Chh., p. 2. Prime's Long Island, pp. 142, 3. Webster's P. Chh., p. 364.
† Records of New Providence Chh., pp. 2, 3.

of Southold, was led astray. A letter that Allen wrote, at New Haven, July 1, 1734, to the Rev. Daniel Bliss of Springfield, Mass., indicates an ardent and pious disposition, impatient to be at work in the ministry, and deluded with the idea that so much studying at College was time lost, yet contriving to be content until God should clearly call him into the field,—seeking opportunity, meanwhile, to do good among the common people of the town.*

He was ordained in 1738, pastor of the church of West Haven, Ct., and proved to be a zealous and faithful preacher of the word. When the "Great Awakening" commenced, he identified himself with the work, and was classed among the New Lights, against whom all sorts of evil things were reported. Among the things charged against Mr. Allen was, that he had publicly said "that the word of God, as contained in the Old and New Testament, is but as an old almanac;" whereas he said, and very correctly,—"The reading of the Holy Scriptures, without the concurring influence and operation of the Spirit of God, will no more convert a sinner than reading an old almanac." Yet for this and his zeal in promoting the Revival, he was disowned by the New Haven East Association, and dismissed from his pastoral charge, in 1742.†

He took part in "the Shepherd's Tent" movement,—the establishing of a new school of the prophets, which was opened at New London, under the care of Mr. Allen, and afterwards removed to Rhode Island. He joined, as has been seen, with Timothy Symmes, in protesting against some of the doctrines in Mr. Dickinson's "Display of Special Grace." As the heat of the Revival controversies wore away, Mr. Allen retraced his steps, and obtained the withdrawal of the censure passed upon him by the Association. He removed to Long Island, and received the fellowship of the Presbytery of Suffolk, June 14, 1748. He became a member of the Presbytery of New Brunswick, Oct. 12, 1748, and was employed as the supply of the churches of Hopewell and

* Chauncey's Seasonable Thoughts, pp. 213-5. † Tracy's Great Awakening, p. 314.

Maidenhead until 1752, when he removed to New Providence.*

1756. Mr. Allen and the Congregation agreed to Petiton to the Presby for his dismission Josiah Broadwell Esq. and Benj. Bonnel chosen to represent the People and we told the Presby that with reluctance we did petition with him for his Dismission he being under difficult Circumstances we thought it prudent to have him dismiss'd and accordingly he was dismiss'd.

Leaving New Jersey, Mr. Allen returned to New England, and was installed at Ashford, Ct., Oct. 12, 1757. At the age of 70, he took charge of the church of Chesterfield, Hampshire Co., Mass., and preached June 15, 1785, at his own installation. He retired from the pastoral work, May 1, 1794, and died, full of Christian comfort, at Chesterfield, Jan. 12, 1806, aged ninety-one.

Several of his occasional sermons were published. "He was a man of genius and talents, an able and zealous defender of the doctrines of grace from the pulpit and the press, of strict morals, and a powerful and fervent preacher." †

May 1757 the Congregation chose Josiah Broadwell Esqr and David Lacy to go to the Presby to petition for a Minister accordingly the presby recommended the Revd Jonathan Elmer and accordingly we gave Mr Elmore a Call and he came.

REV. JONATHAN ELMER

Was born at Norwalk, Ct., June 4, 1727, and was, doubtless, a great-grandson of Edward Elmer, who came to Cambridge, Mass., in 1672, and was one of the founders of Hartford, Ct., afterwards of Northampton, Mass., and Windsor, Ct. He graduated at Yale College in 1747, having been associated in study with such men as William Smith, the historian, the Rev. Dr. T. B. Chandler, the Rev. Dr. Jeremiah Leaming, President Ezra Stiles, John Morin Scott, Gov. Oliver Wolcott, President Naphtali Daggett, and Bishop Samuel Seabury. He was licensed by the Fairfield

* Webster's Presb. Chh., pp. 583–5. Trumbull's Connecticut, II., 195, 6. Tracy's Great Awakening, p. 368.

† Records of N. Prov. Chh., p. 8. Webster's Presb. Chh., p. 585.

East Association, May 4, 1748. He settled in the ministry, at Florida, Orange Co., N. Y., where, in 1749, he married Amy Gale, and where four children were born to him. He was ordained by the Presbytery of New York, in October, 1750. He removed, and began to preach at New Providence, Oct. 1st, 1757. The terms, on which he was settled, are curious: They

Agreed to give Mr. Elmer Seventy pounds money at Eight shillings p. oz.. for three Years from the first Day of October in the Year 1757 and after the first three Year then to rise five pounds p. Year Until it rises to Eighty pounds and their to stand and Likewise Mr Elmer is to have the use of the pasnage and his firewood got for him. To which Mr Elmer agreed—The Congregation to purchase Mr Henrys Annetasions on the Holy Bible for Mr Elmer and Mr Elmer shall have the use of sd Books so long as he remains our Minister but if Mr Elmer shall remove from us then is to return sd Books or the prime Cost But if Mr Elmer shall live and Die our Minister then the Books to be the proper Estate of his lawful Heirs.*

The books cost £17. 1. 4, the receipt of which for the purchase of Mr. Henry, is duly acknowledged by Mr. Elmer. In 1761, the salary was raised to £90. Eight years he served as a stated supply, and then consented to "take the pastural care and Charge of the Congregation so far as to come under an Instalment." The Presbytery, viz., Rev. Messrs. Green, Jones, Horton, Peppard, Brush, Roe, Macwhorter, Hait, Woodruff and Chapman, met at New Providence, Nov. 13, 1765, and installed him, Mr. Woodruff preaching the sermon from Malachi ii. 7, and Mr. Horton presiding. In the year 1764, the congregation were favored, in common with neighboring churches, with a special visitation of the Holy Spirit.

In the fall of the year in 1769—at a publick Lecture it was voted that the seets on the Mens side of Galleries should be rebuilt and that pews over each stare way should be Built. (Cost, £30. 4. 10.)

In 1772, the salary of Mr. Elmer was increased to £100. In May, 1773, it was agreed, to enlarge the meeting-house, by an addition of 16 feet on the north side; also, that it

* Littell's Passaic Valley, pp. 148, 9. Records of N. P. Chh., pp. 4, 5.

"should be sealed with Boards over head and the sides and ends." Resort was again had to a Lottery, in order to raise the needful money. May 31, 1781, it was agreed

That the meeting-house be plastered both the Sides Ends and overhead . . . that Benj^{n} Bonnel Esq^{r} have leave to build a Pew for the Use of his family near the Window by the Pulpit: . . . that Mr. Caldwell and Lawyer Ogden be allowed to build a Pew: . . . that a New Door be made in the East side of the Meeting house and a Window in the West side.

Liberty was given, Oct. 12th, to several persons, to build eight more pews for the use of their respective families, at their private expense, the congregation agreeing to build a pew near the East side of the pulpit, for Mr. Elmer's family.*

As Mr. Elmer advanced in years he became somewhat corpulent, and subject to fullness of blood, resulting at times in vertigo, and occasioning a suspicion of his being addicted to a free use of intoxicating drinks. Complaint was made to the Presbytery in June 1791, and request made mutually for a thorough investigation. A meeting of the Presbytery was held at New Providence, in August 1791, when it was found that but a single instance of apparent intoxication was adduced, in respect to which Mr. Elmer made a full and frank written statement, and several witnesses were examined; when he was unanimously acquitted, and the congregation were exhorted to be at peace among themselves and united in their pastor.

The difficulties continuing, a Committee of the Presbytery was appointed to meet the congregation in November following, when an adjustment was made of the pecuniary claims of Mr. Elmer; but harmony was not brought about in other respects. One of the grounds of complaint against him was, that he was accustomed somewhat frequently to absent himself on the Sabbath, without the knowledge or consent of his people, thus leaving them without a preacher. The congregation greatly declined, so "that frequently on a Lord's Day, scarcely twenty persons would be assembled for worship, in a house in which more than a hundred families

* Records of N. P. Chh., pp. 7–19.

had been accustomed to meet." The Session were divided, and arbitrary measures taken by Mr. Elmer, to deprive a portion of the elders of their right to vote, which measures, on complaint, were condemned by the Presbytery, in June 1792. The congregation were divided in respect to Mr. Elmer's continuance, one-third urging his dismission and two-thirds opposing it.

March 20, 1793, the Society was incorporated. Trustees were chosen, and the parish voted to petition the Presbytery for Mr. Elmer's dismission. At length, the Presbytery finding no prospect of his continuing in peace and comfort, dissolved the pastoral relation, July 3, 1793. Mr. Elmer appealed to the Synod, who, at their next meeting, Oct. 14th, sustained the action of the Presbytery. After his dismission, he continued to reside in the parish, and for several years before his death was unable to preach. He died, June 5, 1807, the day after the completion of his fourscore years. His wife survived until July 24, 1812, dying at the age of 94. They had six children: Jonathan, D^{r}. Philemon, John, D^{r}. Moses Gale, Sarah [wife of Abm. Morrill], and Nathan.*

With the close of Mr. Elmer's ministry, terminated the connection of New Providence with Elizabeth-Town.

The example set by Springfield was speedily followed by the people of

WESTFIELD.

Application was made to the Legislature, and an Act passed, Jan. 27, 1794, to the effect—

> That all that part of the township of Elizabeth lying within the following lines, beginning at the line of the county of Middlesex, where the north and west branches of Rahway river meet or form a junction; from thence running up the said north branch of Rahway river to the mouth of Normahiggin branch, it being the south-east corner of the township of Springfield; from thence running with the line of Springfield aforesaid, in a course of north forty nine degrees west, to the top of the mountain; from thence on the same course to the east branch of Green Brook; thence down said branch and Green Brook to the line that divides the

* Records of N. P. Chh., pp. 22, 3, 53–5. Records of the Presb. of N. Y. Webster's Presb Chh., p. 603. Littell's Passaic Valley, pp. 148–150.

counties of Essex and Middlesex; thence along the line of Middlesex to the place of beginning, (be) set off from the township of Elizabeth, and made a separate township, to be called by the name of "the Township of Westfield." *

It has already been stated, that the settlement of the neighborhood, to which was early given the name of Westfield, dates back to the last year (1699–1700) of the seventeenth century. It was the result of what was called "The Clinker-Lot Division." Almost immediately after that division, emigration from the older parts of the town began to set towards the interior, especially to the territory lying between the Rahway river on the East, and the Mountain on the West. It was not, however, until about 1720, that the settlers became numerous enough to constitute a distinct community; and not until about 1726 or 7, that a religious society was organized, independent of the parent stock. The founders of the Westfield families were Joseph Acken, James Badgley, Nathaniel and Henry Baker, John Bryant, William and Henry Clark, Gardner Connet, James Craig, John and Jonathan Crane, John Davis, John Denman, Isaac and Moses Frazee, Abner Frost, Matthias Hatfield, Isaac Hendricks, John High, Samuel Hinds [Haines], Zebulon Jennings, John Lamb, John Lambert, Moses and John Littell, Cornelius Ludlum [Ludlow], Jonathan and Ephraim Marsh, John Maxwell, John Meeker, William and John Miller, Joseph Mills, William, Daniel, and David Pierson, John Robinson, John and Daniel Ross, Ephraim and John Scudder, John Spinnage [Spinning], Benjamin Squier, Elijah Stites, Thomas Terry, Warren Tucker, Richard Walker, John Williams, Peter Willcox, John, Jonathan and Samuel Woodruff, and Samuel Yeomans. †

Long after the neighborhood was occupied, the people were accustomed, some of them, to come to town on the Sabbath to hear Mr. Dickinson, and worship with their old neighbors. A log house was erected at an early day, where the people assembled at beat of drum, on the Sabbath. This was soon supplanted by a more suitable structure, which was

* Paterson's Laws of N. J., p. 123. † Huntting's Hist. Discourse, pp. 7–9.

erected near the site of the present church. A steeple was attached, in 1758, and a bell provided.

A Presbyterian church was constituted as early as 1727. Their first pastor was the

REV. NATHANAEL HUBBELL.

Tradition has it, that he was of English birth, and "of qualities that greatly disappointed the simple-hearted, unsuspecting Puritans who settled him." More probably he was of the family of Richard Hubbell, who was at New Haven, in 1647, whence he removed to Fairfield, Ct., was living in 1690, and had at least three sons, Richard, Jr., Samuel and Ebenezer, the last of whom removed to New London, about 1690. Nathaniel was born about 1700, graduated at Yale College, in 1723, and was ordained, by the Presbytery of Philadelphia, as early as 1727. His name appears on the roll of the Synod for that year, and was attached, with the names of three others, to a protest, in which he declined the jurisdiction of the Synod. His field of labor included the scattered settlements, lying back of this town and of Newark Mountains,—Westfield and Hanover; the latter including the greater part of what was afterwards Morris County. In 1730, he relinquished the charge of Hanover, retaining Westfield until about 1745. His dismission was brought about by reason of his prosecuting a claim for one hundred acres of the parsonage land, given him as "a settlement," or, as others say, to liquidate what was due him from the parish.

> They gave him, (says one of his successors), a liberal settlement, as it was called, as they supposed he would live, labor and die among them as a peaceable soul-loving Pastor. But they soon found him seeking *theirs* so earnestly as to put an end to all anticipated comfort in him, and usefulness from him; and his removal was the result. He afterwards lived (and died, I think) in a village called "Spanktown" [Leesville], beyond Rahway.

He resided in the bounds of Rahway, several years, but removed, at length, to Lebanon, in Hunterdon co., where he died in 1760. His Will is dated there, July 11, 1760. It was proved, May 28, 1761. He speaks in it of his "disobe-

dient and absconded wife, Elizabeth;" of his sons, Ahijah, Hezekiah, Nathaniel, and Asa; and of his daughters, Lois, Esther, Mary and Susanna.*

Their second pastor was the

REV. JOHN GRANT.

He was born in the year 1716, and graduated at Yale College in 1741, in the same class with Gov. Livingston, and the Rev. Drs. Hopkins, Buel, Sproat and Welles. He was a member of the Synod of New York in 1746, having been, in Sept., 1746, ordained by the Presbytery ot New York. He had supplied the pulpit of the church at Rahway, for a brief period. His ministry at Westfield was highly acceptable, and he was much beloved by his people. "He died, much lamented, September 16, 1753, aged 37 years." †

The pulpit remained vacant several years. Their next pastor was the

REV. BENJAMIN WOODRUFF.

He was a son of Alderman Samuel Woodruff, who was one of the ten sons of Joseph Woodruff Jr. The latter was the son of Joseph and the grandson of John Woodruff, one of the original planters of this town. He was born in 1733. His father, Samuel, was extensively engaged in merchandise (trading to the West Indies and elsewhere abroad), and one of the most influential citizens of the town. He was named in the first Charter of the Borough, one of the Common Council, was afterwards an Alderman, and then Mayor of the Borough. He was, also, President of the Board of Trustees, and an Elder of the Presb. church. His house was the minister's home, as George Whitefield and the two Brainerds had found it. For nine years, almost from the beginning, he was a Trustee of the College of New Jersey, and there his two sons, Benjamin and Joseph, were educated, graduating together in the class of 1753. Joseph took part in his father's business, but Benjamin, having pursued a

* Huntting's His. Discourse, pp. 13, 14; and Ms. Letter. Edgar's Hist. Dis., p. 14. Webster, pp. 386-7. N. Jersey Wills, Trenton, H.

† Huntting, p. 14. Webster, p. 576. Edgar, p. 14.

course of theological study, probably with his pastor, Elihu Spencer, was in due time licensed to preach the gospel. Having supplied the pulpit of the Westfield church awhile, he was ordained their pastor, by the Presbytery of New York, Mar. 14, 1759. He proved a most acceptable and excellent pastor. During the forty four years of his ministry at Westfield, he greatly endeared himself to his people, by his preaching and pastoral intercourse.

In Feb. 1761, the session consisted of Mr. Woodruff, and the Elders, John Woodruff, John Corey, Samuel Hinds, Zebulon Ginnings [Jennings], John Crane, and Samuel Yeomans. July 3, 1766, John Meeker and Andrew Hatfield were ordained to the Eldership; April 7, 1769, William Pierson, Matthias Hatfield, Joseph Acan [Acken], and John Miller, also; Andrew Hatfield was, at the same time, ordained a Deacon; and, Nov. 30, 1792, Caleb Maxfield, Jacob Davis and Ezekiel Ross were added to the Eldership.

The most fruitful period of Mr. Woodruff's ministry was during the years 1785 and 1786. In the former year he received eighty two persons, and, in the latter, thirty four, to full communion. More than usual religious interest was manifested in spiritual matters, during the years 1764, 1765, and 1774.

The society was incorporated, Jan. 16, 1788, with the following Trustees: Thomas Woodruff, Esq., John Scudder, Ephraim Marsh, Jesse Clark, Andrew Hatfield, Ephraim Scudder and John Crane.

Very soon after his settlement, Mr. Woodruff was deprived, of Mary, the wife of his youth. She died, March 6th, 1762, aged 27 years. They were married in 1758, and their daughter, Mary, died, Sept. 14, 1782, aged 23 years. In the spring of the following year, he married Elizabeth, the daughter of Capt. William Bryant, and sister of Mrs. William Peartree Smith, who resided nearly opposite his father's house. The children of the second marriage were five; William Bryant (bap., March 21, 1764); Elizabeth (bap., July 12, 1766); Bryant (bap., Nov. 4, 1767); Charlotte Bryant (bap., Sep. 3, 1769); and William (bap., Sep. 15, 1771).

Mrs. Woodruff survived her husband, and died, March 17, 1805, at New York.

Mr. Woodruff is described as "small in person, dignified and precise in his manners, social in his habits, scrupulously exact and fastidious in his dress, . . . with small-clothes, silk hose, buckles, cock-hat, and ruffles, every where the same, and always commanding profound respect."

His death was entirely unexpected. He preached on the Sabbath, with his usual freedom and force, and, on the morning of the following Sabbath, he had ended his course. On the occasion of his funeral, April 4th, 1803, the Rev. Dr. McWhorter of Newark, preached, to a deeply afflicted people, from 1 Cor. xv: 56, after which the body was buried under the aisle of the church in front of the pulpit, and over it was placed a marble slab, with the following inscription:

SACRED TO THE MEMORY | OF THE REV. BENJAMIN WOODRUFF, A. M., | WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE | APRIL 3, 1803, AGED 70 YEARS.

THE DUST LIES HERE | OF A VENERABLE MAN;—formed from early youth | in learning human and divine: | passed his collegiate studies with reputation, | SOON ENTERED THE HOLY MINISTRY—WAS SETTLED NEAR FORTY YEARS | PASTOR OF THIS CHURCH.

AN EXCELLENT PREACHER, | zealous, pathetic, prudent and successful; | in controversy, moderate and calm; | among ministers, husbands, fathers, brothers, friends, | FEW HIS EQUALS. | PIETY, HOSPITALITY, FRIENDSHIP, | HUMILITY, BENEVOLENCE AND MODESTY, | FORMED HIS CHARACTER.

His voice it cries, My people quickly come
To Jesus, your eternal rest and home.*

In the extreme west of the township of Westfield, as now bounded, a considerable number of Scotch immigrants found a pleasant home on the eastern border of Green Brook, as early as 1684–5, to which they gave the name of "*Scotch Plains.*" Owing to their remoteness from the village on the Creek, and their location on the waters of the Raritan, they had more to do with Piscataway than with the town in which they were included. They resorted thither for the public

* Huntting's Hist. Discourse, pp. 14-15. Edgar, pp. 14-16.

worship of God on the Sabbath; and, as a Baptist church had been organized there as early as 1689, they in time mostly became attached to that denomination. A Baptist church was organized at the Plains in 1747, of which the first pastor was the

REV. BENJAMIN MILLER.

He was a native of Scotch Plains, where he was born in 1717, and in his youth was much addicted to revelry. He was converted from the error of his ways, in connection with a sermon preached by the Rev. Gilbert Tennent, by whom he was encouraged to enter the ministry. He was ordained in 1748, and continued the faithful and honored pastor of the Baptist church, until his decease, on Wednesday Nov. 14, 1781, in his 65th year. At his funeral, the sermon was preached by the Rev. John Gano, of N. Y., who said, "Never did I esteem a ministering brother so much as I did Mr. Miller, nor feel so sensibly a like bereavement." In the early part of his ministry, Mr. Miller used to preach frequently in New York, and from 1753 to 1762, regularly administered the Lord's Supper to those of his flock who lived in the city. The first Baptist church of New York was an offshoot from the church of Scotch Plains, and was organized by Mr. Miller and Mr. Gano, June 19, 1762. His widow, Joanna, died in Sept. 1796, æt. 96. She was nearly 17 years older than her husband.

Their second pastor was the

REV. WILLIAM VAN HORN.

He was the son of Peter Van Horn, was born in 1746, educated at Dr. Jones' Academy, Pennepek, and was ordained at Southampton, Pa., where he continued thirteen years, serving as chaplain in the army during the War. In 1785, he became the pastor of the church of Scotch Plains, remaining in this relation until 1807, when he resigned, and removed with his wife and seven children to the West, designing to settle near Lebanon, Ohio. He died of dropsy, on the way, at Pittsburgh, Pa., Oct. 31, 1807.*

* Sprague's Annals, VI. 64, 470. Benedict's Hist. of Baptists, pp. 575, 585–6.

The loss of territory was followed, in the fall of 1794, by the loss of one of the most valued citizens of the town, the

HON. ABRAHAM CLARK.

His grandfather, Thomas, was the son of Richard Clark (who emigrated to this town as early as 1678), and resided on the upper or western road, about mid-way between Elizabeth Town village and Rahway, about half a mile north, by west, of the Wheatsheaf tavern. He had at least three sons and one daughter: Thomas, born, 1701; Abraham, born, 1703; James, of Connecticut Farms; and Mrs. Day. Capt. Abraham Clark, commander of the troop, resided directly west of his eldest brother, Thomas, and outlived him but 15 days. The youngest brother, and the sister lived to a great age. Thomas, the eldest, was named, in the first Charter of the borough, one of the Aldermen. His grandson, Dr. Abraham Clark, says he was,

> Judge, and, I believe, keeper of the King's arms, as many muskets, and cartouche boxes with the letters, "G. R.," on their covers, remained in the house until used by our patriots.

He died, as noticed on a previous page, Sept. 11, 1765, and was buried without pomp or profuseness of expense, as had, until then, been so common.

Abraham was his only son, and was born, at the homestead, February 15, 1726. His nearest neighbors were, his uncle Abraham on the west; Lewis Mulford, a strict Puritan, on the north; Capt. Jonathan "Hampton, an Episcopalian, a member of the Colonial Assembly, who lived in the handsome style of a gentleman of the old school," on the east; and "a noble farmer—Ephraim Terrill, another Captain of troopers, an Episcopalian, a man of strong mind and social qualities," on the south.

Having received a good education for the times, Mr. Clark entered into business as a surveyor and conveyancer. He made himself familiar with the common points of law, and was ever ready to aid his neighbors with legal advice gratuitously; and so obtained the name of "The Poor Man's Counsellor." He held the office of High Sheriff of Essex

Co., in 1767, and of Clerk to the Colonial Assembly; he was a member of the Committee of Safety in Dec. 1774, and subsequently their secretary; he was chosen to the Provincial Congress, in September, 1775, and was elected by them, June 22, 1776, one of the Delegates from New Jersey to the Continental Congress, in which capacity he had the honor of affixing his name to the Declaration of Independence.

He was rechosen to Congress, in 1776, and in 1777, serving until April 3, 1778: again in 1780, 1781, 1782, 1786, 1787 & 1788. He was appointed to the first Constitutional Convention at Annapolis, in 1786; and again, in 1787, but did not attend the latter, on account of ill health. He was chosen, by the people, under the new Constitution, to the second and third Congresses, and died before the completion of his last term. During his long public career, he proved himself the incorruptible patriot, an active and judicious legislator, a prudent counselor, and a true friend of the people.

His death was occasioned by a *coup de soleil*, a stroke of the sun, which he survived but two hours. Great respect was shown for his memory on the occasion of his funeral. His remains were deposited in the burying-ground of the Presbyterian church of Rahway. A stone, with the following inscription, marked the spot:

In memory of Abraham Clark, Esq., who died Sept. 15th, 1794, in the 69th year of his age. | Firm and decided as a patriot, | Zealous and faithful as a friend to the public, | He loved his country, | And adhered to her cause, | In the darkest hours of her struggles | Against oppression.

The N. J. Journal, of the following week, says, "he was uniform and consistent, adorning that religion that he had early made a profession of, by acts of charity and benevolence."

It was also said of him, that "in private life he was reserved and contemplative. Limited in his circumstances, moderate in his desires, and unambitious of wealth, he was far from being parsimonious in his private concerns, although a rigid economist in public affairs."

He had long been a member of the First Presbyterian church of this town, and was one of its Trustees from 1786

to 1790. "His person was of the common height, his form slender, his eye-brows heavy." He is also characterized, as having been "very temperate."

He married, about the year 1749, Sarah, the eldest daughter of Isaac Hatfield, sister of Elder Isaac Hatfield, and the first cousin of Mrs. Robert Ogden, the mother of Gen. Matthias and Gov. Aaron, Ogden. She was born in 1728, survived her husband nearly ten years, and died June 2, 1804. They had ten children.

Another serious loss was sustained by the town, in the fall of the following year, 1795, by the removal to Philadelphia of the

HON. ELIAS BOUDINOT, LL.D.

His father, grandfather, and great-grandfather all bore the name of Elias. The latter was an emigrant from France, and came to America in 1686, shortly after the Revocation of the Edict of Nantz. He was born at Philadelphia, Ap. 21 (O. S.) 1740. Having studied law with his brother-in-law, Richard Stockton, Esq., at Princeton, he was licensed, November, 1760, and commenced the practice of law in this town. He married, Ap. 21, 1762, Hannah, a sister of Richard Stockton. He resided, first in a smaller and then in a larger house on Jersey st., both of which he bought of Alderman Samuel Woodruff or his heirs,—in the latter of which Mr. W. lived until his decease. He attached himself to the Presbyterian church, and was chosen, at the age of 25, President of the Board of Trustees.

At the commencement of hostilities with Great Britain, he devoted himself heartily to the cause of his country. After serving on the staff of Gen. Livingston, he was appointed, June 6, 1777, by Congress, Commissary General of prisoners, in which capacity he served until the summer of 1778, when, having been appointed to represent his State in Congress, he took his seat, July 7th, retiring at the expiration of the year. He was reappointed, Nov. 2, 1781, and again, Oct. 30, 1782. He was chosen President of Congress, Nov. 4, 1782, and, when the Treaty of Peace with Great Britain was ratified,

April 15, 1783, he had the honor of affixing to it his signature.

He was again called to serve his country, in the Congress of the United States under the Constitution, having been elected to the first, second, and third Congresses. At the expiration of his third term of service, he was appointed, Nov. 1, 1795, to succeed Henry Wm. De Saussure, as Superintendent of the U. S. Mint at Philadelphia, to which place he then removed. As a testimony of his kind feelings towards his former townsmen, he forwarded, as a gift, to the Trustees of the First Presbyterian church a pair of cut-glass chandeliers, and, in the accompanying letter, said, of the church :—

> The many happy hours I have spent there, make the remembrance of having been one of their Society, among the substantial pleasures of my life.

From the Trustees of Yale College he received, in 1790, the well-deserved compliment of the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws. In 1805, he retired from public life, and located himself at Burlington, N. J., where, on the 28th of October, 1808, Mrs. Boudinot was seized with apoplexy, and departed this life in the 73d year of her age. His eldest daughter, Susan Vergereau, (born, Dec. 21, 1764), had been married, in 1784, to William Bradford, Esq., Attorney-General of Pennsylvania, and, subsequently, of the United States. She was left a widow, Aug. 23, 1795, and became, after her mother's decease, her father's housekeeper, till his death, Oct. 24, 1821, in the 82d year of his age. She survived her father, and died, Nov. 30, 1854. His only other child, Anna Maria, was born, April 11, 1772, and died, Sept. 3, 1774.

Mr. Boudinot, after his retirement, devoted himself to a life of Christian beneficence. In 1772, he was chosen a Trustee of the College of New Jersey, in which office he continued until his death, founding in 1805, at an expense of $3000, the Cabinet of Natural History. In 1812, he became a Corporate Member of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions ; and, in 1816, the first President of

the American Bible Society, contributing to its funds $10,000, and aiding, also, in the erection of the first Bible House. In his will, having made ample provision for his daughter during her life-time, he bestowed his large estate on various Institutions connected with the Church, and the cause of education.

He wrote and published, 1790, "The Age of Revelation, or the Age of Reason shown to be an Age of Infidelity;" 1793, a 4th of July Oration, delivered at Elizabeth Town, before the N. J. Society of the Cincinnati; 1806, "The Life of the Rev. William Tennent;" 1811, an Address delivered before the New Jersey Bible Society; 1815, "Second Advent of the Messiah;" 1816, "A Star in the West, or an humble attempt to discern the lost ten tribes of Israel;"— still bringing forth fruit in old age. His monument at Burlington bears this inscription:—

Here lies the remains of the Honorable Elias Boudinot, LL. D. Born on the 2d day of May, A. D. 1740. He died on the 24th day of Oct., A. D. 1821. His life was an exhibition of fervent piety, of useful talent, and of extensive benevolence. His death was the triumph of Christian faith, the consummation of hope, the dawn and the pledge of endless felicity.

To those who knew him not, no words can paint;
And those who knew him, know all words are faint.

Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright, for the end of that man is peace.*

* Alden's Epitaphs, I. 101-5. Allen's Biog. Dict. Murray's Notes, pp. 85, 110-11. Trustees' Book of E. T. Chh. N. J. Rev. Correspondence, pp. 346-7. Barber's N. Jersey, p. 89.

CHAPTER XXVII.

A. D. 1782–1804.

Ecclesiastical — Rev. J. F. Armstrong — Rebuilding of Presb. Chh. — Revival — Rev. Wm. Linn — Lottery for finishing the Chh. — Rev. David Austin — Birth — Education — Settlement — Chh. completed — Monthly Magazine — American Preacher — Prophetic Investigations — Sermon on the Downfall of Babylon — Great Excitement — Day set for Christ's Coming — Mr. Austin dismissed — Anti Sabbath-Profanation Meeting — Rev. John Giles — Mr. Austin returns — Rev. Henry Kollock — Mr. Austin's Second Return — Stated Supply — Separate Worship — Returns to Connecticut — Subsequent History — His Death and Character.

After the decease of the Rev. Mr. Caldwell, the Presbyterian church was left, for many months, without a pastor, or stated supply. Abraham Clark wrote from Philadelphia, Jan. 16, 1782, to Capt. Benjamin Winans, of this town,—

I suppose by this time that the murderer of Mr. Caldwell has been tried and received his doom: but that will not restore our loss which will be long felt in Elizabeth-Town. I hope you will not be in a hurry to get another, for few can be found fit to succeed him that is gone. I have one or two in my mind that might answer, but I think that they could not be got till the end of the war, as they are chaplains of the army.*

It is probable, that Mr. Clark had reference, among others, to the

REV. JAMES FRANCIS ARMSTRONG,

who took charge of the congregation, in June 1782. He was the son of Francis Armstrong, of West Nottingham, Md., where he was born, April 3d, 1750. His father, being an elder in the Presbyterian church, trained him in the way of godliness. He was prepared for college, chiefly under the

* Proceedings of N. J. Hist. Soc., III. 86.

instruction of the Rev. John Blair, at Fagg's Manor [New-Londonderry], Pa., and entered the junior class of the College of New Jersey in the autumn of 1771. Two of his classmates, Aaron Ogden, and Belcher Peartree Smith, were of this town. He graduated in 1773, and pursued a course of theological study with President Witherspoon, with whom he had resided while in college. He was licensed to preach, in January, 1777, by the Presbytery of Newcastle, by whom, also, he was ordained, January 14, 1778, at Pequea, having received and accepted an appointment as Chaplain of the Second Brigade [Sullivan's] of Maryland forces. His commission was dated, July 17, 1778. He spent the next three years in the service, mostly at the South.

Returning to the North, he was invited to supply the pulpit of the church here, the people then worshiping in the old red store house, near Mayor John De Hart's, on the west side of the Creek. He began his ministerial work here in June, 1782, and was married, Aug. 22, by Dr. Witherspoon, to Miss Susannah, daughter of Robert James Livingston, deceased, with whom he had become acquainted while at Princeton, whither her widowed mother had resorted for the education of her sons, William Smith, Peter R., and Maturin. Mrs. Livingston was the daughter of William Smith, the historian of New York.

At the expiration of less than a year, during which he had been charged with the direction of the grammar school, taught by his classmate, Lewis F. Wilson, his services were terminated by a severe affection of the measles, aggravated by his exposures in the army. Two or three years afterwards, having recovered his health, he became and continued, until Jan. 19, 1816, when he died, the useful and honored pastor of the First Presbyterian church of Trenton, N. J., his wife surviving him until Feb. 13, 1851. They had six children.*

Mr. Armstrong's labors closed at the end of April, 1784, after which, for eighteen months, the pulpit was supplied

* Life of Rev. Dr. R. Finley, pp. 197-203. N. J. Journal, No. 191. Murray's Notes, p. 109. Holgate's Am. Genealogy. Sprague's Annals, III. 389-91. Hall's Presb. Chh. of Trenton, pp. 295-875.

mostly by the Presbytery of New York. In the meantime, measures were taken for the rebuilding of their house of worship. The first movement towards it, was probably the following:

July 11, 1784. The Congregation Voted that the Trustees should Mortgage the parsonage Land Against Mr Jelf's for as Much Money as they can get upon it to be laid out for Building the Presbyterian Church in Elizth Town.

The Trustees, at this time, were Isaac Woodruff, Lewis Mulford, Isaac Arnett, Jonathan Price, and David Ogden. The work was immediately undertaken, and prosecuted with diligence. In May, 1785, a meeting of the congregation was held, at which it was agreed, that four pews just in front of the pulpit, four next the door, and four pews in the galleries, were to be free for ever for the congregation; one square pew, at the side of the pulpit to be for the minister's family, and the square pew on the other side for strangers, and three side pews near the door for Negroes.

The building was so far finished in the autumn of 1785, as to allow of occasional occupation by the congregation, as appears from the following record in the Journal of Bishop Asbury:—

Wednesday, [Sept.] 6, [1785.] After preaching, this morning, I left the city, overstaying the hour, the stage left us, and we found ourselves under the necessity of walking six miles; I dined with Mr. Ogden, and preached in Elizabethtown, in the unfinished church belonging to the Presbyterians.

He repeated the visit a year later, Tuesday, Sept. 20, 1786, and "at seven o'clock preached and had much liberty."*

The church was dedicated, though in an unfinished state, about the 1st of January 1786, the sermon having been preached by the Rev. Dr. McWhorter, of Newark. During the whole period, from the time of commencing the work of erecting the church, the congregation were visited with a special outpouring of the Spirit of God. It prevailed mostly in 1785, and extended into the remote parts of the town, the parish of Westfield, as already seen, being wonderfully fav-

* Asbury's Journals, I., 388. II. 3.

ored during that and the following year. It was promoted considerably by the faithful preaching of the Rev. Uzal Ogden, every other Sabbath, in St. John's church.

It is quite probable, that the revival in this town resulted from a remarkable outpouring of the Spirit of God upon the people of Newark, in 1784, by which a hundred souls were added to the church. By whatever agencies the work was commenced in this town, it proved a rich blessing. Says Dr. McDowell,—

> This revival continued about two years; and time has abundantly proved, that it was a genuine and glorious work of God. A number of the subjects are still [1832] living, and are truly fathers and mothers in Israel. Nearly all the session, and almost half the members of the church, when the writer settled here, were the fruits of this revival; and he has had an opportunity of knowing them by their fruits; he has been with many of them when about to pass over Jordan, and from their triumphant death as well as exemplary life, he can testify to the genuineness of the work.*

Early in the year 1786, an invitation was given to the

REV. WILLIAM ADOLPHUS LINN,

to supply the pulpit, and the invitation was accepted. He was the grandson of William Linn, an emigrant from Ireland, and was born in Adams County, not far from Shippensburgh, Pa., in the year 1752, of Presbyterian parents. He graduated at the College of New Jersey, in 1772, being a classmate of Aaron Burr. He was licensed, in 1775, by the Presbytery of Donnegal, and ordained in 1776 by the First Presbytery of Philadelphia, to serve as a chaplain in the army. He married, as early as 1776, Rebecca, the daughter of the Rev. John Blair, of Fogg's Manor, for whom his eldest son was named John Blair Linn. During the war, while serving as a chaplain in the army, he became quite distinguished for his eloquence. After the war he took charge of an Academy in Somerset Co., Md., within the bounds of the Presbytery of Lewes, of which he became a member.

"The terms, on which he was invited" to become the

* Stearns' Newark, pp. 241–3. Sprague's Lect. on Revivals, pp. 284, 374.

pastor of the church in this town, were,—"Three hundred Pounds New York Currency p^{r} Annum, a dwelling House [to be rented by the Trustees] and the use of the parsonage [land]."

He became a member of the Presbytery of New York, May 2, 1786, being "received with pleasure." He was installed on Wednesday, June 14; the sermon was preached by the Rev. Dr. McWhorter, of Newark, from Acts xx: 24; the Rev. Dr. Johnes, of Morris-Town, presided, and the Rev. Dr. Rodgers, of N. York, gave the charge.

Mr. Linn's ministry gave promise of great usefulness, and was highly valued by his people. But his reputation as an excellent preacher soon spread, and drew to him the regards of the Collegiate R. D. Church of New York, who were desirous to obtain a colleague for the Rev. Dr. Livingston. They extended him a call within four months of his settlement here, and, without much hesitation or delay, it was accepted, greatly to the grief, and not a little to the indignation, of both the people and the Presbytery.

Mr. Linn having been dismissed, supplies for the next six months were appointed for the E. Town Church. Honored the following year, by the College of New York, with the honorary degree of D. D., Dr. Linn commanded in an eminent manner the respect and admiration of the city of New York, where he continued to labor in the ministry, until, compelled by declining health, he resigned his charge, in January 1805, and removed to the city of Albany, where he died in January, 1808, aged 55. His only publications were several occasional discourses, and a volume of sermons.*

Very soon after Mr. Linn began to preach here, the grant of a Lottery was obtained from the Legislature "towards finishing a building erected by the Presbyterian congregation in Elizabeth Town." The scheme was advertised at length, in the New York Gazetteer, June 16, 1786. Isaac Woodruff, Jonathan Dayton, and Aaron Lane were appointed Managers.

* Trustees' Book. Records of the Presb. of N. Y., II. 127–130. Sprague's Annals, IV. 210. Allen's Am. Biog. Dict. Murray's Notes, p. 113. Memoir of Rev. Dr. Livingston, pp. 293, 370–3. Records of Presb. Chh., pp. 462, 472.

At the settlement of their accounts, in 1789, each Manager was allowed $200 for his services, and $1,365 were paid into the Treasury of the church.*

Having failed in an effort to secure the Rev. Mr. Snodgrass, [father of Rev. Dr. Snodgrass] in the spring of 1787, the church applied to the Presbytery in October, and obtained supplies for their pulpit for the next six months. At the meeting of the Presbytery, at Elizabeth Town, May 7, 1788,—

A Committee from the congregation of Elizabeth Town informed the Presbytery that Mr. David Austin a Candidate for the ministry belonging to the association of New Haven had been preaching among them much to their satisfaction and that they requested leave of the presbytery to draw up and present a call for him. The presbytery having taken their request into consideration; and being fully satisfied with the certificates which Mr. Austin produced of his licensure, unanimously agreed to grant the request of the committee.

(The same day,) a call was brought into presbytery from the congregation of Elizabeth Town for Mr. David Austin in order to be delivered to him for his acceptance, which call the presbytery put into the hands of Mr. Austin for his consideration.†

REV. DAVID AUSTIN.

He was a native of New Haven, Ct., and a descendant of John Austin, who married, Nov. 5, 1667, Mercy, daughter of Joshua Atwater, and died in 1690. He was born, 1760, and was the eldest son of David Austin, a merchant, highly respectable, and prosperous in business, holding, for a time, the position of Collector of the Customs. The youngest daughter, Mary, who resided with her brother in this town, and was here converted, became the wife of the Rev. Prof. Andrew Yates, D. D., of Schenectady, N. Y., and died at East Hartford, Ct., Oct. 31, 1806.‡

Born of pious parents, he was trained in the nurture of the Lord from his childhood. He graduated at Yale College in 1779, having been associated in study with such men as Joel Barlow, Josiah Meigs, Zephaniah Swift, Noah Webster, Oliver

* N. Y. Gazetteer, II. 56. Trustees' Book.
† Records of the Presb. of N. Y., II. 159–160.
‡ Savage's Biog. Dict. Assembly's Mag., III. 193–200.

FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, ELIZABETH, IN 1840.

Wolcott, Elizur Goodrich and Roger Griswold. His theological studies were pursued under the direction of the Rev. Dr. Joseph Bellamy, at Bethlem, Ct. He was licensed at North Guilford, in May, 1780, by the New Haven East Association. Young as he was, he preached to great acceptance, and was earnestly solicited to settle in the ministry. But he declined these proposals, and went abroad, at the close of the war. Having spent some time in foreign countries, he returned to America, and, for a while, supplied the pulpit of the Chelsea [Second] Congregational church, Norwich, Ct., where he became acquainted with the family of Dr. Joshua Lathrop, whose daughter, Lydia, he married shortly after.*

The N. J. Journal of Wednesday, Sept. 10th, 1788, says,—

> Yesterday, in a crowded and solemn assembly, the Rev. David Austin was ordained Pastor of the Presbyterian Church in this town. The Rev. Mr. Roe preached the sermon [from Gal. I. 10], Dr. Rogers, who presided, gave the charge to the minister, and Dr. McWhorter to the people. The exercises were conducted with much solemnity and decorum.†

The house, in which these services were performed, was in a very unfinished condition—scarcely more than a mere shell. The beautiful spire, so conspicuous a landmark for more than seventy years, had not yet been erected. At a meeting of the Trustees of the Congregation, Feb. 23, 1789, it was voted,—

> That the Church should be Plaistered as soon in the Spring as might be convenient, and that Ezekiel Woodruff, Jun^{r} do Immediately go about procuring wood & shells for the Purpose of Burning Lime for the Use of s^{d} Church, and be allowed a reasonable sum for his Service for Collecting Materials for the Plaistering of s^{d} Church.‡

The work was now prosecuted to completion. Mr. Austin took hold of it with great energy, secured the erection of its graceful spire, and obtained subscriptions for the purchase of a bell. He took a deep interest, also, in the cause of education, and in the promotion of every thing connected with

* Contrib. to the Ecc. His. of Ct., p. 325. Miss Caulkins' Norwich, p. 435.
† Records of Presb. of N. Y., II. 169–170, 172, 174. N. J. Journal, No. 256.
‡ Trustees' Book.

the public welfare. One of the first literary enterprises in which he embarked was the publication, bi-monthly, of a magazine, entitled—

The Christian's, Scholar's, and Farmer's Magazine, Calculated, in an eminent degree, To promote Religion, to disseminate useful Knowledge, to afford literary Pleasure and Amusement, and To advance the Interests of Agriculture. By a Number of Gentlemen.

The first No. was for "April and May, 1789." It was "printed at E. Town, by Shepard Kollock, one of the Proprietors." It was conducted with more than ordinary ability. Its articles were mostly brief, instructive, entertaining, in good style and taste, and well adapted to interest and profit the reader. At the close of the first year, it was spoken of as a success, and was continued through the second year.

Mr. Kollock, about this time, was induced to enter largely into the publishing business, and the character of the works issued from his press would indicate that his pastor exerted a powerful and healthful influence over him, at least in the matter of suggestion. Among these were "Sermons to children,"—"Edwards' Narrative of the Surprising Work of God, 1735,"—"Chapman on Baptism,"—"Dr. Watts' Psalms,"—"Dickinson's Five Points,"—and similar works.

Mr. Austin began, in 1790, the publication, by subscription, of "The American Preacher," a serial, containing some of the choicest discourses of living American divines, without respect to denomination. The first two volumes were issued Jan. 1, 1791, the 3d volume, Aug. 1791, and the 4th volume, in 1793. Other gentlemen were associated with him in the enterprise, but it was his work almost wholly—begun and carried forward by him.

As early as Jan. 1, 1791, when the first two volumes made their appearance, Mr. Austin had begun to take an interest in prophetic studies. Nor was he singular in this respect. Everywhere, under the inspiration of the wonderful movements of Divine Providence, men were studying the prophecies and applying them to the remarkable events of the period in which they lived. The pulpit resounded with earnest utterances, on the downfall of Babylon, and the

speedy coming of the Millennial Reign of Christ and his Saints. The press was continually sending forth treatises, small and great, on the same fruitful, and, to many, fascinating theme. In pursuing the study of these sublime and mysterious oracles, Mr. Austin was but gracefully yielding to the current that was sweeping everything before it. With his excitable temperament, his irrepressible activity, and his glowing imagination, it would have been strange, if he had escaped the contagion of the day—if he had not entered upon the study of the sacred prophets with his whole heart.

The rapid march of events in the old world, resulting in such mighty revolutions, both in Church and State, during the next two or three years, was interpreted by Mr. Austin and others, both in Europe and America, as indicative of the near approach of "the time of the end." In the spring of 1793, he preached a remarkable discourse, first to his own church, and then, on the evening of the Lord's Day, April 7th, at New York, that produced a profound sensation. This discourse, "delivered from short notes," he afterwards wrote out, amplified, and illustrated with numerous citations. It was printed by Mr. Kollock, and made its appearance, May 1, 1794, with this title:—

The Downfall of Mystical Babylon; or, A Key to the Providence of God, in the Political Operations of 1793–4.

In connection with this sermon, he republished the Rev. Dr. Bellamy's Discourse on the Millennium, and President Edwards' "Humble Attempt to promote explicit Agreement and visible Union of God's People in extraordinary Prayer for the Revival of Religion," &c. The whole formed an octavo volume of 426 pages, with this title:—

The Millennium: or, The Thousand Years of Prosperity, promised to the Church of God, in the Old Testament and in the New, shortly to commence, and to be carried on to Perfection, under the Auspices of Him, who, in the Vision, was presented to St. John.

Mr. Austin's Discourse was, at the time, deemed sound and scriptural. The method of interpretation and the style of argument differed not at all from what was then almost

universally accepted. Adopting the fanciful theory, that *days* of prophecy are *years* of providence, and that the thousand years of the 20th chapter of the Apocalypse are yet entirely in the future, he persuaded himself and the most of his admiring hearers, that the latter-day glory of the church had already dawned, and that the Redeemer of mankind would soon return to the earth to take possession of the kingdom, and reign, personally and visibly, in peerless glory, over all mankind.

This was becoming, more and more, from day to day, the absorbing topic of his thought, remark and effort. It is said, that this tendency was aggravated by a violent visitation of scarlet fever, in the year 1795, seriously affecting the balance of his mind. After his recovery, all his thoughts, his talk, and his preaching, seemed to run in this channel. He became perfectly convinced, that he had ascertained the precise day of the advent of the Lord Jesus Christ. He delivered a series of discourses on the sixtieth chapter of Isaiah, with wonderful animation, and in language of surpassing eloquence. The congregation were deeply moved—some not knowing what to believe, a few utterly unbelieving, but the greater part carried away with the holy fervor of their beloved pastor. The excitement spread through all the region round about. The church was crowded, Sabbath after Sabbath, by the eager multitude.

At length on the second Sabbath of May (8th), 1796, Mr. Austin announced, that the Lord would surely come on the ensuing Lord's Day, the 15th. Of course, a prodigious excitement followed this announcement. In the midst of the ferment, Mr. Austin made all his arrangements to receive his adorable Lord in a becoming manner. Several young females were selected, for whom white raiment was prepared, that they might attend upon the Lord at his coming. Much of the time during the week was occupied with religious exercises. On the evening of Saturday, the 14th, a crowded and deeply agitated meeting was held in the Methodist church. Mr. Austin dwelt particularly on the example of the men of Nineveh, who repented at the preaching of Jonah, and

urged immediate repentance on all his hearers. The effect was overwhelming.

The long-expected, dreaded, wished-for, day arrived—a bright, beautiful, spring-like day, of freshest verdure, of sweetest flowers. The church was thronged—the eager multitude more than filled it. The church-going bell tolled long, but the heavens gave no sign. Mr. Austin, after long and wearisome waiting, took the desk, and preached, taking for his text,—"My lord delayeth his coming." It is reported, that, in the course of the day, the clouds gathered, and low mutterings of thunder were heard, adding intensity to the frenzy that ruled the hour. A New York evening paper, on the Friday following (20th), thus noticed the occurrence:—

> On Sunday before last, an Enthusiastic Preacher in a neighboring town predicted the millenium would come that day week. Numbers of his weaker parishioners were frighted half to death, and came out of church wringing their hands and wiping their eyes, uttering the most howling lamentations. The news reached this city, that the world was coming to an end last Sunday, to the great terror of old women. The day however came—the sun rose as usual—and all went on well, till evening came to the unspeakable joy of the poor frightened dupes of a fanatic Preacher.*

A slight error in the computation of dates had been made—so it was suggested—and some were satisfied. But the congregation was distracted—the more substantial portion were disaffected and deeply grieved. Yet they bore with him, and bore long, for they greatly loved him. They remonstrated with him in private. His brethren in the ministry, also, sought to turn his attention to other themes. But all in vain. The delusion had taken full possession of his noble soul, to the exclusion of almost every other thought. He took the vow of a Nazarite, and gave himself up to the work of announcing his Lord's coming. His labors were incessant. Often he preached thrice a day—and went everywhere, through all the neighborhood, calling upon men to repent. Crowds resorted to hear him, and many souls were hopefully converted to God. Such of the church and session

* The Minerva and Mercantile Eve'g Advertiser, No. 837

as opposed him were charged with the guilt of Uzzah. He claimed to be the forerunner of the new, as John the Baptist was of the old, dispensation—"called of God as was Aaron."

At length, the first week of April, 1797, a meeting of the congregation was held in the church, and a Committee appointed to wait on Mr. Austin. In his answer to the Committee, April 7th, he declared that it was his "fixed and unalterable determination, . . . to institute a new church & to set up a new order of things in Ecclesiastical concerns, independent of presbytery, of the Synod, or of the General Assembly." He professed to have received an extraordinary and direct Call from God to engage in the work.

The congregation met, April 19th, and determined to apply to the Presbytery for a dissolution of the pastoral relation, Messrs. Jeremiah Ballard, Benjamin Corey and Shepard Kollock, being appointed to make the application. The Presbytery met, May 3d, at New York, received the application, and the next day called upon Mr. Austin to know if he concurred in it. Whereupon he renounced their jurisdiction and withdrew; and the Presbytery, after due deliberation, granted the application, and put on record their sense of the whole matter. Supplies were appointed, the same day, for the pulpit until the middle of October following, chiefly of the neighborhood, including the city pastors.*

However necessary his removal was, a large party in the church were greatly grieved by it, and still adhered to their pastor. He continued, however, but a short time—a few weeks only—in the neighborhood, when he removed to Connecticut. That the troublers still persisted in opposition to the course of the Presbytery, appears from the fact, that, as late as Aug. 30, the N. J. Journal contained a call for a meeting of the Presbyterian congregation on Saturday, Sept. 9th, at 3 o'clock P. M., "to come to some determination respecting their absent Pastor, the Rev. Mr. Austin." The next week, a counter notice appeared, declaring the call unauthorized, and affirming that the pastor had been re-

* Records of the Presbytery of New York.

moved by the Presbytery in May—leaving the pulpit vacant.

He supplied for a while, in 1797–8, the pulpit of the church where President Dwight had preached with so much ability for the twelve years preceding 1795, at Greenfield, in the town of Fairfield, Ct.; after which he removed to East Haven, and found a home at the house of his uncle, Rev. Nicholas Street, his wife having returned to her father's house in Norwich.*

At New Haven he embarked in a building enterprise, involving a large outlay of money, by which he exhausted his resources, and incurred obligations that he was unable to meet. When asked as to his design, he was wont to reply, seriously, or facetiously, that he was providing warehouses for the Jews on their way to the Holy Land. His erratic course continued, but assumed much more of the humorous, one of his most marked characteristics through life.

In the circumstances in which they were left, it was not easy to unite the congregation in the choice of another pastor. A call was given to the Rev. John Gemmil, a popular preacher connected with the Presbytery of Philadelphia, and leave was given by the Presbytery, Jan. 9, 1798, to prosecute it, but it was declined.†

Though destitute of a pastor, the church maintained their vitality, of which a remarkable illustration occurred in the summer following. At a meeting of the church held, Aug. 14, 1798, at which Gen. Elias Dayton presided, action was unanimously taken, to this effect:

> When one of the most powerful nations of the earth, having no fear of God, threatens the destruction of the Christian Religion, and the abolition of its holy Sabbath,—when such principles of Infidelity, and their baneful consequences in society, are already prevailing in our land—when a pestilence in our cities, and approaching war, awfully warn us of the displeasure of Heaven; when judgments like these are abroad in the earth, it is incumbent upon the inhabitants thereof in an especial manner to learn Righteousness.

* Contrib. to the Ecc. History of Ct., 394.

† Bacon's 1st Chh. New Haven, p. 279. Allen's Biog. Dict. Records of P. of N. Y.

We, therefore, the Members of the First Presbyterian Church in Elizabeth-Town, do associate and agree,

1. That we will aid the civil magistrates, in their endeavors to put into execution the laws against vice and immorality, every species of which we will check and discountenance by every reasonable means in our power.

2. That, unless prevented by particular circumstances, we will regularly attend divine service on the Sabbath, and encourage the doing the same, by our respective families. That we will not unnecessarily travel abroad on that day; and that we will, by all reasonable means, endeavor to prevent every profanation thereof.

3. That we will avoid every irregularity which may tend, in the least, to interrupt and disturb the solemnities of the Lord's day, and the services thereof.*

The true old Puritan spirit animated these faithful soldiers of the Cross. The town has ever been noted for its reverential observance of the Sabbath-Day.

Mr. John Blair Linn, a son of their former pastor, had just been licensed to preach by the Classis of Albany, in the twenty second year of his age. He at once took high rank as a preacher, and was greatly admired. The First church of this town, early in the spring of 1799, having obtained, April 16, leave from the Presbytery, presented him a call, and earnestly urged his acceptance. But, as he received about the same time, an invitation to be co-pastor with Rev. Dr. Ewing, of the First Presbyterian church of Philadelphia, he accepted the latter, and declined the former. The brilliant career of this young man, doctorated when he was 26 years old, was terminated, by death, in August 1804, in his 28th year.†

In June, 1799, the church gave a call to the

REV. JOHN GILES,

who was received into the Presbytery of New York, at a meeting called here, June 20, 1799. As he was a foreigner, the action of the Presbytery needed to be confirmed by the Synod. In the meantime, he was appointed to exercise his ministry here.

He was a native of England, was educated in the Dis-

* N. J. Journal, No. 774. † Sprague's Annals, IV. 210–5. Murray's Notes, p. 125.

senting Academy, at Homerton, near London, and was ordained pastor of an Independent church, at Wellington, Somersetshire, Sept. 26, 1786. He removed to Exeter, in 1795, and became the pastor of New Chapel, Castle street, where he remained until 1798, when, with his wife and six children, he migrated to America, arriving in September.

Shortly after his coming to this town, his wife was removed by death, and her remains lie buried in the grave-yard with this inscription on her head-stone:

Here lie the remains of JANE, daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth Peach, of Westbury, Wiltshire, Old England, and wife of the reverend JOHN GILES, of Elizabeth-Town, New-Jersey, who departed this life, on the 5 day of August, 1799, aged 36 years. She lived deservedly beloved, and died sincerely lamented.

The friends of Mr. Austin still cherished the hope that he might be restored to his charge again; and, with this encouragement, he returned to this place in November, 1799, and embraced every opportunity of resuming his ministerial work. On the 26th of November, he announced, in the "Journal," the publication of "The First Vibration of the Jubilee Trump, in nine Numbers, 1s. or $1 a doz." Evidently, his mind had not recovered its balance; yet he was treated by the people with great consideration. At the announcement of the death of Washington, the corporation, Dec. 24, requested him to deliver a funeral oration in the Presbyterian church, and he complied with the request on the following day, delivering "a pertinent discourse in the presence of a great concourse of a people,"—a funeral procession having been formed at Lyon's tavern, and proceeding to the church. On the following day, 26th, he performed the same service at the cantonment on Greek Brook, Scotch Plains, performing the service on horseback riding in front of the line. At Springfield, on the 1st day of January, he preached a funeral sermon for Washington, from 2 Kings xviii. 7,—"And the Lord was with him; and he prospered whithersoever he went forth; and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served him not."

The following advertisement appeared, evidently from Mr. Austin's pen, in the N. J. Journal, of Jan. 14, 1800 :—

An Holy Convocation of the American Israel, under the sound of the Jubilee Trump, consisting of Ministers and Elders, Deacons, Delegates, and People from the Churches of every Christian denomination throughout the United States, is proposed to be held at Springfield, New-Jersey, Wednesday, February 5th, A. D. 1800, at 2 o'clock P. M., for the purpose of laying the foundation of the New Jerusalem Church. On this ground brethren from every tribe will hold themselves ready to give heart and hand to brother of every name. No corrupt design may pollute the offering, nor hand of Uzzah, nor the invidious spirit of a Tobias or Sanballat be there.

The exercises will commence by a discourse from one of the brethren, and will be continued as may seem most promotive of the interests of the Pentecostal scene.

The hymns and services of the day will be set to the tunes of Christian unity and Brotherly love.

Brethren of every rank and of every name, in the spirit described, are invited to attend. If any Achan appear there, may all Israel stone him with stones.

Elizabeth Town, January 13, 1800.

A Builder of the Temple of the Lord.

The following week, Rahway was substituted for Springfield, as the place of meeting. Nothing further respecting this meeting is known to be on record.

He sought to make converts to his views, and to defend himself against opposers, by a long communication, in the N. J. Journal, of Jan. 28, 1800, signed "The Pharez of God." At the celebration of Washington's birthday in the "Union Camp," he delivered a very remarkable prayer, a copy of which appears in the Journal of the 25th of Feb. Another millennarian, or "Jubilee," article appeared in the Journal of the 4th of March, entitled, "A Prophetic Rebus." He must have left the town shortly after, as nothing further appears of or from him, at this time.*

The reception of Mr. Giles having been sanctioned by the Synod, the Presbytery installed him pastor of this church, on Tuesday, June 24, 1800; the Rev. Samuel Miller, of New York, preached, from 1 Tim. iii : 1; the Rev. Dr. Rodgers, of

* N. J. Journal, Nos. 841, 845, 846, 847, 850, 854, 855.

New York, presided, and gave the charge to the pastor; and the Rev. Mr. Roe, of Woodbridge, gave the charge to the people. The connection was of short continuance, as, on the 7th of October, the same year, Mr. Giles applied to the Presbytery to be released from his charge, and no objection having been offered by the congregation, he was released, and dismissed to the Fairfield East Association. No reasons for this course are recorded. Six weeks after, his son, Alfred, died, at New York. He retired to Connecticut, with health impaired, it is said. In May, 1802, he was settled at Trumbull, Ct., and dismissed in September. The next year, July 20, 1803, he settled at Newburyport, Mass., where he died, Sept. 28, 1824.*

In June, 1801, Mr. Austin applied to the General Assembly, then in session at Philadelphia, "to be taken into connexion with the Presbyterian Church;" but, it being the closing session, no decision of the case was reached. The next year, May 22d, 1802, he renewed his application, and was fully heard in support of his petition; but the Assembly, in kind terms, declined his request.

The congregation, a few days after the removal of Mr. Giles, united in extending a call to the

REV. HENRY KOLLOCK,

which was put into his hands by the Presbytery, Oct. 22, 1800, and accepted. He was ordained, on Wednesday, Dec. 10th, at 10 o'clock A. M.; the Rev. Aaron Condict, of Hanover, preached from 2 Cor. ii: 16; the Rev. Dr. McWhorter presided and gave the charge to the pastor; and the Rev. Samuel Smith, of Connecticut Farms, gave the charge to the people.

He was born, Dec. 14, 1778, in this town, at that part of it which was called New Providence, whither the family had retired for the greater security of the region. An uncommonly bright youth, he was early fitted for college, at the academy in his native town, entered the junior class of the College of New Jersey in 1792, and graduated in Sep-

* Records of Presb. of N. Y. Murray's Notes, pp. 125, 6. N. J. Journal, Nos. 872, 892.

tember, 1794, before he had completed the sixteenth year of his age. Three years he remained at home, assisting his father in business, and perfecting himself in general reading. Having, in the winter of 1796–7, while Mr. Austin was still pastor, become a member of the church, he was taken under the care of the Presbytery of New York, May 4, 1797, as a candidate for the ministry. In the autumn of the same year, he accepted an appointment as Tutor of the College of New Jersey, a position that he held for three years. His associate, the first year, was John Henry Hobart, afterwards the Bishop of the Episcopal Diocese of New York; and, the remaining two years, he was associated with Mr. Frederick Beasley, afterwards the rector of St. John's church of this town. Mr. Hobart had spent a year with him in college, and, on renewing his Princeton life, became the bosom-friend of Mr. Kollock—an intimacy which was kept up by correspondence and otherwise after he left Princeton the second time.

Mr. Kollock received license to preach, May 7th, 1800, and at once, in his very first pulpit efforts, attracted unusual attention. He continued at Princeton until September, preaching every Sabbath afternoon, greatly admired and drawing the largest audiences—a popularity that followed him through life, and that nowhere was more strikingly manifested than among his own townsmen. In the summer of the year following his settlement he visited New England, proceeding as far as Boston, and producing, by his pulpit efforts, a great sensation wherever he preached,—a mere boy of less than 23 years.

Having been requested by the Standing Committee of Missions, then newly-appointed, to preach a missionary sermon before the General Assembly, he performed the service, at Philadelphia, May 23, 1803, from the text,—John iii: 30.—"He must increase." The Assembly presented him their thanks, and published the sermon. His reputation as a preacher was thereby spread through the country. Calls were extended him from several important places. The Trustees of the College of N. Jersey appointed him, young as he was, Professor of Theology, and the Presbyterian

church of Princeton called him to be their pastor. He deemed it his duty to accept these positions, and, the congregation consenting, he was released, Dec. 21, 1803, after a ministry of three years.

In 1806, he was honored by Union and Harvard Colleges, with the degree of Doctor of Divinity. About the same time, he accepted a call from the Independent Presbyterian church of Savannah, Ga., and removed thither in the autumn of 1806. He continued in this charge until his decease, by paralysis, December 29, 1819, aged forty one years.

He was married, in this town, June 1, 1804, by his friend, Rev. J. H. Hobart, to Mehetabel, the widow of Alexander Campbell, of Richmond, Va., and daughter of William Hylton, of the Island of Jamaica. The Hylton family belonged to St. John's parish in this place. Mrs. Mehetabel Hylton, the grandmother of Mrs. Kollock, died here Oct. 16, 1810, aged 92 years. Dr. Kollock had no children. His widow survived him.*

Mr. Austin's admirers were not slow to inform him of Mr. Kollock's removal, and to invite him to return to his old home. Promptly and gladly he complied with the invitation. A meeting of the congregation was held, and a vote obtained to employ him as the stated supply of the pulpit for three months. The people, as before, were divided in respect to retaining him. At the close of his brief engagement, the question of his continuance was taken in a very full meeting of the people, and lost by one vote only.

Application was then made to the Presbytery, in session at New York, April 25, 1804, praying them "to receive the Rev. David Austin into their body and appoint him to supply the congregation of Elizabeth Town for three months. The following day the Presbytery took action as follows:

Resolved, That, whereas none of the petitioners are present and have not been seen in Presbytery since shortly after the petition was presented; and Mr. Austin has not appeared to make any application to Presbytery; and there is no application to Presbytery from the Session, or Board of

* Sprague's Annals, IV. 263–74. McVickar's Hobart, pp. 4, 9. Life of Dr. Alexander, pp. 218, 236, 248–9, 252. Murray's Notes, pp. 126–7. Memoir, prefixed to Kollock's Sermons, I. Records of Presb. of N. York.

Trustees, or any regular body of the congregation of Elizabeth Town; and Mr. Austin is by no means acknowledged by Presbytery as in good standing, or in any wise connected with this body:

They cannot comply with either of the requests; but, on the contrary find themselves in duty bound to declare, agreeably to their declaration on a former occasion, that they cannot recommend Mr. Austin as one who ought to be employed by any of our Congregations as a minister of the gospel of Christ.

Disappointed with the result, his friends withdrew from the congregation, and obtained the use of the Methodist Church, for the Sabbath afternoons and evenings. Subscription papers, bearing date, "May 7th 1804," were circulated to raise £50, to finish the gallery of the Methodist church, "for the accommodation of the people disposed to attend the Labors of the Rev^{d} David Austin for the year ensuing." The amount was secured, mainly through the agency of Mr. Edward Price. Among the subscribers were Alderman Caleb Halsted, Jr., (for a long period Mayor of the Borough), Aaron Winans, Elihu Brittin, Stephen Burrows, Lewis Woodruff, Wm. Halsted, Thomas Price, Jr., David and Tenrub Price, Lewis Tucker, Nehemiah Tunis, Isaac Woodruff, Richardson Gray, Morris Hatfield, Wm. and Daniel Willis, Henry Freeman, James Bonnell, David S. Canfield, Moses Ogden, John Hendricks, Wm. W. Smith, and Thos. Eaton. None of them were office-bearers of the Church. One subscription only was for five dollars; none of the others exceeded three and a half dollars. Very few men of substance adhered to him.

Not content with the opportunities of the pulpit, frequent communications appeared, from May to November, 1804, in the columns of the N. Jersey Journal, on "the Millennial Empire," of which the following is a specimen:—

The Millennial Empire: or the Republican Cloud presenting the Blaze of National Day.

Brethren of Ecclesiastical Grade,— . . . What were we doing during the eight years of Washington's day? . . . We advanced to a fellowship in our spiritual connections:—The rallying point was Elizabeth Town. A wind dislodged John Adams, and sent David Austin, a revolutionary name, into the sea. This formed a compound fracture upon the political

and spiritual hopes of the existing labor. But, Sirs, if John Adams be irretrievable gone, not so with your file-leader. He rises from the sea, and returns from his walk upon the waters, unfurling the banners anew at Elizabeth Town. If the republican winds now blow let them blow, &c.

David Austin,

Chaplain to the Republic, on the old spiritual line at Elizabeth Town. Eliz. Town, May 28, A. D. 1804.*

It is strange, that, with such palpable evidence of his mental derangement, he should have been so long sustained by even his warmest admirers, for a single month. Yet he continued here. Encouraged by his friends, he addressed a letter to the Presbytery, dated at E. Town, Oct. 1, 1804; and, on the 3d, appeared personally before them at Morristown, when he was heard at full length in relation to his being restored to the fellowship of the ministry. Thereupon it was

Resolved, That the said letter and the subsequent communication have given the Presbytery no further satisfaction respecting the state of Mr. Austin's mind, and that the said letter be put upon the files of the Presbytery.

Mr. Austin took his leave of the people that employed him, in a farewell discourse, Wednesday evening, Dec. 26, 1804, and presently returned to Connecticut. Finding the Congregational churches closed against him, and their Associations quite as reluctant to receive him into their fellowship as the Presbytery had been, and not brooking the restraint, he sought the fellowship of the Baptists, and was immersed. But he soon discovered that his new associations were far from being congenial, and he returned practically to the Congregationalists.

His father-in-law, Dr. Lathrop, having died in 1807, and made ample provision for his daughter, Mr. Austin thenceforward resided at Norwich, where by the tender and judicious treatment of his excellent wife, he gradually recovered the tone of his mind, and embraced every opportunity to preach the gospel. He appeared in the Presbytery of New York, Ap. 29, 1808, with a certificate of commendation from

* N. Jersey Journal, Nos. 1074, 9, 80, 4, 9, 90, 4, 8.

the New Haven East Association, and the censure was so far withdrawn as to allow of his being employed by the brethren in Connecticut.

It is probable, that, on this occasion, Mr. Austin spent several weeks among his old parishioners. It was announced, in the N. J. Journal, June 28, 1808, that the Rev. David Austin would deliver the oration at Rahway, on the ensuing 4th of July.

Again, at the meeting of the Presbytery, April 28, 1809, in this town,

> The Rev. David Austin appeared and requested to be received into his former standing in Presbytery, and having solemnly acknowledged himself wrong in withdrawing from this Presbytery; and renounced all claim to a spirit of inspiration or prophecy; and promised to conduct himself in a peaceable and christian manner as a minister of Christ and a member of this body; the Presbytery received him again as a member of their body, and Mr. Austin took his seat.

He was in attendance on the Presbytery, at Newark, June 7, 1809, and was appointed to preach at Morristown the next Sabbath. He attended, also, in October, 1809. He continued to be reported as a member of the Presbytery of Jersey, for several years, when he was transferred to an Association in Connecticut, having been called to take charge of the Congregational church of Bozrah, originally the fourth society of Norwich, Ct., of which he was duly installed pastor, May 9, 1815. Continuing still to reside at Norwich, he retained the charge of this humble country parish, greatly honored by his people, until his death, at Norwich, Feb. 5, 1831. His faithful wife died some years before. It has been truly said,—

> For elegance of manners, for brilliancy of conversation, for fervor of worship, for a large heart and a liberal hand, few men could surpass Mr. Austin. The darkness that obscured his intellect on many points, and which was never wholly removed, appeared not to impair in the least those prominent traits, that lay deep and shone through, to illustrate his character, and to win for him the love and admiration of all who came within his sphere.*

* Miss Caulkins' Norwich, p. 437.

Another, who knew him intimately, says,—

He closed life unusually well. Nearly a year before his death, his health began to decline. His forwardness, his eccentricity, his extravagance, his drollery, were all laid aside. An increasing simplicity and gentleness, with brotherly love and faith, characterized him the residue of his days. In life, he had commanded great attention; in his decline and death, he awakened great interest in the hearts of his Christian friends.*

Of all the excellent and eloquent men who have graced the pulpits of this town none have excited deeper interest than Mr. Austin.

Dignified in personal appearance, polished in manners, eloquent in his public performances, and prompt to meet every demand that was made upon his ample fortune, he exerted a commanding influence not only over his own congregation, but also over many of the leading minds of his day. His memory was retentive and his conversational powers extraordinary. His devotional exercises were peculiarly happy and impressive; and all who remember him testify that few have ever surpassed him in public prayer.†

* Dr. McEwen in Sprague's Annals, II. 206.

† Sprague, II. 195-206. Murray's Notes, pp. 114-125. N. Y. Observer, Aug. 11, 1844. Caulkins' Norwich, pp. 435-7. Sprague's Life of McDowell, pp. 8-12. Disosway's Chhs. of N. Y. & its Vicinity, pp. 379-81. Ms. Records of Presb. of N. Y. N. J. Journal, No. 1287.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

A. D. 1790–1838.

Ecclesiastical — Rev. Samuel Spraggs — Rev. Menzies Rayner — Rev. Frederick Beasley, D. D. — Rev. Samuel Lilly — Introduction of Methodism — Lists of Methodist Ministers — Rev. Thomas Morrell.

At the time of the decease of the Rev. Dr. Chandler, in June, 1790, the Rev. Samuel Spraggs had been the resident minister of St. John's church, since April of the previous year. Mr. Spraggs had given such general satisfaction in his work as an assistant, that on the 1st of January following he was appointed by the Wardens and Vestrymen to fill the vacant rectorship, with good promise of usefulness in his vocation.

REV. SAMUEL SPRAGGS,

the newly-appointed rector, was in the forty-fourth year of his age, and had, for a considerable period, been an acceptable preacher in connection with the Methodist Episcopal Church, having been admitted on trial, at the second Conference, held at Philadelphia, May 25, 1774. Of his parentage and the place of his nativity, no record remains. It is said that he came from England. Like all the Methodist preachers of that day, he had probably enjoyed but few advantages of education, in which respect the contrast between him and Dr. Chandler was very noticeable.

Mr. Spraggs' first appointment, after being "admitted on trial," was to Brunswick Circuit in S. E. Virginia, May 25, 1774. In May, 1775, having been admitted to full connection, he was appointed to Philadelphia, and re-appointed in May, 1776. The following record, made at Philadelphia, in Mr. Asbury's Journal, refers to Mr. Spraggs :—

Lord's Day, June 2. Went to the chapel, and preached after brother S. S. and the people appeared to be deeply affected. But brother S. does not seem to enter into the Methodist plan of preaching. He uses a few pompous, swelling words, which pass for something great with short-sighted people; but are not calculated to do them much spiritual good.*

In May, 1777, he was appointed to the Frederick Circuit in Maryland. After the capture of Philadelphia by the British army, Sept. 26, 1777, he found his way again to Philadelphia, and in the course of the following winter or spring to New York. As the only travelling preacher there in the connection, he took charge of the old John st. Chapel from that time to the close of the war in 1783. In common with his fellow-itinerants, he was regarded by the British authorities as a loyalist, and so neither he nor the chapel was disturbed, during the war. His ministry there terminated in July, 1783, from which time his name disappears from the connection. It is probable, that, about this time, he married and located at Mount Holly, N. J. His wife's name was Mary. She was twelve years his senior.

It is not known how he was occupied during the next few years. He had, in all probability, become connected with the Episcopalians, and had been ordained a deacon. His salary at the first was £120. It was increased, Ap. 1, 1793, to £150. His ministry was cut short by his unexpected decease, Sep. 7, 1794.

Mr. Spraggs was an affectionate and useful pastor, (says Dr. Rudd,) and enjoyed the confidence and regard of his flock, with whom he was on terms of affable and cordial intercourse.†

His widow survived until June 27, 1821, dying at New York, in the 87th year of her age. She left the parish a small legacy. ‡

REV. MENZIES RAYNER.

At a meeting of the Vestrymen and Wardens, Feb. 10, 1795, a committee was appointed to write to the Rev. Menzies Rayner, "respecting his residing here as minister of St.

* Asbury's Journal, I. 139. † Dr. Rudd's Notices of St. John's, p. 21.
‡ Clark's St. John's, pp. 164–8. Wakeley's Lost Chapters of Am. Methodism, pp. 262, 8, 279-83, 287, 293. Records of St. John's Chh.

John's Church." Mr. Rayner had been on the Methodist circuit that included this town, and so was well known here. The application was not successful. At the Easter meeting of the parish, April 6, 1795, Rev. Joseph Pilmoor was appointed the rector, but declined, in favor of Christ church, (Ann st.) New York.*

The call to Mr. Rayner was shortly after renewed and accepted. He began his ministry here as early as Jan. 1, 1796. He was a native of Hempstead, L. I., had entered the Methodist ministry in 1790, and had successively been appointed to the Dutchess, Hartford, Lynn, Elizabeth Town, and Middletown (Ct.) circuits.

He was a young man of promise, (says Dr. Stevens,) and very acceptable among the people as a preacher. Having engaged himself to marry a young lady whose family was unwilling that she should share his privations as an Itinerant, he chose the alternative of resigning his ministerial post. It was done with deliberation, with frank notification of his purpose to his Presiding Elder, Rev. George Roberts, and with the avowal of undiminished confidence in the doctrines and discipline of Methodism.

He had just left the connection, when he was called here, in 1795. He was ordained to the priesthood, on Wednesday, Nov. 8, 1797, by Rt. Rev. Samuel Provoost, D.D., on which occasion, the Rev. Abraham Beach, D.D., of New York, read the prayers, and the Rev. Mr. Gardiner, Assistant Minister of Trinity church, Newark, preached. His pastorate continued nearly six years. In September, 1801, he accepted an invitation to the rectorship of the Episcopal church of Hartford, Ct., which position he held about twelve years. Afterwards he took charge of a church in Huntington, Ct. In his later years, he withdrew from the Episcopal ministry, and became a Universalist preacher. In 1839, he supplied the pulpit of the Bleecker st. Universalist church of New York.†

At a parish meeting, Sept. 5, 1801, as Mr. Rayner was

* Sprague's Annals, V. 266–70. Berrian's Trinity Chh., pp. 183, 4, 191. Wakeley's Lost Chapters, pp. 198, 207–18.

† Records of St. John's. Dr. Rudd's Discourse, pp. 21–2. Stevens' Memorial of Methodism, I. 127. Journals of the Gen. P. Ep. Convention, I. 209, 284, 318. N. J. Journal, No. 735.

about to leave his charge, a committee was appointed to wait on the

REV. FREDERICK BEASLEY,

who was then in town, and invite him to the rectorship of St. John's, with a salary of £250. The call was accepted, and he was instituted in February, 1802.

Mr. Beasley was a native of Edenton, N. C., where he was born, in 1777. He graduated in 1797, at the College of New Jersey. In 1798, he was associated with Henry Kollock, of this town, as a Tutor in Princeton College, and served two years, pursuing, at the same time, under the direction of Pres. Samuel Stanhope Smith, D.D., the study of theology. He was employed as a Reader, for several months previous to Nov. 1800, by Christ church, New Brunswick, N. J. In the summer of the following year, he was ordained Deacon by Bishop Moore of New York, and soon after was invited to serve one of the churches of New York City, but declined in favor of St. John's of this town. In February 1802, arrangements were made for his regular induction as rector; and, not long subsequently, he was ordained Priest, also by Bishop Moore. His salary was £250 a year. His college friend, Henry Kollock, had, scarcely more than a year previous, become the pastor of the Presbyterian church of this town. Their intimacy, thus, was very happily renewed for a season.

His ministry here was soon terminated. He resigned his rectorship, June 5, 1803, (six months before Mr. Kollock's removal), to accept a call to St. Peter's church, Albany, N. Y. In August 1809, he resigned this charge, to become the Colleague of the Rev. Joseph G. J. Bend, D. D., of St. Paul's, Baltimore, Md.* This position he resigned in July, 1813, to become the Provost of the University of Pennsylvania, at Philadelphia. In 1815, the honorary degree of D.D., was conferred on him, both by the University over which he presided, and by Columbia College. He retired

* The Rev. Dr. Bend, in April, 1790, had married Mary, daughter of Abner Hatfield, of this town, and niece of Elias Boudinot, L.L.D. He died, at Baltimore, Sept. 13, 1812, in his 50th year. His wife died in 1801, leaving two sons and one daughter.

from the University in 1828, and, in 1829, became the rector of St. Michael's, Trenton, N. J. He resigned this charge in June, 1836, and withdrew from public life.

While rector of St. John's in this town, he had become tenderly attached to Susan W., daughter of Gen. Jonathan Dayton, whom he married, August 22, 1803, just as he was removing to Albany, N. Y. Mrs. Beasley, having given birth to a daughter, died, Nov. 27, 1804, in her 22d year, greatly lamented. Mr. Beasley subsequently (June 29, 1807) married Maria, daughter of Matthias Williamson, also of this town. On his retiring to private life, in 1836, he came hither, and spent the remainder of his days, among his relatives by marriage, in the prosecution of his studies. His publications had been somewhat numerous, of which the most profound were,—"A Search of Truth in the Science of the Human Mind; Part I.," 8vo. 1822. (Part II. was completed, but not published):—"A Vindication of the Fundamental Principles of Truth and Order in the Church of Christ, from the Allegations of the Rev. William E. Channing, D.D." 1830. He was a superior scholar, but excelled chiefly in the Philosophy of the Mind, being of the School of Locke. Though conscientiously attached to the Episcopal Church, he was not illiberal towards other Churches.

He died, of dropsy in the chest, on Saturday, Nov. 1, 1845. His wife survived until July 2, 1852. They had nine children, seven of whom came to mature years. One of them [Frederick W.], took orders in the Episcopal Church, and settled in Bucks County, Pa.; another practised law at Trenton, N. J., and has attained great eminence at the bar and on the bench.*

Mr. Beasley's successor was the

REV. SAMUEL LILLY.

He was appointed rector of St. John's, August 28, 1803. He was admitted to Priest's Orders, shortly after, and inducted April 2, 1804, on an annual salary of five hundred dollars and the use of the parsonage. He had charge, also,

* Records of St. John's Chh. Clark's St. John's, pp. 168-70. Sprague's Annals, V. 477-84.

of the academy, during the same year. No record has been found of his history, previous to his becoming the rector of St. John's. Early in the autumn of 1804, he was informed of the impossibility of raising the stipulated salary. The congregation voted, Oct. 21, 1804, to continue the salary until April 1, 1805, "if he should so long continue to perform divine service in this church and would then resign the Rectorship." Mr. Lilly declined to accede to the terms proposed, and negotiations were continued until April 13, 1805, when he agreed to resign his charge on the first of May, "being then paid up all arrears of the stipend due to that time." The arrears were paid in full, April 30, and Mr. Lilly, the same day, formally relinquished the rectorship. Some time after he removed to the South, where he died, previous to 1824.*

Until the close of the Revolutionary War, two churches only had been organized within the village of Elizabeth Town; The First Presbyterian, and St. John's Episcopal, churches. Soon after the War, the town was visited occasionally by traveling preachers of the Methodist Episcopal persuasion. Bishop Asbury, as previously noticed, on passing through the town, preached by invitation, Sept. 6, 1785, in the unfinished Presbyterian church. Either then, or shortly after, a society was gathered, and taken under the care of the Conference. Of this society, one of the earliest and most efficient members was the wife of Mr. Jonathan Morrell. This worthy couple originated in Newtown, L. I., but, at an early day, took up their abode in the City of New York, where they resided more than a quarter of a century. Mrs. Morrell was one of the small company, who were induced to hear Philip Embury, the carpenter, preach in his own house, at New York, in the year 1766,—the earliest American Methodist preacher. She was converted, and had the honor of being enrolled in the first Methodist Class in America. In 1772, Mr. Morrell removed to this town, and, with his wife, united with the First Presbyterian church under the

* Ms. Records of St. John's Chh. N. J. Journal, No. 1082. Dr. Rudd's Hist. Notices of St. John's Chh. p. 22.

care of the Rev. Mr. Caldwell. At the organization of the Methodist society, Mrs. Morrell returned to the people of her first love, and became one of the principal supports of the society.

The first who ministered to this handful of people, (for such they were for many years), were circuit preachers, appointed by the General Conference, generally two by two, in the order following:

The appointments by the General Conference to the E. Town Circuit were as follows:

1787. Robert Cloud, Thomas Morrell.
1788. John McCluskey, Simon Pile.
1789. John Merrick, John Cooper.
1790. Jethro Johnson, Gamaliel Bailey.
1791. No record.
1792. John Clark, Joseph Totten.
1793. John Ragan, Menzies Rayner.
1794. John Clark, Hezekiah C. Wooster.
1795. Shadrach Bostwick, Robert Hutchinson, William Storms.
1796. John Fountain, Albert Van Nostrand.
1797. John Clark, Timothy Merritt, John Seward.
1798. James Tolleson, Samuel Thomas, Thomas Morrell.
1799. Thomas Everard, David Bartine.
1800. Joseph Totten, Jesse Justice.
1801. Joseph Totten, William Mills.
1802. Joseph Totten, William Mills.
1803. Samuel Thomas, George Woolley, Joseph Stevens.
1804. Thomas Morrell, Benjamin Iliff, Samuel Budd.
1805. Peter Vannest, David Bartine.
1806. William McLenahan, David Bartine.
1807. James Moore, Jacob Hevener.
1808. James Moore, Thomas Stratton.
1809. William Smith, Thomas Stratton, John Sharpley.
1810. William Mills, Jacob Hevener.

With the exception of the year, 1821, when Joseph Lybrand received the appointment, no preachers were assigned to the E. Town circuit from 1811 to 1822. Mr. Morrell, during this period, preached regularly on the Sabbath, aided by the preachers on the Essex circuit. In 1823, Samuel S. Kennard, and, in 1824, Robert Lutton were stationed here. From 1825 to 1838, Thomas Morrell was classed among the "supernumerary preachers, in connection with" this church; and, from 1825 to 1853, the following preachers were stationed here:—

1825. Thomas B. Sargent.
1826. Thomas B. Sargent.
1827. Joseph Holdich.
1828. Joseph Holdich.
1829. Daniel Parrish.
1830. Edmund S. Janes.
1831. Edmund S. Janes.
1832. William A. Wilmer.
1833. Edwin L. Janes.
1834. William H. Gilder.
1835. James Buckley.
1836. James Buckley.
1837. George A. Raybold.
1838. Isaac N. Felch.
1839. Isaac N. Felch.
1840. Robert Lutton.
1841. Robert Lutton.
1842. Alexander Gilmore.
1843. Joseph Ashbrook.
1844. Joseph Ashbrook.
1845. James O. Rogers.
1846. James O. Rogers.
1847. Richard B. Westbrook.
1848. Richard B. Westbrook.
1849. Thomas McCarroll,
1850. Thomas McCarroll.
1851. Lewis R. Dunn.
1852. Lewis R. Dunn.
1853. Alexander H. Mead.

In 1852, a second Church was commenced at Elizabeth Port, and located on Fulton st. For the next five years, the appointments were as follows:

1854. Alexander H. Mead, E. Town; Isaac Trotter, E. Port.
1855. James Ayars, " " Jonathan B. Heward, " "
1856. John Ogden Winner, " " Albert H. Brown, " "
1857. John Ogden Winner, " " Horace S. Bishop, " "
1858. Richard Vanhorne, " " Jeremiah Cowins. " "

In 1859, a new enterprise was started in Mechanic street, now known as St. Paul's Church, since which time the appointments for the three churches have been as follows, in the order of time,—Water st., Fulton st., and St. Paul's:—

1859. Richard Vanhorne, George F. Dickinson, John F. Dodd.
1860. Dallas D. Lore, George F. Dickinson, Edward W. Adams.
1861. Dallas D. Lore, John F. Hurst, Edward W. Adams.
1862. George H. Whitney, John F. Hurst, Elbert Clement.
1863. John F. Hurst, Charles S. Coit, James N. Fitzgerald.
1864. John F. Hurst, Charles S. Coit, Sylvester N. Bebout.
1865. Richard B. Lockwood, Sylvester H. Opdyke, Alexander L. Brice.
1866. Richard B. Lockwood, Sylvester H. Opdyke, Alexander L. Brice.
1867. Benjamin Kelley, James I. Boswell, Alexander L. Brice.
1868. Benjamin Kelley, James J. Boswell, Sanford Van Benschotten.

Among those, to whose labors the Society, in its infancy, was under greatest obligations, was the

REV. THOMAS MORRELL.

He was the eldest child of Jonathan Morrell, and was born at New York, Nov. 22, 1747. His father was a native of Newtown, L. I., and a grandson of Thomas Morrell, who was at Gravesend, L. I., in 1650, and at Newtown, as early as 1655, where he died about 1704, leaving four sons: Thomas, Samuel, Joseph and Jonathan. One of these four was the father of Jonathan, and the grandfather of the Rev. Thomas Morrell. The father was a merchant, and from the time of their coming to this town in 1772, the son had a partnership in the business. When tidings of the battle of Lexington reached the town, a company of volunteers was immediately gathered, of which he, being among the foremost, was chosen Captain. He was in command of one of the boats that captured the Blue Mountain Valley, off Sandy Hook, Jan. 23, 1776. He took an active part in the measures that were adopted to protect the town and neighborhood, during the following summer and autumn, against the British and Hessians.

In June, 1776, he received a captain's commission, with orders to muster a company of seventy-eight men, and report to Gen. Washington, then at New York. Two companies of militia were parading in front of the Presbyterian church. Young Morrell gave them an earnest talk, and then called for volunteers. So effective was his eloquence, that in five minutes his quota was filled—many of them being of the most respectable families in the town. They were equipped, and ready, at New York, for service, six days after the Declaration of Independence. They were attached to the N. Jersey Brigade, under Gen. Heard of Woodbridge, and in the fatal engagement at Flatbush, Aug. 27, 1776, were nearly cut to pieces. Capt. Morrell fell, severely wounded, and barely escaped with life. He was removed first to New York, and then to his father's house in this town, where he remained, unable to report for duty, until the advent of Cornwallis and his army of invasion, when he found a refuge at the house of Rev. Jonathan Elmer at New Providence.

Soon after he was appointed a Major in the Fourth Jersey regiment, and served through the campaign of 1777, or until the attack on Germantown, Pa., Oct. 3, 1777 in which he took an active part. He also distinguished himself in the battle of Brandywine, Sept. 11, 1777. His health had now become so much impaired, that, with the reluctant assent of Washington, who highly esteemed him, he withdrew from military service, and resumed his mercantile pursuits, in which he continued thenceforward nearly ten years.

The change which then ensued is best told in his own words, as recorded in his Journal:—

> In the month of October, 1785, I was awakened by the preaching of the Rev. John Hagerty,* and in March, 1786, received the witness of God's Spirit of my acceptance. In June, 1786, I began to preach as a local preacher in Elizabeth-Town, and in several parts of the circuit. In March, 1787, I began to ride as a traveling preacher, and rode on Elizabeth-town Circuit [twenty months] with Robert Cloud. At the Conference in New York, in October, 1788, I was ordained deacon [nearly 41 years old], and appointed to the Trenton Circuit, with John Merrick and Jethro Johnson. At the June Conference in N. York, 1789, was ordained an Elder, and appointed for that city, with Brother Cloud, who was with me twelve months, and Brother Merrick four months.

He continued at New York, most of the time, for nearly five years, residing at No. 32 John st. During the first six months, he built the Forsyth st. church, the funds for which he raised himself. The church was dedicated, Nov. 8, 1789. A great revival followed, resulting in 400 conversions, and 200 accessions to the society, within nine weeks from Jan. 1, 1790. At the Conference in 1790, he was appointed Presiding Elder for the district, including N. York, E. Town, L. Island, New Rochelle and Newburgh Circuits.

In the winter of 1791–2, he traveled with Bishop Asbury through the Southern States. He was stationed several months at Charleston, and returned to New York in June, 1792. In March, 1794, he left the city, and retired to Elizabeth Town; having found in the society at New York in 1789, about 300 members, and left above 850. The

* Then stationed at New York City, and the following two years Presiding Elder of the District.

following winter he was stationed at Philadelphia, but, in consequence of a severe illness, was laid aside about four years. His excellent mother was taken from him, July 30, 1796, in her 68th year. In 1799, he was stationed at Baltimore, Md., and remained two years. In May, 1801, though appointed to New York, he returned home and remained a year. In 1802, with his newly-married wife, he consented to be stationed at New York, but in February, 1804, he retired from the itinerant connection, and became a permanent resident of this town. His venerable father closed a long and useful life, Sept. 25, 1805, in his 80th year, having been a consistent member of the church for 40 years.

The "meeting house" of the Methodist society had been built, soon after the organization of the church, directly east of and almost adjoining his own house, on Water st., a short distance below the Adelphian Academy, that occupied, in early days, the site of the present spacious Market-House. It was a small, unpretending frame building, adapted to the wants of a feeble congregation. In this humble structure, Mr. Morrell took delight, once at least every Sabbath, in preaching "a free and full salvation" to all who came. At the time of his return to the town, Mr. Austin was preaching in the Presbyterian church. When the congregation voted against continuing him in their service, his friends procured for him the use, during the afternoon and evening of every Sabbath, of the Methodist church, and, at an expense of £50, obtained by subscription, finished the gallery of the church. The division in the Presbyterian church brought quite a number of families to attach themselves to the lively and energetic ministry of Mr. Morrell, after Mr. Austin's final removal from the town.

During a period of more than thirty four years, from the time of his locating here, Mr. Morrell continued in the faithful discharge of his duties as a Christian minister, rarely failing to preach once every Sabbath, until his 87th year. As "Father Morrell," he was known, revered, and greatly honored by all classes of people in the town, many from the other churches, the young as well as the old, resorting fre-

quently to hear the old soldier discourse of the great salvation. He took an active part in all measures for the improvement of the town, and especially for the advancement of religion. On all patriotic occasions,—Fourth of July celebrations, and the like,—he was sure to be present. During the war of 1812–15, his counsels and other services were freely tendered, and were invaluable. So late as July 4, 1828, at fourscore years of age, he delivered an oration in the Presbyterian church, full of patriotic fire, and worthy of the occasion.

After the completion of his fourscore years and ten, he wrote, January 1, 1838, in his admirably kept journal, as follows:—

Through the tender mercy of God, I have lived to see the beginning of another year, being now ninety years, one month, and nine days old,—a longer period than any of our family have lived. I have many things to be thankful for,—my life being prolonged to so advanced an age, having the faculties of my mind in perfect exercise, my health tolerably good, sleep sound, appetite good, my wife in health, my children all religious and in health, my son successful as a preacher, my soul devoted to God, and every thing in plenty of temporal things. Would to God I was more thankful, more holy, more heavenly-minded. This morning I have devoted my soul and body to God; and though I am unable to preach as formerly, yet I am endeavouring by grace to walk with God. The church here is in a low state. Lord, revive thy work in my soul, and in our and the other churches, for Christ's sake. Amen and Amen.

On the 9th of August, 1838, after a severe illness of six months' duration, he fell asleep, in perfect peace, having lived ninety years, eight months and seventeen days, and having been a faithful and honored minister of the gospel more than fifty-two years.

He was a man of marked personal appearance:—

He was rather short in stature, but strongly built. His neck was short, his head not large, his eye bright and blue, his lips thin, and his whole appearance indicative of much more than ordinary firmness. He always wore a covering on his head, like a smoking cap, from beneath which his hair fell gracefully on his neck. For his age, his step was quick, and his conversation vivacious. He was neat in person, and always appeared as if dressed for company. He wore a long frock-coat, buttoned to his chin, and, without the least ostentation, was a man of

the Old School. His memory was retentive to the last, and his senses unimpaired by years.

He was thrice married. The name of his first wife, whom he married about Oct. 1, 1769, has not been preserved. She was the mother of two children: Elizabeth B. (born, July 22, 1770, and died, Feb. 2, 1799), and Catharine (born, Feb. 29, 1772, married Benjamin Wade, and died, Nov. 21, 1800, "rejoicing in the hope of a blissful immortality)." The date of her death has not been ascertained.

He married again (Bishop Asbury officiating), May 24, 1802, Lydia, a daughter of George Frazee, of Westfield. She was born, March 20, 1774, and had three children: Francis Asbury (born, June 4, 1804, and died, Sep. 11, 1805), Catharine (born, Oct. 31, 1805, and married to Rev. Wm. A. Wilmer), and Francis Asbury, 2d (born, July 27, 1807, and married Mary, a daughter of Jonathan Griffith). The latter is a worthy minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mrs. Lydia Morrell died, Oct. 11, 1808.

The bereaved husband then married, at Belleville, N. J., October 4, 1809, Eunice, the widow of Theodorus James Hamilton, a well-known merchant of this town. She was the daughter of Mr. Uzal Woodruff and Elizth. the daughter of Samuel Ogden and Hannah Hatfield. Their only child, Eunice Theodosia (born Dec. 13, 1811), became, Ap. 12, 1838, the second wife of the Hon. Apollos Morrell Elmer, of this town, a grandson of Rev. Jonathan Elmer. Mrs. Morrell outlived her husband about 12 years.*

* Sprague's Annals, VII. 145-150. Wakeley's Lost Chapters of American Methodism, 397-401, &c. N. J. Journal, Nos. 892, 1142, 1144, 1354. N. J. Conference Memorial, pp. 9-22. Ms. Letters of Rev. F. A. Morrell and Mr. F. King. Littell's Passaic Valley, p. 150.

CHAPTER XXIX.

A. D. 1735–1856.

Ecclesiastical—Township of Rahway — Presb. Chh.—Rev. Messrs. Cleverly, Grant, Strong, and Watkins — First Pastor — Rev. A. Richards — Rev. R. H. Chapman, D. D. — Rev. B. Carll — Township of Union — Presb. Chh. — Rev. S. Horton — Rev. J. Davenport — Rev. D. Thane — Rev. J. Darby, M. D. — Rev. B. Hait — Rev. P. Fish — Rev. S. Smith — Rev. S. O. Thompson.

RAHWAY.

A further reduction in the extent of the territorial area of the town was made, by Act of the Legislature of New Jersey, February 27, 1804. It was then enacted,

That all that part of the townships of Westfield and Elizabeth Town, lying within the following lines, to wit: beginning at the bridge that crosses Rahway river, a small distance below Elias Williams's saw-mill, from thence running south, thirty-eight degrees and five minutes west, one hundred and seventy chains and nine links to John Ross's mill-pond, on Robertson's branch; thence south-westerly along up said branch as it runs until comes to the county line between Essex and Middlesex; thence along the said county line, as it runs, north eighty-seven degrees east, three hundred and fifty-five chains and thirty-three links to Mordeca Marsh's mill-pond on Rahway river; thence along down the said Rahway river to the sound; thence up the sound to the mouth of Thompson's creek, near Halstead's point; thence along up said creek to Dr. Isaac Morse's mills; thence continuing along up said creek to a bridge crossing the same in the lower road leading from Rahway to Elizabeth-Town; thence along the lower road as it runs, north thirty five degrees and thirty minutes west, forty six chains and seventy links, to land late of Benjamin Winants deceased; thence running north, fifty one degrees and forty eight minutes west, one hundred and five chains and thirty one links to where formerly stood the sign post to the eastward of the wheat sheaf tavern; thence crossing the main road to the road leading to Raritan; thence along said road by the dwelling house of Abraham Clark, esquire, deceased,

and Robert Clark, until it comes to the school-house, standing on the westermost corner of the plantation, formerly belonging to Samuel Williams deceased, by the road; thence running north seventy degrees west, one hundred and eighteen chains to Rahway river, near Jeremiah Garthwaite's dwelling-house; thence running along down Rahway river as it runs to the aforesaid bridge, the place where it first began, shall be, and hereby is set off from the townships of Westfield and Elizabeth-Town, and made a separate township, to be called "The township of Rahway." *

As already intimated, a considerable portion of the early settlers of the town were attracted to the fertile valley watered by the Rahway river to the west and south of the town proper. Much of the Quaker population, that came in hither under the Proprietary rule, found homes in this quarter, and at an early date were organized into a religious society. As early as Oct. 11, 1706, Mr. Brooke, the Episcopal missionary at E. Town and Amboy, asks the Propagation Society "to send a minister to take the charge of Elizabeth Town and Rawway upon him." The latter was one of his preaching places. Mr. Vaughan, his successor, wrote Feb. 28, 171½, that his "labours were divided between Elizabeth Town and Raway;" and speaks of his "monthly lecture at Rahway where" he was wont to "preach to a small congregation and catechised their children." It is likely, that something of the kind was continued throughout his long ministry. Mr. Chandler, on succeeding him, writes, Dec. 20, 1749,—

Particularly that part of the congregation which lives in Raway. . . . I have occasionally read divine service at a Private House in Raway, and have been surprised at seeing the great concourse of People on that occasion. There are several Families there that make a part of our congregation, one Family in particular of good Repute has in the summer past deliberately and heartily conformed to our Holy Church and behaves with a Zeal very becoming. I find there numbers of the Dissenters well affected towards the Church; and I doubt not by the Industry of a faithful clergyman in Elizabeth Town a considerable part of the Presbyterian meeting in that place might be gained over to the Church.†

"The Presbyterian meeting in that place" was then in its infancy. The most of the people were of that persuasion.

* Bloomfield's Laws of N. J., 112–113. † Clark's St. John's, pp. 22–3, 40, 63.

But, for nearly, or quite, fourscore years, they and their fathers had remained in connection with the First Presbyterian church of E. Town, whither they resorted regularly for public worship. The pastors of that church were wont, also, occasionally or statedly to perform divine service and preach the word here in private houses, and sometimes in barns for greater convenience. This is particularly affirmed of Mr. Dickinson, but was, doubtless, true of his predecessors. As early, however, as 1739, the project of building a Presbyterian church at Rahway had been entertained. Samuel Oliver (who had died, in June, 1744) made provision, in his will, dated Nov. 1, 1739, that, in case his cousin, Margery Oliver, to whom he bequeathed one third of his moveables, should die under age without lawful issue, her portion should be given "towards the building of a presbyterian Meeting House in Elisabeth Towne Raway." Tradition says, that

> About the time of the memorable winter, known familiarly as the "hard winter," A. D. 1741–1742, the people made their first effort towards building a church. It is said that the enterprise was carried on with great unanimity, both by Episcopalians and Presbyterians, their pastors affording an example of united effort. The people, even in that trying season, gave liberally to the house of the Lord. Each one, both young and old, seemed anxious to do to the extent of their ability, what they could to the advancement of the great work in which the people were engaged.

Their first house of worship was, doubtless, erected in 1742, or 3, and their organization as a church must have taken place about the same time. No record, however, remains of the fact. The first, who statedly supplied their pulpit was Mr. John Cleverly, who had just retired from the supply of the church at Turkey [New Providence], of whom mention is made on a previous page. It is probable that his first engagement was not renewed, and he retired to Morristown, where he became a teacher. Mr. John Grant, a young man of much promise, succeeded him, but left, after a short time, to take charge of the church of Westfield. He was succeeded by a Mr. Strong of New England,—probably Rev. Nathan Strong, of Woodbury, Ct., who graduated at Yale College in 1742, and settled at Coventry, Ct., Oct. 9, 1745. A Mr. Wat-

kins, probably Rev. Hezekiah Watkins, who graduated at Yale, in 1737, was employed for a short period.* They succeeded, at last, in obtaining the pastoral services of the

REV. AARON RICHARDS.

His great-grandfather, Thomas Richards, born, about 1602, in England, came to America, and settled at Hartford, Ct., about 1637, where he died, the following year. His son, John, born in 1631, married, as early as 1686, Lydia Stocking, and died, in 1712, at Newark, N. J. One of his sons, John Richards, was born, in 1687, and married, in 1717, Jane, daughter of Deacon Azariah Crane, of Newark, N. J., and died at Newark, Mar. 16, 1748. Mrs. Jane Richards, his wife, died, Sept. 12, 1741, in her 56th year. They had three sons, Moses and Aaron, (twins), born, 1718, and David, born, 1720.

Aaron Richards, the son and grandson of John, and the great-grandson of Thomas, graduated at Yale College, in 1743, having associated there with such men as William Livingston (Gov.), Samuel Hopkins (D. D.), Samuel Buel (D. D.), James Sproat (D. D.), Noah Welles (D. D.), William Peartree Smith, Eliphalet Williams (D. D.), Wm. Samuel Johnson (Pres. and LL. D.), Wm. Smith, and Thomas B. Chandler (D. D.). Caleb Smith, of Orange, N. J., was his classmate. He was ordained, by the Presbytery of New York, Nov. 15, 1748, and installed the first pastor of the Presbyterian church of Rahway, of which church he retained the pastoral charge more than forty-two years.

His usefulness and happiness were much impaired by a morbid hypochondria, to which he was more or less subject during the greater part of his ministry. He is spoken of, in 1753, as "a pious minister, under the deepest melancholy and temptation, harassed with perpetual suggestions to cut his own throat." Naturally, however, he was "gay and lively."

Having espoused the cause of his country during the war

* Church Manual of 1st Pres. Chh. Rahway, N. J., pp. 3, 4. Wills, Trenton, N. J., D. Sprague's Annals, II. 84.

of the Revolution, he was compelled to flee from the British invaders in 1776, and to reside, a few months, at South Hanover, N. J., where he ministered to the Presbyterian church, until he could return to his home in safety. With advancing years, he became more than ever a victim of the most distressing hypochondria, so that at length, at the age of seventy-two, he desisted entirely from preaching. The pastoral relation was dissolved, Nov. 2, 1791.* He died, May 16, 1793. The inscription on his tomb-stone is as follows:

Sacred to the memory of the Rev. Aaron Richards of Raway, who deceased May 16th, 1793, aged 75 years, and in the 45th year of his ministry.

All who knew the man will join
Their friendly sighs and tears to mine;
For all who knew his merits must confess,
In grief for him there can be no excess.
His soul was form'd to act each glorious part;
Of life unstain[d] with vanity or art.
No thought within his generous mind had birth,
But what he might have own'd, in heaven and earth.

His wife, Susannah Smith, a native of England, survived him but a few months. Her epitaph is remarkable:

In memory of Susannah, wife of the Rev. Aaron Richards, who died, 18 February, 1794, aged 68 years.

On God for all events depend,
You cannot want, when God 's your friend.
Weigh well your part and do your best,
Leave to omnipotence the rest.
God is alike both good and wise,
In what he grants and what denies.
Perhaps what goodness gives to-day,
To-morrow, goodness takes away.

They had seven children: (1.) Smith. (2.) Alexander. (3.) William. (4.) Samuel Vroom. (5.) Susan, married to Peter Smith, of Flanders, N. J. (6.) Mary, married to Joseph Barnett, of Rahway. (7.) Betsey, married to James Brown, of Woodbridge, N. J.†

* Ms. Records of the Presbytery of New York, III. 105-6, 109-10.

† Alden's Epitaphs. Webster's Presb. Chh., p. 582. Morse's Genealogy of the Richards Family.

After the removal of Mr. Richards, the pulpit was supplied for a while by "a Mr. Cooley," who had sought admission to the Presbytery, "but not producing satisfactory Testimonials, could not be admitted."* He was followed by Mr. Henry Cook, a Licentiate. Supplies were furnished, from time to time, by the Presbytery. The vacancy continued more than five years. In the autumn of 1796, they gave a call to the

REV. ROBERT HETT CHAPMAN.

He was then in his 26th year, a son of the Rev. Jedidiah Chapman, and a descendant, in the seventh generation, of Robert Chapman, who was born at Hull, England, in 1616, came to Boston, Aug. 1635, and settled at Saybrook, Ct., April, 1642. His son, Robert, had a son, Robert, who was one of the first settlers of East Haddam, Ct. He was the father of Robert, the 4th, and the grandfather of Jedidiah, of Orange, N. J., who was born at East Haddam, Ct., Sept. 27, 1741, and died at Geneva, N. Y., May 22, 1813.

Robert Hett Chapman was the second son of the Rev. Jedidiah Chapman and Blanche Smith, and was born at Orange, N. J., March 2, [or 5,] 1771. Both dates are given in "the Chapman Family." He graduated at the college of New Jersey in 1789, in the same class with David Hosack, Mahlon Dickerson, Isaac Pierson, and Silas Wood. After a full course of theological study, he was licensed to preach, by the Presbytery of New York, Oct. 3, 1793. In the winter of 1794–5, he visited the Southern States on a missionary tour. On his return, he supplied, for a while, the newly-organized church of Wardsesson [Bloomfield], N. J.

The call from Rahway was laid before the Presbytery, Oct. 12, 1796, and accepted. The ordination and installation took place, Jan. 5, 1797. The Rev. Messrs. Woodruff, Roe, Chapman, Austin, Fish, Hillyer, Condict, Cook, Richards,

* This was the Thomas Cooley, who sought admission, Dec. 20, 1791, to the Presbytery of Redstone, with credentials from the Presbytery of Charleston, and testimonials from several dissenting ministers in England. He was taken on trial, as a minister from foreign parts, and his credentials referred successively to the Synod of Virginia, and the General Assembly of 1793. The latter body pronounced his credentials a forgery. What became of him is not now known. "Old Redstone," 130, 427, 437, 453. Minutes of G. Assembly, p. 71.

Armstrong, and Force were present. "Mr. Hillyer preached the sermon from Luke ii: 14. Mr. Chapman presided. Mr. Condict gave the exhortation to the people." *

He was married, a few weeks later, Feb. 14, 1797, to Hannah, daughter, and sixth child, of Isaac Arnett and Hannah White. She was the sister of Mrs. Shepard Kollock, of this town, and the grand-daughter of James Arnett, who was one of those who were admitted Associates of the Town, in 1699. They had twelve children, four of whom were born at Rahway, the eldest living but a few weeks, and dying, at Rahway, in May, 1798.

His first pastorate was short; Oct. 2, 1799, he was dismissed, for want of adequate support, the people being unable to fulfill their engagements. He was subsequently the honored President of the University of N. Carolina, received the degree of D.D. from Williams College, in 1815, and died, on a journey, at Winchester, Va., June 18, 1833.†

The church at Rahway remained vacant until the summer of 1802, being supplied mostly by the Presbytery. A call was then extended to the

REV. BUCKLEY CARLL,

of the Presbytery of Philadelphia. It was accepted, and Mr. Carll was received by the Presbytery of New York, Oct. 6, 1802. At a meeting of the Presbytery, at Connecticut Farms, Nov. 16, 1802,

Mr. David Hetfield, a commissioner from the congregation of Rahway, appeared in Presbytery, requesting the instalment of Mr Buckley Carle, as their Pastor, as soon as convenient. Whereupon, the Presbytery agreed to instal Mr Carle, Pastor of the congregation of Rahway, on the 4th Tuesday of December, at 11 o clock A. M. Mr. Griffin to preach the sermon; Doct Roe to preside; & Mr Hillyer to give an exhortation to the people.

He was accordingly installed, Dec. 28th, and Mr. Griffin preached from 1 Tim. iv: 16. Rev. Dr. Roe and Messrs. Hillyer, Woodruff, Griffin, Force, and Thompson, with the

* Ms. Records of the Presb. of N. Y., Vol. IV. 123-4.

† Records of Presb., IV. 185-6; 237, 242, 3, 310. Sprague's Annals, IV. 95-9. Chapman Family, pp. 108, 9.

Elders, David D. Crane, Abiathar Dodd, John Wood, Benjamin Corey and Jacob Davis were present.*

He was born in 1770, and in 1799 became the pastor of the Presbyterian church of Pittsgrove, N. J. Of the place of his birth and education, no information has been obtained. Soon after his settlement here he was subjected to a sore bereavement. A monument in the grave-yard has the following inscription:

Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Naomi Carll, wife of the rev^{d} Buckley Carll, who deceased 28 August, 1804, in the 35 year of her age. Her heaven born examples as a loving wife, a faithful and endearing friend, and an eminent christian, all combined to render her an honour to her sex, a blessing to her partner, and in her death much lamented by him and the people of his charge.†

He was dismissed in 1825, "broken down by disease," and returned to the neighborhood of his former charge, where, 4 miles from Deerfield, N. J., he purchased a farm, on which he resided until a short period of his decease. He died at Deerfield, May 22, 1849, in his 80th year, and was buried at Pittsgrove. His second wife, Abigail, survived him, and now resides at Bridgeton, N. J.‡

UNION.

A still further reduction of the town area was effected, by an Act of the Legislature, Nov. 23, 1808:

Whereas a number of the inhabitants of the said borough of Elizabeth have by their petition set forth, that they find themselves much injured by being as they are at present a part of the borough of Elizabeth, and as such obliged to furnish their quotas of jurymen four times in a year to attend the mayor's court, where but little business is done and in which they are seldom interested; and also being compelled from time to time by taxation to pay money for the building and repairing their court-house, without being in the least exonerated thereby from their services or expenses as it respects the county; For remedy whereof,

Be it enacted by the council and general assembly of this state, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That all that part of the borough of Elizabeth lying within the following bounds, to wit—Begin-

* Records of Presb., IV. 296, 304, 5. † Alden's Epitaphs.
‡ Ms. Letters of Rev. R. H. Davis.

ning at a fork in the road leading from the dwelling-house of Benjamin Mulford past the house of Robert Clark to Crane's Mills, and in the line of the township of Rahway; thence up the road leading past the said Benjamin Mulford, and the dwelling-house of William Crane, esquire, until it strikes a road running a northerly course from the dwelling-house of Oliver Crane; thence up the said road until it strikes the mouth of the road leading from James Crane's to Stephen Crane's tavern; thence in a direct line to a bridge commonly known by the name of Trotter's bridge; thence on a direct line to the mouth of the road leading from the main road which leads from Elizabeth-town to Newark, and near the dwelling-house of John Pierson; thence up the said road past the house of Lewis Mulford, to the fork of the road leading to Lyons Farms meeting house, and the road leading to Newark, past the house of Capt. Obadiah Meeker; and from thence in a direct course until it strikes the line which separates the township of Newark from the borough of Elizabeth, near Dividend hill; thence up the Newark line until it strikes the line of the township of Orange; thence along the Orange line until it strikes the line of the township of Springfield; thence along the line of the township of Springfield until it strikes the township of Rahway; thence along the line of the said township of Rahway to the place of beginning; shall be and hereby is set off from the borough of Elizabeth, and erected into a separate township to be known and called by the name of "The township of Union."*

At an early period of the settlement of the town, a number of families were attracted to the neighborhood, since known as "Connecticut Farms." They belonged mostly to the second or third generation in descent from the old planters; particularly the Bonnell, Meeker, Crane, Wade, Headley and Townley families, and the Potter family of Newark. By whom the name was given to the locality cannot now be determined—possibly by the Wades, who came directly from Connecticut.

For a long period, the people of this neighborhood traveled their four or five miles every Sabbath-day and back again, to worship with their fathers in the old church where Harriman and Dickinson proclaimed the doctrines of the cross. About the year 1730, possibly a few years earlier, they were organized into a separate religious society. No record has been preserved of the formation of their church. Everything of a documentary character pertaining to the early his-

* Bloomfield's Laws of N. Jersey, pp. 199–201.

tory of the congregation must have perished in the disastrous conflagration kindled by the torch of the ruthless invader, June 7, 1780, in which the church and parsonage were both consumed. Their first pastor was the

REV. SIMON HORTON.

He was born at Southold* (L. I.), N. Y., March 30, 1711. The Hortons were among the first settlers of the "East End" of Long Island. Barnabas, Jonathan, Joshua, Caleb and Benjamin Horton were all residents and landholders at Southold, in 1675, and in 1683; Jonathan, at the latter date, being the richest man in the town, and one of its overseers. One of them was the father of Simon and Azariah. Their mother was Elizabeth Grover, a daughter of Simon Grover, also a resident of Southold, for whom Simon was named. The latter was educated at New Haven, where he graduated in 1731, a classmate of Peter Van Brugh Livingston, the year before James Davenport graduated. With whom he studied for the ministry does not appear; probably with his pastor, Rev. Benjamin Woolsey. He was bred a Congregationalist, but, his steps having been providentially directed hither, he was ordained, sometime between Sept. 1734, and Sept. 1735, by the newly-erected Presbytery of East Jersey, and installed the first pastor of the newly-organized Presbyterian church of Connecticut Farms. It is said, that the family had removed, in 1727, to East Jersey. This statement, however, needs confirmation.

The congregation to which Mr. Horton ministered was scattered over a considerable territory. The families that settled at the foot of the mountain, in what has since been called Springfield, found it most convenient to attach themselves to his parish. Possibly his ministrations extended up the Passaic Valley among the "Turkey" people, until, in 1737-8, they were organized into a separate church. No records remain of his ministry here. His compensation must have been quite small, and, like most of his brethren, at this

* Webster is certainly wrong in saying that he was born "in Boston." It is certain, as Hedges and Prime affirm, that his brother Azariah was "a native of Southold."

period, a part of his time must have been occupied in the cultivation of the soil. His attendance at the annual meeting of the Synod was quite infrequent, his name ordinarily appearing among the absentees. In 1742, the church was represented in the Synod for the first time, by the Elder, Timothy Whitehead, who united with his pastor and a few others, in protesting against the summary excision of certain members of the Presbytery of New Brunswick in 1741.

His ministry here terminated in 1746, when he accepted a call to the pastorate of the Presbyterian church of Newtown, L. I. He continued in the active duties of his calling until 1772, when he resigned his charge and remained in retirement until his decease, which occurred at the residence of his son-in-law, Judge Benjamin Coe, in Newtown, May 8, 1786, æt. 75. "He was a man of unquestioned piety, and always sustained a good character and standing." He "was of a middle size; and of a solemn deportment." *

The Farms church remained vacant for about two years, from 1746 to 1748, during which time the mother church at E. Town was deprived of their pastor by death, as before related. The Rev. Timothy Symmes became the pastor of the united churches of Springfield and New-Providence, about the time of Mr. Horton's removal, and, probably, was occasionally employed at the "Farms." Their second pastor was

REV. JAMES DAVENPORT.

In the absence of the Presbyterial Records of this period, it cannot now be determined at what precise time, Mr. Davenport began to labor here in the ministry. He was received as a member of the Presbytery of New Brunswick, Sep. 22, 1746, and may have been laboring, for some time previously, within their bounds. He was dismissed, in 1748, to unite with the Presbytery of New York; "with a view to settle at Connecticut Farms, near Elizabeth Town." Rev. Jonathan Edwards, of Northampton, Mass., writes May 23, 1749,—"I had a letter from Mr. Davenport, (who is settled

* Prime's L. Island, pp. 304–5. Riker's Newtown, p. 229. Webster's Presb. Chh., p. 433. Records of P. Chh., p. 161.

now as a minister over a congregation belonging to Elizabethtown, in New Jersey,) dated April 1, 1749." In Gillies' Exhortations, (I. 156), a letter from Mr. Davenport is published, dated, "Elizabeth Town May 1749." These are the only evidences, now extant, of Mr. Davenport's ministry at Connecticut Farms, so far as has been discovered. They are enough to settle the question, that in the years 1748, and 1749, he was "settled" over this church as their minister.

He was, at the time, in feeble health, and appears to have removed in the latter part of 1749, or early in 1750. At the Synod, held at Maidenhead, N. J., May 18, 1749, the record was made, "Mr. Davenport is appointed, if he recovers a good state of health, to go and supply in Virginia." The appointment, not having been fulfilled, was renewed the following year, May 16, 1750. He set out on this mission, May 21st, and, at the expiration of four months, he returned, and took up his abode at Hopewell, N. J. He could not, therefore, have resided here more than two years. His stay was shortened, probably, by his feebleness of health.

It is not necessary to give, in this connection, the particulars of the life and labors of this eccentric minister, of whom so much has been written, for and against. The merest outline must suffice. A great grandson of the Rev. John Davenport, of New Haven, Ct., and a son of the Rev. John, of Stamford, Ct., he was born at Stamford in 1710, and graduated at Yale College in 1732. He was ordained pastor of the church of Southold, L. I., Oct. 26, 1738. In 1740, he entered upon an itinerant course, which, with brief intervals of rest at home, he continued, during the period of the "Great Awakening," for nearly four years. While his preaching was blest to the awakening and conversion of very many souls, the irregularities and extravagances, bordering on fanaticism, in which he indulged, were the occasion of great disorders, divisions and delusions, over which he himself, when brought to see his error, in 1744, wept bitterly with humiliation, shame and grief. Leaving Southold, in 1745, he came to New Jersey. On his return from Virginia, as related above, he preached awhile to feeble congregations,

until he was installed, Oct. 22, 1754, pastor of the New Side church of Hopewell and Maidenhead, N. J. Here he continued until his death, Nov. 10, 1757, æt. 47. Appended to the notice of his death on his tomb-stone, are the following lines:

Oh Davenport, a seraph once in clay,
A brighter seraph now in Heavenly day.
How glowed thy heart with sacred love and zeal,
How like to that thy kindred angels feel.
Cloth'd in humility thy virtues shone,
In every eye illustrious but thine own.
How like thy Master on whose friendly breast
Thou oft has leaned and shalt forever rest.*

The third pastor of the church of Connecticut Farms was

REV. DANIEL THANE.

He was a native of Scotland, it is said, and studied awhile at Aberdeen. Emigrating to this country, he completed his studies in connection with the newly-chartered college of New Jersey, graduating in the first class of alumni, at Newark, in 1748. A portion of the year previous he must have spent in this town, under the instruction of President Dickinson and Tutor Caleb Smith. It is probable that he studied theology with Mr. Burr, of Newark, and was taken under the care of the Presbytery of New York, and in due time licensed to preach. Having made trial of his gifts among the people of Conn. Farms, and received a call to be their pastor, he was ordained and installed by the Presbytery of New York, August 29, 1750. The youthful and graceful Thomas Arthur, of New Brunswick, N. J. (who died Feb. 2d, following, æt. 27), preached the sermon, and Rev. Caleb Smith, of Newark Mountains, delivered the charge. The sermon and charge were issued from the press.

No memorial of his ministry here has been preserved, so far as known. He was a regular attendant on the meetings of the Synod, by whom, in 1754, he was sent on a three

* Edwards' Works, I. 273, 9. Records of P. Chh., pp. 238, 240. Tracy's Great Awakening, pp. 230–255. Webster's Presb. Chh., pp. 531–545. Sprague's Annals, III. 80–92. Prime's Long Island, pp. 146–9.

months' tour to the destitute settlements in Virginia and North Carolina. He continued in the pastorate of the Farms' church until 1757. He had been "disannexed from the Presbytery of New York," previous to May, 1758, soon after which date, he united with the Presbytery of Newcastle, and became the pastor of the united churches of Newcastle and Christina Bridge, remaining in this connection only until 1763. It is thought that he died in 1764. But Dr. Hosack says, that DeWitt Clinton, who was born in 1769, was under the tuition of Mr. Thane, he being, at the time, the minister of New Windsor, Orange Co., N. Y., where Clinton was born. It is quite certain that Mr. Thane's name disappears from the Minutes of the Synod after 1763.*

The fourth pastor of the Farms' church was the

REV. JOHN DARBY.

He was, probably, a son, or grandson, of William Darbie, of this town, mentioned on p. 255; was born about 1725; graduated at Yale College in 1748, was licensed, by the Presbytery of Suffolk, L. I., in April, 1749, and appointed to preach at Lower Aquebogue and Mattituck, remaining in this service for two years. For the next six years and more, he supplied other congregations on the Island, when he was ordained, by the same Presbytery, Nov. 10, 1757, as an evangelist, at Oyster-Ponds [Orient]. His ministry at C. Farms commenced in 1758, and continued about two years. In 1772, he withdrew from the Presbytery of New York, and connected himself with the Presbytery of Morris County.

After leaving the Farms, he settled at Parsippany, Morris Co., where he not only preached the gospel, but practised medicine, having acquired a medical education. As such he made himself quite useful during the revolutionary war. He received the degree of M. D., from Dartmouth College in 1782, and died, Dec. 1805, 90 years old. He was twice married. By his first wife, he had one son and two daughters. Of these two, the eldest, Hester, married a British officer named Fox. His second wife was Hester White Huntting,

* Webster's Presb. Chh., pp. 504, 582, 6. Records of Presb. Chh., pp. 260, 289.

a widow of East Hampton, L. I. They had one son, Henry White Derby, M. D. (of Parsippany, who died, Dec. 6, 1806, æt. 46), and two daughters, Helen (the wife of Gen. O'Hara), and Lucinda (the wife of Christian De Wint).*

How the pulpit was supplied the next five or six years not even tradition informs us. In the winter of 1765–6, the

REV. BENJAMIN HAIT,

lately dismissed from Amwell, N. J., received and accepted a call to this church. He was a native of Norwalk, Ct., and a descendant of Walter Haite [Hayte, Hoit, Hoyt], the father of all the Haights and Hoyts of that vicinity. His immediate parentage cannot now be given. His collegiate days were passed at Newark, under the instruction of President Burr, of the College of N. Jersey, where he graduated in 1754. He was regarded by Davies, whom he accompanied to New York, as "a promising young man." He was licensed by the Presbytery of New Brunswick, October 25, 1754, four weeks after his graduation. In the Princeton Triennial, he is called "Hoit," as the name "was uniformly pronounced." He began his ministry at the Forks of Delaware [Easton], Pa. In November, 1755, he received a call from the Presbyterian church of Amwell, Hunterdon Co., N. J., where he was ordained and installed, by the same Presbytery, Dec. 4, 1755. In May, 1765, he closed his ministry at Amwell, and, the next winter, came to Connecticut Farms. His ministry here, from the beginning, was in troublous times, and terminated by his death, June 27, 1779. His widow, "A. Hoit," was living at the Farms, at the time of the British invasion, June 6, 1780, when the church and village were burned, and Mrs. Caldwell was murdered. (A short letter, that she wrote on the occasion, is preserved in Sedgwick's Livingston, p. 353.) Their son, James Jauncey (born, 1770, a merchant of Schenectady), married Mary, a daughter of Rev. Jonathan Edwards, D. D., of Schenectady, and died, Sep. 30, 1812, at Colebrook, Ct., three of his five children surviving him.

* Rec. of P. Chh., p. 437. Prime's Long Island, p. 154. Clark's Med. Men of N. J., pp. 7, 8

Mr. Hait was the Moderator, in 1775, of the Synod of N. York and Phila., and, as such, his name was attached to the famous "Pastoral Letter" on the State of the Country, copies of which were circulated among the Lords and Commons at London, in Jan., 1776.*

The loss of their house of worship, and of many of their own houses, by the torch of the ruthless invader, left the congregation feeble and depressed. After the decease of Mr. Hait, Mr. Noble Everett, a Licentiate of Litchfield Association, was employed during the latter half of 1779, and the winter following. But, for the next eight years, the people were mainly dependent on the Presbytery for supplies. At their meeting, in Morris Town, May 7, 1783, the following record was made :—

A Petition from the congregation of Connecticut Farms for the assistance of presbytery in building a meeting-house, was brought in & read. The presbytery advise that congregation to send proper persons to the respective congregations under their care to solicit benefactions for the above purpose; and recommend it to the ministers & elders of each of those congregations to take such methods as they shall think most proper to promote this benevolent design.

No other record remains of the rebuilding of their church. It was, probably, accomplished in the course of a year or two from this date. At different times, their pulpit was supplied for a season, by Messrs. Alexander Miller, Lemuel Fordham, and Aaron Condict. A call was given, in October, 1788, to Mr. Peter Fish, one of the Licentiates of the Presbytery of New York and accepted.†

REV. PETER FISH

was born, Nov. 23, 1751, at Newtown, L. I. He was the son of Nathaniel Fish and Jane Berrien. His father was the great-grandson of Jonathan Fish, one of the early settlers of Newtown. Peter "was an Abijah from his youth." His conversion occurred in 1764, in connection with the preaching of Mr. Whitefield. He studied for the ministry at Princeton, and graduated in 1774. His feebleness of health,

* Records of Presb. Chh., pp. 462, 466–9. Hall's Norwalk, pp. 17, 19, 23. Hoyt Family Meeting, pp. 40, 42. Webster's Presb. Chh., p. 667.

† Ms. Records of the Presb. of N. York, II. 10, 40–1. III. 8.

(continuing through life) greatly obstructed him in his further studies. He was licensed to preach, in May, 1779, by the Presbytery of New York. He continued to reside at Newtown for several years, supplying vacancies, as occasion offered. In May, 1781, he was sent on a mission to the southern part of New Jersey. The following year, he was appointed to supply Hardiston and vicinity, N. J., and, later in the year, New Hempstead, L. I. He preached, after this at Newtown, his native place, until the autumn of 1788. He married, June 30, 1785, Hannah (born, 1759), daughter of Kenneth Hankinson, of Freehold, N. J.

Having accepted the call, he removed to Connecticut Farms, in November, 1788. The ordination and installation took place, March 25, 1789. Dr. Alex. McWhorter, of Newark, preached the sermon from Acts xx: 28, first clause; Mr. Jonathan Elmer, of New Providence, presided and gave the charge to the minister; and Mr. Benjamin Woodruff, of Westfield, "gave an exhortation to the people." The other ministers present were, Dr. Rodgers, of New York, Mr. Aaron Richards, of Rahway, Mr. Azel Roe, of Woodbridge, and Mr. David Austin of Elizabeth Town.

No particulars of his ministry have been preserved, during the ten years that he continued here. The records of the Presbytery show, that he was punctual in his attendance on its sessions, and ready to bear his part of its burdens of service. He represented the Presbytery in the General Assembly that met at Carlisle, Pa., in 1792, and again, at Philadelphia, in 1796. In May and June 1798, he visited "some of the frontier settlements in the state of New York," whither, the following year, he determined to remove. He was dismissed by the Presbytery, April 17, 1799, and soon after located at Trenton, in Oneida Co., N. Y., where he was visited, in August, 1802, by the Rev. John Taylor, then of Deerfield, Mass., who speaks of him, as

> A gent. who was once settled in Connecticut Farms in New Jersey, and is now employed part of the time by the people of this town; and the remainder of the time rides as a missionary—a sensible, judicious man —and appears to be doing great good—and has but a poor reward.

In the spring of 1807, owing to the failure of his health, he returned to Newtown, L. I., where he resided until his death, Nov. 12, 1810, having for a few months previously supplied their pulpit. His wife died, June 12, 1824. Their children were Thomas Fletcher, of Newburgh, N. Y.; Kenneth Hankinson; Rev. John Berrien, of Sidney Plains, N. Y.; Nathaniel; Elizabeth Ann; Jane Eleanor (married to Sylvester Roe); and Susan Maria (married to John L. Van Doren).*

Very shortly after the removal of Mr. Fish, a call was given to the

REV. SAMUEL SMITH.

He was born in 1769, probably in New York. At the close of the Revolutionary War, he entered Columbia College, and graduated, April 11, 1786, in the first class, after the reconstruction of the college. De Witt Clinton, and two of the Livingstons were his classmates. He studied Theology with Rev. John H. Livingston, D.D., of New York, and Rev. Eilardus Westerlo, of Albany, N. Y. He was licensed, Oct. 7, 1789, to preach the gospel. A call having been presented to him from the R. Dutch church of Saratoga [Schuylerville], his ordination took place shortly after. He continued in this connection, more than ten years.

He was dismissed June 6, 1800, admitted to the Presbytery of New York, Aug. 13, 1800, and installed at Ct. Farms, on Tuesday, Oct. 7th, at 2 o'clock P. M. Dr. McKnight, of New York, preached the sermon from Matt. 5 : 13, first clause; Dr. Macwhorter, of Newark, presided and gave the charge to the minister; and Mr. Hillyer gave the exhortation to the people.

At the ordination (two months later) of Mr. Kollock, as pastor of the first church in this town, Mr. Smith gave the exhortation to the people. At the meeting of the Presbytery in Woodbridge, Oct. 6, 1801, they were informed "that Mr. Smith, in consequence of his extreme illness, would not be able to attend on the present sessions of the Presbytery."

* Ms. Records of Presb. of N. York, II. 24, 31, 34, 59, 93, 105, 110, 136, 9, 144, 162; III. 11-14; IV. 161, 172-3. Records of Presb. Chh., p. 490. Minutes of G. Assembly, pp. 211, 231, 252, 3, 4, 325. Riker's Newtown, pp. 231-5, 363. Doc. Hist. of N. York, III. 1114, 5.

On Saturday of the same week (10th), at six P. M., he had departed this life. He and his wife, with some others of the family, had been ill for some time, probably with bilious fever. He had preached, on Sunday, Sep. 28, in a neighboring church, from "This year thou shalt die." He was taken ill the next day. On Friday, Oct. 9th, he was regarded as convalescent. Soon after he was struck with death. He gathered his family and neighbors about his bed, and gave them his dying counsel. He appeared to be filled with joy and peace, bearing the most impressive testimony, so long as his strength allowed, to the truth and blessedness of religion. At his own request, Dr. Macwhorter preached, on Monday, 12th, his funeral sermon, from Prov. 18 : 10, Mr. Woodruff and Mr. Hillyer taking part in the service. He died at the early age of thirty-two, greatly lamented. "Perhaps," says a correspondent, "no man ever lived more beloved, or died more lamented, by the people of his charge, than Mr. Smith." He left "a tender wife and helpless family." *

His successor in the pastorate was the

REV. STEPHEN OGDEN THOMPSON.

He was a native of Mendham, N. J., and a descendant of "Goodman Thompson," one of the founders of this town. He was the son of Jacob Thompson and Hannah Beach (daughter of Elisha). His grandfather, Stephen, was 19 years old, when his father, Joseph, migrated from the old home here to the head spring of the Passaic, in what is now known as the village of Mendham. Joseph, the great grandfather, was the son of Aaron, and the grandson of Goodman Thomas, of whom mention is made on page 94. The grandfather of Stephen O., having died, at 30 years of age, the widow married Dr. Joseph Ogden, from whom he derived his middle name. He was born, December 17, 1775, and graduated, in 1797, at the College of New Jersey.

He was taken under the care of the Presbytery of New York, Oct. 18, 1798; and was licensed to preach, Oct. 9,

* R. D. Minutes, pp. 188, 197, 200, 290. Records of Presb. of N. Y., IV. 193, 122, 3, 260, 274. N. J. Journal, Nos. 886, 937. N. Y. Miss. Mag. II. 471-5

1800. A call for his services as pastor was presented to the Presbytery, June 15, 1802, from the church of Connecticut Farms, and he was ordained their pastor, on Tuesday, Nov. 16, 1802, at 11 o'clock A. M.; the Rev. Asa Hillyer, of Orange, N. J., presided; the Rev. Aaron Condict, of Hanover, preached the sermon, from Col. 4 : 17; and the Rev. James Richards, of Morristown, gave the exhortation to the people. A few months later (Feb. 24, 1803), he married Henrietta, a daughter of Maj. Nathanael Beach, of Newark. The ceremony was performed by Dr. McWhorter, with whom, probably, he had studied for the ministry. Thrice during his ministry, in 1808, 1813–14, and in 1817, the congregation were favored with a revival of religion. He was dismissed in 1834, removed to the N. E. part of Indiana, and became a member of the Presbytery of St. Joseph (N. S.), of which he continued a member until his death, May 31, 1856, in his 81st year.*

* Records of Presb. of N. Y., IV. 170, 232, 293, 304.

CHAPTER XXX.

A. D. 1801–1844.

Political Parties — Flag Presentation — County House Agitation — Female Voters — Political Corruption — Trial of Cornelius Hatfield — Gen. Elias Dayton — Town House burned and rebuilt — Streets regulated — Anti-Sabbath-Profanation — Thomas' Ferry — Casualty — Steam Navigation — Monopoly — Gov. Ogden and the Livingstons — Thomas Gibbons — Opposition Line — Lawsuit — Decision of U. S. Supreme Court — Monopoly brought to an end — Daniel Dod — War of 1812–15 — Paper Currency — Peace Celebration — Gen. Wm. Crane — Lt-Gen. Winfield Scott — Mayor Jeremiah Ballard — Gen. Jona. Dayton — Gov. Williamson.

The early years of the present century, in this town as elsewhere, throughout the land, were marked by political agitations growing out of the change, attempted and accomplished, in the administration of the federal government. The greater portion of the people, attached to the memories and traditions of the Revolution, adhered to the Federalists; while a respectable minority, of whom Abraham Clark, the Signer, had been a distinguished leader, and of which the N. J. Journal was a powerful advocate, were known as Republicans, or Democrats. The latter sympathized deeply with the French Democracy, and were often spoken of as the French party. The accession of Mr. Jefferson to the Presidential chair, March 4, 1801, was the occasion of great rejoicings in this town, on the part of his political friends. Party-spirit ran high, and bitter animosities were created among neighbors and in the same family.*

Record is made in the annals of this town, of a pleasant incident that occurred on the following Fourth of July,

* N. J. Journal, No. 907.

adapted to keep alive the spirit of gallantry and martial glory:—

> On Saturday, Miss Susan Williamson and Miss Abigail Hatfield presented to the 4th regiment commanded by Col. Crane a superb standard, ornamented with a spread eagle on one side, and the arms of New Jersey on the other.*

A few years later, the town, in common with the whole county, was greatly excited on the question of locating the new County Court House. The County Courts had, from an early period, been held at Newark. The Court House, built originally for the Presbyterian church, 1708–13, had long been deemed insecure and otherwise unfit for occupation. It had been repeatedly presented as a nuisance, and a new building called for. The Board of Freeholders refused both to repair and rebuild. Newark was regarded as too far north and east,—a more southern or western location was demanded by the lower towns. A law was passed by the Legislature, November 5, 1806, by which the question of determining the site of the new Court House for Essex Co. was to be submitted to the Electors of the County, on the second Tuesday and Wednesday of February, 1807, a previous nomination of places to be voted for having been made. Eleven nominations were made. The choice, however, by common consent, was to be between the old location at Newark, and Day's Hill, near Camptown, north of the turnpike from Newark to Springfield—the land being owned by Jonathan Day.

To such an extent was the rivalry carried on this occasion, that nothing was left undone to secure a majority of votes. The old Constitution provided, that

> All inhabitants of this Colony, of full age, who are worth fifty pounds proclamation money, clear estate in the same, and have resided within the county in which they claim a vote, for 12 months immediately preceding the election, shall be entitled (to vote,) &c.

This was construed literally, as admitting all persons, male and female, white or colored, having otherwise the

* N. J. Journal, No. 925.

proper qualifications, to the privilege of voting. When, in 1797, John Condit, of Newark, and William Crane, of E. Town, were rival candidates for the Legislative Council, seventy-five women voters were polled in this town for Mr. Crane; but Mr. Condit was elected. In the Presidential canvass of 1800, the partisans of John Adams and Thomas Jefferson availed themselves alike of this provision; and females, especially where the Society of Friends were in strength, voted in considerable numbers throughout the State. The precedent was sustained, year by year. At first only single women voted; afterwards, married women, also; colored, as well as white. In Hunterdon Co., a citizen was chosen to the Legislature, by a majority of two or three votes, and these were cast by colored females.

The political agitation in the winter of 1806–7 affected thus every class in the community, and both sexes. The two rival weeklies of this town and Newark entered warmly into the canvass. A correspondent of the Newark Sentinel, "Manlius," under date of Jan. 27, 1807, indulges in the following strain of gossip:—

It has been said that the people of Newark opposed the establishing a ferry some years since, from Elizabethtown Point to Bergen Point; and since that, the erecting of bridges from and to those Points.* . . . So far as the opposition arising from Newark, the facts are the reverse. Newark had their ferry established, and stages running from New York to Philadelphia daily passing them; the Elizabethtown people started the opposition, and persuaded the then proprietor of the line stage to join them, cross their ferry and leave Newark; finding this to be the case, the people of Newark for self-preservation established a new line of Stages, run them through Newark, and by that means defeated the Elizabeth plan, to the injury and ruin of the first stage proprietor, who had been deluded by them. So when the people of Elizabeth strove to get a law authorizing the building of a bridge across Newark Bay, the people of Newark, with the northern part of the county opposed it, because it would deprive Newark of the travelling between N. Y. and Phila.; and because it would obstruct the navigation of Newark Bay, Hackensack and Passaick rivers,

* A writer in the Sentinel, in July, 1848, makes this comment on the above project "Elizabethtown must have been a place of remarkable enterprise, at that time, to entertain the idea of so stupendous an undertaking." Little did he dream that the undertaking would ever be, as it has been for years, an accomplished fact.

the convenience of which greatly interested Orange, Caldwell, Acquackanonk, as well as Newark.

Elizabethtown people were charged with envy at the increasing prosperity of Newark, and with a design of drawing away its trade and travel. When the days for deciding the contest arrived, Feb. 10, and 11, the excitement was intense. Everybody that could possibly claim to vote was brought to the polls—not males only, but females, also, both white and colored. It was charged that not a few of these, by change of dress, voted more than once; and this whether worth £50, or not. The population of the county was computed to be 22,139. Never before had more than 4,500 votes been cast in the county, at any one election. On this occasion the votes polled were 13,857—more than half of the whole population. So glaring were the frauds practised, and so profligate the corruption, that the Election was set aside by the Legislature, Nov. 28, 1807, and the law authorizing it annulled. The qualifications of voters, also, were more strictly defined, and none but free white male citizens, of 21 years, worth £50, henceforward allowed the elective franchise.

The following occurrence belongs, also, to the year 1807 :—

Elizabethtown, October 13.—Cornelius Hatfield, an obnoxious refugee character, who came here a short time since from England, via Nova Scotia, to possess a valuable landed estate left him by his father, was apprehended by the civil authority last week, and conveyed to Newark gaol, on a charge of being a principal in the brutal murder of Stephen Ball, a citizen of this state, during our revolutionary war, who went into the British lines under assurances of protection; and, on Thursday last [8th], was brought before judge Pennington on a writ of habeas corpus. Aaron Ogden, Isaac H. Williamson, and William Chetwood, Esqrs., appeared on the part of the culprit; and Alexander C. McWhorter, William Halsey, and Elias Van Arsdol, Esqrs., on the part of the prosecution, when, after a patient hearing of the argument on both sides until yesterday, the judge discharged Hatfield, being of opinion, by the spirit of the treaty of 1783, he was not now answerable for that transaction; but we hear that the friends of Ball are still determined to prosecute him before another tribunal.

In January, 1789, his associate, John Smith Hatfield, had been arrested on the same charge, and brought before a

magistrate at Bergen, N. J., on a writ of habeas corpus. After the hearing of the evidence, the Judge, looking upon it as a case involved in the Treaty of Peace, concluded to refer it to the judgment of the Court, and remanded the prisoner to the same Newark jail, "where he had nearly lost his life by his debaucheries." At the meeting of the Court in August, the case was adjourned on account of the absence of the witnesses, and the prisoner admitted to bail. He fled the country, and the recognizances were virtually discharged.

Of these proceedings, Mr. Hammond, the British Minister, in a letter, March 5, 1792, to Thomas Jefferson, Secr. of State, made complaint, as an infraction of the Treaty of Peace. Mr. Jefferson sought to justify the procedure, by recapitulating the facts, as stated in a letter from Mr. Boudinot, April 11, 1792. The case was never finally issued. Capt. Cornelius returned to England, where he died at an advanced age—a loyalist, of course, to the end.*

One of the most venerated citizens of the town,

GEN. ELIAS DAYTON,

was, October 22, 1807, called to his rest. He was the son of Jonathan, and born, in this town, in 1737. He entered the Military service of the Province as a Lieutenant, March 19, 1759, and was made Captain, March 29, 1760, serving with the British Troops in the French War on the frontiers. In 1764, he conducted a successful expedition against the Indians, near Detroit, of which he has left a journal, commencing with April 30, and ending with Sept. 15, 1764. He took an active and patriotic part in the measures that led to the Declaration of Independence. As Colonel of militia, he had command of the E. T. Volunteers who captured, Jan. 23, 1776, the Blue Mountain Valley. Feb. 9, 1776, he was commissioned as Colonel of the Third N. J. Regiment of Regu-

* Brown's Am. Register, II. 323-4. Am. State Papers, I. For. Relations, 1 : 232. "Elizabethtown, Jan. 7. 1789. Last evening was brought to this town, under an escort from New York, where he was apprehended, Smith Hetfield and this morning was sent off to Newark, to be entered on board the standfast, Capt. Gifford, there to remain (in a region as dreary as the one he came from, viz. Nova Scotia) until he takes his trial for his offences against the good people of this state, which are said to be of an enormous nature." N. J. Journal, No. 273.

lars, and took part with his regiment in the defense of Ticonderoga. His gallant conduct through the war has been already related. On the resignation of Gen. Maxwell, July 20, 1780, he was put in command of the N. J. Brigade. He took part in the affairs of Brandywine, Germantown, Monmouth, and Yorktown, and accompanied Gen. Sullivan, in 1779, on his Western Expedition. He was commissioned as a Brigadier General, Jan. 8, 1783; and, June 5, 1793, as a Maj. General of the Second Division of N. J. Militia.

In 1779, he was chosen a member of Congress, and declined, but was a Delegate in 1787–8. He was, for several years a member of the N. J. Legislature. He would have been appointed to the U. S. Constitutional Convention in 1787, but declined in favor of his son Jonathan. He was frequently appointed to office in his native town, as a member and President of the Board of Trustees, for many years, of the Presb. chh.; as a member of the corporation; and, from 1796 to 1805, with the exception of a single year, as Mayor of the Borough. He was the first President of the Cincinnati of N. Jersey. In person and bearing he strongly resembled Gen. Washington.

He died of gout in the stomach, and, on Saturday, 24th,

The corpse was removed to the Presbyterian Church, where a funeral sermon was preached by the Rev. John McDowell, from Joshua, 23:14 —"And behold this day I am going the way of all the earth." The assemblage of citizens was more numerous than we ever knew on the like occasion in this town. Military honors were performed. The whole proceedings were marked with uncommon solemnity, and evinced the unfeigned affliction felt by all classes of citizens. In this solemn dispensation of Providence, we behold the uncertainty of sublunary things, a fellow-mortal, in health in the evening, and a corpse before the next rising sun.

Both before and after the revolutionary war he was successfully engaged in mercantile pursuits, part of the time alone, and afterwards as "Elias Dayton & Son.*

The Court House of the Borough, which had risen on the

* Berrian's Memorial of A. O. Dayton, Esq., pp. 4-6. N. J. Journal, No. 1252. Brown's Am. Register, II. 75 b. Murray's Notes, pp. 84-6. Allen's Am. Biog. Dict. Appleton's Am. Cyclopædia.

ruins of that burned during the revolutionary war, and which had been occupied only about eleven years, was reduced to ashes, Ap. 26, 1808, and a poor lunatic, Andrew Ross, perished in the flames. Moses Austin, High-Constable of the town, had been the occupant and keeper of the house for several years. Measures were immediately taken by the Corporation for its reconstruction. Aldermen Thaddeus Mills and Richardson Gray, with the Recorder, Andrew Wilson, were appointed a building committee, and means taken to obtain the needed funds. A year passed and the work was not done. Capt. Wm. Dayton, of the Council, was substituted on the Committee for Mr. Wilson. It was not until the winter of 1810–11, that the building was in a condition to be occupied. Portions of it were left unfinished for years.*

But little attention had thus far been given to the condition of the streets. Overseers of highways had been appointed by the town from a very early day, roads had been laid out, and the road-ways kept in passable condition. But in the town plot, no statute regulations had been made for foot-paths, side-walks, and similar conveniences. A committee was, at length, appointed, Ap. 24, 1810,

To report an Ordinance for the appointment of a Street Commissioner & regulate the laying out, Paving, Gravelling & keeping in repair the side walks or foot-ways in the principal Streets of Elizabeth Town and to prevent obstructions in the same.

Care was taken by the Corporation for the proper observance of the Sabbath-Day. Ap. 24, 1812, a Committee was appointed,

To examine the State Law for the suppression of Vice and immorality, & to report by law, or otherwise, to this body, whether ways & means cannot be devised to suppress the profanation of the Sabbath day.

A large and enthusiastic meeting of the citizens of the borough (Aaron Lane, Chairman, and Isaac Crane, Secretary), was held on Wednesday, Dec. 29, 1813, at which a vigorous determination was expressed, in the form of Resolutions, to

* N. J. Journal, No. 1278. Corporation Book.

suppress by all lawful means, the growing profanation of the Lord's Day.*

An eventful change in the facilities for traveling was now inaugurated. From the founding of the town, intercourse by water with the City of New York had been kept up, with considerable regularity, mostly from the Point, at the mouth of the Creek. Dankers and Sluyter, as already related, found there, in 1679, a tavern, or ferry-house, kept by a French Papist. This must have been one of the men from the Isle of Jersey, brought over by Gov. Carteret. Frequent reference is made in various documents to this ancient ferry. Several of the planters and of their descendants had, also, boats running from various landings on the Sound and the Creek, to Staten Island, and New York. Constant intercourse was thus maintained with the great emporium of trade, until and after the revolutionary war.

The boats employed in this traffic were propelled, as a matter of course by sails and oars. The barge, the yawl, the scow, the skiff, the yacht, the sloop, the schooner, the pettiauger [petiagua?], were all employed. After the revolution, in 1790, the ferry came into possession of Edward Thomas, and was known by the name of Thomas's Ferry.

Casualties were not of infrequent occurrence. One of the E. Town ferry-boats upset, near Bergen Point, on Saturday, Nov. 10, 1798, and Benjamin Bonnel, James Carter and wife of Chatham; David P. Tuttle of Morris Co.; the wife of Daniel Moore, of Rahway; the wife of Ezekiel Smith, of Scotch Plains; Mrs. Abigail Maxwell and child, of New York; and Mr. Hedges, of Turkey, were drowned.†

In August, 1807, Livingston and Fulton succeeded in their experiment of steam navigation, and the "Clermont" became a regular packet between New York and Albany, her name being changed, when enlarged the next year, to the "North River." An exclusive right to navigate the waters of New York by steam had been obtained by Chancellor Livingston and Robert Fulton, by Act of the N. York Legislature, Ap. 5, 1803, and extended, Ap. 11, 1808. The right

* Corporation Book. N. J. Journal, No. 1604. † N. J. Journal, No. 787.

to run a steam packet from New York to New Brunswick, N. J., was, in 1808, conveyed to John R. and Robert J. Livingston; who thereupon built the steamer "Raritan," 130 by 20 feet, and put her on the route.

The ferry at the Old Point had, some years before, passed into the hands of Col. Aaron Ogden, one of the honored civilians of the town. He was the son of the Hon. Robert Ogden, and was born, Dec. 3, 1756. He graduated at the College of New Jersey, in 1773, joined the Army in 1777, served with distinction during the war, and, at its close, engaged in the practice of law. In November, 1796, he was chosen one of the Presidential Electors of N. Jersey, and, February 28, 1801, he was appointed to the U. States Senate to fill a vacancy of two years. The owners of the "Raritan" agreed with Col. Ogden, for the privilege of receiving and landing passengers at E. T. Point, to give him for every passenger what he would have received as profit in his own boats. The "Raritan" thus became the first boat that connected this town with New York by steam.

Not content, however, with this arrangement, Col. Ogden, early in 1811, contracted with Cornelius Jerolaman, of North Belleville, N. J., a boat-builder, to construct a vessel of 14 ft. beam and 75 ft. keel, of the form of a pettiauger; and with Daniel Dod, of Mendham, N. J., (who, in consequence, removed at the time to this town), to furnish the boat with a steam engine of 12 horse power. In the mean time, Col. Ogden was chosen, by the Legislature, Oct. 29, 1812, to succeed the Hon. Joseph Bloomfield, as Governor of the State of New Jersey; and, Feb. 27, 1813, he was appointed by President Madison, one of the six Major Generals, provided for, Feb. 24, by Act of Congress.

Before, however, Ogden's boat, the "Sea Horse," had been completed, an Act was passed, Ap. 9, 1811, by the N. York Legislature, by which it was put in the power of the Livingstons to seize any steamboat that should be found infringing on their monopoly. An Act had, also, been passed, Jan. 25, 1811, by the Legislature of New Jersey, "for the protection of steamboats owned and navigated by citizens of this

State." For the more effectual enforcement of this Act, and to counteract the New York law of 1811, another Act was passed by the Legislature of New Jersey, Feb. 12, 1813.

Ogden had designed running his boat to New York, where he had obtained the lease of a wharf where his sailing boats were moored. In order, however, to avoid the seizure of his steamboat, he determined to run her to Jersey City. It was publicly announced, May 18, 1813, that "An elegant STEAM-BOAT has been also provided to run between Elizabeth Town Point and Paulus Hook. Fare 4s. At 9 A. M. and 2 P. M. from the Point, and at 11. 30 A. M. and 4. 30 P. M. from Paulus Hook."

The fare was reduced, June 22d, to 3/6. The boat was taken off, Nov. 23d, and laid up for the winter. The next summer it was announced, June 21, 1814, that the "Steamboat *Sea Horse* will run to Jersey City, and meet at Bedlow's Island the Team boat Substitution." In the mean time, the Legislature of New Jersey had granted, by Act passed, Nov. 3, 1813, "To Aaron Ogden and Daniel Dod, and the survivors and their assigns, an exclusive right to navigate steamboats in the waters of this State."

The Livingstons, thus excluded from the waters of New Jersey, and in danger of losing the "Raritan," which had cost them $26,000, presented a Memorial and Petition to the Legislature of New Jersey, Oct. 1814, giving their representation of the case, and asking to be heard by counsel. Ogden and Dod presented a Counter-Memorial, also asking to be heard. Leave was accordingly granted, and the exclusive attention of the Legislature was given to the case, Jan. 24–9, 1815. Thomas Addis Emmet appeared as counsel for the Livingstons; Ogden appeared in his own behalf, assisted by Mr. Hopkinson of Philadelphia, and Samuel L. Southard of New Jersey. In consequence, the Act, granting to Ogden and Dod a monopoly of steam navigation in New Jersey, was repealed.

The Old Point Ferry property was now owned conjointly by Ogden and Thomas Gibbons. The latter was a wealthy planter of Savannah, Geo., who had a handsome country seat

in town, on the Philadelphia turnpike road. Here he spent his summers and autumns. Ogden had leased of Gibbons his interest in the Point property, for a term of years which had nearly expired. Gibbons refused to renew the lease, but proposed to run the ferry in partnership. They differed about the terms. Gibbons determined to start an opposition line. He fitted up another landing at the mouth of the Creek, procured the steamers "Stowdinger" and "Bellona," and established a new ferry. Of the latter vessel the well-known millionaire, Cornelius Vanderbilt, was then Captain. This, it is thought, was the beginning of his great fortune.

Gov. Ogden, thereupon, purchased, May 5, 1815, of the Livingstons, for a period of ten years, the exclusive right of steam navigation between the Point and New York, and so became himself a monopolist. The "Sea Horse" was announced, April 3, 1815, to run directly to New York.

Gibbons, taking advantage of a licensed ferry from the Quarantine station on Staten Island to New York, ran in connection with that ferry, exchanging passengers in the bay, at the mouth of "the Kills." Subsequently he purchased of Daniel D. Tompkins and Noah Brown certain rights, which emboldened him to run his boats directly to New York.

Gov. Ogden, who, in March 1817, had put the new steamer "Atalanta" on the route, obtained, from the Chancellor of New York, an injunction against Gibbons. A motion to dissolve the injunction was denied. An appeal was taken to the Court of Errors, but was not sustained. Gibbons then carried the case to the Supreme Court of the United States, when, at the February term in 1824, the Acts of the N. Y. Legislature, granting a monopoly of the right of steam navigation, in the waters of said State, were declared to be repugnant to the Constitution of the United States, and therefore null and void. The injunction was dissolved, and Steam Navigation opened to the competition of all the world—an event of untold and incalculable importance to the commerce and prosperity of the United States. The town, whose rival citizens were thus bringing to a final issue a question of such

momentous consequence, was greatly interested in the contest, siding with the one or the other, as interest or conviction determined, and thus forming themselves into opposing parties throughout the contest.*

Daniel Dod, the partner of Gov. Ogden, had been bred a clock and watchmaker. He was born, Sept. 8, 1778, and was a descendant of Daniel Dod, of Branford, Ct., whose son, Daniel, was one of the early colonists of Newark, N. J. The name of Daniel, the son of Daniel, Jr., frequently appears attached, as surveyor, to the old records from 1730 to 1740. The E. Town Daniel was a descendant of Stephen, of Guilford, 3d son of Daniel, of Branford. His father was Lebbeus, brother of Rev. Thaddeus of W. Pennsylvania. Mr. Dod, after his removal to this town, became celebrated for the manufactory of machinery, especially for steamers. He furnished engines for boats at Kingston, Can., Sackett's Harbor, N. Y., Philadelphia, Norfolk, Va., Mobile and New Orleans; also, for the "Savannah," the first steamer that crossed the ocean to England. "He was morover a sort of universal genius,—was a profound and accurate theologian, wrote poetry, and could scarcely turn his hand to anything in which he was not quickly at home."

Gov. Ogden failed, involving him and others in the financial ruin, and compelling Mr. Dod's removal to N. Y., in 1820. He was killed by the bursting of the boiler of the "Patent," on the East River, N. Y., May 9, 1823. His son, the Rev. Albert Baldwin Dod, D.D., was Prof. of Mathematics in the College of N. J.†

In common with all other portions of the land, this town was deeply agitated by the occurrences and measures that led to the War of 1812. The same political differences of opinion as to the wisdom and necessity of those measures prevailed here as elsewhere. The N. J. Journal, having early espoused the views and doctrines of the Republican, or

* N. J. Journal, No. 2886. Proceedings of N. J. His. Soc., IX. 118-134. Gov. Ogden died, at Jersey City, April 19, 1839, æt. 83, and his remains were buried here, with civic and military honors, on Monday, 22d. He was honored, in 1816, by his Alma Mater, with the degree of LL. D.

† N. J. Hist. Soc. Proc., IX., 134. Genealogy of the Dod Family. Sprague's Annals, IV. 737.

Anti-Federalist, party, had ever sympathized with the Gallican, in opposition to the Anglican, theories of government. The Federalists, from having been the great majority, had become a minority of the town, reckoning, however, as their adherents, the greater part of the families of consideration. These last greatly deprecated the war, as did, also, the pastors of the two principal churches, Rev. Messrs. McDowell and Rudd. Troops were quartered here in barracks, and quite a number of the young men of the town entered the army and the navy, some of whom distinguished themselves in the service of their country. But the people held themselves, for the most part, aloof, prosecuting their accustomed avocations as usual.

Owing to the suspension of specie payments consequent upon the war, an ordinance was passed by the Corporation, Sep. 13, 1814,

To raise the sum of twenty five hundred dollars in corporation tickets for small change viz. any number not exceeding 2000 of 25 cents each, 4000 of 12½ cents, 2250 of 9 cents, 8000 of 6 cents, 16000 of 3 cents and 16375 of two cents each—under the direction, inspection and management of Mr. Lane, Mr. Ballard and Doctr. Morse a committee for that purpose.*

Thus the era of "shinplasters" was introduced by law, as it had been previously introduced by individuals on their private responsibility. At a later date, Nov. 26, 1818,—

The Committee appointed to redeem count & destroy the corporation tickets—made report That they have attended to the business and have counted and destroyed to the amount of two thousand two hundred & sixty seven $\frac{72}{100}$ Dollars for which they have given the chamberlain receipts at sundry dates.†

Nowhere was the announcement of Peace hailed with more delight than here. The people were heartily tired of the war, federals and democrats alike. The British sloop-of-war, Favorite, reached the city of New York, under a flag of truce, Feb. 11, 1815, with the glad tidings of the conclusion of a Treaty of Peace between the United States and Great Britain.

* Corporation Book. † Ibid.

Tidings of the happy event reached the town on Sunday, 12th, just after the morning service. In the P. M. it was announced from the pulpits of the churches, and thanksgivings offered by a grateful people to Almighty God. The sanctity of the day forbade any noisy out-door demonstrations. These were reserved for the final ratification by Congress. This was effected without delay. The treaty was received at Washington on Thursday, and unanimously ratified on Friday, the 17th. The N. J. Journal of Tuesday, the 21st, thus speaks:—

Yesterday, at eleven o'clock the Treaty of Peace and Amity between the United States and Great Britain, was received in this town—at two o'clock the citizens assembled in the Presbyterian Church, and united in offering thanks to a kind Providence for this joyful event. A short address was delivered by the Rev. John McDowell—at 3 o'clock a federal salute of 18 guns was fired—after which, the bells were rung for an hour. In the evening there was a splendid illumination. Several of the houses particularly were illuminated with taste, and exhibited transparencies, emblematical of the joyful occasion, which, considering the short notice, did great credit to their owners.

Among those who had passed away during the war mention should be named of

GEN. WILLIAM CRANE.

He was the son of the Hon. Stephen Crane, a sterling patriot of the Revolution. The father was the son of Daniel, and grandson of Stephen Crane, the planter, both of this town.

William was born in 1748, and, being in the full vigor of his early manhood at the beginning of the revolutionary war, at once espoused his country's cause, and, in common with several of his townsmen, attached himself, as Lieutenant of an Artillery Company, to the Canada Expedition, under Montgomery. At the time that his commander fell before Quebec, Dec. 31, 1775, Crane received a bomb-shell wound in one of his ankles, from which he suffered until his death, nearly 40 years afterwards. As Major of Militia, the story of his capture, Mar. 3, 1783, of the armed ship Eagle and the sloop Katy, within pistol-shot of the battery of New

York, has been told on page 512. For these acts of bravery, he was promoted, after the war, to a brigadier-ship of militia. He was appointed, in 1807, Deputy Mayor of the Borough, and was a Trustee of the Presb. church from 1807, until his death.

The N. J. Journal, of July 12, 1814, has this notice :—

Died, on Saturday last [9th], Gen. William Crane, in the 67th year of his age. In the year of 1775, Gen. Crane entered the Continental Service—and at the reduction of St. John's or Montreal, received a wound in his leg, which never was cured; and for some years past he suffered much from it. About seventeen months since, his leg was amputated with flattering prospects—but that last resort had been too long deferred, and he fell a victim to the incurable wound. Gen. Crane's character as a soldier and citizen stood preëminent—and he lived beloved, and died lamented. His funeral was attended, on Sunday, by a vast concourse of people from this and the neighboring parishes, who testified his worth as a MAN.

At the close of the war, the distinguished military chieftain

L.-GENERAL WINFIELD SCOTT,

whose wife, Maria Mayo, was connected with several of the principal families of this town, took up his residence here, in the well-known mansion that was then known as the Mayo place, but previously had been the residence of Dr. Wm. Barnet. During a great part of his subsequent life, when not in active service in the field, he found here a quiet and pleasant home, greatly honored of his fellow-citizens. The particulars of his eventful life have been too minutely given in current histories, and are too widely known, to need more than this passing notice.

Among the most useful and honored of the citizens of this town, whose death occurred during the period now under review, was

JEREMIAH BALLARD, ESQ.

He was born in 1748, and became, at an early period of his life, a resident of this town. In the later years of the revolutionary war, he was a Captain in the Third New Jersey Regiment. In 1796, he was chosen Recorder of the Borough, and, in 1801, Deputy Mayor. In 1788, he

became a member of the First Presbyterian church, and, in 1807, one of its Trustees, of whom he was chosen President in 1813. He was the Vice President of the Cincinnati of New Jersey, and a leading member of various other institutions in the town. At the time of his decease, he was also the Mayor of the Borough. He died on Wednesday, Sept. 4, 1823, æt. 75. All classes of the community gathered, in large numbers, on the following day, to attend his funeral, in the Presb. church, when a sermon was preached by his pastor, Rev. Dr. McDowell, from Acts xi. 24; "For he was a good man." At a meeting of the Corporation, the day after, the following testimonial to his eminent worth was put on record:

While the Members of this Corporation, in common with their fellow-Citizens of this Borough deeply lament the death of their late worthy chief Magistrate, Jeremiah Ballard, Esq^r, they think it due to his memory to express their sentiments of his public character & private worth.

To detail the particulars of a long and useful life, they do not feel themselves called upon, but they believe they give a faithful though brief summary of it when they say—

As a Soldier, he was brave, humane and generous;

As a Magistrate, he was upright, intelligent and faithful;

As a Citizen, he was public-spirited and highly useful;

As Presiding officer of this Corporation he was courteous dignified & impartial;

As a Christian, he was Charitable & zealous, but unostentatious.

He displayed the graces of the religion he professed in life, & he felt its support and consolation in death.

Thus lived and died the worthy Chief Magistrate of our Borough, who ranked (if not among the greatest) yet among the best of men.

Therefore, Resolved, that the members of this corporation feel & sincerely deplore his loss, and as a mark of respect to his memory, they will wear the usual badge of mourning for thirty days.*

Among the pall-bearers on the occasion of Judge Ballard's funeral, and one who, not long after, followed him to the world of spirits, was the

HON. JONATHAN DAYTON, LL.D.

He was the son of Gen. Elias Dayton, and was born, in this town, Oct. 16, 1760. He graduated at the College of

* Ms. Diary of Elder Isaac Crane. Borough Records.

New Jersey in 1776; entered the Army in 1778, as a Paymaster; accompanied, in 1779, Gen. Sullivan, on his Western Expedition; and, in 1780, was a Captain in his father's regiment. After the Peace, he was chosen to the Legislature of New Jersey, of which he was Speaker in 1790. He represented his native State in the Convention (1787) for the formation of the Federal Constitution, and, in 1791, was elected to Congress. Thrice he was reëlected, serving four terms in the House, of which he was Speaker from 1795 to 1799. He was chosen Senator of the United States and served from 1799 to 1805. He was appointed, by Pres. Adams, a Brig.-General, with the privilege of retaining his seat in the Senate.

He became largely interested with Symmes and others in the purchase and settlement of western military lands, the town of Dayton, in Ohio, being named in compliment to him. His early intimacy, in boyhood, with Aaron Burr, and his later association with him in the Senate of the U. S., led him to look, with more favor than prudence would have dictated, upon the schemes of that aspiring and crafty politician; so that, by advancing money to aid Burr in his adventures, he became compromised with him in the charge of treason. The indictment, however, was not tried, and Mr. Dayton's bail was released. This unhappy affair, and the breaking up of the federal party, of which he was a leader, put an end to Mr. Dayton's political aspirations. He was subsequently elected repeatedly to the Council of the N. J. Legislature, and held several important offices in his native town. He received, in 1798, from his Alma Mater, the Honorary Degree of Doctor of Laws. His later days were passed at home, in the enjoyment of a comfortable competence, respected and venerated by his townsmen, and honored by all who knew him. He died, Oct. 9, 1824.*

To these must be added the name of the

HON. ISAAC HALSTED WILLIAMSON, LL. D.

He was the youngest son of General Matthias Williamson

* Appleton's Am. Cyclopædia. Allen's Am. Biog. Dict.

became a member of the First Presbyterian church, and, in 1807, one of its Trustees, of whom he was chosen President in 1813. He was the Vice President of the Cincinnati of New Jersey, and a leading member of various other institutions in the town. At the time of his decease, he was also the Mayor of the Borough. He died on Wednesday, Sept. 4, 1823, æt. 75. All classes of the community gathered, in large numbers, on the following day, to attend his funeral, in the Presb. church, when a sermon was preached by his pastor, Rev. Dr. McDowell, from Acts xi. 24; "For he was a good man." At a meeting of the Corporation, the day after, the following testimonial to his eminent worth was put on record:

While the Members of this Corporation, in common with their fellow-Citizens of this Borough deeply lament the death of their late worthy chief Magistrate, Jeremiah Ballard, Esq^r, they think it due to his memory to express their sentiments of his public character & private worth.

To detail the particulars of a long and useful life, they do not feel themselves called upon, but they believe they give a faithful though brief summary of it when they say—

As a Soldier, he was brave, humane and generous;

As a Magistrate, he was upright, intelligent and faithful;

As a Citizen, he was public-spirited and highly useful;

As Presiding officer of this Corporation he was courteous dignified & impartial;

As a Christian, he was Charitable & zealous, but unostentatious.

He displayed the graces of the religion he professed in life, & he felt its support and consolation in death.

Thus lived and died the worthy Chief Magistrate of our Borough, who ranked (if not among the greatest) yet among the best of men.

Therefore, Resolved, that the members of this corporation feel & sincerely deplore his loss, and as a mark of respect to his memory, they will wear the usual badge of mourning for thirty days.*

Among the pall-bearers on the occasion of Judge Ballard's funeral, and one who, not long after, followed him to the world of spirits, was the

HON. JONATHAN DAYTON, LL.D.

He was the son of Gen. Elias Dayton, and was born, in this town, Oct. 16, 1760. He graduated at the College of

* Ms. Diary of Elder Isaac Crane. Borough Records.

New Jersey in 1776 ; entered the Army in 1778, as a Paymaster; accompanied, in 1779, Gen. Sullivan, on his Western Expedition; and, in 1780, was a Captain in his father's regiment. After the Peace, he was chosen to the Legislature of New Jersey, of which he was Speaker in 1790. He represented his native State in the Convention (1787) for the formation of the Federal Constitution, and, in 1791, was elected to Congress. Thrice he was reëlected, serving four terms in the House, of which he was Speaker from 1795 to 1799. He was chosen Senator of the United States and served from 1799 to 1805. He was appointed, by Pres. Adams, a Brig.-General, with the privilege of retaining his seat in the Senate.

He became largely interested with Symmes and others in the purchase and settlement of western military lands, the town of Dayton, in Ohio, being named in compliment to him. His early intimacy, in boyhood, with Aaron Burr, and his later association with him in the Senate of the U. S., led him to look, with more favor than prudence would have dictated, upon the schemes of that aspiring and crafty politician ; so that, by advancing money to aid Burr in his adventures, he became compromised with him in the charge of treason. The indictment, however, was not tried, and Mr. Dayton's bail was released. This unhappy affair, and the breaking up of the federal party, of which he was a leader, put an end to Mr. Dayton's political aspirations. He was subsequently elected repeatedly to the Council of the N. J. Legislature, and held several important offices in his native town. He received, in 1798, from his Alma Mater, the Honorary Degree of Doctor of Laws. His later days were passed at home, in the enjoyment of a comfortable competence, respected and venerated by his townsmen, and honored by all who knew him. He died, Oct. 9, 1824.*

To these must be added the name of the

HON. ISAAC HALSTED WILLIAMSON, LL. D.

He was the youngest son of General Matthias Williamson

* Appleton's Am. Cyclopædia. Allen's Am. Biog. Dict.

and Susannah Halsted. His grandfather, William, the first of the name in this town, died, January 10, 1734; and his widow, Margaret, a daughter of Capt. Matthias De Hart, was married subsequently to Wm. Chetwood, Esq.; and, at his death, to a Mr. Johnston. Gen. Matthias had five sons, William, Matthias, Jacob, Benjamin, and Isaac H. The last was born, Sept. 27, 1768. His childhood and youth were passed amid the exciting scenes of the Revolution. He studied law with his elder brother Matthias, and was admitted to the bar, as an attorney, in 1791, and as a counselor in 1796, opening his office in his native town, where he continued his residence until his death.

In 1795, he became, and for many years continued, a member of the Borough Corporation. Gradually he rose to occupy one of the first places at the bar of his native State. In 1816, he was chosen to the Assembly, and, while serving in that capacity, he was chosen, Feb. 1817, Governor and Chancellor of the State, continuing to hold these high offices, by successive annual elections, until 1829, when he returned to the bar. In 1831, and 1832, he was a member of the State Council. For four years, 1830-3, he served as Mayor of the Borough, after which, though solicited to accept again the governorship, he declined all public office, except in the last year of his life. Being elected to the Constitutional Convention, that met, May 14, 1844, at Trenton, he was unanimously chosen their presiding officer. After an illness of eighteen months, borne with the utmost resignation and cheerfulness, he departed this life, on Wednesday, July 10, 1844, universally lamented, as he had been universally honored and beloved. His remains were buried in the ancestral vault, with distinguished respect.

The N. Jersey bar said of him,

> The State mourns his loss. In all the relations of life, public and private, he has bequeathed to his countrymen an illustrious example. As a friend he was faithful and sincere; as a statesman, enlightened and patriotic; as a judge profoundly learned, incorruptibly pure, inflexibly just. The inimitable simplicity of his character, the artlessness of his life, the warmth and purity of his affections endeared him to the circle of his

friends; his high and varied attainments command the respect of his associates. His long and eminent public services, his dignified and enlightened and impartial administration of justice demand the gratitude of his fellow-citizens and of posterity.

Similar testimonials were passed by the Wardens and Vestry of St. John's Church, of which, from early life, he had been an exemplary member, and for many years the Senior Warden.

He married, Aug. 6, 1808, Anne Crossdale, a daughter of Rev. Cavalier Jouet (by his second wife, Mary Hampton), and had two sons,—the Hon. Benjamin (Ex-Chancellor), and Isaac Halsted, Esq.*

* O. S. Halsted's commemorative Address. Corporation Records. Parish Register & Records of St. John's. New Jersey Journal.

CHAPTER XXXI.

A. D. 1804–1868.

Ecclesiastical — First Presb. Chh.— Rev. John McDowell, D.D. — Rev. Nicholas Murray, D.D. — Rev. E. Kempshall — Second Presb. Chh. — Rev. David Magie, D.D. — Rev. Wm. C. Roberts — Third Presb. Chh. — Rev. Robert Aikman — Fourth Pres. Chh., Elizabethport — Rev. Abm. Brown — Rev. Oliver S. St. John — Rev. Edwin H. Reinhart — Westminster Presb. Chh. — Siloam Presb. Chh. — Rev. John C. Rudd, D.D. — Rev. Smith Pyne — Rev. Birdseye G. Noble — Rev. Richd. C. Moore — Rev. Samuel A. Clark — New St. John's — Chapel — Grace Chh. — Rev. David Clarkson — Rev. Clarkson Dunn — Christ Chh. — Rev. Eugene A. Hoffman, D.D. — Rev. Stevens Parker — Trinity Chh. — Rev. Daniel F. Warren, D.D. — First Baptist Chh. — Rev. George W. Clark — Broad St. Baptist Chh. — Rev. D. Henry Miller, D.D. — Congregational Chh. — Rev. John M. Wolcott — Rom. Cath. Chhs. — Moravian Chh. — Rev. Christian Neu — Lutheran Chh. — Swedenborgians.

After the removal of Mr. Kollock, in December, 1803, the First Presbyterian church remained without a pastor for several months. The pulpit was supplied, as already related, until April, by Mr. Austin, and, afterwards, until July, by occasional supplies. On the 29th of July, 1804, the congregation voted a unanimous call to the

REV. JOHN McDOWELL,

a Licentiate of the Presbytery of New Brunswick. The call was presented, Aug. 21, and he was duly installed, Wednesday, Dec. 26, 1804, at 11 o'clock A. M.; on which occasion, the Rev. Dr. McWhorter, of Newark, presided, offered the ordaining prayer, and gave the charge to the minister; the Rev. Amzi Armstrong, of Mendham, preached from Titus i. 5; and the Rev. Edward D. Griffin, of Newark, gave the exhortation to the people.*

* Records of Presb. of N. Y.

He was the son of Matthew, whose father, Ephraim McDowell, migrated from the North of Ireland, about 1746, where his ancestors, fleeing from persecution in Scotland, during the previous century, had found an asylum. Ephraim purchased a tract of 400 acres of wild land on the western borders of Somerset Co., N. J., in what has since been known as the village of Lamington, about 10 miles N. W. of Somerville. Here Matthew McDowell was born, in 1748, and bred a farmer. He married Elizabeth Anderson, whose parents, also, were from the North of Ireland. Both were exemplary members of the Presbyterian church of Lamington. Their son, John, was born, Sept. 10, 1780, and brought up on the paternal farm.

At the age of eleven years, he experienced religion, and, at fifteen, he entered upon a course of study for the ministry, under the instructions of Rev. William Boyd, then teaching in the neighborhood. In 1799, he entered the junior class of the College of New Jersey, at Princeton, graduating, with honor, in 1801, in the same class with Nicholas Biddle, afterwards the distinguished financier. He studied theology under the direction, first, of the Rev. Holloway W. Hunt, of Newton, N. J., and then of the Rev. John Woodhull, D.D., of Freehold, N. J. At the latter place he professed religion, in September, 1802. He was licensed, Ap. 25, 1804, by the Presbytery of Brunswick, at their meeting in Baskingridge. He was providentially directed to this town, and preached his first sermon here on the first Sabbath of July. A few weeks after his installation, he married, Feb. 5, 1805, Henrietta, daughter of Shepard Kollock, and sister of his predecessor in the pastoral office.

In the faithful and laborious discharge of the duties of his office, as pastor of the First Presb. church of this town, he continued, for a period of twenty-eight and a half years, greatly favored of God and honored of man. The attendance on his ministrations steadily increased until it reached the full capacity of the church edifice; so that in February, 1820, measures were adopted for the gathering of a Second Presb. church. The number added to his church, during

his ministry, on profession of faith, was 921, and, on certificate, 223; in all, 1144. The baptisms numbered 1498, of whom 282 were adults. This marked success in his work was brought about by repeated outpourings of the Holy Spirit upon the congregation. The most remarkable of these seasons were the years 1807–8, 1813, 1817, and 1826. In 1808, the additions to the church, by profession, were 111; in 1813, the year of hostility, 100; in 1817, 167; and, in 1826, 138. Other seasons of refreshing, but not so general, were enjoyed, adding to the church, on profession, in 1820, 59; and, in 1831, 44. The number of communicants, in 1804, was 207; in 1820, 660.

In the year 1818, the honorary degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred upon him by the University of North Carolina, and by Union College. He was in high repute, both as a preacher and an author. As a Trustee of the College of New Jersey, and as a Director of the Theological Seminary at Princeton, he rendered the most important services to the cause of Education and of Religion. Calls were extended to him, at different times, during his ministry in this town, from the Collegiate R. D. church, and the Wall street Presbyterian church, both of the City of New York, and from the Presb. church of Princeton, N. J. Overtures were made to him, also, from other quarters, but were not entertained. He was chosen a Professor in the Theological Seminary at Allegheny, Pa., and in the Union Theological Seminary of Virginia. He was, also, appointed Secretary of the Board of Missions.

In pastoral labors he ranked among the most useful ministers of the Church. Every portion of his extensive charge was regularly visited at set seasons, every year; Bible-classes, embracing a very large proportion of the youth in his congregration, were regularly taught. Sunday Schools were introduced in 1814–16, and vigorously conducted; while all the benevolent operations of the Church found in him an earnest and powerful advocate. In consequence mainly of his strenuous opposition, repeated attempts at Sabbath-profanation, and horse-racing were effectually frustrated. His in-

F. Murray

fluence was felt all over the town, in all its interests, and only for good.

As the Memoir of this eminent servant of God has been given to the world by an accomplished author, and is to be found in the hands of many of the citizens of the town, further detail of his singularly-practical and useful life, is not needed. A call was extended to him, in April, 1833, by the Central Presb. church of Philadelphia, which he accepted, and being released, by the Presbytery, from his pastoral charge, he bade his people farewell, May 12, and, June 6th, he was duly installed at Philadelphia. His death occurred, Feb. 13, 1863, nearly 30 years after his removal from this town, the whole interval having been filled with faithful, laborious and effective service in his Master's vineyard. In the churches to which he so happily ministered, in the benevolent and educational Boards of which he was a member, in the Presbytery, the Synod, and the General Assembly (of the last of which he was for eleven years Permanent Clerk, and four years Stated Clerk), his memory is precious. Few men in this or any other community have left behind them a more grateful savor; and to none with more propriety could the Master say at the last—"Well done, thou good and faithful servant; enter thou into the joy of thy lord."*

The vacant pastorate was almost immediately supplied by the

REV. NICHOLAS MURRAY.

He was born at Balynaskea, County of Westmeath, Ireland, Dec. 25, 1802. His parents, Nicholas Murray and Judith Mangum were Papists, and of considerable means and influence. His father having died when the boy was but three years old, he was trained by his mother, until 9 years of age, in the dogmas of Popery. Then his mother's sister took charge of him for three years while he attended a village-school near Edgeworthtown, about ten miles from his native place. He entered in his twelfth year a store at Grannard, as a clerk, continuing there but three years, when, owing to the severity with which he was treated, he quit the

* Sprague's Memoirs of Rev. J. McDowell, D.D. Presb. His. Almanac for 1864, pp. 175-187.

place and returned home, greatly to the grief of his mother. He determined to emigrate to America, leaving the inheritance to his brother.

He came to this country in 1818, arriving at New York with but $12 in his pocket. He obtained employment at the printing establishment of the Messrs. Harper, boarded first with their mother, and after two years with Mr. George Kirk (father of Rev. E. N. Kirk, D.D.), then residing in Liberty st., nearly opposite the present Trinity place. He was induced by some of his religious associates to hear the Rev. John M. Mason, D.D., was cured of his Popery, became a probationer in the Methodist church, and soon after a member of the Brick Presbyterian church under the care of the Rev. Gardiner Spring, D.D. His developments of mental and spiritual gifts were such as to lead several of his godly friends to urge upon him a preparation for the gospel-ministry.

He began his study of the languages in the winter of 1821–2, under the instruction of Mr. J. B. Steele, a fellow-lodger at Mr. Kirk's, and soon after a minister of the Reformed Dutch Church. Having been adopted as a beneficiary of the Brick church, he relinquished the printing business, in the autumn of 1821, entered shortly after the Academy, under the instruction of Gerard Hallock, at Amherst, Mass., and, in the autumn of 1822, the Freshman Class of Williams College, at Williamstown, Mass., then under the Presidency of the illustrious Rev. E. D. Griffin, D.D. He graduated in 1826, and after a brief Agency of six and a half weeks in Washington County, N. Y., for the American Tract Society, he entered, November 9, 1826, the Theological Seminary at Princeton, N. J. In May, 1827, he accepted an Agency for Pennsylvania, from the Tract Society, and in November following located himself at Philadelphia, having engaged with the same Society as their agent there for a year. He found time still to prosecute his theological studies, and, at the expiration of his engagement, returned to the Seminary, where he completed, May, 7, 1829, the curriculum of the Institution.

He had previously been received under the care of the Presbytery of New York; but having been tranferred, he was licensed, at Frankfort, Pa., in April, 1829, by the Presbytery of Philadelphia. In June following, he was sent as a missionary, by the Board of Domestic Missions, to the beautiful Valley of Wyoming, Pa. He received a call, Aug. 12, 1829, with an offer of $600 salary, from the united churches of Wilkesbarre and Kingston, Pa., which he accepted. He was accordingly, Nov. 4, 1829, ordained and installed by the Presbytery of Susquehanna. He married, Jan. 1830, Miss Eliza J. Rhees, of Philadelphia, the daughter of Rev. Morgan J. Rhees, deceased. In November, 1831, he was tendered the General Agency of the American Tract Society for the Valley of the Mississippi, but declined it. He had previously declined the Secretaryship of the Presbyterian Education Society at Philadelphia.

While in attendance on the General Assembly at Philadelphia, in May, 1833, he consented to supply, for two Sabbaths, the pulpit of the First Presbyterian church of this town, then just made vacant by the removal of Dr. McDowell. In October of the previous year he had passed a Sabbath here, and made an appeal to this congregation for aid in building a church at Wilkesbarre. So greatly did he please the people, that, at the expiration of the fortnight, a call was unanimously tendered him, June 3d, with an offer of $1000 salary, which he accepted. He was dismissed from his first charge, June 23, 1833, and installed here, on Tuesday, July 23d, at 11 o'clock, A. M., by the Presbytery of Elizabeth Town; when the sermon was preached by the Rev. Joseph M. Ogden, of Chatham, N. J., from 2 Corinthians, iii.: 15, 16; the charge to the pastor given by Rev. Dr. McDowell; and the charge to the people, by the Rev. Stephen O. Thompson, of Connecticut Farms.

His ministry in this town was extended through a period of nearly 28 years—a few months only less than that of his distinguished predecessor. He entered fully into the round of pastoral labor, to which the people had so long been accustomed, and made full proof of his ministry. He com-

manded the respect and reverence not only of his own people, but of the whole town. In the Presbytery his influence was second to none. His counsels were highly valued, also, in the Synod and General Assembly, of the latter of which he was chosen Moderator in 1849. In the conflicts that resulted in the division of the Presbyterian Church in 1837–8, he took an active part, and cast his lot with the Old School portion, carrying his church and Presbytery with him. Large accessions of converts, particularly in 1834, 1836, 1842–3, and 1858, attested the faithfulness of his ministry. His labors resulted in a steady growth of the congregation, in numbers and effectiveness, so that at the close of his ministry, he could say, Jan. 1, 1861,

> A glorious meeting in the First Church to-day. The first time in all its history it was declared out of debt, with a balance in the treasury, with a yearly income to meet all its expenditures, and about four thousand dollars in funds, for the poor, and to keep the grave-yard in repair.

Much, however, as he excelled in pastoral service, he obtained a vastly more extended fame as a popular contributor to the columns of the religious Press. A series of articles from his pen, on "Practical Methodism," six in number, appeared in the "Christian Advocate," (a Presbyterian Monthly published in Philadelphia), from September 1830 to May 1831, which excited no little inquiry. He became most widely known, however, by a series of 12 Essays on Popery, with the signature of "Kirwan," which appeared in the columns of the N. York Observer, from Feb. 6, to May 8, 1847. They were addressed to Bishop Hughes, and were published directly after in book form, with an immense circulation, here and beyond the Atlantic. A second series followed, commencing with Oct. 2, 1847. A sermon, on the "Decline of Popery and its Causes," preached, "in reply to Bishop Hughes," Jan 15, 1851, in the Broadway Tabernacle of New York, was published widely.

Having revisited his native land, and extended his travels to Rome, in 1851, on his return, he published a series of letters, entitled, "Romanism at Home," addressed to Chief Justice Taney, which appeared in 1852. His other publica-

tions were "Parish and other Pencilings;" "The Happy Home;" "Men and Things as I saw them in Europe;" "Preachers and Preaching;" and some pamphlets. He visited Europe again in 1860.

His great popularity subjected him to frequent solicitations to other posts of influence and usefulness. In 1834, he was called to the Presbyterian church of Charleston, S. C.; in 1835, he was elected Secretary of the Foreign Missionary Society (for N. York, Phila., Baltimore, &c.); in 1836, he was called to the Park st. church, Boston, thrice in succession; in 1837, and again in 1842, to the Presb. church of Natchez, Miss.; in 1839, and again in 1852, to the First (O. S.) Presb. church of Brooklyn, N. Y.; in 1849, to the Central Presb. church of St. Louis, Mo.; and, in 1850, to the Seventh Presb. church of Cincinnati, Ohio. In addition, he was often solicited to allow calls to be made for him, but uniformly refused, preferring to live and die among his own people, greatly to their satisfaction and delight.

His decease was altogether unexpected. In the midst of life and robust health, he was seized, on Friday, Feb. 1, 1861, with an acute rheumatism of the heart, which resulted in a painful, but peaceful death, on Monday, the 4th, in the evening. The whole community were deeply affected by the event. At his funeral, on Friday, the 8th, all business was suspended, and a great multitude, including many clergymen from abroad, gathered in the First church, when addresses were made by Rev. Drs. Rodgers of Boundbrook, Ogden, of Chatham, Hodge, of Princeton, and Magie, of this town, and by Messrs. Rankin of Baskingridge, and Sheddan of Rahway. An appropriate funeral sermon was preached, on the Sabbath following, by his greatly-attached friend, Rev. Wm. B. Sprague, D. D., of Albany, N. Y. The religious press, everywhere, throughout the land, and numerous public bodies with which he had been connected, gave affecting utterance to their deep sense of bereavement.

The wife of his youth survives him, and of his ten children four only outlived their loved and honored father.*

* For further details of the admirable life of Dr. Murray, see "Memoirs of the Rev. Nich-

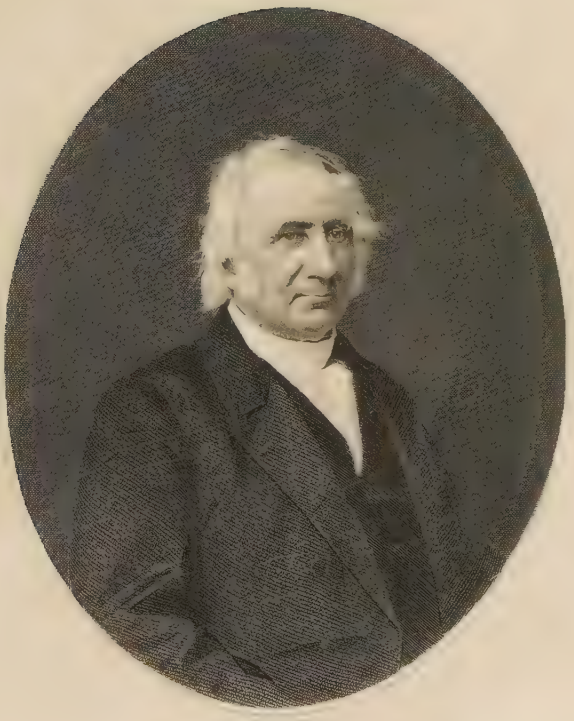
His successor, the present worthy pastor, Rev. Everard Kempshall, previously of Buffalo and Batavia, N. Y., was installed, Sept. 18, 1861. During his ministry large accessions have been made to the membership, and the church is enjoying a high degree of prosperity.

A Second Presbyterian Church grew out of the "Great Revival" of 1817. So numerous were the accessions to the old church as greatly to exceed the capacity of their house of worship. During the revival of 1813, a long-felt necessity had been met, by the erection of a "Session House," on the rear of the parsonage-lot, fronting on Washington street. The expense was provided for by voluntary subscriptions, and the house was opened for worship, Sept. 10, 1813. At a meeting of the Trustees and Session of the First church, on Tuesday, Feb. 29, 1820, application having been made to that effect, arrangements were made, whereby the Session House might be used on the Sabbath, free of rent, for five years, by such persons as were desirous to form a second church. The house was enlarged in the summer following. Separate Sabbath services were commenced, March 26, 1820. A religious society was organized, by the election, Oct. 26, 1820, of Messrs. David Meeker, John Humes, James Crane, Richard Townley, Elijah Kellogg, Wm. Brown, and Elihu Price, as Trustees. A church of forty-one members, all but one from the First church, was constituted on Sunday, Dec. 3, 1820, when Elihu Price, James Crane, and David Meeker were set apart as Elders. The same month, they called, as their pastor, the

REV. DAVID MAGIE.

He was a native of this town, and this was his only home through life. His father, Michael, was the son of Joseph, and the grandson of John Magie, Sen., mentioned, p. 265. His ancestry were noted for their piety and Presbyterianism. His father married Mary Meeker, and both of them were

olas Murray, D.D. (Kirwan), by Samuel Irenæus Prime" [D.D.]; published by Harper & Brothers, N. York, 1863; also Dr. Sprague's Sermon, and Wilson's Presb. Histor. Almanac, for 1862, pp. 105-9.



exemplary members of the First Presbyterian church. David was born, at the rural homestead, west of the town, March 13, 1795. His father died, Jan. 6, 1810. In his Will, dated Aug. 23, 1806, mention is made of ten children: four daughters—Catharine Potter, Jane Brown, Phebe and Hannah; and six sons—Benjamin, John, David, Joseph, Job, and Haines.

David was converted in the revival of 1813, and, in June of that year, was received a member of the First church. He prepared for college under the supervision of his pastor, Mr. McDowell, and entered the junior class of the College of New Jersey, in 1815. He graduated in 1817, and entered the Theological Seminary at Princeton. At the expiration of a year, he was appointed one of the Tutors of the College, holding the post for two years. In the spring of 1820 he was licensed by the Presbytery of Jersey, and preached his first sermon, Ap. 28. During the summer, having frequently preached for the new congregation, he was invited to supply them for six months. He began his stated ministrations, Oct. 1, 1820, with a sermon from Rom. xv. 30. He was ordained and installed on Tuesday, Ap. 24, 1821. He married, May 7th, Ann F. Wilson, daughter of James Wilson, Esq., deceased.

Measures were taken, April 30, 1821, to build a house of worship. The corner-stone of the house on Jersey st. was laid, June 20, 1821, and the house dedicated, May 1, 1822. In this his first and only pastoral charge, among his own townsmen, he continued to labor as a faithful, godly, useful and highly honored minister of the gospel, nearly forty-five years, declining promptly several calls and appointments to other fields and spheres of labor. He received, in 1842, the degree of D. D. from Amherst College—and during the latter period of his life filled several stations of honor and service in connection with literary and benevolent institutions. The additions to the church, during his ministry, were 651 on profession, and 596 on certificate.

After a period of great bodily suffering, protracted through fifteen months, full of peace, hope, and comfort, he departed

this life, May 10, 1865, greatly lamented, as he had been greatly beloved.

He was, indeed, "a model pastor." Calm, genial, affectionate, sympathizing, abundant in labors, his services were welcomed by the whole people, and his influence among them gradually strengthening from first to last. Combining temperance, charity, humility, prudence, sound judgment, simplicity, and earnestness, he was a faithful, persevering, successful laborer in the vineyard committed to his charge. He preached and prayed with a power and unction which sank deep into the hearts of his hearers..... Besides several able published discourses, he was the author of "The Spring-time of Life," an excellent volume of 350 pages.*

A few months before the decease of Dr. Magie, the Rev. William C. Roberts, previously of Columbus, Ohio, was installed co-pastor, and continued in charge until his resignation in February, 1866, to become the pastor of the newly-organized Westminster church. The Rev. James B. Patterson, for several years pastor of the Presbyterian church of Steubenville, Ohio, was shortly after installed his successor, and is still in charge of the church.*

A Third Presbyterian Church, growing out of the increase of the population, and the crowded state of the other two Presbyterian churches, was organized by the Presbytery of Elizabeth Town, Nov. 17, 1851. It numbered seventy-six members, who had been dismissed, in equal proportions, from the First and Second churches, for this purpose. Messrs. Edward Sanderson, David Woodruff, John D. Norris, Benjamin Ogden, and John McCord were installed Elders.

Public worship was commenced, by the new congregation, in Collet Hall, Sep. 14, 1851. The Rev. Robert Aikman, previously of Troy, N. Y., was employed from Sep. 21, and having soon after received a call to be their pastor, was installed by the Presbytery of Newark (to which the church had been transferred), March 1, 1852, and still continues in charge.

The grounds of the late Dr. Isaac Morse, on the S. W. corner of East Jersey and Bridge sts., 145 by 245 feet, were purchased in June, 1852, for $3000, and preparations made

* Trustees' Book of First Chh. Manual of 2d Chh. Pierson's Memorial. Wilson's Presb. Almanac for 1866, pp. 128–81.

for the erection of a house of worship. The corner-stone was laid, Sep. 21, 1852 ; the Lecture Room, or Chapel, was occupied, May 8, 1853, and the house completed and dedicated, Mar. 28, 1855. It is of brick, 60 by 120 feet. It fronts on Scott Place [late Bridge st.], and the audience-room, finished with galleries, will seat about 900 persons. The Chapel, with a Lecture Room to seat 200 persons on the first floor, and a Sunday School Room and Study on the second floor, is attached to the rear of the church, and fronts on Jersey st. The property was freed from debt in 1865. The church numbers more than 200 members.*

Still another Presbyterian church has grown up in that part of the town formerly known as Elizabethport. A union religious service was commenced there, in 1836, every Sabbath afternoon, in an Iron Foundry. The Rev. Abraham Brown, a congregational minister of Oxford, Ct., was employed as a stated supply, and began to preach, Oct. 6, 1838. A Congregational church of 29 members was organized, Aug. 7, 1839. Messrs. Jonathan M. Ropes and Elias Marsh were chosen Deacons, and Major Denman, and Messrs. James C. Fairbank, Joseph P. Augur, Jeremiah Robinson, and Jonathan M. Ropes were chosen Trustees. At the same time, the corner-stone of the church on Marshall st., between First and Second sts., was laid. The house was completed the following year.

Mr. Brown died, Oct. 15, 1840, æt. 45. Rev. Jonathan Huntington and others were employed as stated supplies, the next eighteen months. The Rev. Oliver S. St. John was ordained the first pastor of the church, June 15, 1842. The former Deacons having been elected Elders, Feb. 9, 1846, the church was received, Ap. 22, 1846, under the care of the Presbytery of Elizabeth Town. Mr. St. John was dismissed, Oct. 20, 1846; and the present pastor, Rev. Edwin H. Reinhart, was installed, Oct. 26, 1847. The church has now about 120 members.†

More recently the Westminster Presbyterian Church has been organized. It was originated by the Second church.

* Ms. Letter of Rev. R. Aikman. † Ms. Letter of Rev. E. H. Reinhart.

It was constituted, of 100 members, Jan. 31, 1866. Messrs. Richard T. Haines and Mahlon Mulford were installed Elders, and Messrs. Henry M. Baker and Henry Seymour, Deacons. The first Sabbath service was held, in Library Hall, March 4th, and, on the 7th, the Rev. William C. Roberts, having accepted their call and resigned the pastorate of the Second Church, was installed by the Presbytery of Passaic.

A beautiful location having been obtained in the "North End" of the city, near the junction of the old Salem and Newark Roads, the corner-stone of a commodious and sightly house of worship was laid, June 13, 1866, and the building was opened for the public service of God, Dec. 29, 1867. It is not surpassed by any other public building in the city. It is of brown stone, in the Norman style, 70 by 105, with an organ projection of 16 by 27 feet on one side. The front is finished with a tower on each corner, one of them terminating in finials above the roof. The other is to terminate in a stone spire, 212 feet high. The chapel, 40 by 92 feet, in the rear, for Lecture and Sunday School rooms, and the Pastor's study, is not completed. The audience room is spacious, with an elliptical ceiling, heavily ribbed, and paneled, 46 feet from the floor. The wood-work is of blackwalnut. The cost of the house and grounds thus far is about $110,000. The structure would do honor to any city in the land.*

The Presbyterians have, also, a colored church, worshiping in Washington st., known as the Siloam church. It is a feeble congregation, reporting, last May, only 36 members.

The congregation of St. John's church [Episcopal], three months after the removal of the Rev. Mr. Lilly, invited the

REV. JOHN CHURCHILL RUDD,

to become their rector, with a salary of $500, and the use of the rectory. The call was accepted, and Mr. Rudd entered upon his work in December following, his institution taking place in May, 1806.

Mr. Rudd was born at Norwich, Ct., May 24, 1779. He

* N. Jersey Journal, Nos. 4590, 4673.

was the eldest child of Jonathan Rudd, and Mary, daughter of Deacon Barnabas Huntington. His grandfather, Samuel, was, probably, a great-grandson of Jonathan, who was at New Haven, in 1644. His ancestors were of Puritan faith, and he himself was bred a Congregationalist. He was fitted for college under the tuition of Rev. Samuel Nott, of Norwich, West Farms, now Franklin, Ct., but was not favored with a collegiate course. When of age, he went to New York, and made it his home, connecting himself with the Episcopal church. He married, Jan. 22, 1803, at New York, (Dr. Hobart officiating), Phebe Eliza, daughter of Edward Bennett, of Shrewsbury, N. J. Having prepared for the ministry, under the direction of Bishop Moore, and Rev. J. H. Hobart, he was ordained, by the former, as a Deacon, April 28, 1805, and was employed, for several months, as a missionary on Long Island. Mr. Hobart, having married, some years previously, a daughter of Rev. Dr. Chandler, doubtless introduced him to the pulpit of St. John's church, where he preached, for the first time, July 21, 1805.

The congregation seldom then exceeded a hundred souls, and the communicants were sixty in number. A new steeple was erected in 1807, and other improvements were made in the church-edifice. In 1808, the length of the house was increased seventeen feet, and the interior entirely renovated. An addition of one hundred dollars was made to his salary in 1810. In 1813, he became the Editor of a new series of "The Churchman's Magazine," and the place of publication was changed from N. York to this town. Other improvements were made in the church-edifice in 1818. The Parsonage-house was also rebuilt, at an expense of about $3000. For several years, he conducted a classical school, in his house, with great success. July 31, 1823, the University of Pennsylvania conferred on him the degree of D.D.

Owing to the loss of health, and particularly of his voice, Dr. Rudd was released from his parochial charge, June 1, 1826, and the next month removed to Auburn, N. Y., where, and at Utica, N. Y., as teacher, rector, and editor of "The Gospel Messenger," his later days were spent. Having suf-

fered long and greatly from a rheumatic affection, he died at his home in Utica, Nov. 15, 1848, greatly lamented by his own Church and others. His remains, at his own request, were brought to this town, and buried, on the 19th, in St. John's church-yard. His widow died in Oct. 1867 (æt. 88), having survived him nearly 19 years. In addition to his editorial work, he published, at various periods, more than a dozen discourses, most of them sermons.*

Dr. Rudd was succeeded by the Rev. Smith Pyne, who began his work, June 1, 1826, and was instituted by the R. Rev. John Croes, D.D., May 3, 1827. His salary was $500, and the rectory. This was his first parochial charge. His ministry here, though highly acceptable to the people, was but of short continuance. He resigned the rectorship, Dec. 31, 1828, to accept a call from the church of Middletown, Ct. Subsequently he became the Assistant Minister, and then, after the decease of the Rev. Dr. Hawley, for many years, the rector of St. John's church, Washington City, D. C. Dr. Pyne now resides at New York City.†

A call was extended, March 8, 1829, to the Rev. Birdseye Glover Noble, the predecessor of Mr. Pyne, at Middletown. He was born, in 1792, at New Milford, Ct.; graduated at Yale College in 1810; married a daughter of Elijah Sanford, of Newtown Ct.; was ordained a deacon in 1812, and priest in 1817; and was rector of the church of the Holy Trinity, at Middletown, Ct., 1812 to 1829. He came here on a salary of $500, the rectory, and his firewood. The finances of the church were greatly improved during his ministry, and otherwise the congregation appeared to prosper; save that, during the cholera season of 1832, the church met with severe losses by death. His ministry terminated, Oct. 15, 1833. He removed to Bridgeport, and opened a boarding-school on Golden Hill, where he died, Nov. 16, 1848, in his 57th year.‡

At the close of January, 1834, the Rev. Richard Chan-

* Dr. Rudd's Hist. Discourse. Clark's St. John's, pp. 170–3. Sprague's Annals, V. 501–6. N. J. Journal, No. 4,668. Berrian's Recollections. Ms. Records of St. John's.

† Clark's St. John's, p. 173. Ms. Records.

‡ Sprague's Annals, V. 154. Clark's St. John's, p. 173. Ms. Records.

NING MOORE, Jr., son of Bishop Moore, of Va., was chosen rector, and at once entered upon his work. He graduated at Washington [Trinity] College, Hartford, in 1829, and, the first year after his ordination, assisted his cousin, Rev. Dr. Bedell, of St. Andrew's church, Phila. He continued in charge of St. John's church, of this town, until the second Sunday in March, 1855. At his coming his salary was only $400, with the usual perquisites. So acceptable and effective was his ministry, that soon a considerable enlargement of the church edifice was required. An addition of eight feet was made to each side of the house, and the interior was wholly renewed. The work was done between June 1, and Dec. 31, 1840. When completed it measured, 45 by 66 feet. A Sunday School Room of brick was also erected at the same time. The expense of these improvements was about $4000. A new impulse was thus given to the congregation, which rapidly now increased in numbers and in efficiency. After his removal from this town, he became the rector of Christ church, Williamsport, Pa., where he now resides.*

He was succeeded by the present rector, the Rev. SAMUEL ADAMS CLARK, to whom a call was extended, Feb. 4, 1856. He had, for eight years, been the rector of the Church of the Advent, Northern Liberties, Phila. He was called on a salary of $1200, and the usual perquisites. He entered on his work, the first Sunday in April, and was instituted by Bishop Doane, Ap. 17, 1856. His ministry has been eminently successful. The capacity of the old church edifice soon proved inadequate for the congregation. Measures were taken, in April 1857, to raise $20,000 for a new church. The work was undertaken in 1859. The old church was demolished, the corner-stone of the new church was laid Sep. 5, 1859, and the house completed in the following year.

The new St. John's is a noble specimen of the Gothic style of the 14th century. It is built of a pale brick, alternating with bands of stone. It is distributed into nave, aisles, apsidal, chancel and vestry. The windows of the clerestory

* Sprague's Annals, V. 501–6. Clark's St. John's, pp. 174–8, 180. Ms. Records.

are of stained glass. It has a massive tower, 126 ft. high, with a side porch. The pews will seat 1000 persons. The whole cost was about $50,000.

A chapel, of the same material, 80 by 34 feet, costing about $15,000, adjoining the church, was built in 1867. The present number of communicants is 335; and the offerings for the year ending May, 1867, were $46,558.17; of which $18,360.57 were for parish purposes.*

St. John's has become a mother of churches. In 1846, a congregation was gathered at Elizabethport, which took the name of Grace Church. The corner stone of their church edifice, on Court near First streets, was laid, Sep. 18, 1849. The church was served awhile by the Rev. Messrs. Eugene A. Hoffman, and Edward B. Boggs. Their first rector was the Rev. David Clarkson, who was born in Worcestershire, Eng., June, 1801, graduated at Oxford University in 1823; was ordained by Bishop Doane; and became rector of Trinity church, Belvidere, N. J. The church edifice was built during his ministry here. In 1852, he became U. S. Chaplain at Fort Riley, Kansas, continuing in the service until 1855, when, after a brief abode at Lexington, Mo., he removed to Grand Rapids, Mich., where he died, Ap. 6, 1862. Their present worthy rector, Rev. Clarkson Dunn, succeeded Mr. Clarkson. He had previously, for more than 30 years, been the rector of Christ church, Newton, N. J. The parish numbers fifty families.

A third church was formed in 1853, by the name of Christ Church. Their first Sunday service was held, Ap. 10, 1853, in the Lecture Room of the First Presbyterian church, where they continued to worship until their chapel, on the corner of East Jersey and Bridge streets, was built. The chapel (of stone in the Gothic style), rectory, and parochial school-house, cost, with the land about $30,000. The Rev. Eugene A. Hoffman, (now D.D.) of New Brunswick, was their first rector. He left in 1863, to take charge of Grace Church, Brooklyn, N. York, where

* Records of St. John's. Ms. Letter of Rev. S. A. Clark. Journal of N. J. Ep. Convention for 1867, p. 75.

† Clark's St. John's, p. 173. Church Quarterly, XIV. 735. Ms. Letter of Wm. C. Foote. Journal of N. J. Ep. Convention, for 1867, p. 76.

he still remains. Dr. Hoffman was succeeded by the Rev. Stevens Parker, of Boston, the present rector. He is a grandson of Bishop Parker, and came hither from Wilmington, Del. The chapel will seat about 300 persons, and the pews are free.*

A fourth church was organized, in 1859, by the name of Trinity Church. They erected a gothic church edifice, capable of seating about 400 persons, on the corner of East Jersey and Jefferson streets, which they have sold recently to St. Paul's Methodist Church. They have since erected a neat gothic chapel of brick, on North Broad st., above the R. R. Station, designing eventually to build a substantial church on the adjacent ground. The present incumbent, Rev. Daniel F. Warren, D.D., is their first rector. He was previously of Mott Haven, N. Y. The parish contains sixty families.†

A Baptist church was organized here, June 5, 1843, of fifteen members. They worshiped first in a school-house on Union near Morris street, which was bought and fitted up as a place of worship. In the summer of 1858, they erected a Lecture Room or Chapel, on West Jersey st., a short distance from Broad st. The church has been served successively by seven pastors:—Rev. Messrs. Charles Cox, Edward Conover, William H. Turton, John H. Waterbury, T. S. Rogers, Isaac N. Hill, and George W. Clark. Under the ministry of Mr. Clark, a period of nearly 9 years, terminating March 1, 1868, the church, hitherto exceedingly feeble, has been greatly strengthened. In August, 1866, the Broad Street Baptist Church was organized. They have hitherto worshiped in the large hall of the Court House. They are building a house of worship on the corner of South Broad and Pearl sts., the corner-stone of which was laid, April 23, 1868. In June, 1867, the Rev. D. Henry Miller, D.D., of Trenton, N. J., was chosen their pastor. He entered on his work here in November, and was installed the 19th of December, 1867. ‡

A Congregational church was gathered in 1865, under

* Clark's St. John's, pp. 178–180. Ms. Letters of S. A. Clark and W. C. Foote. † Ibid.
‡ G. W. Clark's History of First Bap. Chh., Elizth., N. J. Files of N. J. Journal, for 1867.

the ministry of the Rev. John M Wolcott. They worshiped at first in Livingston near First st., but have, since July 31, 1867, occupied a neat and attractive church edifice, which they have erected on the corner of Marshall and Third sts., at a cost of about $12,000.*

The Roman Catholics have three churches: St. Mary's, on Washington Avenue, Rev. Isaac P. Howell, pastor; St. Patrick's on Wall st. (at the Port), Rev. Patrick Hennessy, pastor; and St. Michael's (German), on Smith st., near Elizabeth Avenue, Rev. Henry Lemke, pastor.†

A Moravian church has lately been gathered by the Rev. Christian Neu, under favorable auspices. They have been worshiping in the Mission Chapel, corner of Smith and Martin sts., near the Cross Roads. The Lutherans have also a house in the same vicinity. Within the past year, the followers of Swedenborg have maintained separate worship and are gathering a congregation. ‡

* Files of N. J. Journal for 1867. † Elizabeth Directory.
‡ Files of N. J. Journal, for 1867.

CHAPTER XXXII.

A. D. 1855–1868.

City Charter — Town of Lindon set off — Rail Roads — Elizabethport — Old Farms sold for City Lots — Street Improvements — New Market House — County House — Population — The Great Rebellion — Finances of the City — Prospective Growth — Conclusion.

The history of the "Old Borough" has been brought to an end. By act of the Legislature of New Jersey, approved, March 13, 1855, a new and much more advantageous charter was obtained, whereby "the Borough of Elizabeth," if the people should so elect, was to become and be known as "The City of Elizabeth," with all the powers, privileges, and immunities usually accorded to such municipalities. The charter, having been accepted by the people at a special election, was by Act of the Legislature, approved, March 4, 1863, thoroughly revised, considerably amended, and greatly enlarged. *

With this change in its government, the ancient town, until then of slow but steady growth, entered upon a career of rapidly-increasing prosperity. That portion of its territory that lay beyond a N. W. line from the mouth of Morse's Creek to the Galloping Hill road, measuring 2853 acres, was, in February, 1861, set off to the new township of Linden. A small portion, also, was lost on the north in the division of Essex Co., and the erection of Union Co. So that the City now scarcely contains a tenth part of the territory of the "Old Borough" in the days of the revolutionary war; and of this a considerable part is salt meadow land. But what is

* Acts of 74th N. J. Leg., pp. 217-245. Acts of 87th Leg., pp. 109-156.

lost in extent is more than made good by compactness. The opening of the New Jersey Rail Road, and subsequently of the New Jersey Central, with its noble bridge spanning Newark Bay, and connecting the city directly with New York,—an accomplishment both feared and ridiculed some sixty years since by the Newark people,—gave a great impulse to business here, and made the city still more desirable as a place of residence.*

The tract of land bordering on "the Sound," stretching from what was so long known as "the Old Point," to "De Hart's Point" on the north, as soon as it became the R. R. terminus,—as it was for many years, and still continues to be, to a great extent, for freight,—at once increased rapidly in value, in business, and in population. It is the depot of a large commerce, and has already a numerous shipping list. Almost immediately after the adoption of the city charter, old farms were brought into the market, laid out in city lots, and met with a ready sale. The late Edward N. Kellogg (who died at N. York, Jan. 8, 1867, æt. 51) bought about 300 acres of what was formerly known, mostly, as "Woodruff's farms," laid it out in streets and parks, and offered it to purchasers. His example was followed by Messrs. P. B. Amory, Benjamin Haines, and others, effecting thus a wonderful transformation in the northern part of the city. A similar change has been brought about both on the west and south of the city. Neat and attractive cottages, spacious warehouses, extensive manufactories, and elegant mansions, have sprung up, on every hand, with remarkable celerity.

A thorough system of paving, sewering, and lighting the streets has been introduced, which has already wrought great changes and will soon effect a complete transformation. Great facilities in locomotion have been brought about by the introduction of horse railroads on the principal thoroughfares. A spacious edifice of brick, occupied on the first floor as a market, and on the second floor as a City Hall, that cost $80,000, has taken the place of the old Adelphian Academy at the junction of Bridge, since Market st., with

* Acts of 85th Leg. of N. J.

Elizabeth Avenue. A spacious County House occupies the site of the old court house. A plentiful supply of water as well as gas has been secured, affording to the inhabitants all the advantages of city life.

The multiplication of churches and schools has kept pace with the increase of the population. The number of houses of worship, built or in progress, is twenty-three. In 1830, the census showed a population of. 3455; in 1840, it had reached only 4184; in 1850, it was 5583; in 1860, it amounted to 11,567; in 1865, with a reduced area, it was 17,373. It probably now [1868] falls but little short of 25,000, with every prospect of a rapid increase.

During the period of "the Great Rebellion" [1861–5], true to its ancient instincts, the people of this city took a deep interest in the efforts of the government to protect itself from destruction and to suppress the wide-spread insurrection. Its roll of honor will compare favorably with other cities of similar size. Cheerfully the people contributed of their substance to sustain the government, to promote enlistments, and to ameliorate the condition of the soldiery. The burdens imposed upon them were cheerfully borne, for which they deemed the final triumph of the nation, and the boon of universal emancipation, a sufficient compensation.

At the commencement of the present year [1868], the property of the city was estimated at $210,840; the bonded debt, incurred chiefly for street improvements, was $976,952; and the assessed valuation of real and personal property was $9,609,050. The taxes for the year 1867 amounted to $218,566.87. The receipts of the City Treasurer, for the same year, were $332,604.77; the disbursements, $336,938.98.

A spirit of enterprise characterizes every department of city life. The work of improvement steadily goes on. The city bids fair, within a few years, to attain at least the third, if not the first, rank in population and prosperity, among the cities of the State. The time is not far distant when every available building-lot within its present bounds, will be occu-

pied; when a large proportion of its meadow-land, now flooded occasionally by the sea, will be reclaimed; and the humble settlement of 1664 will become one of the fairest, most prosperous, and most attractive cities of the land, the home of wealth, intelligence, refinement, and true religion.

INDEX OF PERSONS.

Acken, Joseph, 580, 8
Ackerley, Ben., 312; Henry, 93; Mary, 93
Ackley, John, 476
Adams, Rev. Edward, 621; John, 610, 1, 649, 663; John Q., 555; Maj., 631
Aikman, Rev. Robert, 676
Ailward, Anna, 270
Akin, Thomas, 271, 312.
Albemarle, Lord, 46
Alcorn, Mr., 315
Alexander, Andrew, 249; George, 249, 270; James, 309, 316, 366, 7, 9, 370, 2, 3; John, 249, 270
Allen, Abigail, 249; Rev. Edward, 560; Ethan, 468; John, 244, 9, 285, 321; Rev. John, 207, 280; Jonathan, 312, 8, 571; Joseph, 571, 3; Samuel, 249; Rev. Timothy, 563, 9, 574, 5, 6
Amory, Peter B., 686
Anderson, Elizth., 667; James, 390
Andrews, Amy, 68; Rev. Jedidiah, 293, 330, 7; Joakim, 56, 8, 68, 85, 6, 160, 196; Wm., 68
Andros, Edmund, 178, 188, 9, 190-5, 212, 230, 234-8
Andrus, Mr., 144
Angell, Col., 497, 8
Anne, Queen, 279
Anspach, Col., 454
Apthorp, Rev. Mr., 543
Argyle, Earl of, 232
Armstrong, Rev. Amzi, 666; Francis, 591; Rev. James F., 591, 633
Arnet, Hannah, 623; Isaac, 522, 3, 593, 633; James, 414, 633
Arnold, Edward, 390
Arthur, Rev. Thomas, 639
Asbury, Rev. Francis, 593, 614, 619
Ashbrook, Rev. Joseph, 621, 3
Ashley, Lord, 46
Atkinson, John, 312; Mr., 423
Atwater, Joshua, 596
Augur, Joseph P., 677
Austin, David, 596; Rev. David, 352, 556, 560, 2, 596-603, 605-613, 624, 632, 643, 666; John, 596; Joseph, 481; Lydia, 597; Mary, 596; Moses, 557, 653
Axtell, Daniel, 318
Ayars, Rev. James, 621
Ayers, Rev. Enos, 350; Moses, 369

Backer, Jacob, 250
Bacon, John, 570
Badgley, Daniel, 323; James, 571, 580; John, 368, 373, 571
Bailey, Abner, 571; Rev. Gamaliel, 620; John, 30, 1, 2, 40, 1, 51, 7, 8, 60, 2, 196
Baker, Abraham, 250, 1, 284; Henry, 91, 250, 1, 262, 284, 423, 580; Henry M., 678; Hillegond, 250; John, 30, 2, 57, 61, 2, 3, 5, 7, 96, 102, 4, 112, 121, 149, 157, 9, 162, 3, 170, 183, 196, 217, 9, 228, 9, 259, 284; John, Jr., 312; Margaret, 76, 88, 91, 100, 166, 184, 249, 250, 1, 6; Nathaniel, 580; Nicholas, 250, 1, 284; Richard, 228, 244, 259, 262, 4, 284, 306, 7; Thomas, 312; Thomas, Jr., 571
Baldwin, Joanna, John, Mary, Matthias, Matthias W., 381
Ball, David, 389, 400, 501; Ezekiel, 386; Stephen, 501, 650
Ballard, Jeremiah, 525, 557, 562, 602, 659, 661, 2
Bancroft, George, 47, 227
Barber, Francis, 57, 8, 68 102, 137, 159, 172, 266; Col. Francis, 65, 417, 423, 7, 9, 431, 444, 468, 473, 499, 521, 4, 5, 558; Nancy, 468; Mrs., 431
Barbour, Claude, 58
Barclay, David, 224, 5; Robert, 211, 8, 9, 286, 9, 261
Barker, Thomas, 261
Barlow, Joel, 596
Barnard, Rev. Thomas, 251
Barnes, Joshua, 208, 251; Shamgar, 251, 284; Thomas, 251; William, 251, 9
Barnet, Ichabod B., 415, 469, 530, 553; Joseph, 631; Judge, 532; Mary, 631; Dr. Wm., 412, 421, 3, 426, 461, 484, 520, 5; Mrs., 530
Barry, Rev. Dr. Edmund D., 560
Bartine, Rev. David, 620
Barton, Col., 463; Ensign, 504, 5
Basse, Jeremiah, 245, 6, 279, 298, 303
Bateman, Elizth., 163; Wm. 163; Mr., 206
Bates, Byram, 499; Solomon, 323
Bayard, Col., 481; Samuel, 336
Beach, Rev. Dr. Abraham, 547, 550, 616; Elisha, 645; Epenetus, 390; Hannah, 645; Henrietta, 646; Rev. John, 338, 348, 9; Nathaniel, 646; Richard, 58, 73, 4, 97, 102, 162, 8, 9, 183, 255, 266; Zophar, 169, 364
Beasley, Rev. Dr. Fred., 608, 617, 8; Rev. Fred. W., Maria, Susan W., 618
Beatty, Maj. John, 465
Bebout, Rev. Sylvester N., 621
Beckwith, Rev. George, 336; Maj., 502
Bedell, Rev. Dr. Gregory T., 681; Jacob, 573; John, 571, 3
Beeck, Cornelia, 256
Beers, Eliza, 255
Belcher, Andrew, 377; Andrew, Jr., Elizth.,

383; Jonathan, 372, 377-384, 9, 399, 542; Jonathan, Jr., 383; Louisa, 378; Mary, 377, 8; Sarah, 383
Belden, Rev. Wm., 560
Bellamont, Earl of, 189, 257, 274
Bellamy, Rev. Dr. Joseph, 352, 521, 573, 597, 9
Belt, Col., 481
Bend, Rev. Dr. Joseph G. J., 617
Benedict, Rev. Dr. Joel, 570; Thomas, 30, 61, 5
Bennett, Edward, Phebe E., 679
Berkeley, R. Rev. George, 521; Lord John, 44, 5, 7, 53, 97, 129, 131, 148, 150, 2, 188, 405; Sir Maurice, 45; Sir Wm., 47
Bernard, Catharine, 492; Francis, 385
Berrian, Rev. Dr. Wm., 547
Berrien, Jane, 642
Berry, John, 142, 4, 8, 9, 150, 2, 3, 6, 7, 176
Biddle, Wm. M., 398
Billop, Christopher, 300
Bird, Jeremiah, 505
Bishop, Rev. Horace S., 621; Rev. Mr., 201; Mr., 144
Blackman, Sam. C., 560
Blackney, Godfrey, 424
Blackwell, Robert, 69
Blades, John, 481
Blair, Rev. John, 344, 592, 4; Rev. Sam., 344
Blakeman, Abigail, Rev. Adam, 326
Blanchard, Andrew, 571; Cornelius, 426, 562; John, 251, 265, 306, 310, 8, 9, 320, 1, 385, 410, 2, 4, 425, 6, 7, 430; John, Jr., 312, 3, 507, 517, 560; Lewis, 423, 507, 3, 9; Peter, 312
Blauvelt, Capt., 511
Bliss, Rev. Daniel, 575; Rebecca, 594
Bloomfield, Capt., 429; Joseph, 655; Thomas, 98
Boardman, John, 252, 285, 7, 293; Sarah, 252
Boggs, Rev. Dr. Edward B., 682
Bollen, James, 31, 7, 43, 50, 5, 7, 108, 9, 117, 120, 5, 6, 132, 143, 9, 154, 9, 160, 4, 9, 181, 4, 193, 4, 213, 263, 270, 5, 6
Bond, Ben., 243, 285, 306, 311, 2, 370, 1; Hannah, 70; Joseph, 57, 8, 69, 70, 91, 122, 159, 164, 5, 6, 182, 306; Mary, 70, 284; Robert, 41, 2, 57, 64, 9, 80, 1, 2, 91, 5, 100, 123, 5, 142, 4, 152, 160, 4, 8; Stephen, 70
Bonnell, Ben., 71, 321, 567, 573, 6, 8, 654; Isaac, 248, 285, 610; Joseph, 123, 306, 310, 2, 3, 5, 320, 1, 372, 385; Nathaniel, 57, 8, 71, 6, 83, 100, 122, 136, 159, 160, 183, 243, 7, 262, 284, 312; Nathaniel, Jr., 284, 310, 320, 1, 2, 571; Wm., 71; Mr., 468
Boone, Thomas, 385
Borden, Joseph, 407
Bostoe, Ann, 171, 184
Bostwick, Rev. Shadrach, 620
Boswell, Rev. James I., 621
Bott, Wm., 412
Boudinot, Elias, 539, 540, 588; Dr. Elias, 410, 1, 2, 8, 465, 517, 520, 4, 5, 532, 4, 562, 588, 9, 590, 617, 651; Elisha, 484; Hannah, 588, 9; Susan, V., 589
Bourne, Capt., 237
Bowers, Rev. Nathaniel, 328
Bowne, Andrew, 246, 253, 264
Boyd, Rev. Wm., 667
Boyle, Charles, Jane, 252; Solomon, 252, 866, 8; Wm., 252
Brackett, John, 57, 8, 70, 1, 122, 3, 125, 6, 160, 1, 265
Bradbury, Jemima, Rebecca, Thomas, Wm., 588
Braddock, Gen., 382
Bradford, Andrew, 324, 8; Susan V., 589; Wm., 322, 4, 8, 336; Hon. Wm., 589
Bradley, Mr., 376
Brainerd, Rev. David, 347, 8, 9, 394, 582; Jerusha, 394; Rev. John, 394, 5, 6, 582; Martha, 394
Brant, Wm., 312, 505
Brattle, Rev. Mr., 294
Breasted, Wm., 366
Breckinridge, Rev. Dr. John, 398
Brice, Rev. Alex. L., 621
Bridgum, Mary, 61
Brittin, Elihu, 610; Wm., 528
Britton, Wm., 423
Broadwell, Josiah, 373, 576; Mary, 252; Wm., 62, 75, 86, 96, 252, 264, 312, 571
Brooke, Rev. John, 291, 2, 3, 5, 7, 8, 9, 300, 1, 5, 355, 6, 628
Brookfield, Capt., 452; Gershom, 505; Jacob, 505; Mr., 468
Brown, Rev. Abm., 677; Albert H., 621; Daniel, 382; Jane, 262; John, 481; Noah, 657; Richard, 388; Sarah, 89; Wm., 244, 8, 253, 284, 674
Bruen, Obadiah, 152, 204
Brush, Rev. Mr., 577
Bryan, Frances, Hannah, Mary, Richard, Sarah, 283
Bryant, Elizth., 583; John, 312, 580; Wm., 583; Mr., 452, 3, 430
Buckingham, Rev. Stephen, 328
Buckley, Rev. James, 621
Budd, Rev. Samuel, 621
Buddel, David, 481
Buel, Rev. Dr. Samuel, 582, 630
Bulkeley, Rev. Peter, 80
Burgoyne, Gen., 464
Burnet, Aaron, Daniel, 253; David, 353; R. Rev. Gilbert, 237; Hannah, 411; Dr. Ichabod, 253, 312, 411; Dr. Ichabod, Jr., Jacob, 411; Joel, John, Lott, 253; Martha, 353; Mary, Matthias, 253; Mordecai, 244, 253; Thomas, 105, 253, 411; Dr. Wm., 411, 428, 9
Burns, Timothy, 424
Burr, Rev. Aaron, 333, 9, 341, 6, 9, 350, 382, 514, 9, 573, 639, 641, 663; Hon. Aaron, 417, 558, 594; Esther, 519, 541
Burrows, Mary, 361; Stephen, 361, 373, 545, 610; Thomas, 469
Burton, Elizabeth, 93
Buskirk. See Van Buskirk.
Bylling, Edward, 178
Byram, Mr., 499

Caldwell, Elias B., 492, 535, 6; Esther F., 535; Hannah, 491, 2, 533, 4, 546, 641; Rev. James, 430, 440, 9, 450, 7, 479, 491, 3, 8, 508, 518-536, 558, 591, 620; James B., 535; John, 518, John D., 534; John E., 534, 5; Josiah F., 535; Margaret, 534; Maria, 492, 536; Sarah, 536
Calhoun, John C., 514
Calkins, Hugh, 70
Camp, John, 571
Campbell, Alex., 609; Archibald, 233; Gen., 465; Mehetable, 609; Lord Neill, 231-4, 255, 274, 282
Caner, Rev. Henry, 348, 9, 543
Canfield, David S., 610; Isaac, Margaret, 534
Canterbury, Abp. of, 548
Capron, Madame, 561
Carle, Jacob, 424
Carlton, Sir Guy, 512
Carll, Abigail, 634; Rev. Buckley, 633, 4; Jacob, 571; Jonathan, 571; Naomi, 634
Carmichael, James, 522; Rev. John, Phebe, 354
Carpenter, Hope, 312
Carr, Sir Robert, 28
Carroll, George, 555

Carter, Elizth., 269; James, 654; John, 159, 160, 183; Nicholas, 56, 7, 84, 8, 100, 2, 136, 8, 159, 160, 2, 7, 173, 182, 269, 277; Samuel, 244, 7, 8, 276
Carteret, Amice, Anne, Dowse, Edward, 45, 111; Elizth., 45, 52, 110, 1, 155, 195, 210, 3, 229, 233, 263, 273, 4, 358; Frances, 149, 155; Francis, 45, 111; Sir George, 44–9, 58, 97, 107, 110, 2, 129, 131, 140, 7, 8, 150, 2, 5, 173, 8, 180, 3, 8, 190, 1, 210, 3, 313; Sir George, Jr., 210; Gideon, 45; Helier, 45, 111; James, 45, 140, 1, 4–9, 150, 1, 4, 5, 6, 161; Judith, Margaret, 45; Peter, 111; Peyton, 45; Philip, 43, 4, 8, 9, 50–55, 7, 8, 9, 60, 6, 9, 76, 88, 9, 92, 3, 5, 7, 8, 9, 103, 106–122, 124–8, 130–4, 136–9, 141–9, 157, 160, 1, 2, 4, 7, 8, 170, 1, 2, 5, 178–184, 188–195, 207, 9, 211, 2, 4, 7, 220, 9, 231, 2, 257, 285, 9, 290, 308, 318, 324, 369, 405; Rachel, 45, 111, 213; Richard, 111; Thomas, Zouch, 45
Cartwright, George, 28
Carwithy, Caleb, 57, 8, 72, 3, 87, 91, 2, 6, 128, 160, 7, 254; David, 72; Elizth., 78
Case, William, 62
Cauldwell, James, 571, 8; Wm., 573
Chalmers, George, 141
Chamberlain, Wm., 269
Chambers, John, 315
Chandler, David, 523, 4, 7; Elizth., 538; Elizth. C., 550; Hannah, 538; Jane, 471, 5, 551; Jane T., 550; Jemima, 538; John, 371, 380, 5, 538; Joseph, Joshua, 538; Lydia, 261; Mary, 471, 538, 550; Mary G., Mary R., 550; Mehetable, Samuel, Sarah, Thomas, 538; Rev. Dr. Thomas B., 389, 394, 413, 471, 6, 516, 520, 2, 537—551, 3, 576, 614, 628, 630, 679; Wm., 471, 538, 550
Channing, Rev. Dr. Wm. E., 618
Chapman, Blanche, 632; Hannah, 633; Rev. Jedidiah, 521, 577, 598, 632, 3; Robert, 632; Rev. Dr. Robert H., 632, 3; Thomas, 312
Charles I., 44, 135; II., 21, 7, 44, 6, 111, 4, 230, 271
Chatfield, Admah, 272; Thomas, 272
Chatterton, Peter, 555
Chauncey, Rev. Dr. Charles, 281, 543, 4; Rev. Israel, 327, 8
Chesnut, Rev. Ben., 350
Chetwood, Margaret, 212, 390, 1, 664; John, 411, 2, 8, 430, 520, 542, 560, 2; Wm., 212, 320, 1, 364, 8, 385, 6, 9, 390; Wm., Jr., 650, 664
Christophers, Jeffry, Margaret, 254
Chubb, Thomas, 335
Clais, Jacob, 56, 108
Clarendon, Lord, 46
Clark, Abm., 586; Hon. Abm., 254, 312, 403, 410, 2, 8, 429, 430, 4, 9, 440, 465, 524, 556, 562. 586, 7, 8, 591, 627; Dr. Abm., 562, 586, 647; Benjamin, 254, 312; Daniel, 368; Elias, 571; Elizabeth, 254; Ephraim, 254; Rev. George W., 683; Henry, 312, 3, 580; James, 586; Jesse, 557, 583; John, 58, 87, 244, 8, 254, 270, 284, 294, 306, 310—4, 8, 320, 1, 2, 364, 8, 371, 562, 573; Rev. John, 620; Jonathan, 424; Joseph, 312; Joshua, 243, 7, 254; Richard, 79, 104, 243, 4, 253, 4, 270, 284, 312, 586; Richard, Jr., 228, 253, 284, 312; Robert, 628, 635; Samuel, 244, 7, 254, 268, 285, 338; Rev. Dr. Samuel, 337; Rev. Samuel A., 681; Sarah, 586; Thomas, 254, 285, 309, 318, 320, 1, 364, 525, 586; William, 306, 312, 321
Clarkson, Rev. David, 682
Claverhouse, 221
Clawson, John, 412, 501, 525, 553
Cleaver, Rev. John, 569
Clement, Rev. Elbert, 691; Jonathan, 254, 284
Cleaveland, Mr., 430
Clenchy, James, 424
Cleverly, John, 572; Rev. John, 338, 367, 563, 572, 629; Joseph, 563; Thomas, 572
Clinton, DeWitt, 640, 4; George, 376; Sir Henry, 427, 442, 463, 471, 4, 496
Cloud, Rev. Robert, 620, 8
Coddington, Asher, 505
Coe, Ben., 637; Grover, 571; Mary, 571
Cogswell, Eunice, Francis, 569
Coit, Rev. Charles S., 621
Coleman, John, 18
Colie, James, 312
Colleton, Lord, 46
Collins, Anthony, 334
Collyer, John, 193
Colman, Rev. Ben., 344
Colve, Anthony, 174, 5, 6
Condict, Rev. Aaron, 607, 632, 8, 642, 6
Condit, John, 649
Conger, Mrs., 386
Conklin, Ben., 57, 108; Joseph, Joshua, 108
Connet, Gardner, 580; Henry, 312, 571; Matthias, 312; Moses, 424; Wm., 573
Connor, Richard, 467
Conover, Rev. Edward, 683
Cook, Rev. Aaron C., 632; Rev. Henry, 632; Rev. Samuel, 545
Cooley, Rev. Thomas, 632; Wm., 287
Cooper, Ashley, 140; Daniel, 87, 318, 365, 8, 9; Hannah, 268; John, 268, 307, 353, 387; Rev. John, 620; Mary, 353; Rev. Dr. Myles, 413, 471, 545; Rev. Wm., 344
Corey, Ben., 563, 602, 634; Elnathan, 312, 373; Jacob, 254; James, 571; John, 247, 254, 583; Joseph, 312; Priscilla, 254
Cornbury, Lord, 277, 9, 289, 291, 2, 7, 300, 4, 5
Cornelis, Jacob, 159
Cornwallis, Lord, 442, 7, 8, 9, 454, 460, 506, 7, 510, 547
Cornwell, Richard, 41
Coughlon, Michael, 481
Cousseau, Jean, 250
Cowescomen, 80, 1
Cowins, Rev. Jeremiah, 621
Cox, Rev. Charles, 683; Daniel, 305
Cozzens, Mary, 417
Craig, Andrew, 244, 254, 5, 285, 290, 312, 3, 364, 371; Capt., 501; Daniel, 424; James, 255, 321, 580; John, 255, 557
Cramer, Elizth., 146, 7; Wm., 57, 73, 4, 80, 91, 2, 3, 101, 2, 4, 139, 143, 6, 7, 159, 162, 3, 9, 70, 183, 243, 4, 272, 3
Crane, Ben., 74; Charles, Christopher, 354; Daniel, 247, 266, 660; David. 557; David D., 634; Elihu, 354; Elizth., 295; Hannah, 266, 354; Henry, 74; Isaac, 295, 354, 571, 653; James, 635, 674; Jasper, 73, 130, 142, 4, 152, 307; Jeremiah, 244, 8, 284, 312, 3, 8; John, 87, 306, 310—4, 8, 320, 1, 2, 364, 8, 371, 580, 3; Jonathan, 312, 9, 580; Joseph, 502, 556, 571; Lewis, Martha, Mary, 354; Oliver, 635; Phebe, 354; Ralph, Sir Richard, Robert, Sir Robert, 73; Stephen, 56, 8, 73, 4, 86, 95, 6, 7, 139, 159, 163, 9, 183, 4, 243, 284, 312, 366, 7, 371, 380, 1, 5, 408, 410, 1, 2, 8, 445, 473, 515, 524, 553, 660; Thomas O., 295; Wm., 511, 2, 524, 556, 635, 648, 9, 660, 1
Craven, Lord, 46
Crawford, Wm., 571
Crea, James, 431
Creaton, John, 481
Creyk, Henry, 37
Crighton, James, 255, 284; John, 255
Crilley, Phineas, 493
Crittenden, Miss, 431
Croes, R. Rev. John, 354, 680; Martha, 354
Cromwell, Oliver, 46, 226

Crooke, John, Wm., 287
Croswell, Rev. Mr., 563
Culles, John, 481
Cummin, Lady Margaret, 259
Currey, Thomas, 306
Custis, John, 420; Mrs. 420
Cutler, Rev. Timothy, 332

Daggett, Naphtali, 576
Dalton, Rev. Timothy, 205
Dalrymple, Joseph, 368, 9
Dankers, Jasper, 141, 155, 187, 192, 290, 654
Darby, Helen, Henry W., 641; Hester, Hester W., 640; Rev. John, 569, 640, 1; Lucinda, 641; Wm., 169, 255, 557, 646
Darling, Eliza, John, 255; Thomas, 244, 255
Dartmouth, Earl of, 544
Davenport, Rev. James, 393, 5, 568, 574, 636, 637-9; Rev. John, 201, 281, 328, 569, 638
Davies, Rev. Samuel, 395, 514
Davis, Capt., 498; Dr. Charles, 378; Elijah, 306; Isabel, 218; Jacob, 583, 634; John, 580; Nathaniel, 368, 373; Samuel, 154, 5; Wm., 218, 388
Davison, James, 481
Day, Daniel, 321, 571, 3; David, 373; John, 107; Jonathan, 648; Timothy, 571; Mrs., 586
Dayton, Elias, 410, 2, 4, 423, 5, 7, 9, 434, 9, 440, 1, 5, 450, 462, 3, 9, 473, 8, 487, 9, 490, 7, 8, 517, 9, 524, 5, 550, 7, 8, 603, 651, 2, 662; Elias B., 550, 9, 562; Elizth., 105; Elizth. C., 550; Hannah, 558; Horatio R., 562; Jane T., 550; Jonathan, 312, 8, 9, 321, 364, 381, 412, 445, 515; Hon. Jonathan, 500, 9, 524, 5, 532, 556, 8, 9, 560, 2, 3, 595, 618, 652, 662, 3; Ralph, 78, 105; Robert, 105; Susan W., 618; Wm., 550, 653; Mrs., 440
Dean, Aaron, 567
Deane, Nicholas, 424
De Borre, Col., 462
Deeds, George M., 505
De Hart, Balthazar, 88, 9, 168, 250, 1, 5, 6, 262; Baltus, 100, 256; Catalina, Cornelia, 256; Cyrus, 525, 550; Daniel, 76, 91, 103, 7, 168, 243, 250, 1, 5; Dr. Daniel, 89, 160, 182, 250, 5, 6, 262; Elizth., 256; Jacob, 250, 5, 6, 385, 8, 539, 542; Jannette, 256; John, 389, 411, 2, 425, 8, 430, 1, 443, 488, 542, 5, 557, 560, 2, 3, 592; Margaret, 212, 664; Matthias, 212, 250, 5, 6, 296, 589, 664; Dr. Matthias, 388; Peter, 256; Wm., 256, 532; Wm. C., 430, 482
Dejardin, John, 58
Delancey James, 376; Oliver, 476; Peter, 288
Delavall, Frances, 149; Thomas, 141, 9, 151
Dempster, George, John H., 422
Denman, John, 312, 8; Maj., 677; Mr., 567
Denton Daniel, 30, 1, 5, 40, 1, 57, 60, 1, 3, 89; Nathaniel, 30, 2, 60, 1, 89; Rev. Richard, 60, 4; Samuel, 41, 61
De Saussure, Henry Wm., 589
Dessigny, Anna, Dr. Peter, 270
De Wint, Christian, Lucinda, 641
De Witt, Jannetie, Joannes, 256
Dickerson, Mahlon, 632
Dickinson, Abigail, 352; Elizth., 353; Rev. George F., 621; Hezekiah, 326; Joanna, 327, 8, 348, 352, 3; John, 37, 57, 8, 74, 160, 196; Jonathan, 353; Rev. Jonathan, 84, 312, 3, 326-354, 8, 360, 1, 387, 393, 8, 481, 522, 567, 8, 573, 5, 580, 593, 629, 635, 9; Martha, 353; Mary, 348, 353, 4; Melyen, 328, 352; Rev. Moses, 330, 349, 573; Nathaniel, 326; Philemon, 74, 571; Gen. Philemon, 429, 463, 4, 5, 466, 8, 9; Temperance, 353
Dietlofsen, Claes, 63
Dillon, Mons., 561
Doane, R. Rev. George W., 681, 2
Dockwra, Wm., 221, 2
Dod, Rev. Dr. Albert B., 653; Daniel, 655, 6, 8; Lebbeus, Stephen, Rev. Thaddeus, 658
Dodd, Abiathar, 634
Donaldson, Wm., 313
Dongan, Thomas, 221, 230, 4, 238
Doty, Joseph, 571
Doughty, Elias, 41
Douglas, Elizth., Wm., 538
Dowse, Ann, 45, 111
Drake, Sir Francis, 73; Isaac, 505
Droogestradt, Hendrick, Margaret, Mary, 251
Drummond, David, James, 211.
Dudley, Joseph, 239
Duer, Wm. A., 424
Dues, James, 481
Dukeson, Isaac, 481
Dumaresque, Elizth., 45, 110
Dunham Daniel, 321; David, 342
Dunn, Capt., 549; Rev. Clarkson, 682; Rev. Lewis R., 621
Dupont, Mons., 561
Durham, Capt., 505
Duyckinck, Maj., 437
Dwight, Rev. Dr. Timothy, 603

Earle, James, 431
Eaton, Joanna, John, Thomas, 396; Thomas, Jr., 610
Eccleston, Maj., 481, 2
Edwards, Eunice, Frances, 417; Rev. Jonathan, 352, 4, 380, 393, 5, 417, 514, 541, 598, 9, 637; Rev. Dr. Jonathan, 519, 570, 641; Mary, 641; Pierpont, Rhoda, 417; Timothy, 417, 519, 520
Edsall, Samuel, 37, 142, 4
Effingham, Lord, 233, 274
Egbert, Mrs., 473
Egberts, Garret, 159
Elcock, Anthony, John, Mary, Sarah, Thomas, 257
Eldrington, Mary, 391
Eliot, Rev. Jared, 327, 332; Rev. Joseph, 201
Elizabeth, Queen, 45
Elliott, Bishop, 294
Elmer, Apollos M., 626; Edward, 576; Rev. Jonathan, 532, 569, 576-9, 622, 6, 643; Jonathan, Jr., 579; Lieut., 525; Moses G., Nathan, Philemon, Sarah, 579
Elstone, Peter, Sarah, 266; Thomas, 423
Elsworth, Stoffel, 26
Embury, Rev. Philip, 619
Emmett, Thomas Addis, 656
Emott, George, 257; Jane, 540; James, 79, 105, 213, 7, 220, 237, 8, 257, 272, 288, 9, 307, 8, 358, James, Jr., 257; John, 257, 539, 540; Mary, 257, 308, 358, 540; Wm., 257
Endicott, John, 49
Erskine, Anne, 258, 360; John, 243, 8, 257, 8, 285, 360; Rev. Dr. John, 352; Robbin, 258
Euen, Wm., 389
Everard, Rev. Thomas, 620
Everett, Rev. Noble, 642
Everit, John, 505
Everson, George, 423
Every, Mr., 257
Ewing, Hannah, Rev. John, 353

Fabritius, Rev. Jacob, 251
Fairbank, James C., 677
Farrand, Samuel, 319
Farrel, James, 90
Farson, Joseph, 481
Felch, Rev. Isaac N. 621

Feltus, Rev. Dr. Henry J., 560
Fenn, Ben., 24; James, 315
Fenwick, John, 178
Ferris, David, 574
Field, Col., 463
Finley, Esther F., Rev. Dr. Robert, 585; Rev. Dr. Samuel, 344, 391
Fish, Elizth. Ann, 644; Hannah, 643; Jane, 642; Jane E., 644; John, 402; Rev. John B., 644; Jonathan, 642; Kenneth H., 643; Nathaniel, 642; Rev. Peter, 632, 642-4; Sarah, 402; Susan M., Thomas F., 644
Fisher, Hendrick, 407
Fish, John, 481
Fitch, Samuel, 283; Thomas, 366
Fletcher, Ben., 239, 240, 2, 274; Hope, 205; Mary, 205, 7, 8, 268; Pendleton, 209; Robert, 205; Rev. Seth, 205-9, 214, 268, 280
Floyd, Jeremiah, 287
Folker, John, 469
Forbes, Arthur, 224; Nathaniel, 258
Force, Ben., 571; Rev. James G., 633
Ford, Jacob, 453; Jacob, Jr., 446, 450-3
Fordham, Rev. Lemuel, 642; Rev. Robert, 59, 64, 201, 6, 281
Forman, Gen., 464
Forster, Myles, 170, 218; Rebeeca, 218
Foster, Rev. Dr. James, 387; John, 30, 61, 105, 204; Thomas, 61
Fountaine, Mons., 121
Fox, Edward, 98; Hester, 640
Foxcroft, Rev. Thomas, 331, 5, 342, 3, 4
Franklin, Ben., 337, 370; Wm., 475, 551
Frazee, Edward, 284, 306; Elphalet, 373; George, 626; James, 469; James, Jr., 476; Joseph, 57, 8, 62, 7, 74, 5, 90, 159, 169, 170, 183, 243, 270, 3, 284; Joseph, Jr., 571; Isaac, 580; Lydia, 626; Moses, 580
Freeman, Henry, 610; Jonathan, 373; Melancthon, 571; Silas, 424
Frelinghuysen, Col. Fred., 475
Frost, Abner, 580; Elizth., 62; John, Sarah, 106; Wm., 59, 62, 75
Frucker, Wm., 481
Fullerton, James, 80, 241; Richard, 398; Robert 226, 241; Thomas, 241
Fulton, Robert, 654

Gaine Hugh, 464, 7, 9, 476, 500, 1
Gale, Amy, 577; Daniel, 306
Galloway, Joseph, 470
Gano, Rev. John, 585
Gardener, Ann, 296
Gardiner, Lion, 90; Rev. Mr., 616
Garrison, Ben., 481
Garritse, Henry, 411
Garthwaite, Ann, 258, Henry, 258, 321, 589, 542, 5; James, 258; Jeremiah, 545, 628; Wm., 258
Gault, Robert, 476
Gay, Dr. Edward, 258, 278; John, 259
Gates, Horatio, 420, 464; Mrs., 420
Gee, Rev. Joshua, 344
Gelston, Rev. Samuel, 330
Gemmil, Rev. John, 603
George, I., 307; II., 325
Germain, Lord George, 435, 441, 471
Gerritsen, Wolfert, 102
Gibbons, Thomas, 626, 7
Gifford, Capt., 480, 1, 651
Gilder, Rev. Wm. H., 621
Giles, Alfred, 607; Jane, 605; Rev. John, 604-7
Gillies, Rev. Dr. John, 688
Gilman, Charles, 557; Edward, 312
Gilmore, Rev. Alex., 621
Goddard, Wm., 554
Godden, Thomas, 356
Goodrich, Elizur, 399, 597; Sir Henry, 243
Gordon, Charles, 226; Thomas, 481; Thomas F., 112, 141
Gormond, John, 481
Gough, Charles, 481
Gould, Daniel, 259; John, 244, 259, 284, 306; Nathan, 156; Thomas, 309
Graham, John, 891; Mr., 189; Mr., 415
Grahame, James, 112, 141
Grant, Rev. John, 585
Graves, Zachary, 57, 108
Gray, Capt., 481; Hannah, 75; Isaiah, 424; John, 56, 8, 62, 75, 160, 7, 173, 424, 481; Richardson, 610, 653
Grazillier, Elias, 387
Green, Rev. Dr. Ashbel, 344, 450; Rev. Jacob, 349, 577
Greene, Nathaniel, 497
Griffin, Rev. Dr. Edward D., 633, 666, 670
Griffiths, Capt., 388
Griswold, Roger, 597
Groome, Samuel, 211, 2, 5, 6, 9, 221, 5, 273
Grover, Elizabeth, Simon, 636
Gunn, Jaspar, 24

Hacket, Ann, James H., Thomas, 402; Wm., 136
Hackson, Jonathan, 481
Hagerty, Rev. John, 623
Haige, Mary, 218; Wm., 218, 221
Haines, Ben., 78, 424, 686; Daniel, 78, 325; Isaac, 505; James, 78, 100, 170, 184, 284; James, Jr., 78, 306; Job, 562; John, 57, 8, 78, 160, 270, 284, 306; Jonathan, 78, 285; Joseph, 505, 522; Mary, 78; Richard T., 678; Samuel, 589, 3; Sarah, Stephen, Thomas, 78,
Hair, George, 511
Hait, Mrs. A., 641; Rev. Ben., 491, 577, 641, 2; James J., Mary, 641; Walter, 641
Hall, Richard, 312; Thomas, 102; Wm., 305
Hallard, Elizth., 98
Halliday, Rev. Thomas, 329, 357, 8, 9
Hallock, Gerard, 670
Halsey, Daniel, 412, 523, 7; Isaac, 259; Joseph, 244, 7, 259, 284, 312, 3, 365; Luther, 560; Melyen, 431; Thomas, 259; Wm., 659
Halstead, Caleb, 523; Caleb, Jr., 523, 610; Dr. Caleb, 445, 476; John, 320, 1, 364, 371, 380, 5, 453, 589, 542; Jonas, 204; Matthias, 421, 484, 5, 525; Robert, 570; Susannah, 540; Timothy, 40, 1; Wm., 527, 557, 562, 610
Hamilton, Andrew, 234, 6-9, 241, 5, 7, 260, 279, 283, 308; Alexander, 521; Eunice, 626; John, 316, 349, 367; Theod. J., 626
Hammond, Mr., 651
Hampton, Andrew, 244, 7, 259, 260, 2, 4, 6, 270, 5, 285, 290, 306, 539; James, 259, 277, 368; Jonathan, 212, 320, 1, 2, 378, 388, 9, 412-5 421, 433, 589, 542, 5, 553, 586; Margaret, 259, 260, 290
Hancock, John, 421
Hand, Gen., 494, 5
Hankisson, Hannah, Kenneth, 643
Hardy, Josiah, 385, 542
Harper, Messrs., 670
Harriman, Alex., 288; Ann, 283; David, 292; Elizth., 265, 281; Hannah, 283; John, 265, 281; Rev. John, 78, 161, 4, 7, 170, 206, 241, 4, 9, 251, 2, 4, 5, 8, 259-263, 265-8, 270-3, 275-8, 281, 2, 285-293, 5, 7, 311, 2, 635; John, Jr., 244, 8, 264, 8, 283, 8, 292, 3, 306, 7, 385; John, 3d, 361, 542; Joseph, 258; Leonard, 283, 8; Mary, 283; Richard, 258, 283, 7, 306, 321; Samuel, 78, 283, 525; Sarah, 361; Stephen, 312; Wm., 283, 412, 484, 517, 557

Harris, Arthur, 260; Daniel, 57, 75, 260; George, Henry, 75, 260; John, 445; Thomas, 208, 284
Harrison, Daniel, 364; Edward, 260, 1; Henry, 260; John, 260, 1, 287; Joseph, 307; Wm., 260
Hart, Jeremiah, 571; Rev. John, 327, 332; Joseph, 272
Hartwell, Harry, 385
Hatfield, Aaron, 423, 525; Abel, 469; Abel S., 77; Abigail, 482, 648; Abner, 617; Abraham, 78, 244, 8, 277, 285; Andrew, 263; Cornelius, 78, 244, 7, 8, 264, 284, 5, 321, 381, 3, 5, 7, 8, 390, 412, 482, 515, 523, 7; Cornelius, Jr., 472, 6, 480, 2, 500, 1, 3, 6, 7, 510, 650, 1; David, 505, 7, 638; Hannah, 445, 626; Isaac, 78, 243, 262, 285, 390, 523, 588; James, 469; Job, 469, 480; John S., 423, 469, 472, 480, 500, 2, 7, 8, 511, 651, 2; Joseph, 462; Maria, 78; Mary, 264, 284, 5, 617; Matthias, 57, 8, 63, 8, 76, 7, 8, 81, 5, 98, 9, 101, 136, 159, 170, 183, 4, 200, 264; Matthias, 2d, 312, 320, 1, 5, 336, 364, 6, 7, 379, 383, 5, 6, 407, 417, 445, 522, 3, 558; Matthias, Jr., 580, 3; Michael, 550; Morris, 445, 610; Phebe, 325, 445, 517; Thomas, 76; Wm., 507
Hatter, Ben., 248, 261
Haviland, John, 476
Hawkins, Rev. Dr., 413
Hawley, Rev. Dr., 680
Hays, Samuel, 554
Hazen, Moses, 481, 3
Headley, Leonard, 57, 8, 66, 7, 76, 88, 9, 91, 5, 8; 103, 6, 122, 159, 160, 6, 182, 253, 264; Thomas, 89
Heard, Nathaniel, 437, 469, 622; Wm., 500
Heath, Wm., 447, 450, 1, 2
Heathcott, George, 194
Hedges, Henry P., 636; Uriah, 571; Mr., 654
Heermans, Augustine, 20
Hemphill, Rev. Samuel, 337
Hendricks, Abraham, 324, 5, 368, 9, 571; Baker, 472, 502, 3, 4, 8, 9, 510; Daniel, 325; Isaac, 325, 369, 580; Jabez, 325; John, 325, 424, 557, 610; Leonard, 325
Henlock, Joshua, 307
Hennessey, Rev. Patrick, 684
Henry, Rev. Hugh, 350; Rev. Matthew, 577
Heron, John, 261
Herrick, John, 261, 284
Hevener, Rev. Jacob, 620
Heward, Rev. Jonathan B., 621
Hewitt, Randal R., 31
Higgins, Ben., Eliakim, Jonathan, Judah, 261; Lydia, 262; Mary, Richard, 261; Thomas, 262; Wm., 261; Zerah, Zeruiah, 261, 2
Higginson, Rev. John, 206
High, John, 580
Hill, Abraham, 247; Ben., 323; Henry, 58; Rev. Isaac N., 688; Thomas, 313, 321; Wm., 58, 72, 159, 160, 173, 183, 244, 277, 284, 5
Hillyer, Rev. Dr. Asa, 632, 3, 644, 5, 6
Hobart, Rev. Gershom, 206, 281; R. Rev. John H., 450, 550, 608, 9, 679; Mary G., 550
Hobbes, Thomas, 384
Hodge, Rev. Dr. Charles, 333, 673
Hoffman, Beulah, 530; Rev. Dr. Eugene A., 632, 3; Lindley M., Martin, 530
Holdich, Rev. Dr. Joseph, 621
Holt, Sir John, 242
Homan, Ben., 57, 8, 79, 122, 159, 160, 8; John, 79
Homes, Henry, 159
Honyman, Rev. James, 348
Hooper, Wm., 442; Mr., 189
Hopkins, Hannah, 66, 161, 184, 272; Moses, 82; Samuel, 57, 71, 100, 136, 154-161, 175, 6, 184, 196; Samuel, Jr., 161; Rev. Dr. Samuel, 582, 680
Hopkinson, Joseph, 656
Horsley, Charles, 31
Horsmanden, Daniel, 363
Horton, Rev. Azariah, 346, 573, 4, 636; Barnabas, Ben., Caleb, Elizth., Jonathan, Joshua, 636; Rev. Simon, 346, 386, 573, 7, 636, 7
Hosack, David, 632, 640
House, Erasmus, 58
Howard, Francis, 233, 274
How, John, 376
Howe, Earl Richard, 449, 450; Sir Wm., 435, 440, 8, 9, 450, 4, 6, 460, 2
Howell, Edward, 283; Rev. Isaac P., 684; Mary, 283; Micah, 571
Hoyt, Thomas, 424. See Hait.
Hubbard, Abigail, George, 83, 94; Hannah, 83
Hubbell, Abijah, Asa, 582; Ebenezer, 581; Elizth., Esther, Hezekiah, Lois, Mary, 582; Rev. Nathaniel, 312, 3, 4, 333, 581; Nathaniel, Jr., 477, 582; Richard, Jr., Samuel, 581; Susanna, 582
Hudson, Henry, 17
Hughes, Catharine, 171; R. Rev. John, 672
Hull, Andrew, 169
Hume, Catharine, Hannah, Jane, 262; John, 262, 8, 9
Humes, John, 674
Humphreys, Rev. Dr. David, 299; James, Jr., 470
Hunt, Eunice, 417; Rev. Holloway W., 667; Robert, 417
Hunter, Rev. Andrew, 474; Robert, 305
Huntington, Barnabas, 679; Col., 447, 498; Rev. Jonathan, 677; Lady, 380; Mary, 679
Hurst, Rev. Dr. John F., 621
Hutchinson, Rev. Robert, 620; Samuel, 48, 9, 50; Lieut., 505
Hyde, Edward, 279
Hylton, Mehetable, Wm., 609

Ibbotts, Rev. Dr., 337
Iliff, Rev. Ben., 620
Indes, John, 262, 284
Ingersoll, Abigail, Thomas, 327
Inglis, R. Rev. Dr. Charles, 548, 9
Ingoldsby, Richard, 305
Irvine, Wm., 478, 496
Irving, Washington, 440

Jackson, James, 365
James II., 280, 283-8; Rev. Thomas, 41, 90, 200, 1
Janes, Rev. Dr. Edmund S., Rev. Edwin L., 621
Jans, Henry, 159
Jansen Anthony, 178; Mary, 251
Jacques, Col., 483
Jardinier, Pierre, 187
Jefferson, Thomas, 649, 651
Jefferys, Caleb, 199, 243, 312, 3; Thomas, 312
Jelf, Joseph, 388, 430, 593
Jennings, David, 312; Zebulon, 580, 3
Jeroloman, Cornelius, 655
Jewell, Cornelius, 297; George, 89, 92, 199, 200, 213, 7, 245, 251, 6, 262, 3, 284, 296, 7, 307; Sarah, 296; Thomas, 262
Jewey, Peter, 287
Johnes, Rev. Dr. Timothy, 350, 574, 7, 595
Johnson, James, 413, 4; Rev. Jethro, 620, 3; John, 79, 244, 307; Mary, 248; Robert, 79; Rev. Dr. Samuel, 79, 332, 3, 348, 9, 537, 8, 542, 551; Thomas, 79, 263; Uzal, 571; Wm., 56, 8, 62, 72, 79, 84, 90, 94, 104, 128, 159, 167, 172, 183; Rev. Dr. Wm. S., 630

Johnston, Margaret, 212, 390, 664; Wm., 868, 573
Johnstone, James, 227
Joline, Andrew, 319, 320, 1, 364, 385; John, 391
Jones, Dr., 585; Edward, 80, 424; Rev. Eliphalet, 80; Jeffry, 57, 8, 62, 6, 72, 80, 1, 7, 90, 4, 104, 123, 8, 138, 142, 159, 183, 241, 2, 3, 5, 284; Rev. John, 80; Wm., 573
Jouet, Ann C., Mary, 665; Cavalier, 469, 477, 542, 553, 665
Joy, George, 550
Justice, Rev. Jesse, 620

Kalm, Peter, 374
Karman, John, 59
Kawameek, 37
Kearney, Michael, 321
Keith, Rev. George, 255, 9, 289, 291
Kelley, Rev. Ben., 621; Mary, 388
Kellogg, Edward N., 686; Elijah, 674
Kelsey, Joseph, 306
Kempshall, Rev. Everard, 674
Kennard, Rev. Samuel S., 620
Kennedy, Capt., 475
Ker, Jacob, Rev. Jacob, Joseph, Nathan, Rev. Nathan, Walter, 569
Kerr, Joseph, 253
Keteltas, Abraham, 399; Rev. Abraham, 382, 393–402, 513, 4; Abraham, Ann, Clarissa, Elizth. S., Jane, John, Mary, Philip D., 402; Sarah, 399, 402
Kidd, Capt., 257
Kieft, Wm., 64
King, Charles, 430
Kingsland, Peter, 460
Kinney, Alex., 202, 3, 284, 7; Alice, 263; Thomas, 263, 8, 285
Kinsey, James, 411
Kirk, Rev. Dr. Edward N., George, 670
Kirkland, Rev. Samuel, 570
Kirkpatrick, Rev. Wm., 513
Kirtland, Rev. Daniel, John, Rev. Dr. John T., Rev. Samuel, 292
Kitchell, Joanna, Robert, 202
Knolt, Philip, 431
Knot, James, 431
Knowlton, Maj., 439
Knox, Henry, 544
Knyf, Capt., 158, 174
Knyphausen, Gen., 454, 486, 7, 8, 493
Kollock, Henrietta, 667; Rev. Dr. Henry, 607, 8, 9, 617, 644, 6; Mehetable, 609; Shepard, 525, 8, 554, 5, 562, 598, 9, 602, 638, 667; Susanna, 633
Kregier, Martin, 26, 102

Lacy, David, 571, 6
La Fayette, Marquis de, 534
Lamb, John, 247, 263, 573, 580; Rev. Joseph, 573; Samuel, 263, 573; Thomas, 263; Mr., 416
Lambert, David, 312; Jesse, 162; John, 162, 284, 306, 312, 580; John, 3d, 312; Oliver, Rodolph, 162; Roger, 58, 72, 3, 80, 99, 100, 159, 162, 3, 183, 4, 243, 7, 262, 284
Lane, Aaron, 559, 563, 595, 653, 9
Lathrop, Joshua, 597, 611; Lydia, 597
Laud, Elizth., 169
Laulon, Ann, Maximilian, 258
Law, Richard, 24
Lawrence, Abraham, 58, 263; Col., 463; Elizth., James, 195; John, 59; Jonathan H., 559, 562; Joseph, 195, 213, 274; Mary, 195, 257, 308; Richard, 195, 287, 419; Samuel, Sarah, Thomas, Wm., 195
Lawrensen, Peter, Sophia, 263
Lawrie, Gawn, 90, 218–222, 4, 227–231, 233, 241, 255, 282, 8; Isabel, James, Mary, Rebecca, 218
Leagry, Wm., 263
Leaming, Rev. Dr. Jeremiah, 548, 576
Leavenworth, Mr., 430
Lee Adam, 428; Ann, 263; Charles, 425, 450, 1, 526; John, 476; Richard, 565; Richard H., 432, 497, 8, 9; Samuel, 415, 424; Thomas, 261, 3, 284, 424
Leisler, Jacob, 236, 7, 8, 242, 274
Lemington, Abigail, 492
Lemke, Rev. Henry, 684
Leonards, Thomas, 56, 80
Le Roax, John, 287
Leslie, Gen., 452, 3
Letts, Elizth., 169; Wm., 67, 74, 6, 81, 99, 104, 137, 8, 143, 162, 3, 8, 9, 170, 182
Leverett, John, 294
Leverich, Rev. Wm., 201, 264
Leveridge, Samuel, 264
Lewis, Warren, 420
Lilly, Rev. Samuel, 560, 618
Lincoln, Ben., 534
Lindsey, Theodorick, 481
Lindsly, Col., 452
Linn, Rev. Dr. John B., 594, 604; Rev. Dr. Wm. A., 594, 5
Lithgow, Patrick, 313
Littell, Andrew, 571; Anthony, 163, 571; Comfort, 163; Constance, 163, 7, 384; Daniel, 368, 9; Eliakim, 456, 8; George, 163; John, 73, 86, 8, 91, 9, 108, 159, 162, 3, 7, 9, 183, 243, 7, 264, 8, 273, 317, 580; Jonathan, 162, 276; Martha, Mary, 163; Moses, 580; Robert, 163, 306, 321; Samuel, 285, 571
Livingston, Brockholst, 424; Catharine, 466; Rev. Dr. John H., 595, 644; John R., 655, 6, 7; Maturin, Peter R., 592; Peter V. B., 636; Philip, 404; Robert J., 592, 655, 6, 7; Robert R., 654; Sarah, 383; Susanna, 557, 592; Wm., 370, 404, 410, 1, 2, 425, 427-430, 4, 6, 7, 8, 440, 2, 3, 6, 8, 465, 6, 470, 1, 2, 4, 7, 489, 503, 524, 5, 8, 531, 552, 6, 7, 560, 582, 8, 630; Wm., Jr., 424; Wm. S., 592
Locke, John, 140, 1
Lockwood, Rev. Richard B., 621
Loftis, Edmund, 264
Logan, James, 318, 9
Looker, Henry, 170; John, 248, 284, 321; Wm., 74, 9, 169, 170, 244, 7; Wm., Jr., 276, 284
Long, Thomas, 501, 5
Lore, Rev. Dallas D., 621
Lovelace, Lord John, 124, 8, 9, 130, 5, 6, 141, 9, 156, 304, 5
Lowrey, Stephen, 398
Lubbersen, Abraham, Andrew, Josias, 77
Luce, Wm., 388, 469, 472, 553
Ludlam, Joseph, 312
Ludlow, Jeremiah, 571; Mr., 431
Ludlum, Cornelius, 580
Lumox, John, 481
Lutonewach, 37
Lutton, Rev. Robert, 620, 1
Lybrand, Rev. Joseph, 620
Lyde, Byefield, 388
Lyon, David, 525; Ebenezer, 244, 7, 284, 306; Elizth., 163; Hannah, 284; Henry, 58, 81, 2, 90, 100, 109, 159, 163, 6, 182, 4, 5, 217, 8, 229, 243, 7, 277, 284; John, 240; Joseph, 244, 8, 266, 284, 336, 517, 523, 7; Joseph, Jr., 562; Mary, 164; Matthias, 525; Nathaniel, 244, 284; Peter, 571; Thomas, 150, 164

McCarroll, Rev. Thomas, 621

McCloud, Capt., 475
McClusky, Rev. John, 620
McCord, John, 676
McCrea, Philip, 504
McDougall, Alex., 453
McDowell, Elizth., Ephraim, Henrietta, 667; Rev. Dr. John, 238, 594, 652, 9, 660, 2, 666-9, 671, 5; Matthew, 667
McFarland, Andrew, 481
McKnight, Rev. Dr. John, 644
McLenahan, Rev. Wm., 620
McMichael, Capt., 503
McVickar, Rev. Dr. John, 547
McWhorter, Rev. Dr. Alex., 532, 4, 558, 577, 584, 593, 5, 7, 607, 643-6, 666; Alex. C., 650
Macarty, Mr., 423
Mackenzie, Sir George, 221
Madison, James, 655
Madox, Wm., 264
Magie, Ann F., Ben., Catharine P., 675; Rev. Dr. David, 673-6; Haines, Hannah, Jane B., Job, 675; John, 244, 7, 265, 285, 312, 7, 364, 674; John, Jr., 312, 675; Joseph, 312, 674, 5; Michael, 674; Phebe, 675
Maltby, John, Mary, 283
Manamowaouc, 30, 1
Mangum, Judith, 669
Mann, Elias, 500, 1, 3; Joseph, 199, 315, 364, 385; Mary, 212; Samuel, 212, 424
Mannard, Sophia, 263
Manning, Ben., 318; John, 69; Sarah, 172
Manningham, Mary, 69
Manverte, John, 287
Mapes, Rebecca, Thomas, 106
Marsh, Christopher, 412; Daniel, 321, 571; Elias, 677; Ephraim, 321, 410, 2, 423, 580, 8, Ephraim, Jr., 474, 503; Isaac, 505; Jonathan, 580; Joseph, 305, 476; Joseph, Jr., 306; Joshua, 312, 3; Mordecai, 627; Noah, 509, 532; Robert, 247; Samuel, 57, 76, 81, 7, 101, 4, 138, 142, 159, 160, 170, 183; Samuel, Jr., 67, 81, 98, 159, 160, 173, 183, 270, 320, 1; Mr., 415
Marshall, George, 476
Martin, Henry, 243, 264; James, 264; John, 109, 164, 264
Mary, Queen, 236, 8
Mason, Rev. Dr. John M., 670
Masters, Thomas, 288
Mather, Rev. Cotton, 201, 294; Rev. Dr. Increase, 206, 298
Mathew, Edward, 487; Lieut., 490, 3, 5, 9, 530, 1, 2
Mathies, Catharine, 262; John, 262; Samuel, 28
Mattano, 30, 1, 7
Matthews, Samuel, 264
Mattocks, Grace, 264; John, 265; Lewis, 265; Richard, 243, 264; Wm., 265
Maverick, Rebecca, 538; Samuel, 28, 111, 128, 9, 130, 538
Maxfield, John, 269; Wm., 571
Maxwell, Abigail, 654; John, 580; Wm., 458, 4, 5, 8, 9, 468-474, 7, 487, 9, 494, 7, 652
Mayhew, Rev. Dr. Jonathan, 543
Mayo, Maria, 661; Mr., 430
Mead, Rev. Alex. H., 621
Meeker, Ben., 79, 81, 2, 95, 8, 100, 122, 142, 159, 160, 4, 5, 8, 183, 243, 4, 8, 284, 7, 306, 532; Daniel, 312; David, 400, 490, 674; Gabriel, 424; John, 243, 8, 284, 312, 580, 3; Joseph, 57, 81, 2, 98, 100, 122, 138, 159, 160, 4, 6, 183, 228, 243, 7, 284, 7; Joseph, Jr., 423, 6; Mary, 674; Matthias, 557; Obadiah, 525, 556, 7; Samuel, 335, 390; Wm., 57, 81, 186, 8, 9, 142, 3, 4, 6, 150, 1, 159, 160, 5, 171, 6, 182, 186, 424
Meigs Josiah, 596
Melyen, Abigail, 84, 293; Cornelis, 82, 3; Daniel, 84, 293; Hannah, 83, 94; Isaac, 83; Jacob, 56, 7, 72, 9, 82, 3, 93-6, 101, 126, 7, 157, 9, 170, 4, 182, 5, 293, 327; Janneken, 82; Joanna, 84, 296, 327, 8; Magdalena, Marian, 83; Rev. Samuel, 84, 293, 5, 6, 7, 301, 6, 326, 7; Susanna, 83, 4, 293
Mercer, Hugh, 436-9, 441, 8
Merchant, George, 398
Merrick, Rev. John, 620, 3
Merritt, Rev. Timothy, 620
Micheau, Maria, Paul, 561
Michell, Ellen, 137; Richard, 58, 104, 137, 8, 142, 3, 163, 9, 181, 3, 6; Simon, 137
Milburn, Mary, 540; Robert, 388, 540
Miles, Elizth., 265; John, 90, 243, 8, 265, 7, 284, 7; John, Jr., 265; Joseph, 518; Leonard, 265, 312; Martha, 267; Mary, Sarah, 265
Miller, Aaron, 386, 400; Rev. Alex., 642; Andrew, 266; Rev. Ben., 585; David, 412, 509; Rev. Dr. D. Henry Miller, 668; Elizth., 353; Hannah, 266; Joanna, 585; John, 266, 424, 580, 3; Rev. John, 296; John, Jr., 424; Jonathan, 266, 353; Moses, 571; Richard, 312, 424, 469; Samuel, 260, 285, 312, 3, 7; Rev. Dr. Samuel, 353, 398, 606; Sarah, 266, 353; Wm., 243, 4, 7, 266, 284, 318, 339, 371, 580
Mills, Rev. Dr. Henry, 560; Isaac, 476; Joseph, 580; Thaddeus, 653; Rev. Wm., 620
Mitchell, Jacob, 244, 8, 266, 306; James, 169; Mary, 169, 266; Matthew, 266; Mr., 561
Mittens, John, 58
Monmouth, Duke of, 233
Montague, James, 545
Montgomery, Richard, 660
Moore, R. Rev. Ben., 548, 550, 617, 679; Daniel, 469, 654; Frances, 172; James, 469; John, 85; R. Rev. John, 549; Rev. Richard, 550; R. Rev. Richard C., Rev. Richard C., Jr., 681; Samuel, 98, 127, 143, 148, 9, 163, 178, 6, 181, 2; Thomas, 57, 8, 68, 76, 81, 4, 5, 8, 94, 9, 160, 172, 3, 183, 243, 285; Rev. Thorowgood, 300
Morehead, Miss, 409
Morehouse, David, 306; Deacon, 571; Samuel, 424, 481; Stephen, 524
Morgan, Daniel, 460; Rev. Joseph, 328, 330, 1; Mr., 530, 1, 2
Morrell, Abraham, 579; Catharine, Elizth. B., Eunice, Eunice T., Rev. Francis A., 626; Jonathan, 619, 622; Joseph, Lydia, Mary, Samuel, 626; Sarah, 579; Thomas, 622; Rev. Thomas, 423, 525, 620, 622-6; Mrs., 619, 620, 6
Morris, Dennis, 244, 273; George, 58, 76, 82, 98, 106, 159, 165, 6, 183; John, 307, 312, 386; Lewis, 288, 300, 3, 320, 349, 371, 7; Robert, 443; Robert H., 320, 367, 8; Thomas, 165
Morrison, James, 481
Morse, Amos, 505, 542, 557; Anthony, 563; Isaac, 561, 2, 627, 659, 676; John, 469; Joseph, 200, 312, 7; Joseph, Jr., 317, 8, 338, 365, 385; Lydia, 278; Mary, 252, 266; Peter, 57, 8, 68, 85, 6, 7, 96, 146, 159, 163, 7, 171, 183, 243, 317; Robert, 57, 8, 85, 6, 96, 7, 101, 5, 139, 146, 159, 171, 183, 243, 252, 3, 273, 284
Moyland, Capt., 500
Mudie, David, 226
Mulford, Ben., 635; Isaac S., 112, 141; John, 481; Jonathan, 571; Lewis, 586, 593, 635; Mahlon, 678; Mr., 95
Mulliner, Thomas, 269
Munagal, Henry M., 423
Mundy, Nicholas, 146
Murdock, Patrick, 559
Mure, Son, & Atkinson, 423
Murray, Beulah, 530; Eliza J., 671; John, 414, 5; Joseph, 369, 372; Judith, 669; Mary, 530;

Nicholas, 669; Rev. Dr. Nicholas, 112, 295, 523, 669,-674; Robert, 414, 530
Myndersen, Jan, 63

Nealson, Capt., 388
Neau, Elias, 267, 300
Neill, Capt., 436; Col., 554
Neilson, Col., 475
Neu, Rev. Christian, 684
Nevill, Mr., 370
Newman, Francis, 83
Newton, Bryan, 23; Rev. Mr., 201
Nicholls, Capt., 214; Jonathan, 424
Nicholson, Francis, 235
Nicoll, Wm., 242, 4, 267; Matthias, 242
Nicolls, Richard, 28, 9, 32, 3, 6, 7, 8, 40, 3, 4, 7, 50, 1, 2, 7, 63, 109, 116, 7, 8, 121, 5, 8, 9, 130, 2, 149, 153, 219,220, 8, 238, 241, 2, 8, 304
Nesbitt, Mungo, Sarah, 283
Noble, Rev. Birdseye G., 680
Noe, John, 267, 284; Mary, 267; Peter, 243, 267
Noell, Garret, 445, 553; Mrs., 532, 4
Norreys, Lord, 210
Norris, Rev. Edward D., 165; Henry, 58, 66, 81, 2, 6, 98, 159, 160, 4, 5, 6, 173, 182, 240, 3, 7, 267, 272, 284, 309; James, 456; John D., 676; Samuel, 318, 557; Samuel, Jr., 318
North, Elizth., 276
Norton, Nathaniel, 58, 86
Nott, Rev. Samuel, 679
Nugent, Mons., 561
Nutman, Hannah, 352; Isaac, Joanna, John, 381; Rev. John, 353; Phebe, Sarah, 381

Odell, Elizth., Eunice, Joanna, Jonathan, Temperance, 353
Odle, John, 321
Ogden, Aaron, 325, 394, 407, 417, 445, 462, 3, 472, 3, 7, 497, 500, 521, 4, 5, 556, 8, 588; Abraham, 426; Anna, 394; Barney, 423; Ben., 65, 159, 160, 241, 4, 8, 277, 284, 6, 7, 306, 676; Brig. Maj., 474; Daniel, 162; David, 57, 8, 65, 6, 74, 80, 95, 159, 170, 183, 546; David, Jr., 366, 445, 515, 522, 3, 7, 593; Francis B., George M., 558; Hannah, 445, 515, 558, 626; Isaac, 253, 411, 470; Jane, 64; Jane C., 558; John, 32, 7, 8, 50, 56-9, 61, 3, 5, 9, 72, 4, 5, 89, 102-5, 110, 2, 5, 8, 120, 3, 5, 6, 8, 143, 6, 152, 157-160, 4, 7, 174, 6, 184, 191, 6, 9, 234, 271, 284, 286, 324, 331, 7, 407, 515; John, Jr., 57, 8, 65, 6, 76, 89, 100, 138, 9, 142, 159, 161, 6, 183, 243, 277, 318, 336; John, 3d, 515, 543; Judge John, 546; John C., 521; Jonathan, 57, 8, 65, 6, 76, 100, 6, 122, 159, 166, 183, 244, 7, 8, 277, 284, 312, 331, 519 570; Joseph, 65, 6, 89, 91, 122, 159, 160, 184, 253, 285, 336; Dr. Joseph, 645; Rev. Dr. Joseph M., 671, 3; Josiah, 319; Lawyer, 571, 8; Lewis, 428; Mary, 417; Matthias, 325, 394, 407, 417, 445, 462, 3, 472, 3, 7, 497, 500, 521, 4, 5, 556, 8, 588; Moses, 381, 390, 417, 426, 494, 515, 7, 525, 610; Nancy, 417, 468; Peter V., 558; Phebe, 444; Rhoda, 417; Robert, 65, 312, 321, 5, 331, 6, 7, 407; Hon. Robert, 364, 380, 3, 4, 8, 390, 1, 4, 406, 7, 8, 412, 7, 421, 5, 6, 8, 444, 5, 462, 517, 523, 4, 553, 655; Robert Jr., 445, 519,524, 570, 588; Samuel, 306, 424, 626; Samuel, Jr., 445, Uzal, 546; Rev. Dr. Uzal, 546, 550, 6, 594
Ogilvie, Rev. George, 550
O'Hara, Gen., Helen, 641
Oliver, David, 81, 7, 159, 160, 183; David, 2d, 509; Ichabod, 476; John, 86; Jonathan, 469; Margery, 629; Samuel, 244, 284, 469, 629; Samuel, Jr., 306; Thomas, 86; Wm., 57, 8, 86, 93, 6, 104, 136, 159, 160, 183, 284, 505; Wm., Jr., 505
Opdyke, Gisbert, 64; Rev. Sylvester H., 621
Orr, Rev. Robert, 329, 330
Osborn, Isaac, 312; Jeremiah, 37, 57, 87, 160, 247, 255, 269, 284; John, 87, 312, 368, 571; Joseph, 57, 8, 81, 2, 7, 95, 106, 122, 159; Richard, 87; Stephen, 58, 85, 122, 136, 146, 159, 160, 8, 183, 228, 243, 4, 7, 277, 284; Thomas, 87, 95; Thomas, 2d, 573

Pack, Elizth, 273; George, 57, 8, 68, 72, 88, 94, 5, 7, 102, 8, 137, 8, 143, 159, 160, 2, 3, 8, 172, 183, 243, 258, 273, 284; Samuel, 75
Painter, Richard, 57, 8, 72, 88, 9, 160, 8, 182, 256
Pardee, George, Martha, 267
Pardon, Anna, 174, 184; Wm., 58, 74, 82, 5, 6, 95, 7, 8, 125, 132, 6, 8, 9, 142-151, 168, 9, 170, 6, 181, 2, 4, 6, 198, 213, 253
Parent, John, 267; Wm., 267, 285
Park, James, 376
Parker, Ben., 173; Hyde, 420; James, 370, 1; John, 57, 89, 105, 160, 173, 182, 196, 243, 284; Sir Peter, 442; R. Rev. Samuel, Rev. Stevens, 683
Parkhurst, Ben., 57, 66, 76, 98, 110, 159, 164, 5, 6, 173, 182, 204, 217, 8, 220, 306; George, 166; Martha, 79
Parrish, Rev. Daniel, 621
Parrott, Wm., 571
Parsel, Price, 423; Swain, 509
Parsons, Elihu, 424; Wm., 412, 571
Partridge, Mary, Wm., 377
Patterson, Andrew, 481; Rev. James B., 676; John, 555; Wm., 63; Gen., 501
Paulet, Rachel, 45
Payne, Mary, Thomas, 74
Peabody, Annie, John, 172
Peach, Ben., Elizth., Jane, 605
Pearce, John, 244, 262, 7, 8, 9
Peck, Rev. Jeremiah, 57, 88, 100, 110, 166, 8, 171, 183, 4, 201—5, 276, 281, 306; Samuel, 202, 5; Wm., 201
Pemberton, Rev. Dr. Ebenezer, 346, 9, 351, 519; Ebenezer, Jr., 519, 520
Pendleton, Bryan, Mary, 205
Penn, John, Richard, Thomas, 312, Wm., 209, 211, 6, 8, 237, 315
Pennekek, 39
Pennington, Judge, 650
Peppard, Rev. Francis, 577
Pepys, Sam., 52
Periam, Elizth., 521; Joseph, 520, 1, 5, 553; Joseph, 521
Perrin, Daniel, 58, 117
Perth, Earl of, 211
Peters, Hugh, 165
Peterson, Moses, 57, 108
Pettit, Ben., 373, 557, 571
Peutinger, Richard, 58, 98, 251
Pierce, Daniel, 118, 9
Pierson, Rev. Abraham, 121, 152, 201, 3, 4, 7, 9, 268, 280, 329; Rev. Abraham, Jr., 281, 327, 330; Ben., 207, 8, 268, 284, 7; Daniel, David, 580; Henry, 207, 8, 9, 268; Isaac, 632; John, 312, 571, 3, 635; Rev. John, 329, 330, 1, 6, 341, 9, 351; Jonathan, 424, 525; Joseph, 207; Mary, 207, 8, 253, 268; Ruth, 336; Sarah, Theodore, 207; Theophilus, 307; Wm., 580, 3
Pike, John, 118, 142, 4
Pile, Rev. Simeon, 620
Pilmoor, Rev. Joseph, 616
Pinhorne, William, 237, 305
Pipon, Elias, James, Philip, 155
Plowman, Mr., 238

Plum, Elizth., Martha, Mary, 353
Pollock, Eunice, Thomas, 417
Pool, Wm., 387
Pope, John, 58, 89, 90, 159, 183, 4, 243, 284; Mary, 89; Thomas, 57, 89, 160, 7, 178, 196
Potter, Amos, 567; Capt., 429; Daniel, 312, 9, 322, 385, 571; Hannah, 268; John, 268, 287, 517, 523; Noadiah, 312, 321, 557; Samuel, 268, 306, 310, 2, 412, 557
Poulain, Susannah, 58, 168
Powell, Catharine, Elizabeth, 171; Richard, 108, 168, 171; Roderick, 56, 108, 171
Pownall, John, 544; Thomas, 384
Preston, Charles, 409
Price, Abraham, 481; Ben., 57, 70, 90, 1, 2, 8, 122, 160, 4, 183, 5, 217, 8, 229, 284, 266, 284, 306; Ben., Jr., 58, 91, 100, 122, 183, 240, 8, 284, 306; Ben., 3d, 328; Daniel, 90, 240, 4, 8, 253, 284, 304, 6, 522, 4; David, 610; Ebenezer, 523; Edward, 431, 483, 610; Elihu, 674; Ephraim, 91, 136, 159, 160, 241, 4, 284, 312, 336; Farrington, 424; John, 284; Jonathan, 522, 3, 593; Mary, 172; Nathaniel, 321; Oliver, 430; Ralph, 481; Tenrub, 481, 610; Thomas, 71, 91, 100, 159, 160, 243, 284, 296, 306, 312, 3, 320, 1, 385, 610
Pricegaer, Andrise, 105, 269
Prime, Rev. Ebenezer, 395; Rev. Dr. Nathaniel S., 636; Rev. Dr. S. Irenæus, 674
Prince, Rev. Thomas, 344
Prior, Andrew, 571
Prou, Ellen, 58, 137
Provost, R. Rev. Dr. Samuel, 550, 616
Prudden, Rev. John, 281, 297, 330
Pruket, E., 481
Pumroy, Rev. Samuel, 330
Pyles, Wm., 51, 7, 63, 73, 5, 85, 7, 9, 136, 159, 166, 183, 270
Pyne, Rev. Smith, 680

Quigley, Thomas, 423, 512

Radcliffe, John, 279
Radley, John, 269, 284, 321; John, Jr., 269, 330, 3
Ragan, Rev. John, 620
Rahl, Col., 454
Ramsey, David, 570
Ramsden, Wm., 424
Ramseur, Wm., 525
Randel, Capt., 467, 509
Randolph, Sec., 285
Rankin, Rev. John C., 673
Ratliffe, Elizth., John, Wm., 269
Raulins, Nathaniel, 269
Raybold, Rev. Geo. A., 621
Raymond, Joshua, 388; Mary, 538
Rayner, Rev. Menzies, 550, 615, 6, 7, 620
Reading, John, 384
Redford, Andrew, 262, 9; Hannah, 262; John, 269; Wm., 268, 9
Reed, Rev. Israel, 350; Joseph, 435, 470, Mr., 507
Reeve, Abner, 519; Tapping, 417, 519, 520
Reid, John, 99, 307
Reinhart, Rev. Edwin H., 677
Remington, Jonathan, 294
Rendort, Henry, 481
Rensselaer, John, 287
Rencastle, Lieut., 474
Reynolds, Broughton, 553
Rhees Rev. Morgan Jr., 671
Richards, Rev. Aaron, 540, 630, 1, 2, 643; Aaron, Jr., 630; Alexander, Betsey, 631; Rev. Dr. James, 646; Jane, John, Lydia, 630; Mary, 631; Moses, 630; Samuel V., 631; Susannah, 630, 1; Thomas, 630; Wm., 631
Richardson, Wm., 269, 284
Ricketts, James, 562; Miss, 471; Col. Wm., 358, 374, 6, 539
Riggs, Joseph, 411
Riker, James, 264
Rivington, James, 401, 414, 464, 8, 479, 480, 1, 4, 510, 530
Roberts, Rev. George, 616; Hambleton, 505; Hugh, 70; Mary, 70; Rev. Wm. C., 676, 8
Robertson, Gov., 486, 491; Robert S., 536; Wm., 571
Robins, Lewis, 505, 9
Robinson, James, 287; Jeremiah, 677; John, 312, 3, 580; Rev. John, 76; Wm., 74, 270, 3
Rodman, Robert, 376
Rodgers, Rev. Dr. John, 595, 7, 606, 643; Rev. Dr. Ravaud K., 673
Roe, Rev. Dr. Azel, 577, 597, 607, 632, 3, 643; Jane E., Sylvester, 644
Roebly, John, 481
Rogers, Anna, 270; Rev. James O., 621; Nathaniel, 368; Robert, 270; Rev. T. S., 688; Capt. —, 422
Rolfe, Samuel, 573
Roll, John, 571
Ronyon, John, 424; Martha, 172; Vincent, 68, 133, 143, 168, 172
Ropes, Jonathan M., 677
Rosier, Abraham, 481
Ross, Andrew, 658; Constance, 167, 384; Daniel, 284, 7, 580; Daniel, Jr., 312; David, 423, 532, 557; Ezekiel, 583; George, 58, 73, 9, 88, 102, 4, 136, 159, 163, 7, 183, 218, 220, 243, 271, 3, 284, 334; George, Jr., 248, 285, 312, 321, 384, 412, 542, 560, 2; Gideon, 258; John, 248, 284, 312, 320, 1, 4, 5, 373, 381, 4, 410, 580, 627; Maj. John, 525, 557; Mary, 381, 399; Samuel, 571, 3
Rouse, Alice, 170, 2, 270; Mary, 172, 270; Simon, 58, 79, 81, 98, 104, 159, 169, 171, 182
Rowland, Dr., 58; Michael, 481
Rudd, Rev. Dr. John C., 361, 544, 659, 673, 9, 680; Jonathan, Mary, Phebe E., Samuel, 679
Rudyard, Anne, Ben., John, Margaret, 211; Thomas, 90, 3, 211, 3, 215-9, 221, 9, 231, 270, 288
Ruggles, Timothy, 407
Rush, Jacob, 570
Russell, Wm., 271
Rutan, Peter, 571
Ryno, John, 312; Mr., 582
Ryon, John, 481

St. Aivre, Mons., 561
St. Clair, Arthur, 483
St. John, Rev. Oliver S., 677
Sale, Daniel, 271; Edward, 271, 318; Ephraim, 271; Obadiah, 244, 7, 270, 1, 284
Salisbury, Evan, 57, 8, 73, 91, 2, 159, 163, 9, 183
Salnave, Nancy, 431
Salter, Mr., 504
Sanderson Edward, 676
Sandford, Wm., 135, 163
Sanford, Elijah, 680
Sargent, Rev. Thomas B., 621
Sayre, Daniel, 243, 285; Edward, 388; Ephraim, 571; Ezekiel, 312; Francis, 285; Hannah, 515; Isaac, 571; James, 306; Job, 168; Jonathan, 287; Joseph, 58, 82, 3, 92, 5, 8, 122, 159, 161, 7, 8, 183, 243, 265, 284, 515; Thomas, 168, 259, 285; Samuel, 243, 285
Schellinger, Jacob, 83
Schuyler, Peter. 212, 313, 324, 390; Philip, 438
Scot, George, 225
Scott, Alexander, 271; Capt., 460; Hannah,

354; John, 271; Capt. John, 47, 69; John M., 394, 576; Moses, 354; Winfield, 661
Scudder, Ephraim, 532, 580, 3; Isaac, 481; John, 306, 318, 321, 557, 580; Maj., John, 531, 2; Richard, 571
Seabury, R. Rev. Sam., 588, 548, 576
Sealey, Samuel, 424; Capt., 452
Searing, Samuel, 312; Simon, 312
Sears, Isaac, 415, 6
Sedgwick, Theodore, 370, 558, 641
Seeley, John Nathaniel, Obadiah, 110; Robert, 51, 7, 108, 9, 133, 166, 196, 204
Seggin, Charles, 58
Selleck, David, 287
Sergeant, Abigail, 352; Elihu S., 353; Hannah, 352, 3; John, 353, 398; Hon. John, 398; Jonathan, 352, 3; Jonathan D., 352, 398; Margaret, 353; Sarah, 353, 398; Thomas, 353, 398
Servaes, Tyss, 159
Settin, Josiah, 41
Sewak, Herones, 31, 7
Sewall, Rev. Joseph, 344; Samuel, 84
Sewanam, 107
Seward, Rev. John, 620
Seymour, Henry, 678
Shackmaple, Mr., 290; Mrs. 274, 290, 361
Shaftesbury, Earl of, 140
Sharpley, Rev. John, 620
Shay, James, 481
Sheddan, Rev. Dr. Samuel S., 673
Shephard, Rev. Samuel, 297; Rev. Thomas, 80
Sherlock, R. Rev. Thomas, 540
Shotwell, Abraham, 56, 8, 88, 92, 3, 109, 160, 183; Daniel, 93; John, 93, 312; Joseph, 314; Samuel, 412
Shreve, Col., 498
Shuldham, Admi., 435
Shute, Barnaby, 392; Wm., 525, 557, 562
Simcoe, Col., 488
Simonson, Simon, 424; Mr., 159
Simpkin, Daniel, 93; John, 93, 4, 184; Michael, 56, 93, 4, 159, 196; Nicholas, Vincent, 93
Simpson, Alexander, 573; John, 571
Sinclair, Sir John, 409
Singletary, John, 158, 9
Skillman, Thomas, 56, 108
Skinner, Cortlandt, 462, 4, 5, 7, 471, 4, 481, 4, 501, 3; R. Rev. John, 549; Richard, 58, 88, 159, 168, 256; Susannah, 168; Rev. Wm., 301; Wright, 318
Slarret, Albert, 481
Sloane, John, 476
Slough, Col., 446
Sloughter, Henry, 239, 242
Sluyter, Peter, 155, 187
Smallwood, Wm., 462
Smedes, Jan, 63
Smith, Blanche, 632; Rev. Caleb, 349, 350, 3, 630, 9; Elias P., 250; Elizth., 195, 353; Ezekiel, 654; Hannah, 534; Jane, 353; James R., 534; Jeeamiah, 480; Jeremiah, 412, 426, 439, 489; Martha, 353; Moses, 560; Nancy, 353; Nathaniel, 572; Peter, 631; Richard, 195, 271, 377, 411; Robert, 89, 245, 271, 284; Samuel, 112, 387, 414, 423, 469, 477, 562; Rev. Samuel, 607, 644, 5; Rev. Dr. Samuel S., 617; Sarah, 76, 271, 399; Susanna, 631; Wm., 399; Wm., Jr., 370, 394, 576, 592, 630; Rev. Wm., 620; W. Belcher P., 480, 1, 592; Wm. Peartree, 389, 390, 410, 1, 2, 8, 480, 4, 515, 9, 520, 4, 533, 553, 583, 630,; Wm. W., 610; Rev.—, 288
Snell, Capt., 158, 174
Snodgrass, Rev.—, Rev. Dr. Wm. D., 596
Soper, Jacob, 83
Sonmans, Peter, 305
Southard, Samuel L., 656
Southwell, Wm., 557
Spalding, Miss, 582
Spencer, Anna, 394; Rev. Dr. Elihu, 393-8; Elizth., 398; Isaac, Jared, Jerusha, 394; Joanna, 396, 7; John, 398; Joseph, 394; Lydia, 398; Margaret, 353, 398; Martha, Mary, 394; Oliver, 394, 412, 423, 6, 452, 5, 523 4, 5; Robert, 424; Samuel, 394; Sarah, Valeria, 398
Spinning, Abigail, 83, 294; Ben., 306, 517, 9, 520, 2; Daniel, 294; Ebenezer, 284; Humphrey, 57, 79, 83, 4, 5, 94, 6, 101, 159, 167, 183, 4, 294; John, 580
Spraggs, Mary, 615; Rev. Samuel, 546, 550, 562, 614, 5
Sprague, Rev. Dr. Wm. B., 673
Spring, Rev. Dr. Gardiner, 670; Rev. Dr. Samuel, 521
Sproat, Rev. Dr. James, 582, 630
Squier, Ben., 580
Stair, Earl of 370, 1
Stanbrough, Admah, 272; Isaac, 409; Josiah, 89, 243, 272; Recompense, 412; Sarah, 272
Stark, John, 497, 8, 9
Stearns, Rev. Dr. Jonathan F., 112
Steele, Rev. John B., 670; Wm., 562
Steenwyck, Cornelius, 66, 141, 277, 286
Stevens, Rev. Dr. Abel, 616; Rev. Joseph, 620
Stevenson, James, 560
Steward, Capt., 480
Stewart, David, 424; Jane, 571; Neal, 481
Stibbin, Elizth., 376
Stiles, Rev. Dr. Ezra, 394, 576
Stites, Elijah, 580; John, 364, 380, 5, 418; John, jr., 469, 476; Wm., 567
Stockton, Hannah, 588; Job, Mary, 445; Richard, 350, 398, 588; Richard V., 462
Storms, Rev. Wm., 620
Stout, Timothy B., 423
Stow, Rev. Samuel, Thomas, 205
Strahern, Wm., 244, 7, 272, 284, 306, 312
Stratton, Rev. Thomas, 620
Street, Rev. Nicholas, 201, 281; Rev. Nicholas, 2d, 603
Strickland, John, 22, 23, 60, 89; Thwait, 59
Strong Rev. Job, 395; Rev. Nathan, 629
Stubbs, Mrs., 435
Stirling Gen., 471-4, 484, 7, 8, 494, 9; Lord, 316, 369, 420-9, 460, 9, 478, 9, 494
Sturridge, Samuel, 161, 272; Wm., 572
Stuyvesant, Margaret, 250, 1; Peter, 23-6, 39, 83, 119, 213, 250
Sullivan, John, 459, 462, 3, 481, 592, 654, 663
Sutphen, Mary, 571
Sutten, Ambrose, 41
Swain, Mr., 143, 4
Swaine, Joshua, 257; Matthias, 389
Swan, Jedidiah, 412, 557
Swift, Zephaniah, 596
Swinton, Isaac, 213
Sybrants, Alice, 103
Symes, Martha, 213
Symmes, Eunice 569; John Cleves, 452, 532, 569, 663; Ruth, 568; Rev. Timothy, 540, 568, 9, 574, 5, 637; Wm., Rev. Zachary, 568
Symons, Hester, 162

Talbot, Rev. John, 289, 800, 355
Taney, Roger, 672
Tappen, Asher, 467
Tapping, Abraham, 118; Joseph, 287
Tapray, Madame, 561
Tatham, John, 239
Taylor, Edward, 287; John, 58; Col. John, 560; Rev. John, 643; Rev. Joseph, 282

Teale, Elizth., 379
Templar, Col., 409
Tennent, Rev. Gilbert, 339, 344, 373, 585; Rev. Wm., 344, 590
Terret, Peter, 507
Terrill, Ephraim, 312, 385, 6, 410, 2; John, 312, 8, 321; Josiah, 312, 378; Roger, 272; Thomas, 272, 285; Mr., 505
Terry, Thomas, 580
Tennisen, Dirck, 159, 174
Tew, Richard, 278. See Toe.
Thacher, Dr. James, 491, 2
Thane, Rev. Daniel, 350, 540, 569, 639, 640
Thelwell, John, 287
Thomas, David, 273, 505; Edmund, 423, 525; Edward, 212, 273, 324, 412, 423-7, 448, 542, 557, 562, 3, 654; Elias, 273; Esther, Fiftie, 273; John, 247, 273, 423, Margaret, 273; Mary, 540; Rev. Samuel, 620
Thompson, Aaron, 72, 93, 5, 7, 9, 101, 159, 160, 183, 4, 284, 7, 571, 645; Ben., 491; Hannah, 645; Henrietta, 646; Hur, 58, 76, 81, 2, 95, 122, 138, 142, 6, 159, 160, 4, 8, 173, 183, 4, 255; Jacob, 645; John, 244, 8, 284, 5, 306, 312; Joseph, 645; Lieut., 499; Mary, 78, 284, 5; Moses, 57, 8, 82, 3, 95, 122, 159, 183, 243, 284, 312, 491; Stephen, 645; Rev. Stephen O., 633, 645, 6, 671; Thomas, 57, 8, 94, 5, 122, 146, 159, 160, 176, 183, 196, 243, 284, 645; Wm., 429
Thorell, Maria, 58, 117
Thorpe, Elizth., 171; George, 244, 273, 284; Thomas, 171, 273
Thwinton, J., 272
Tilley, Abigail, 297; Wm., 84
Tindal, Matthew, 335
Tobin, Thomas, 386, 390
Todd, Christopher, Grace, 264; Rev. John, 514
Toe, John, 73, 100, 262, 270, 3; Lydia, Sam., 273
Toland, John, 334
Tolleson, Rev. James, 620
Tompkins, Daniel D., 657
Tooker, Jacob, 469; John, 505, 557, 563; Joseph, 312, 414
Totten, John, 572; Rev. Joseph, 620
Townley, Charles, 357, 9, 261; Elizth., 213; Francis, 274; James, 321; Joanna, John, 274; Mary, 213, 274, 361; Nicholas, 274; Richard, 674; Col. Richard, 91, 213, 229, 233, 7, 9, 240, 274, 5, 285, 9, 290, 6, 8, 303-6, 8, 324, 356-9; Sarah, 261
Townsend, John, 41
Trail, John, 423
Treat, Frances, 283; John, 307; Joseph, 283; Rev. Joseph, 513; Robert, 24, 119, 123, 130, 6, 142, 3, 4, 253; Rev. Sam., 204, 344.
Trembly, John, Mary, 267; Peter, 509
Trotter, Ben., 282, 6; Rev. Isaac, 621; Samuel, 74, 159, 184, 284; Wm., 57, 8, 85, 6, 95, 160, 184, 196, 253
Tryax, Jacob, 159, 174
Tryon, ——, 435, 441, 487
Tucker, Charles, 57, 8, 73, 86, 94, 6, 104, 137, 159, 182; Charles, Jr., 284, 7; John, 96; Lewis, 610; Warren, 580
Tunis, Nehemiah, 610; Peter, 325
Turner, Hannah, Nathaniel, 161
Turton, Rev. Wm. H., 683
Tuttle, Daniel, 85; David P., 654; John, 96; Nathaniel, 57, 8, 74, 96, 146, 159, 169, 171, 183, 4, 243, 284; Sarah, 68; Wm., 96
Tyler, Samuel, 557
Tympany, Maj., 459

Urquehart, Rev. Mr., 356
Usquehart, John, 206

Vail, John, 365
Valentine, Richard, 571
Vallot, Claude, 58, 110, 183, 7, 166
Van Artsdalen, Abraham, 570; Alletta, 571; Cornelius, Rev. Dr. Cornelius C., Derick, 570; Elias, Elizth., 571; Hendrick, 570; Isaac, 570, 1; Rev. Jacob, Jacobus, 570; Jane, 570, 1; John, 570; Mary, Petronella, Philip, Simon, Simon J., 570
Van Benschotten, Rev. Sanford, 621
Van Buskirk, Abraham, 480, 1
Vance, Kennedy, 572
Van Cortlandt, Maj., 237, 8
Van Cowenhoven, Jacob, 102. See Wolverson.
Van Curler, Mr. 121
Vanderbilt, Cornelius, 657
Van du Schuyrens, Mr., 63
Van Dorn, John L., Susannah, 644
Van Dyck, Jane, 570
Van Dyke, John, 525
Van Horne, Rev. Richard, 621; Rev. Wm., 585
Vannest, Rev. Peter, 620
Van Rensselaer, Kilian, 102
Van Tienhoven, Mr., 36
Van Werckhoven, Cornelis, 20, 1
Van Winckle, Mr., 567
Van Wyck, Mrs., 535
Varlet, Abraham, 158
Vaughan, Rev. Edward, 257, 308, 310, 329, 332 7, 355-362, 537, 9, 628; Jane, Rev. Robert, 356; Gen., —, 454, 6
Vauquellin, Jean, 97; Robert, 43, 8, 57, 8, 71, 6, 81, 2, 97, 100, 112, 122, 5, 132, 5, 142, 8, 158, 9, 164, 5, 8, 170-3, 182, 4, 193, 211, 3, 282
Vergereau, Abigail, Maria, Peter, 561
Vicars, Robert, 213
Vincent, Mr., 74
Vredenburgh, Rev. John I., Sarah, 586

Wade, Ben., 62, 72, 81, 5, 90, 4, 161, 9, 170, 2, 183, 244, 8, 263, 9, 312, 626; Caleb, 491; Catharine, 626; Henry, 493; John, 312, 491; Jonathan, 562; Rev. Nathaniel, 328, 330; Nehemiah, 520, 2, 5; Robert, 172, 306, 312, 491, 557
Wakeman, Rev. Jabez, 293
Wales, Mr., 561
Walker, Nancy, 110; Richard, 580; Capt., 497; Rev. Mr., 201
Wallis, Robert, 58
Walvin, Henry, 275, 284
Wandler, Andrew, 287
Wareham, Mr., 37
Warinanco, 31
Warne, Stephen, Thomas, 221
Warren, Rev. Dr. Daniel F., 683; George, Grace, John, 275
Washington, George, 418, 420, 8, 430, 1, 4, 6, 7, 8, 441, 2, 445-8, 454, 5, 8, 464, 8, 470, 1, 3, 5, 7, 481, 3, 7, 8, 9, 490, 6, 8, 500, 2, 6, 526, 530, 4, 553, 605, 6, 610, 622, 3, 652; Martha, 420
Waterbury, Rev. John H., 583
Waterland, Rev. Dr. Daniel, 344, 5
Watkins, Ben., 312; Rev. Hezekiah, 630
Watson, Elizth., 75; Luke, 30, 1, 2, 57, 8, 56, 7, 62, 3, 72-5, 79, 80, 1, 6, 7, 95, 101, 112, 5, 7, 8, 123, 7, 134, 8, 9, 142, 159, 167, 171, 3, 182, 196, 252, 4; Peter, 225, 280; Sarah, 62
Watts, Rev. Dr. Isaac, 598
Webb, Rev. John, 344; Rev. Joseph, 328, 331; Col. —, 498
Webster, Noah, 596; Rev. Richard, 636
Weeks, George, 423
Welles, Rev. Dr. Noah, 582, 630; Philip, 221

Wenanapo, 228, 9
Wessels, John, 287
Westbrook, Rev. Richard B., 620
Westerlo, Rev. Eilardus, 644
Wetmore, Rev. James, 332, 345
Wheeler, Esther, Nathaniel, 275; Stephen, 424
Wheelwright, Rev. John, Rebecca, 538
Whitaker, Jonathan, 312
White, Agatha, Ann, 99; Dennis, 57, 8, 68, 76, 85, 95, 9, 104, 8, 160, 9, 183, 255; Hannah, 633; Joanna, 274; Mary, 163, Roberts, 58, 99, 100, 1, 104, 162, 3, 182
Whitefield, Rev. George, 339, 341, 5, 360, 377, 380, 482, 514, 6, 542, 582, 642
Whitehead, David, 336, 517, 528, 553; Grace, 275; Isaac, 57, 71, 82, 8, 91, 8, 9, 122, 159, 160, 1, 4, 174, 181, 2, 6, 217, 220, 8, 240, 8, 253, 270, 5, 284, 306; Isaac, Jr., 67, 78, 100, 159, 160, 183; John, 99; Joseph, 244, 284; Nathaniel, 244, 284, 6, 306; Samuel, 55, 241, 4, 7, 271, 285, 309, 312; Timothy, 637; Wm. A., 112, 141; Mr. —, 567
Whiting, Rev. Joseph, 330
Whitman, Rev. Samuel, 294
Whitney, Rev. George H., 621; Rev. Josiah, 399
Whittlesey, Mr., 332
Willcox, James, 525; Peter, 571, 580
Wilkins, Rev. Dr. Isaac, 418
Willet, L. Col., 479; Thomas, 64
William, the Conqueror, 45, 274
William, of Orange, 286, 8, 269, 279
William and Mary, 286, 8
Williams, Anne, 560; Capt., 556; Daniel, 312, 445; David, 275; Elias, 627; Rev. Dr. Eliphalet, 630; Esther, Hester, 275; John, 336, 580; Jonathan, 412, 517, 9, 522, 3, 7; Joseph, 247, 275, 310, 1, 2, 3, 8; Joseph, Jr., Josiah, Matthew, 275; Miles, 312; Nathaniel, 275; Samuel, 248, 275, 517, 522, 3, 628; Samuel, Jr., Sarah, Susannah, 275
Williamson, Ben., 664; Capt., 556; Isaac H., 562, 656, 663, 4, 5; Isaac H., Jr., 665; Jacob, 664; Margaret, 324, 664; Matthias, 361, 385, 8, 9, 412, 431, 443, 5, 6, 8, 539, 540, 663; Matthias, Jr., 430, 480, 1, 521, 540, 560, 2, 618, 664; Mathias H., 562; Sir Philip, 242; Susan, 648; Susannah, 540, 664; Wm., 199, 212, 324, 545, 664
Willis, Daniel, 610; John, 247, 276, 312, 469; Joseph, 269, 312; Samuel, 152, 244, 276; Wm., 610
Willock, Mr., 359
Wilmer, Catharine, 626, Rev. Wm. A., 621, 6
Wilson, Andrew, 653; Ann F., 675; Ebenezer, 244, 277, 286; Elizth., 276; James, 675; John (the great), 58, 160, 5, 173, 182, 196; John (the little), 58, 95, 106, 146, 159, 160, 5, 6, 9, 173, 183; Rev. John, 80; Joseph, 87, 228, 243, 276, 7, 284; Samuel, 72, 276, 7; Mrs. —, 431
Winans, Aaron, 610; Ben., 381, 445, 515, 7, 522, 3, 5, 591, 627; Dr., 484, 503; Isaac, 412; Jacob, 526; John, 56, 8, 76, 81, 4, 94, 9, 101, 136, 160, 183, 4, 264, 270, 284; Lieut., 483; Samuel, 243, 306; Wm., 385
Winds, Wm., 464
Wines, Barnabas, 57, 8, 72, 3, 88, 95, 7, 101, 136, 160, 7, 9, 183; Samuel, 101
Winner, Rev. John C., 621
Winthrop, John, 24, 41, 6, 8, 9, 59, 65, 70, 109, 128, 9, 152, 3, 6, 197
Witherspoon, Rev. Dr. John, 434, 522, 592
Wolcott, Rev. John M., 684; Oliver, 576, 597
Wollaston, Wm., 334
Wolverson, Peter, 91, 102, 122, 160, 183, 4, 249, 251
Wood, Daniel, 572; Edward, 104; Elizth., 103; Jeremiah, 104; Jonas, 56, 8, 9, 81, 6, 9, 99, 103, 4, 137, 159, 167, 172, 183, 228, 241, 3, 273, 284, 306; Jonas, Jr., 104; Samuel, 105, 285, 519; Silas, 632; Rev. Mr. —, 589
Woodbridge, Ruth, 336; Rev. Timothy, 327, 336
Woodhull, Rev. Dr. John, 667
Woodruff, Abraham, 400, 522; Ann, 105; Ben., 312, 424; Rev. Ben., 577, 582, 3, 4, 632, 643; Belcher, 531; Bryant, 683; Caleb, 312; Charlotte B., 588; Daniel, 306, 424; David, 244, 7, 284, 504, 522, 676; Capt. David, 525, 531, 2; Elijah, 424; Elizabeth, 105, 583, 4, 626; Ephraim, 525; Eunice, 626; Ezekiel, 523, 5, 7; Ezekiel, Jr., 597; Isaac, 381, 412, 5, 426, 474, 523, 559, 563, 593, 5, 610; John, 56, 7, 66, 71, 6, 82, 8, 9, 91, 8, 101, 3, 5, 115, 124, 136, 159, 165, 6, 173, 4, 182, 220, 9, 241, 3, 4, 7, 251, 284, 306, 312, 580, 2, 3; John, Jr., 244, 288; Jonathan, 424, 580; Joseph, 123, 244, 7, 255, 284, 7, 8, 307, 8, 311, 2, 332, 6, 342, 6, 358, 400, 582; Joseph, Jr., 312, 582; Joseph, 3d, 582; Lewis, 424, 525, 562, 610; Mary, 105, 583; Nathan, 522, 557; Samuel, 312, 320, 1, 7, 368, 378, 9, 380, 3, 5, 8, 9, 396, 400, 515, 7, 9, 527, 580, 2, 8; Timothy, 312, 445; Thomas, 382, 400, 412, 431, 583; Uzal, 390, 626; Wm., 517, 525, 557, 583; Wm. B., 583; Mr. —, 472, 509
Woolley, Anne, 105; Edward, Emanuel, 277; Rev. George, 620; John, 277; Robert, 105, 161, 244, 7, 259, 268, 277
Woolsey, Rev. Ben., 636
Woolston, Thomas, 334
Wooster, Rev. Hezekiah C., 620
Wren, John, 258, 278
Wynne, J. H., 141

Yates, Rev. Dr. Andrew, 596; Mary, 261
Yeamans, Sir John, 140, 1
Yeomans, Samuel, 580, 3
York, Duke of, 28, 9, 38, 43–7, 50, 7, 111, 125, 9, 130, 1, 149, 155, 178, 188, 191, 3, 280, 369
Young, Anne, 106; Christopher, 57, 106, 7, 8, 160; David, 560; Joanna, 106; Rev. John, 96, 106, 201, 395; Capt. John, 91; Joseph, Mary, Rachel, Rebecca, 106; Thomas, 56, 7, 91, 106, 7, 8, 115, 136, 159, 160, 182